

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01723 9291

GENEALOGY

974

N42NA

1871

THE

NEW-ENGLAND

Historical & Genealogical Register

AND

ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1871.

VOLUME XXV.



BOSTON :

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1871.



Sir
your obedient servant
William Plumer

Dec. 9. 1850

Committee on Publication for 1871.

Editor.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT.

Committee.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT,
JOHN WARD DEAN,

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE,
WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON,
WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE.

GENERAL INDEX.

[Index of NAMES of Persons and Places at the end of the Volume.]

- Abolitionist, an early one, 389
 Adams, Bassett's recollections of John Q., 373
 Allen, Genealogy of a family of, 144
 American History, Bell's discourse on its future, 317
 American authors of history criticized, 322-5
 American people controlled by book makers, 322
 Amory's description of homes of olden times, 37-39; and description of old Cambridge and new, 231-45
 Addresses—
 President Wilder's annual, 174
 Bell's, at the dedication of the N. E. H. and G. S. Society's house, 317
 Ancestral libraries in this country, 321
 Ancient and Honorable Artillery, members of, 53
 Ancient houses in existence, 37-52, 221-45
 Andrews, genealogy of the family to be published, 192
 Anecdotes—of Tonie Vassall, 14; of the Sargent family, 215
 Anniversaries—
 Half Centennial of 1st Baptist Sabbath School in Malden, 193
 Two hundred and fortieth of 1st Church of Dorchester, 202
 Armed vessels belonging to Mass. previous to the Revolution, 392
 Arms—see Coats of
 Armstrong, notice of the services of Com. James, 271
 Appleton, corrections of the genealogy of, 294
 Attorneys—see Lawyers
 Augusta, Me., an extensive history of, with a large space occupied in giving biography and genealogy, 202
 Authors of historical works criticized, 322-5
 Author, the first who was a native of America and of New-England, 294
 Autograph—
 Thomas Bird, 21; W. P. Fessenden, 105;
 Giles Firman, 52; Wm. Plumer, 1; David Reed, 137; L. M. Sargent, 299
 Avery, queries about the pedigree of, 191
 Baldwin, genealogy of a family, 153-6—Query, 295—Notice of Mrs. Sarah P., 409
 Baptism of infants, early customs, 379
 Barrell's pasture in Boston, 42
 Barstow Fam. annual report, 173, 177
 Bass, first Bishop of Mass., 27
 Bassett's reminiscences of distinguished members of the bar, 370-5
 Battle of Bunker Hill, the surgeon, 70
 Battles Family, queries regarding it, 192
 Belcher and Vassall mansions in Cambridge described by Amory, 236
 Bell's discourse on the Future of American History, 317
 Bentley, R. v. Mr., a friend to Drane, &c., 386
 Bibliography of the local history of Massachusetts, by Colburn, 30, 156
 Biographical sketches and a genealogical register of Augusta, Me., 201-2
 Birthdays and anniversaries of birth not synonymous, 61
 Birthplace of Lucius M. Sargent described, 210-1
 Births, Baptisms, marriages and deaths of Charlestown, Mass., 1st Church, 147, 329;
 Dover, N. H., Town, 56; Newington, N. H., Church, 284; Portsmouth, N. H., Town, 147
 Blake, an account of Mrs. Lucy perishing in the snow in 1822, 388
 Boardman claims at Pennapuid, 142
 Bond Fund, annual report of 1871, 173
 Bookmakers control the American people, 322
 Book Notices—
 Adams, Life of John, by his son J. Q. and grandson Chas. F., 363
 American Antiquarian Society, Proceedings of, semi-annual, 1871, 329
 Army of the Cumberland, The third Reunion at Indianapolis in 1869, 295
 Artillery Company, Proceedings of Ancient and Honorable, 1871, 307
 Augusta, Me., A History of from its earliest settlement to the present time, with notices of the Plymouth Company and settlement on the Kennebec, &c., 291
 Baker, Ancestry of Priscilla, by W. S. Appleton, 95
 Bangor, Centennial Celebration of its Settlement, 97
 Bascom, Harris's Genealogy of the descendants of Thomas, 395
 Birchmore's 'Trophy' interpreted by History, 396
 Bird Genealogy, by Wm. B. Trask, 203
 Boston, A Topographical and Historical description of, by Dr. N. B. Shurtleff, 594
 Boston Oration, Fourth of July, 1870, by Wm. Everett, 205
 Brooklyn and Vicinity, Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in, by T. W. Field, 95
 Brooklyn, History of the City including the old town, &c., by Dr. H. R. Stiles, 204
 Butler County, O., sketches of the lives of some of the early settlers of, Vol. II., 310
 Catacombe of Rome, the contents and teachings of, by B. Scott, 301
 Cincinnati, O., Mayor's Annual Message, 1870, 102
 Clapp Family, Proceedings of their Meeting, 1870, 307
 Clark's Mirthfulness and its Exciters, 397
 Coffin, Genealogy of the early generations; from the REGISTER, 102
 Connecticut Historical Society's Collections, Vol. II., 203
 Cutter Family Genealogy, by Benjamin and Wm. R. Cutter, 306
 Dartmouth College, A Memorial of the Class of 1827, by A. Crosby, 307
 Deane, Life, &c. of General Richard, by John B. Deane, 299
 Dorchester, 240th Anniversary of the First Church, by Rev. N. Hall, 292
 Eclectic Magazine, June, 1871, 308
 Election sermon, 1871, by Grinnell; with appendix containing list of preachers of former sermons, 305
 Fenwick, Re-interment of the remains of Lady Alice Apsley Boteler Fenwick, 162
 Field, A Necrological Notice of Hon. Richard S., of Princeton, N. J., by Hart, 306
 Fire Lands Pioneer, Vol. X., 303

- Foster, Peligree and Descendants of Jacob, by Dr. E. J. Forster, 97
 Frothingham, Memoir of Nath'l L., by Hedge, 28
 Gibbs, Address at Funeral of Mrs. Laura W., by Dr. Bellows, 309
 Good Samaritans, a Poem, by Read, 102
 Harleian Society, the Publications of the, Vol. II., 97
 Hoyt, David W.'s 2d edition of his Genealogy of the Family, much enlarged, 393
 Hutchinson, Genealogy of a Family, by Perly Derby, 203
 Hunnewell's Lands of Scott, 369
 Lloyd and Carpenter Family Genealogy, by C. P. Smith, 204
 Locomotion, Lectures by R. Scott, 301
 London vindicated, &c., by B. Scott, 301
 Londonderry, N. H., 150th Anniversary of its Settlement in 1863, by Mack, 100
 Maine State Year-book and Legislative Manual for 1871, 504
 Maine Documetary History. Vol. I., 204
 Massachusetts Civil Officers, 1630-1774, by Wm. H. Whitmore, 99
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Collections, Proceedings and Bibliography, 397
 Methodist Quarterly Review, 311
 Minnesota Historical Society, Collections of. Vol. III., Part I., 142
 Miscellaneous Genealogica et Heraldica. Parts I.-IX., by Howard, 204
 Miscellaneous Publications received, 512
 Montreal, Can., Sandham's sketches of, 534
 New Englander, for April, 1871, 502
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Nos. 1 and 2. Vol. II., 305
 Numismatic Journal for April, 1871, by the Boston Numismatic Society, 508
 Ohio Valley Historical Series. Vol. 7, 310
 Parsons, Memoir of Dr. Usher, by his son, Charles W. Parsons, 208
 Paper Making, A Chronology of, by Joel Mansell, 207
 Peabody Education Fund, Proceedings of the Trustees, &c., 1871, 507
 Peirce, Genealogy of the Old Colony family of, by Ebenezer W. Peirce, 308
 Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth, Winthrop's Oration on the 250th Anniversary of their Landing Dec. 21, 1870, 305
 Pilgrim Fathers, An Hour with them, &c. —Neither Puritans nor Persecutors, by B. Scott, 301
 Preble, Genealogy of the Family, by Capt. Geo. H. Preble, 97
 Rawson, Memoir of Mrs. Susannah, by Rev. Elias Nason, 191
 Spooner, Memorial of W. and his descendants, by Thomas Spooner, 303
 Troy, N. Y. Last sermon preached in the Old State Street M. E. Church, Feb. 29, 1871, by Rev. G. W. Brown, 507
 Ulster, The Revival in, by B. Scott, 301
 Vermont Historical Society, Collections of, Vol. I., 95
 Vermont, Miss Hemenway's Historical Gazetteer of, Vol. II., 395
 Warren, N. H., Hist. of, by W. Little, 304
 Wigglesworth, Memoir of, by J. Ward Dean, 2d edition enlarged, 395
 Williams College, Sketches of the Alumni of, by Rev. Dr. Durfee, 107
 Bounty for Indian scalps noticed, 127
 Boys prevented from stealing pears, 43
 Bradstreet's house referred to, 194
 Brattle mansion, at Cambridge, described by Amory, 233
 Brewer and Briggs, obituary notice, 513
 British nobility, notice of several, 182
 Broadfield family, history of, 180, 329
 Browne family letters, 352.—Query relating to a branch, 204
 Buildings and grounds of Harvard College described by Amory, 236-31
 Bunker Hill soldier, Major Michael Jackson noticed, 189
 Capt. obituary notice of Charles H., 313
 Cambridge Old and New, by Thos. C. Amory, 231
 Canada expedition, 1690, some account of it, 22
 Capital of Massachusetts was to be located at Cambridge, 231
 Carpenters at the siege of Louisbourg, 91
 Catch, an account of, in it species of Fresh, 16
 Cavalry, an account of the Three County Troop, 138
 Charlestown, 1st Church Records, 62, 147, 359
 Christian Register, started by D. Reed, 381
 Christmas and the Prayer-Book, Mass., forbidden in 1649, 215
 Church Records of Charlestown, Mass., 62, 147, 359—Nowington, N. H., 244
 Clark, necrology of Mr. John, 392
 Clay, Bassett's recollections of, 373
 Clergyman named:
 Adams, 280; Asbury, 305; Bacheller, 259; Barnard, 67; Barnes, 312; Barrett, 284; Baycomb, 295; Bass, 27; Baxter, 51, 324; Beck, 59; Bellows, 302; Bentley, 14, 271, 287; Berry, 312; Birchmore, 306; Bird, 47; Bowman, 26; Bradstreet, 68; Brattle, 67; Bridge, 55; Brown, 307; Burnap, 281; Caswell, 170; Channing, 381; Chauncy, 29; Clarke, 172, 213, 298, 312, 357; Cleveland, 389; Coleman, 66, 169, 283; Cotton, 277, 322; Church, 197; Danforth, 359; Davids, 393; Davies, 490; Deane, 209, 358; Dorey, 47; Doolittle, 329; Dorr, 312; Dudley, 299; Dwight, 160; Edwards, 305, 310; Elliot, 67; Ellis, 292; Elton, 207; Fessenden, 199; Firman, 321; Fish, 378; Fitts, 314; Francis, 383; Freeman, 284; Frothingham, 586, 597; Foster, 321; Furnace, 583; Gannett, 383; Gaudin, 51; Gookin, 277; Green, 311; Gurney, 289; Hall, 299; Harris, 166, 211; Henderson, 40; Higginson, 53, 281; Holly, 314; Holmes, 235; Hull, 12; Jacobus, 239; Jaconway, 229; Kingsley, 300; Kirkland, 181; Krebs, 50; Lanson, 503, 327; Le Baron, 181; Leeds, 312; Leonard, 181; Lovell, 281; Lyon, 184; Mather, 67, 294, 322; Mayhew, 365; Merrill, 391; Morton, 62; Murree, 307; Nason, 298; Nichols, 110; Niles, 293; Norton, 298, 383; Packard, 511; Paige, 281, 353; Palfrey, 583; Park, 297; Parkman, 383, 499; Parsons, 21; Pemberton, 65; Perkins, 69; Peters, 299; Phillips, 50; Pierce, 381; Pierpont, 383; Porter, 171; Prentice, 66; Prescott, 311; Prince, 311, 334; Prosser, 156; Ray, 54; Reed, 379; Riddell, 312; Robbins, 181; Rogers, 53, 399; Rotherham, 352; Ruggles, 313; Rannels, 197; Russell, 171, 299; Salmonstall, 79; Sanger, 381; Sewall, 67; Shafter, 297; Slater, 169; Shennett, 306, 341; Shepherd, 21; Skelton, 281; Smith, 171, 282, 282; Stevens, 67; Swan, 27; Sweet, 300; Symmes, 341; Taylor, 312; Thayer, 181; Thatchler, 67; Vincent, 329; Woodington, 202; Wadsworth, 67; Walker, 184; Ward, 319; Ware, 383; Webb, 332; Wellman, 372; White, 12; Wigglesworth, 398; Willard, 284; Wilson, 53, 246, 351; Woodbridge, 66; Young, 281
 Cleveland, necrology of Prof. Chas. D., 380
 Cleveland, Charles, the aged missionary, noticed, 380
 Clouk, the ancient one of Vassall, 40
 Counts of Arms—
 Baker, 190; Bromfield, 182, 329; Brown, 283; Dudley, 189; Kempe, 185; Lynde, 253; Three County Troop, 18
 Colish in the Representative Hall, 45
 Coffin and Longshaw, notes and queries, 295
 College of Massachusetts, 316. Vermont, 99
 Colburn's bibliography of the local history of Massachusetts, concluded, 29, 156
 Compact of the Plymouth Colony formed on board the Mayflower, 278

- Confederacy of New-England, 345
 Connecticut, colonial history of, by Edes, 72
 Continental line of field officers in the Revolutionary army, 187
 Convincing in America, Abram Shurt, father of, 332
 Corawadis, surrender of, 270
 Cotton trade noticed, 17
 Cox, obituary notice of John, 314
 Criticisms on authors of historical works, 322-5;
 on Bowditch's surmises, 191
 Cromwell proposed that New England remove to Ireland to settle, 345
 Curtis, query relating to the family, 101
 Customs of New-England, early, 379
 Dawson, obituary notice of Spencer, 490
 Deane, family genealogy, 358; obituary of Jacob and Nancy, 400
 Deaths, 91-2, 103-4, 194-7, 312-6, 329-33, 490
 Decisions of S. C. of N. H., 4
 Dedication of N. E. H. and G. Society's house, 317
 Derfling, Me., a new town, 202
 Derry, Hull's referred to, 65
 Distinguished members of the bar, 370-5
 Domestic architecture, ancient, of Cambridge, &c., by Amory, 37-62, 231-41
 Donations to library 1870, list of, 165
 Doolittle, pedagogue of Gen. Geo., wanted, 91
 Dove, S. H., marriages, 56, 214
 Drankins in Charlestown, 62
 Dry dock, first in 1677, 21
 Duane, Wm., editor of Phil. Aurora 1855, 356
 Dumb-berry, one in the Vassal house, 41
 Dutch, troubles with the, &c., 73, 75
 Dwelling house at Spot pond, an imitation of a Normandy chateau, 45
 Early maps of the coast of Maine, 265; settlers of Milford, 75
 Earthly and Shurt, an account of, 131
 Election sermon of Stoughton, 91
 Elliot, obituary notice of James M., 314
 Emigrants from Sudbury, England, &c., 52, 67, 76
 England, Amory's description of localities there, 221
 Engravings of—
 David Reed, portrait and autograph, 373
 Thomas Bird's autograph, 21
 Heraldic coat of arms, 182
 Wm. P. Fessenden's portrait and autograph, 105
 Giles Birmin's autograph, 52
 Wm. Plummer's portrait and autograph, 1
 Lucius M. Sargent's portrait and autograph, 209
 Standard of the Three County Troop, 158
 Episcopal church, persecution of, &c., 20, 281
 Epitaph of Bromfield, 183; Judson, 193
 Essex county, Mass., earliest court rules put in scrap-books, 26
 Exeter, N. H., early settlers of, 59; notice of Bell's articles in the News-letter, 295
 Expedition to the N. W. Coast, 1787, 355
 Facilities for building up our historical literature, 325-8
 Falmouth, five towns made from the ancient town, in Maine, 282
 Fast recommended, 75
 Faulkner legacy, 89
 Faults of historical productions, 327
 Fessenden, a memoir of Wm. P., 105-15
 Field officers of continental line, of the revolutionary army, 187
 Fire in Boston, 1787, 46
 Firmin, additional facts concerning him, 52
 Fishing business at the Banks, &c., 16-7, 68
 Flower of Essex, referred to, 75
 Fort DuRoi, 86; Junco, 74
 France, its relations to the U. S. &c., 1, 79, 154, 180, 189
 Franklin and Washington at variance, 286
 Fuller, Brewster, Hilliard, Queries, 192
 Funeral pall of Charlestown Church, &c., 63
 Funeral sermon of Prince, on Front 14 & 1
 Gaabling, 53
 Gardner, necrology of H. M. Johnson, 210
 Genealogy of Families, 4—
 Allen, 111-6; Appleton, 294; Ballou 155-6;
 Bird, 21-29; Bromfield, 325-4; Bowne, 224;
 Browne, 352-5; Collins, 191; Deane, 35-60;
 Foster, 67-71; Gerdine, 48-50; Le Baron,
 180-1; Lefinzwel, 204; Lewis 171-2, McCreary,
 71; Neill, 206; Newbery, 311; Penn, 100-101;
 91, 337-8; Phelps, 186; Sentenail, 78-81;
 Sargent, 209; Under, 74; Weir, 216-8;
 Winslow, 351-8; Vassal, 30-41
 Gookin, an account of 1671, 377
 Graves-stones, list on top in Boston, 88
 Great Britain, a new historical society organized in London, 90
 Haines family papers, 185
 Hatfield, attacked by Indians, 72
 Harvard College, early customs of, 391; donations, 45, 222; graduates noticed, 27, 40, 41, 50, 52, 68, 79, 100, 213, 357, 359
 Havenhill, History of its Ministers in preparation by Rev. Mr. Kelly, 108
 Head quarters of Gen. Israel Putnam, 45
 Historical literature, 317
 Holland, obituary notice of Hon. Cornelius 311
 Holmes mansion in Cambridge, described by Amory, 234
 Holt, obituary notice of Dr. Hiram, 314
 Homes of the olden times, 57-52
 Howard, obituary notice of Wm., 193
 Hull's diary, quoted, 68
 Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne, 53
 Impeachment of Chase and Pickering, 6
 Indians, references to them, or names of persons, tribes or places, found on following pages, 10, 17, 20, 47, 49, 50, 72-4, 77-9, 101-2, 135, 187, 190-1, 192, 201-2, 202-1, 205, 245, 329, 393
 Infants, baptized early in life, 379
 Inman mansion, described by Amory, 231
 Instrument used early in gathering pears, 43
 Isle of Shoals in 1655, 162
 Jefferson, descendants of, 293
 Judiciary of New Hampshire, 3-4
 Kellogg, notes on family, 262
 Kennebec River—Ship-building there, 15
 Kidnapping of Indians, 125
 Lake, Letter relating to John and Thomas, 275
 Lang, obituary notice of Mrs. Francis D., 315
 Lawyers named—
 Atherton, 3-4; Atkinson, 4; Baldwin, 154;
 Bell, 4, 298, Bradbury, 54; Bradley, 4;
 Brown, 282; Cushing, 119; Davies, 708;
 Dexter, 4; Farrar, 4; Fessenden, 167; Field,
 306; Holt, 315; Humphries, 4; Livermore,
 4; Lock, 90; Mason, 4; Neill, 206; Parker,
 4; Parsons, 4; Peabody, 4; Pickering, 4;
 Pinkney, 291; Pennington, 355; Perley, 4;
 Prentice, 3; Sewall, 4; Shepard, 324; Smith,
 4; Sullivan, 4; Thatcher, 391; Tuttle, 267;
 Webster, 4, 119; Whitehead, 355; Willis, 169
 Layton wills, old English ones discovered, 355
 LeBaron, genealogy of family, 159
 Lee mansion, described by Amory, 240
 Lefingwell genealogy, query, 296
 Leland, necrology of Hon. Phineas W., 393
 Letters from—
 John Q. Adams (1800), 7; John Allen (1677),
 73; John Bishop, (1677) 375; Wm. Brown,
 (1748-1758) 352-4; John Croft, (1729) 334;
 Wm. Duane, (1805) 280; Wm. Fisher, (1776)
 110; Capt. D. Hinchman, (1675) 10; Thomas
 Jefferson, (1805) 72; Lane and Caswell,
 (1740) 353; Leyden Church, (1617) 277; Rev.
 N. Mathier, (1685) 329; Capt. E. Newbery,

- (1675) 72; Queen's Chapel Church, Portsmouth, N. H., (1775) 945; H. G. Southerby, (1879) 11; John White, (1753) 12; Gov. Winthrop, (1619) 17; Fitz John Winthrop, (1765) 76
 Library, annual report of, 165
 Local Law in Massachusetts. Historically considered, by W. C. Fowler, 271-281, 345-51
 Lollards, an account of, by the Boston Traveller Nov., 1870, 91
 Louisbourg, list of the soldiers, &c., 249-69, 370-7
 Loyalist, Geyer, 46
 Lucas, genealogy of the family, 151
 Lutheran windows in Vassall house, 40
 Mack, obituary notice of Robert, 315
 Maine, a list of the early maps of the coast, 295
 Malden Baptist Sabbath school, 193
 Marriages, current, 193; Dover, early, 56, 294; Portsmouth, 117
 Mason, Life of Capt. John, in preparation, 194; Bissett's recollections of Jeremiah, 372
 Massachusetts. Armed vessels previous to the Revolution, 362; bibliography of local history of, 39, 156; coinage of, 346; local laws, 274, 349
 Measure at Boston, anniversary observed 1771-87, 295
 Mathematician, Bowditch, 50
 Mother-biter regarding his kin to Lob, Penhallow and others, 389
 Mayflower, more than one vessel by that name, early, 91
 Memoirs of—
 W. P. Fessenden, 165; Wm. Plumer, 1; D. Reed, 378; L. M. Sargent, 299
 Mendon, time of Philip's war, 295
 Merrimac, a ship quickly built, 129
 Messinger, necrology of Hon. Geo. W., 392
 Middlesex county, Probate Judges, 123
 Milford, early settlers of, 75
 Military officers and soldiers, 10, 138, 187, 191, 249-74, 295, 377
 Ministers of Haverhill, Mass.; Kelly preparing biographies of them, 193
 Missionaries to the Sandwich Islands, 21
 M. L. in North Carolina, 84
 Mystic River, cradle of ship-building, 19
 Names of towns changed, 11, 38, 202, 292
 National Thanksgiving, note on, 234
 Necrology of members of the Society, 91, 194, 389
 Neill, genealogical notes on, 296
 New England Historic-Genealogical Society—
 Annual Report and Address of President Wilder, 165
 Dedication of the Society's House, 317
 Members added in 1870, 169
 Necrology of members, 91, 194, 389
 Officers for 1871, 316
 Proceedings, 95, 165, 297
 New England advised by Cromwell to remove to Ireland, 316; the Confederacy of, 345; passengers for, 13
 Newfoundland, remarks on discovery of, 394
 New Hampshire Bar, 4
 Newington, N. H., church records, 284
 Newspapers, the first religious in the world, 382
 Nobility of the British, 182
 Norfolk, papers of the old county, 35
 North Carolina, war of the Regulators, 81
 Northwest coast expedition, 388
 Norwich, N. Smith one of the founders, 77
 Notes and Queries, 87, 191, 291, 388
 Notes, obituary notice of Silas and account of his house, 164
 Olden time, homes of, by Amory, 27-32, 221-44
 Osgood, genealogy of the family in preparation 293
 Otis, Bassett's recollections of H. G., 374
 Page, obituary notice of Mrs. Sarah L., 466
 Parkman, obituary notice of Mrs. Caroline, 169
 Palmers, Pilgrims, Puritans, article of, in the Boston Traveller, noticed, 99
 Passengers for New England, a list of, 13
 Pears, machine for picking &c., 42-5
 Penamquid land titles, 146
 Petition of New Netherland Company, 275
 Pennington genealogy, 298, 365
 Penobscot—Exp.dition, 59; Indians, 292
 Perverters of truth among writers of History, 324
 Physicians named—
 Bartlett, 70; Blanchard, 59; Balmes, 270; Cade, 69; Clark, 71; Clarke, 392; Cade, 70; Church, 71; East, 70; Loring, 290; Lester, 70; Gardner, 390; Green, Griswold, 341; Holland, Holt, Hubbard, 315; LeBaron, 184; Leland, 393; Leavelle, 70; Lewis, 288; McLain, 312; Neill, 295; Palmer, 214; Peck, 296; Pennington, 345; Sargent, 219; Sade, 182, 329; Smith, 315; Shurtleff, 394; Steadman, 11; Waterhouse, 41; Welch, 70; Wheaton, 399; Worcester, 37
 Phrenological Society, the records of, donated to N. E. H. and G. Society, &c., 295
 Pinkney, notes on death of Mrs. Ann A. and her kindred, 231
 Pionard, who was J. M., of 1757? 388
 Plained, genealogy in preparation, 233
 Plumer, memoir of Wm., 1
 Plymouth Colony in Holland, 274
 Poetical lines, 161, 112-6, 178, 185, 216, 270, 279, 334
 Portraits of—
 W. P. Fessenden, 165
 Wm. Plumer, 1
 David Reed, 373
 L. M. Sargent, 299
 Portsmouth, Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 117
 Possessions, book of, referred to, 38
 Prayer of Elliot, &c., 68
 Preble, obituary of Henry O., 316
 Prence, a query, 192
 Prescott, the historian's father, 46; obituary of Jessie, 316
 Probate Judges of Middlesex county, Mass., a list of 1692-1871, 123
 Prophecy, notice of Birchmore's work, 393
 Proverb, one needed, 76
 Puritans, Pilgrims, Palmers, note on, 90
 Quakers, history, &c., of them, 55, 287, 392, 394, 317, 385
 Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, N. H., some account of, 245
 Records of—
 Charlestown church, 62, 117, 339
 Dover town, 56, 294
 Exeter town, 61
 Newington church, 284
 Portsmouth town, 117
 Reed, memoir of David, 378; Levi, 389
 Religious newspapers, origin of, 382
 Remarkable death of Bird, 24
 Reminiscences of distinguished members of the bar, 370
 Revolutionary soldiers—
 Bird, 30; Blanchard, 59; Lucas, 151-2
 Runnels, genealogy in preparation, 193
 Sargent, memoir of L. M., 299
 Sanford, obituary notice of Mrs. Caroline W., 163
 Sashrock platform, 79
 Sculpting, a bounty for, 157
 School lands of Rochester in Lunenburg, 25
 School teacher, Mr. Sewall, 2
 Schooner, when invented, 126
 Scott, genealogy of the family in preparation, 385; Richard of Providence, the first Quaker convert in America, 385
 Shakespeare, family record of, 192

- Shipbuilding in Massachusetts, 15, 124, 262;
 sermon on, 19
 Ship built very quick, 20
 Shirt and Lintsey, an account of, 131
 Shurtleff, obituary of James, 164
 Self-made men, Plomer, 1
 Separatists, account of in Boston Traveller re-
 ferred to, 91
 Siege of Boston, 189, 190
 Skinner, ancestors of Ebenezer, wanted, 3-8
 Slater, Capt. John—"Life Preserver"—Sarg-
 ent's temperance tale, 218
 Slaves first imported into Massachusetts, 17
 Smoke-jack in the old-fashioned chimney, 41
 Soldiers, see Military Officers and Soldiers
 Smith, Judge Jere., Bassett's recollections of.
 Spanish armada referred to, 39
 Sparkovsk, obituary of Mrs. Harriet H., 460
 Standard of the Three County Troop, 138
 State rights referred to, 1
 Statson, necrology of Joshua, Esq., 194
 Story, Bassett's recollections of, 371
 Suffolk improvement of the Probate papers
 noticed, 87; surnames of, by Bowditch,
 criticized, 192
 Summer residences of Bostonians, 42
 Sweet, necrology of Rev. John, 399
 Swords over the door of Bowse Library noticed,
 47
 Synonyms, marriage alliances, 96
 Tanners in Dorchester, early, 21
 Tea party, John Sparr one of, 188
 Teeth of G. Wayte and Hump-backed Richard,
 39
 Temperance, 20; Sargent's Tales, 218
 Tenny, genealogy in preparation, 192
 Town Records, see article Records, &c.—
 History of, encouraged, 319; some granted
 to men in army expedition, 42; note on
 making collections for, 294
 Towne Memorial Fund, annual report, 174, 177
 Tobacco trade, noticed, 17
 Treason in North Carolina, 81
 Troop, "standard of the Three County," 139
 Tuft, the daring soldier in 1749, 177
 Turkish captive, Foster, 68
 Vaughan, Sibley's account of Wm., 376
 Vermont coinage, Slater's work noticed, 99
 Vessels made far from the water, and drawn
 from the yard on wheels, 135
 Victoria's father a guest at a wedding in Bos-
 ton, 1794, 45
 Wait, query in regard to the family, 294
 Wants of our Society, hinted by the Press, 177
 War of the Regulators in North Carolina, 21;
 a council of, in Conn., 73
 Washburn, necrology of Hon. Peter T., 391
 Washington and Franklin not on friendly terms
 in their last days, 386
 Waterman, obituary of Foster, 104
 Webster, Bassett's recollections of Daniel, 379
 Wedding in Boston, 1791, attended by Prince
 Edward, and one in 1775 by Lord Hood, 46
 Weir or Weare, family genealogy of, 246
 Wellington, obituary notices of Darius, Annie
 L., Seth and Joanna J., 194
 Wentworth, queries respecting, 153
 West India trade, early, 17
 Whig leaders of, 1768-71, 86
 Whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania referred
 to, 85
 Wheelwright Deed, 9
 Whitfield in Dorchester, 25
 Whitney, obituary of Mrs. Henrietta, 316
 Winslow, genealogy of the family, 335
 Wills of—
 Bromfield, 153-4, Bulkley, 99; Cogswell,
 185; Thompson, 186
 Witchcraft, 1671, in Groton, 388; Salem, 1692,
 referred to, 49

NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXV.

JANUARY, 1871.

No. 1.

WILLIAM PLUMER, SENIOR.

[Communicated by ALBERT H. HOYT.]

THE period comprised between the years 1750 and 1820 is, in many respects, the most important and interesting in our annals. Early in that period the power of France was expelled from the continent, after many attempts, in which New-England bore a prominent part. In these contests her citizens learned to use the weapons and endure the hardships of war; they learned, also, to counsel and act together in a common cause: a providential preparation for events then near at hand. Early, too, the irritations and jealousies which had disturbed the relations of the mother country and many of her American colonies increased in violence, and at last terminated in a war in which the lives and fortunes of the whole people were put in jeopardy, and no portion of the country escaped the sacrifice of its wealth and prosperity.

The close of the contest brought with it a work of greater magnitude than the war itself, and questions more difficult of solution than any which had ever before tasked the intelligent patriotism of the people. They were now called to organize forms of government, local and general, and to frame laws, and other institutions of civil and social order, suited to their new condition. Then came the ordeal in which this complex machinery of federate and local authority was put to the proof; the domestic and foreign policy of the young republic instituted; and the relations of the States, to each other and to the federal government, defined by laws and judicial decisions.

While this vast labor and responsibility fell upon a few men, the work of building up the commercial and industrial interests of the country stimulated the energies of the entire people. The whole period was emphatically one of those eras which beget and educate men of strong intellectual and moral natures, and of marked individuality of character. In the number of such men, we may properly include the subject of this sketch. In regard to his life and character, it is fortunate that we are not dependent upon the uncertainty and inexactitude of tradition, which is often the sole depository of the most considerable part of the personal history of our fathers; but that, on the contrary, we have his biography¹ from the accomplished pen of one whom

¹ Life of William Plumer, by his son, William Plumer, Junior. Edited, with a sketch of the Author's Life, by A. P. Peabody. Boston: Phillips, Sampson & Co. 1855. 8vo. pp. xii. and 543.

filial love and reverence could inspire, but neither blind nor mislead. To that biography we are mainly indebted for the following facts.

William Plumer was born in Newbury, Mass., June 25, 1759, and was of the fifth generation in descent from Francis Plumer, one of the original grantees of that township, where he settled in 1635, and the common ancestor, it is claimed, of nearly all in the United States who bear this family name. His father, Samuel Plumer, born June 14, 1722, and his mother, Mary Dole, natives, also, of Newbury, were married April 8, 1755, and shortly afterward removed to that part of the town, which was subsequently incorporated as the town of Newburyport. There Mr. Samuel Plumer carried on mercantile and manufacturing pursuits till 1768, when he bought a farm and settled in Epping, county of Rockingham, New-Hampshire.

At that time, the population of Epping did not exceed 1500 persons, who were mostly farmers and dependent upon their daily labor. The town-schools were few in number, short in duration, and poor in quality.

While a resident of Newburyport young Plumer's intellectual quickness and capacity had attracted the attention of his pastor, the Reverend Mr. Parsons, and of Mr. Sewall, the schoolmaster, who urged Mr. Plumer to give his son a collegiate education; but this advice was not adopted, and on his removal to Epping, he determined to bring up his son as a farmer. The boy worked upon the farm steadily till he was twenty years old, except short terms of attendance at the district school, from which he ceased in his seventeenth year. As he grew in years, he manifested an increasing thirst for knowledge, and devoured every book upon which he could lay his hands. At that time, however, neither the scanty library at home, nor the not less scanty library of his neighbors, could furnish much gratification to his eager appetite, but whenever in the town or its vicinity he could find a book, new or old, he mastered its contents.

His father and mother were respected for their industrious, frugal and religious lives, and their children were trained in habits of virtue, industry, order and punctuality. Under such examples and influences, William grew to manhood, inheriting his father's large physical proportions, but not his athletic strength and sound constitution.

Though there was little within the narrow circle of his daily life to excite the mind or stimulate ambition, yet he was not inattentive to the stirring events then taking place in the neighboring provinces. He heard the causes and the progress of the war discussed around the family hearth, or among his townsmen, and his interest in the struggle would have sent him to the field had his health been adequate to that service.

In 1779, being then in his twentieth year, he became a subject of religious convictions under the labors of the Reverend Mr. Shepherd, the Baptist minister of the town; was admitted to the church of that denomination, and shortly afterward became an exhorter, and then a preacher, though never ordained to the ministry. He travelled at his will over the thickly settled parts of the State, and delivered his message, generally once and often twice a day, to large and attentive congregations. Many of his hearers were led to make a profession of religion. Competent witnesses of his labors and auditors of his discourses testified at a later day, in terms of admiration, to his simple but forcible language, charming voice, logical reasoning, command of the Scriptures, and extraordinary zeal.

In about a year and a half from the commencement of his preaching a change occurred in his theological opinions, and thereupon he abandoned forever any idea he may have had of making the ministry his vocation. This short experience before the public exerted a favorable effect upon his

subsequent career. He made many acquaintances, also, and not a few of them were afterward among his clients and political supporters.

From this time till 1784, his time was chiefly occupied on the farm, but his leisure hours were devoted to study, and especially to the consideration of questions then agitating the public mind. His attention was particularly called to the proposed constitution of the State. This instrument contained what he regarded as intolerant restrictions upon religious liberty, of which he was a conspicuous and faithful champion throughout his life.

In 1784, owing to increasing debility which unfitted him for out-door labor, he began the study of the law in the office of Joshua Arberton, of Amherst, but remained there only a short time. He was now in his twenty-sixth year, and his advanced age, coupled with his parents' strong aversion to the law as a profession, led him to hesitate about pursuing his studies any further. The next year he was chosen a representative to the legislature, and during the ensuing session entered his protest, singly and alone, against the passage of a measure, on the ground of its unconstitutionality. The court subsequently pronounced the law unconstitutional upon the same ground as that on which he had based his protest, and at the following session the law was repealed. This fact exhibits the spirit of independence and fearlessness which characterized his entire public life. It is also proof that, to some extent, he had already mastered the principles of public law, and possessed the sagacity requisite to apply them to the practical business of legislation.

Upon several occasions, this year, his interest in the law was renewed, and in September, having first gained the consent of his parents, he entered the office of John Prentice, of Londonderry. There he pursued his studies with diligence and fidelity till November, 1787, when, upon the unsolicited recommendation of the bar, and without the usually required examination, he was admitted to practice.

At that time the library of a country lawyer contained only a few books; but this circumstance was not unfavorable to the acquirement of a thorough knowledge of the general principles of law, though not conducive to that liberal culture which may be gained from the large libraries and the professional schools of the present day. Mr. Plumer did not derive much aid from his instructor, but by dint of hard study and patient application he laid a good foundation for future acquisitions.

In 1786, he was again a member of the legislature, and still further enlarged his acquaintance with the leading men of the State, and with public business.

Upon his admission to the bar he opened an office in Epping, and there resided during the remainder of his life. His practice was considerable at the first, and it steadily increased until he entered public life.

At the period when Mr. Plumer began practice, the state of the law partook of the confused and unsettled condition of public affairs. During the first years of the war judicial tribunals were created, but without well-defined powers; and the judges were generally selected for their good sense and weight of character alone. Indeed, before, during, and for some years after the war, few of the judges were men who had been educated either in the theory or practice of the law. The revolution, moreover, brought in new ideas and a spirit which was not inclined to be fettered, either by the letter or spirit of the law, as promulgated at Westminster Hall; and the judges, for the most part, were as little qualified as disposed to administer the law in its strictness, either as a science or as a rule of practice. The character of the bench, which usually represents the average ability and character of the bar, gradually improved, and within the memory of living men the judiciary of New-

Hampshire obtained a deserved reputation for ability and learning scarcely, if at all, inferior to that of any other tribunal in the United States. Among those who from time to time adorned that bench, might be named several who have contributed valuable additions to the fund of legal and historical literature.¹ Quite as seldom as in any other part of New-England, have the judges of that State been selected on account of past or prospective party services, or failed to appreciate the solemn responsibilities of their high office. As a general rule, moreover, they have been not only men of sufficient learning, but also gentlemen.

Not only was the state of the law in 1787 such as we have described, but there were few well-read lawyers, and yet there were many able and distinguished men in the profession. Among these were John Pickering, John Sullivan, John Prentice, Joshua Atherton, William K. Atkinson, Jonathan M. Sewall, William Parker, Oliver Peabody, and Daniel Humphries. Several eminent lawyers of other States then frequently practised in New-Hampshire; among whom were Bradbury of Maine, and Dexter and Parsons of Massachusetts. Afterward Samuel Bell, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Arthur Livermore, George Sullivan, Jeremiah Smith, Jeremiah Mañon, Daniel Webster and others came to the same bar, who exemplified what Judge Story called "the vast law-learning and the prodigious intellectual power of the New-Hampshire bar."

The united efforts of these men raised the law from the state of uncertainty which had characterized its administration and practice, and aided in giving to the State a body of judicial decisions which command the respect of the profession at large. To have successfully coped with such men, as did Mr. Plumer, is sufficient proof of his ability. And it was in this arena that he was really bred to the law, and in which he proved himself an apt pupil. In course of time, moreover, he came to be one of the leaders of the bar, and is entitled to the credit of having, in several important instances, suggested to the courts, and through them to the legislature, principles of law which passed into enduring statutes.

At that time a New-Hampshire lawyer was required to fill the offices of attorney, counsellor, conveyancer and advocate, and these several duties, with much other incidental labor, both in and out of court, rendered the work of the profession far more arduous than it is at present. In addition to this, it was the custom for the bar to follow the court in its circuit of the State. In order to fulfil these duties satisfactorily to his clients and to the court, there was required of the lawyer versatility of talents, capacity for labor, and good business-habits.

There was then no dearth of business before the courts, and though the dockets of that period will not show any such cases as now arise in profusion under our law of railways, insurance, revenue, manufactures, and commerce, yet there were not a few causes of importance, and of these Mr. Plumer had his share. The published decisions of the supreme court of New-Hampshire date from 1816, and, other than a few, brief manuscript notes now in private hands, there is no report of the cases adjudicated before that year.

No profession demands of its votaries the exercise of higher virtues or more varied abilities than does the law. To meet that demand the lawyer must bring to his work a mind trained and enriched by study; a body that never tires; a zeal that never languishes; and over all this, as a sentinel, that

¹ Joel Parker, Ira Perley, the late Samuel D. Bell, and Timothy Farrar—whose "Manual of the Constitution of the United States," recently published by Little, Brown & Co., is no less remarkable for its learning, exhaustive analysis, and faultless rhetoric, than as the work of an octogenarian.

sense of right and wrong, which neither flattery, nor bribes, nor selfish ambition can corrupt or expel. The current of his professional life intermingles with the familiar concerns of his friends and neighbors. He is their trusted counsellor; their shield against oppression; the sworn defender of their lives, property and honor. His bosom receives and holds with inviolable faith their choicest secrets; his hand shapes and fortifies the channels of their benefactions and executes their dying bequests. But the theatre on which he prosecutes his labors, wins his victories, and suffers his defeats, is generally far removed from public observation. Yet the forces he employs are not inferior in quality or degree to those which, on more conspicuous fields, win from a grateful people, or successful party, their loudest applause or most substantial rewards. The warrior, the statesman, the poet, the inventor, the martyr, and the patriot, all live in bronze, or marble, or on the page of history; but the lawyer seldom leaves any visible monument of his work; seldom any more permanent memorial than vague tradition.

From the first Mr. Plumer took a keen interest in political questions which then, more than such questions do now, engaged the attention of all classes of the people. He represented his town in the legislature in 1788, 1790 and 1791, and in the latter year was speaker of the house. He was also a member of the convention of 1791, for the revision of the constitution. He took an active part in the legislature, both in drafting bills and in advocating their passage. "In the convention," said Judge Livermore, "he was the most influential member; so much so, that those who disliked the result called it the Plumer constitution, by way of insinuating that it was the work of one man." He served on nearly all the important committees, and as chairman of several of them. As evidence of his activity, it is said by his biographer that three-fourths of all the papers and documents relating to the constitutional convention of 1791, except its journal, are in his hand-writing. Many of the most important amendments were adopted on his suggestion, and he energetically opposed the retention of those few provisions which at a later day were subjects of proposed amendment. No attempt was made to alter the constitution for the next sixty years, and it remains substantially as it was adopted: a monument of its authors' sagacity.

For the next six years, declining all offices, he devoted himself diligently to his profession. It is evident, however, from his correspondence, that he was deeply interested in public affairs. Under date of May 29, 1797, he wrote to Mr. Gordon, then in congress.—

"I am pleased with the President's [Adams] speech, which manifests in strong terms his love of country. This is what we most want; not love nor hatred towards other countries, but attachment to our own. I wait with anxiety for the answer of your house. I trust it will be in language worthy of freemen, firm and federal. Some think that after the insults and injuries we have received from France it would be dishonorable to attempt further negotiation. I am not of that opinion. I would not sacrifice the peace and prosperity of my country to resentments, however just, on the one hand, nor to the etiquette of State on the other."

He was speaker of the house again in 1797, and also a member in 1798, 1800, and 1801. About this time he was repeatedly urged to be a candidate for congress, but he declined all such calls, on account of the precarious state of his health and the demands of his profession. In 1802, however, without being consulted, he was elected to the senate of the United States, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Sherfe. In deference to the wishes of friends, he reluctantly accepted the office. This election, under the circumstances and in view of the large number of able

men from whom the selection was made, adds weight, if that were needed, to Mr. Webster's statement that, at this time, Mr. Plumer was regarded as the ablest man in the Federal party of the State.

Mr. Plumer's senatorial service began soon after the election of Mr. Jefferson, and when the current of public opinion had begun to set in favor of the doctrines and policy of the Republican party of that day. He acted with the Federal party on all leading measures, but never sacrificed his independence, or opportunities of exercising a wholesome influence upon legislation, by a blind adherence to party policy or an excessive display of party feeling. He exerted himself with considerable success to soften the intense political asperities that then affected social and congressional circles at the seat of government.

Among the questions of importance which came before the senate during his term were those relating to our treaty-right of deposit of merchandise in New-Orleans, which was disputed by the Spanish authorities; the purchase of the Louisiana territory; the proposed amendment of the constitution in reference to choice of electors of president and vice president; the impeachment of Judge Pickering, and the attempted impeachment of Judge Chase; the purchase of Florida, and non-intercourse with England. Upon some of these questions Mr. Plumer spoke and with effect. Several of his speeches are extant. They are comparatively brief, but clear, forcible and sententious arguments. He rarely addressed the senate, and never except when he had something to say upon the question immediately under consideration.

Before the close of his term of office, in 1807, the Jefferson party had gained the ascendancy in New-Hampshire, and Mr. Plumer was not a candidate for re-election. Though he was now only forty-eight years of age, and his health was quite restored, yet he decided not to return to the practice of the law. But so active and inquisitive a mind as his could not long remain idle.

While in congress he had collected with no little difficulty, even then, a very complete set of public documents, and this collection suggested to him the idea of writing a history of the government from the declaration of independence to the close of Mr. Jefferson's administration. Subsequently he enlarged his plan so as to include a general history of the country from its discovery to his own time. This plan embraced a great variety of topics, in which little of interest or value escaped his attention. In preparation for this great undertaking he began a course of reading, and, as far as possible, of original investigation. To Mr. John Quincy Adams, under date of July 11, 1809, he wrote that he intended to devote the remainder of his days to this work. He had made considerable progress in it when he was again called by his fellow citizens to serve them, under circumstances that did not well admit of a refusal. From that service he did not escape for several years, and never made much further attempt to complete the history. This is to be regretted, especially with reference to that part which related to the early history of the government under the constitution. For such an undertaking he had not a few requisites: an extensive acquaintance with leading men; experience in public affairs; an understanding, strong, practical, and disciplined by professional pursuits; and habits of thought in which accuracy, clearness and philosophical method were conspicuous.

He received encouragement in this purpose from Mr. Jefferson and others not less competent to advise in such matters. The following extracts from a letter of John Quincy Adams, dated August 16, 1809, when he was on his way to the Court of Russia, will serve to aid the reader in forming an estimate of Mr. Plumer.

" * * * The confidence with which I shall receive from your intelligence or opinions will be founded on a sentiment very deeply rooted in my experience and observation, that you see more clearly and judge more coolly of men and things relating to the political world than almost any other man with whom it has been my fortune to act in public life. * * * It affords me constant pleasure to recollect that the history of our country has fallen into the hands of such a man. For as impartiality lies at the bottom of all historic truth, I have often been not without my apprehensions that no true history of our own times would appear at least in the course of our age: that we should have nothing but Federalist histories or Republican histories, New-England histories or Virginia histories. * * * But of men who unite both qualities—that of having had a practical knowledge of our affairs, and that of possessing a mind capable of impartiality, in summing up the merits of our governments, administrations, oppositions, and people—I know not another man with whom I have ever had the opportunity of forming an acquaintance, on the correctness of whose narrative I should so implicitly rely. Such an historian * * * will be a legislator without needing constituents. You have so long meditated upon your plan, and so much longer upon the duties of man in society, as they apply to the transactions of your own life, that I am well assured your work will carry a profound moral with it. And I hope * * * that the moral of your history will be the indissoluble union of the North American colonies."

This is not the place to disturb the ashes of the embittered political feuds which prevailed from 1800 to 1815, and which ended in the virtual death of one of the great historic parties concerned in them. But it is germane to our present purpose to say that Mr. Plumer, who had been educated as a Federalist and had acted with his party quite uniformly, even going so far as to suggest, at one time, that a dissolution of the Union might be a necessary remedy for what was deemed by many to be unconstitutional legislation and executive usurpation, had however, upon more mature consideration, withdrawn from that unwise position, and, though differing from Mr. Madison and Mr. Munroe in their general policy, now stood firmly in defence and support of his own country against the encroachments and unfriendly policy of foreign powers. Thenceforth his opposition to any measure relating to our foreign or domestic policy, ceased at the moment when he saw that further resistance would weaken the arm of his own government or encourage her enemies. In this he characteristically pursued that independent and patriotic course which distinguishes the statesman from the partizan.

By the year 1810 party ties had in some measure relaxed; issues once vital had died out, and new combinations were forming on fresh issues. It became necessary, therefore, that they who coincided with the administration should select their candidates from such as agreed with them on leading questions, without much regard to minor differences. By this party Mr. Plumer was elected to the State senate, in the year last named, and chosen president of that body. His competitor for the senate was George Sullivan, son of General and Governor John Sullivan, father of the late John Sullivan, attorney-general of the State, for some years, as were his father and grandfather. George Sullivan was a man of commanding abilities and popular manners, and subsequently received high honors from his party. At this session, Mr. Plumer was appointed chairman of a committee for reporting a new judiciary system, and of another for the revision of the laws. He declined both places.

Upon the retirement of the veteran John Langdon in 1812, Mr. Plumer was nominated for the office of governor, in opposition to Ex-Gov. John Taylor Gilman, who was afterward repeatedly elected—a man of strong personal and political influence, and the chief representative of one of the historic families of the State. There was no choice by the people, but Mr.

Plumer was elected by the legislature. During the next session he was nominated for the United States senate, but declined. During this year he was officially interested in the erection of the State prison, and in the revision of the criminal code.

He failed of a re-election in 1813; Gov. Gilman succeeding by a majority of two hundred and fifty votes, out of a total of more than thirty-five thousand cast. This election turned upon the foreign policy of the federal administration. Like causes operating, he was again defeated by Gov. Gilman in 1814 and 1815; in the latter year by an adverse majority of thirty-five votes. In 1816, Gov. Plumer was re-elected over Mr. Sheafe, and again urged to accept a seat in the senate of the United States. In 1817, he was re-elected by a majority of more than three thousand votes over Mr. Sheafe, Jeremiah Mason, and other candidates. In 1818, he was re-elected by a majority of upward of six thousand votes, over all candidates, including Jeremiah Smith, afterward governor and chief-justice. These repeated elections to the highest office in the gift of the people of the State, by constantly increased majorities, and over such competitors, is more conclusive proof of the real standing and influence of the successful candidate than are similar instances in more modern times. This year he was again unsuccessfully urged to permit the use of his name for the office of senator.

As governor, Mr. Plumer was far from being the mere partizan, and uniformly gave his sanction to those measures only which seemed to be demanded by or likely to conduce to the general welfare. In his appointments to office, of which he had an unusual number to make, and particularly in the selection of judges, special fitness for the office to be filled availed more in determining his action than the strongest personal or political attachments.

His messages were characterized by sagacious and practical views. He urged, both by speech and by pen, the reformation of the criminal code, and of the laws regulating the administration of justice, the diffusion of education, and the encouragement of all industrial pursuits. He labored especially to secure, what was then denied, perfect religious freedom. On all questions of a more public nature he took broad and patriotic ground.

Gov. Plumer's public life terminated in 1819, and he once more entered upon long coveted retirement, with a degree of eagerness which it is difficult to estimate by any living examples. From this retirement he never again emerged except for a single day, in 1820, when he cast his vote, as presidential elector, for John Quincy Adams.

Having already laid aside the history, to which reference has been made, he resumed the work, begun in 1808, of collecting the data for a series of sketches of American biography. These sketches number one thousand nine hundred and fifty-two, and would make seven or eight closely printed octavo volumes, embracing the whole circuit of American history and biography. The greater portion of these were left in an unfinished state, and have never been published.

He also wrote and published, from 1820 to 1829, in the newspapers a series of essays, extending to one hundred and eighty-six numbers, which had a wide circulation and attracted considerable attention. Among the subjects treated were: Freedom of the press, hard times, speculation, intemperance, industry and idleness, virtue and happiness, gaming, lotteries, extravagance in dress, furniture and living, insanity, education, agriculture, roads, government, commerce, manufactures, banks, paupers, slavery, taxation, public debts, wars, the army, the navy, the militia, pensions, schools

and colleges, the professions of law, medicine, and divinity. Several of these essays constitute very complete treatises, and the whole would make several volumes.

While thus engaged he wrote and published, in 1823, an essay on longevity, in which he treated of the great variety of causes which determine the conditions of health and long life. He also collected the names and something of the history of about six hundred persons who had reached the age of ninety years and upward. A portion of this matter was published in the "Memoirs of the American Academy." In 1824 he published "Remarks on the authenticity of the Wheelwright Deed," in which he maintained that the deed in question is entitled to credit.

His correspondence with public men of all parties, and with scientific men and learned societies, at home and abroad, was extensive and valuable. He was elected a member of the Academy of Languages and Letters, American Antiquarian Society, Massachusetts Historical Society, and the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen. In 1823, he assisted in organizing the New-Hampshire Historical Society, in which he took a deep interest, and to which he gave many of his most valuable books and papers. He was the first president of that society.

The last work that engaged his pen was the life of Thomas Jefferson, which he began in 1843, but which he did not complete. As late as 1848, he had ceased almost altogether from literary labor. At the age of eighty his health was as good as it had usually been, but at eighty-five his memory had failed very perceptibly. From that date he slowly and steadily declined till the 22d of December, 1850, when, having outlived all his early contemporaries, he passed quietly away, in the ninety-second year of his age.

The career of Gov. Plumer was exceptional. As we have seen, he was essentially a self-made man; he was also well-made. He entered his profession late in life, and had unusual success: he filled a long term of public office with increasing influence and usefulness to the last, and retired to private life while in the full vigor of manhood; and after that passed the long period of over thirty years in the enjoyment of honorable studies, and a well-earned fame.

He was an original and cautious observer, and his information was extensive and practical. He was sincere and fearless in the discharge of duty and in the expression of his convictions; humane to man and beast, and fond of the society of both young and old, to whose enjoyments he contributed by the unostentatious wisdom and vivacity of his conversation and the kindness of his manners.

"In person," he was," says his biographer, "tall and erect, his complexion dark, his face rather long and thin, his hair black, and his eyes black and sparkling, with a look and a smile—when he was pleased himself, or would please others—expressive of the most winning good will. * * In old age, his thin grey locks, the mild fire of his eye, and the smile on his lips, gave him a beauty and grandeur at once conciliatory and commanding." * *

Gov. Plumer was married February 12, 1783, to Sally Fowler, of Newmarket, N. H. She was born July 21, 1762, and died April 1, 1852. They had six children:—

1. William, Jr., b. Feb. 9, 1789; d. Sept. 10, 1820. *

* The portrait, from which the likeness accompanying this memoir was engraved, was painted when the subject had already reached old age, and the engraving is not satisfactory to those best qualified to judge of its accuracy.

2. Sally Fowler, b. Nov. 17, 1790; d. Sept. 18, 1818.
3. Samuel, b. Dec. 19, 1792.
4. George W., b. Feb. 4, 1796.
5. John Jay, b. Dec. 26, 1799; d. May 2, 1819.
6. Quintus, b. May 5, 1805; d. May 29, 1805.

FILIP OR ZEKILL CURTIS?

[Communicated by JOHN GEORGE METCALF, M.D., of Mendon, Mass.]

ON pages 232 and 233 of the REGISTER, may be found a copy of a bond from "Filip Curtis" to Isaac Curtis, dated January 25, 1869. On the 233d page, immediately following the above mentioned bond, is the following record:—

"Hubbard, in his History of the Indian Wars, states, that Captain Henchman's company marched out of Boston, Nov. 1, 1675, to rescue some youths who had been captured at Marlborough, by the savages, and carried off. On the fourth day's march the Indian plantations were reached, an attack was made, and the youths were rescued. The Indians finally retreated, but Lieut. *Filip Curtis*, the giver of the above bond, and several of the above company, were killed. This engagement took place about ten miles beyond where the town of Mendon is situated. c."

"In the Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 69, p. 106, date 13:12: '76, may be found a petition of Obedience Curtis, of Roxbury, whose husband was killed by the Indians, when under Capt. Henchman. She was the widow of Philip Curtis. κ."

In the Massachusetts Archives, vol. 68, page 50, may be found a letter from Capt. Henchman, of which the following is a copy:—

Honed. Gentlemen

"Mendon, Nov. 10, '75.

This last night in the close of it I marched to Hassanamesit with 22 men mounted: believing that some of the enemy were there, discovered their fire dismounted and marched to it in two file, headed the right myself the other led by my Lieut. (Zekill Curtis) but as we hasted to it, their dogg gave them an alarm when wee were in less than musket shot: wee stopped a little and moved againe but the dogg increased his barking and least they might draw into the thicket to fire on us I ordered som to fire, hollowed and ran on as fast as we could, my Lt. first got to the wigwam and received a mortal shot at the dore; I hasted to round them in getting close beyond it expecting my men had followed: but all that both of us had was not above five men, one of them my corporal (Abiel Lamb) whose strength out strips me and by reason of a fall I had in my running on, one souldier more was wounded and fell; his name (Thos. Andrews) who cryed out exceedingly disheartning them with me at the wigwamm, together with no more coming up to us, I called upon my men to fall on and shute into the wigwam, which no more doing, them up with me fell off: I cryed of them for the Lord's sake to stay, for in retreating as we did I gave up myself and them with me for lost, and it was a peculiar Mercie we were not all slaine, for the Indians issued out and fired on us: the Marlboro man shot but not dangerous: one of my old soldiers, as I think, kept with me (Jonathan Dunning¹) and a horse: so soon as mounted I would have had my men ride up and fire to get off the wounded and secure the reave but were upon flight tho I threatened to run them through but availed not: some few horse kept with me and by my oft running back in hopes to save all I could, discovered two on foot that say they had also been lost: at our return yee find only the two first wanting. And although this is a sad frown for I had as likely to fight as ever here, yet the enemy escaped not for 3 of them at least were slaine without besides their wounded and slane as well might be in the wigwam. They soon hollowed and we drew off our horse and by their shout

seemed about fifty and the wigwam seemed to be thronged full, and a second hollow soone followed some judge from a second pty for two other fires were seen at a distance. If a body of them draw this way the Town may be in distress for divers times I have put them to severall things needfull and will assist with my men: I hope they will now bestir themselves. My Lt. is a great loss to me and have not to supply the place. I cannot inlarg but begging a sanctified use of this and former frowns, for we might and had an opportunity to cill all in the wigwam off.

I rest Hon^d Gentlemen

Yr humble servant

D. HENCHMAN."

Although Capt. Henchman's letter must have been on file, among the colonial records, yet we cannot suppose it had ever been read by Hubbard when he wrote his history. The many errors which this letter of Capt. Henchman enables us to correct in Hubbard's account of the Indian fight at Hassanamesit (now Grafton), simply proves how difficult it is for the *contemporary* historian to arrive at a knowledge of *all the facts* relating to the subject about which he writes. Antiquarian research is continually bringing to light new evidence for the verification of history in the shape of facts hitherto undiscovered or overlooked. History must be many times rewritten before all the errors of fact and opinion which innocently find a place, in its earlier records, are fully eliminated.

Thus the facts brought to light, in the letter of Capt. Henchman, give a very different account of the fight at Hassanamesit from that of Hubbard.

Hubbard says Capt. Henchman left Boston November 1, and on the fourth day's march attacked the Indians, and this would fix the 4th or 5th day of November as the time of the fight.

Capt. Henchman says, in his letter dated November 10th, that it took place late in the night of the 9th.

Hubbard says Henchman was sent out to rescue some youths who had been captured at Marlborough, and that the rescue was accomplished.

Capt. Henchman does not, in any manner, refer to the Marlborough youths, which, it seems rational, he would have done had their rescue been the object of his mission.

Hubbard says the Indians finally retreated.

Capt. Henchman says the Indians not only held their ground but followed *him in his retreat*.

Hubbard says *Filip* Curtis and *several* of the company were killed.

Capt. Henchman says Lieut. *Zekill* Curtis and *one other* were killed.

Thus we see that Capt. Henchman's letter, the authenticity of which, we presume, will not be questioned, gives a very different account of the Hassanamesit fight from that of Hubbard; and although, at this lapse of time, it is a matter of no great consequence, so far as the actors or their descendants are concerned, to correct the errors of Hubbard, it is a matter of consequence that history should be truthful. Was it *Filip* or *Zekill* Curtis who was killed at Hassanamesit?

The honored gentleman to whom Capt. Henchman addressed his letter is made clear, I think, by the following entry which follows Capt. Henchman's report:—

"It is ordered by the Council yt. Maier Willard forthwith issue forth his orders to Capt. Prentiss to send forth twelve troopers well fitted and furnished wth arms Ammunition and provision for 10 days and to march to Mendon or els where Capt. Henchman is or may bee and there to bee under his comands and order for the service of the Country.

This past by ye Council.

EDW. RAWSON, Secy.

12 Novembr 1675."

LETTERS¹ OF JOHN WHITE AND THOMAS JEFFERSON.REV. JOHN WHITE² TO REV. SAMUEL MATHER.

Reverend & D Sir.

GLOUCESTER, Feb. 3, 1734-5.

With Joy, I received Your obliging, and entertaining Letter. And give You hearty thanks for Your Kindness to my Son. And with respect to Salem I would Say, 'tis no new thing for the checking arbitraryness in Church, or State, and the promoting Reformation in y^e same, to make an uproar. I want to know whether the Narrative is come out of y^e press. I desire that the proportion of Our Church, to supply the rest may be taken out of Our Subscription, and notified when to send for y^e rest, with y^e price. I should also be glad to hear whether y^e Churches in Boston have proceeded to pass Sentence. I have thought it expedient that y^e Narrative be first dispersed. I am exceedingly rejoiced that you engage in this Cause of Christ so early, so heartily, so thorowly, and Zealously, herein you act worthy Your Honourable descent and Progenetors the Famous M^r Cotton and no less famous M^r Mather. I hope you will as Zealously assert and maintain Their Faith, as well as Order. I have heard that there is like to be trouble at Marlborough, with respect to Principles. I long to see Your discourse on y^e Aage, the bearer waits. I must conclude with hearty Love to Your self and Mad^m and am Your unworthy Uncle and Humble Servant

JOHN WHITE.

[Addressed]

For
The Reverend M^r Samuel Mather
Pastor of y^e 2^d Chh of Christ
in Boston.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO REV. MR. BENTLEY.

Sir,

MONTICELLO, Aug. 19, 1805.

Your favor of July 18th was duly received, and I with pleasure forward to you the expressions of my respect and esteem for the venerable General Starke,³ whose name lately mentioned in the newspapers, had excited in me at the time, the sensations which the recollection of his services were calculated to inspire. I had been withheld from expressing them to him by a doubt of the propriety of such a step from one who is personally unknown to him. Disinterested esteem, however, and approbation, cannot be unacceptable to any one. I therefore take the liberty of soliciting your delivery of the enclosed letter to him. And I perform this duty with the more pleasure, as it furnishes an occasion of sending to yourself my friendly salutations, and assurances of great esteem and respect.

Rev. Mr. Bentley.

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

¹ Contributed by Miss Mary R. Crowninshield.—Ed.² Rev. John White, minister of Gloucester, Mass., son of Joseph White, of Watertown, and born 1678; grad. H. C. 1698; settled in G. 1703, where he remained as pastor till his death, at the age of 83, in 1760. His chief printed production was entitled "New-England's Lamentations, with Reasons for adhering to our Platform, and Vindication of the Divine Authority of Ruling Elders." 4mo. pp. 42, 10, 15. Boston, 1734.

Mr. White's second wife was Abigail Blake, wid., dau. of Increase Mather.—Ed.

³ Gen. John Stark.—Ed.

MORE PASSENGERS FOR NEW-ENGLAND.

[Communicated by WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston, Mass.]

The following has just been received from our associate member.

MY DEAR MR. APPLETON,

London, Sept. 1870.

Amongst a bundle of miscellaneous manuscripts put
turned up in the Public Record Office, I find, with other documents relating to New-
England, the following list of passengers, which I have the pleasure of sending to
you for publication in the Register.

I remain, Yours very truly,

H. G. SOMERBY.

Bound for New England.

Waymouth
ye 20th of
March 1635. }

- 1 Joseph Hall^s of Somerss^t a Minist aged 40 yeare
- 2 Agnis hall his Wife aged 25 y^{re}
- 3 Joane Hall his daught^r aged 15 yeare
- 4 Joseph Hall his sonne aged 13 yeare
- 5 Tristram his son aged 11 yeare
- 6 Elizabeth Hall his daught^r aged 7 yeare
- 7 Temperance his daught^r aged 9 yeare
- 8 Grissell Hull his daught^r aged 5 yeare
- 9 Dorothy Hull his daught^r aged 3 yeare
- 10 Judeth French his s^rvaunt aged 20 yeare
- 11 John Wood his s^rvaunt aged 20 yeare
- 12 Robt. Dabyn his s^rvaunt aged 28 yeare
- 13 Musachiell Bernard of batcombe Clothier in the County of Somerset
24 yeare
- 14 Mary Bernard his wife aged 28 yeare
- 15 John Bernard his sonne aged 3 yeare
- 16 Nathaniell his sonne aged 1 yeare
- 17 Rich: Persons salter & his s^rvaunt : 30 : yeare
- 18 Francis Baber Chandler aged 35 yeare
- 19 Jesope Joyner aged 22 yeare
- 20 Walter Jesop Weaver aged 21 yeare
- 21 Timothy Tabor in Som^ss^t of Batcombe taylor aged 35 yeares
- 22 Jane Tabor his Wife aged 35 yeare
- 23 Jane Tabor his daught^r aged 10 yeare
- 24 Anne Tabor his daught^r aged 8 yeare
- 25 Sarah Tabor his daught^r aged 5 yeare
- 26 Willm Feyer his s^rvaunt aged 20 yeare
- 27 Jn^o. Whitmarsk aged 30 yeare
- 28 Alee Whitmarke his Wife aged 35 yeare
- 29 Jar^o. Whitmarcke his sonne aged 11 yeare
- 30 Jane Lis daught^r aged 7 yeare
- 31 Onaseph Whitmarke his sonne aged 5 yeare
- 32 Rich: Whytemark his sonne aged 2 yeare

* The name should be Hall, as corrected in the case of the youngest two children. Rev. Joseph Hall was of Yarmouth, Mass., where his son Tristram left descendants.

- 33 Willm Read of Batecombe Taylor in Soñass" aged 25 yeare
- 34
- 35 Susan Read his Wife aged 29 yeare
- 36 Hanna Read his daught^r aged 3 yeare
- 37 Susan Read his daught^r aged 1 yeare
- 38 Rich: Adams his srvaute 29 yeare
- 39 Mary his Wife aged 26 yeare
- 40 Mary Cheame his daught^r aged 1 yeare
- 41 Zachary Bickewell aged 45 yeare
- 42 Aguis Bickewell his Wife aged 27 yeare
- 43 Jn^o Bickewell his soune aged 11 yeare
- 44 Jn^o Kitchin his servaunt 23 yeare
- 46 George Allin aged 24 yeare
- 47 Katherin Allyn his Wife aged 30 yeare
- 48 George Allyn his soune aged 16 yeare
- 49 Willm Allyn his soune aged 8 yeare
- 50 Mathew Allyn his soune aged 6 yeare
- 51 Edward Poole his srvant aged 26 yeare
- 52 Henry Kingman aged 40 yeares
- 53 Joane his wife beinge aged 39
- 54 Edward Kingman his son aged 16 yeare
- 55 Joane his daught^r aged 11 yeare
- 56 Anne his daught^r aged 9 yeare
- 57 Thomas Kingman his soune aged 7 yeare
- 58 John Kingman his soune aged 2 yeare
- 59 J^a Ford his servaunt aged 30 yeare
- 60 William Kinge aged 40 yeare
- 61 Dorothy his Wife aged 34 yeare
- 62 Mary Kinge his daught^r aged 12 yeare
- 63 Katheryn his daught^r aged 10 yeare
- 64 Willm Kinge his soune aged 8 yeare
- 65 Hanna Kinge his daught^r aged 6 yeare
- 66 Thomas Holbrooke of Brouday aged 34 yeare
- 67 Jane Holbrooke his wife aged 34 yeare
- 68 John Holbrooke his soune aged 11 yeare
- 69 Thomas Holbrooke his soune aged 10 yeare
- 70 Anne Holbrooke his daught^r aged 5 yeare
- 71 Elizabeth his daught^r aged 1 yeare
- 72 Thomas Dible husbandm aged 22 yeare
- 73 Francis Dible Soror aged 24 yeare
- 74 Robert Lovell husbandman aged 40 yeare
- 75 Elizabeth Lovell his wife aged 35 year
- 76 Zacæus Lovell his soune 15 yeares
- 78 Anne Lovell his daught^r aged 16 yeare
- 79 John Lovell his soune aged 8 yeare
- Ellyn his daught^r aged 1 yeare
- 80 James his soune aged 1 yeare
- 81 Joseph Chickin his servant 16 yeare
- 82 Alice Kinham aged 22 yeare
- 83 Angel Hollard aged 21 yeare
- 84 Katheryn his Wife 22 yeare
- 85 George Land his servaunt 22 yeare
- 86 Sarah Land his Kinswoman 18 yeare

- 87 Richard Joanes of Dinder
- 88 Robt Martyn of Badcombe husbandm 44
- 89 Hamfrey Shepheard husbandm 32
- 90 John Upham husbandman 35
- 91 Joane Martyn 44
- 92 Elizabeth Upham 32
- 93 John Upham Jun 07
- 94 William Grane 12
- 95 Sarah Upham 26
- 96 Nathaniel Upham 05
- 97 Elizabeth Upham 03
- 98 Dorss^r Richard Wade of Simstuly Co^p aged 60
- 99 Elizabeth Wade his Wife 6
- 100 Dinah his daugh^r 22
- 101 Henry Lush his servant aged 17
- 102 Andrew Hallett his srvaunt 28
- 103 John hoble husbandm 13
- 104 Robt Huste husbandm 40
- 105 John Woodcooke 2
- 106 Rich^d Porter husband 3

John Porter Deputy
Cleark to Edw:
Thoroughgood.

NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Capt. GEORGE HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.]

Continued from vol. xxiii. page 41.

At this time, and in the present confessed general depression of the ship-building interest of New-England, consequent upon the disastrous legislation of Congress, and over-taxation of almost every material that is used in the construction and equipment of a new vessel, it may be interesting to go back a couple of centuries and make note of how it was fostered and encouraged by our colonial fathers.

There is no subject connected with the first century of the history of New-England, about which so little is known as of the small vessels employed in navigating its waters. Of the small craft employed by our ancestors in their coasting, fishing and trading voyages, our information is hardly sufficient even to enable the imagination to represent satisfactorily their form and appearance when under sail. We know that they had shallops, sloops, pinnaces, barks and ketches; but concerning the masts, spars, rigging and sails of these vessels, it may be said that we know nothing.

The ship carpenter who came over to the Plymouth people in 1624, soon died, but not until he had built two shallops; one of which was employed in the fall of the next year to carry a load of corn on a trading voyage to the Kennebec river. She had "a little deck over her amid-ships to keep y^e corne drie; but y^e men were faine to stand it out in all weathers without shelter." The next year, they "tooke one of y^e biggest of these shallops and sawed her in y^e middle, and so lengthened her some 5 or 6 foote; and

strengthened her timbers, and so builde her up, and laid a deck on her; and so made her a convenient and wholesome vessell, very fitt and comfortable for their use, which did them service 7 years after; and they gott her finished, and fitted her with sayles and ancliers y^e ensuing year." Such were the first vessels of the pilgrims.¹

In the previous paper I made mention of the "Virginia," a fair pinnace of thirty tons, built at the mouth of the Kennebec in 1607, as the first vessel built in New-England of a size sufficient to cross the Atlantic, which she did;² and "The Blessing of the Bay," the first vessel of size built in Plymouth colony, and launched July 4, 1631. But two years previous, a bark "already built in the country" was sent "to bring back the fishermen, and such provisions as they had for fishing, &c."³

William Wood, who was in New-England in 1633, in his *New-England Prospect*, speaking of Mr. Cradock's plantation on the Mystic, says: "Last year he had upon the stocks a vessel of 100 tons. That being finished, they are to build one of twice her burthen."

The ketch was probably what she was before and afterwards—a vessel with two masts, having the principal one placed so far aft as to be nearly amidships; and the other, a short one almost close to the stern. In the early days of navigation, these masts carried lateen sails; but in the last century, the larger mast had the yards and sails of the foremast of a ship, and the smaller was rigged like the mizzen-mast of a bark of the present day. This vessel seems to have been a favorite with our New-England ancestors. One only sixteen tons burthen cleared from Boston for Virginia in 1661. In 1670 the shipping of a distinguished Boston merchant, Capt. Peter Oliver, consisted of the whole or parts of two ships, three shallops and eight catches. A few years later the fishing vessels of Salem were called "catches."⁴

In 1698, Lord Bellomont says: "Last year I examined the Registers of all the vessels in the three provinces of my government; and found there then belonged to the town of Boston 25 ships from 100 tons to 300; ships about 100 tons and under, 38; brigantines, 59; ketches, 13; and sloops, 67; in all, 194 vessels. To New-Hampshire at that time 11 ships of good burthen, 5 brigantines, 4 ketches and 4 sloops." . . . "I believe I may venture to say there are more good vessels belonging to the town of Boston, than to all Scotland and Ireland, unless one should reckon the small craft, such as herring boats."⁵

A ship was built in the town of Gloucester as early as 1643, by Mr. William Stevens and other ship carpenters, for one Mr. Griffin. Unhappily for the credit of some of the workmen, a letter has been preserved, which shows that they were guilty of such misdemeanors as required the interference of the colonial government, and called forth an order to proceed against them with force.⁶

In the first letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New-England Co. for a plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for the

¹ Babson's *History of Gloucester*, pp. 250, 251.

² The records of the Virginia Company mention "a boat built in the North Colony," as having sailed from Plymouth in England, June 1, 1609, with passengers for Virginia (Neill's *History of the Virginia Company*, p. 301). This is considered by Mr. Neill to be the vessel mentioned in the text, and Frederic Kidder, Esq., in his speech, Aug. 29, 1870, at a meeting of the Maine Historical Society, in York, Me., concurred in this opinion.—EDITOR.

³ Company's Letter, *Young's Chronicles*, p. 185.

⁴ Babson's *History of Gloucester*.

⁵ Bellomont Papers, pp. 790.—See Provincial Papers, New-Hampshire. Vol. ii. Part I. 1628-1722.

⁶ Endicott's letter to Governor Winthrop.

London Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New-England, dated April 17, 1629, there is mention of many men and various articles of trade and use having been sent from London, and among the rest, "We have sent six shipwrights, of whom Robert Moulton is chief. These men's entertainment is very chargeable to us; and by agreement it is to be borne two thirds at the charge of the general company, and the other one third is to be borne by Mr. Cradock our Governor, and his associates interested in a private stock. We hope you will be careful to see them so employed as may countervail the charge, desiring you to agree with Mr. Sharp that their labor may be employed two thirds for the General Company, and one third for Mr. Cradock and his associates; praying you to accommodate said Mr. Cradock's people in all fitting manner as he doth well deserve."

In a second letter addressed to Mr. Endicott, under date May 28, 1629, and continued to June 3, after informing him that a confirmation of his election as Governor has been established in a full court, we find the following:—

"The provisions for building ships, as pitch tar, rosin, oakum, old ropes for oakum, cordage and sail cloth, in all these ships, with nine firkins and five barrels of nails in the 'Two Sisters,' are two thirds for the company in general, and one third for the Governor Mr. Cradock and his partners; as is also the charge of one George Farr, now sent over to the six shipwrights formerly sent." It also desires that a store-house may be erected for the shipwrights of whom Robert Moulton was principal; that they may be assisted by other colonists; that as soon as three shallops are finished, they be owned by the preceding bodies, be equipped and perform voyages on their account in the proportion just specified. It says, in the language of the court, "As our Governor [Matthew Cradock] hath engaged himselfe beyond all expectation in this business, not only in his particular, but by great summes disbursed for the generall, to supply the wants thereof; soe our desire is, that you endeavor to giue all furtherance and friendly accomodacōn to his agents and servants." It adds, "if you send the ships to fish at the Bancks and expect them not to returne again to the plantacōn, that then you send our *Barke that is already built in the country*, to bring back our fishermen and such provisions as they have for fishing." From this it would seem that a vessel had been built, most probably at Naumkeag, and that the *Desire*, launched in 1636, was not the first vessel built in the colony as some have supposed. It is very likely that Robert Moulton and company erected many a serviceable craft for its watery element, before the timber of the one just named¹ was levelled in the forest.¹ In 1638, the ship *Desire*, Capt. William Peirce, returned from the West Indies after a seven-months' voyage. He brought cotton, tobacco and *negroes* from Providence, and salt from Tortugas. The negroes mentioned in this connection were undoubtedly slaves, who seem to have been the first imported into the colony. Thus the vessel built at Marblehead in 1636, of 120 tons, and whose name signified that she was the bearer of good to our community and commonwealth, was turned from her proper use, even by the best of men, and made the transport of enslaved Africans to our soil.² I have shown, in the former paper, that the first American vessel which engaged in the slave trade sailed from Boston in 1645, for Guinea, and that the *people of Boston* ordered the slaves to be restored to their native land at the public expense.³

¹ Felt's *Annals of Salem*, vol. i. pp. 97-102.

² Felt's *Annals*, vol. ii. p. 230.

³ See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. xxiii. p. 40.

About 1640, a pinnace called the "Make Shift," so called because she was built of the wreck of a greater vessel cast away in April of the preceding year at the Isle of Sable, was cast away on a ledge of rocks near Long Island; the goods were lost, but the men were saved.¹

In 1641, Richard Hollingworth, while engaged in building a large vessel in Salem, probably the one of 300 tons which Hugh Peters induced some of the merchants to have built, was so unfortunate as to have one of his workmen, Robert Baker by name, killed, and he was required by the court of assistants to pay £10 to the wife and children of the deceased, because they thought that sufficient care was not taken to have his tackle strong enough.²

In the summer of 1642, five ships more were built, three at Boston, one at Dorchester, and one at Salem.³ May 15, 1644, two new ships, one of 250 [tons], built at Cambridge, the other of 200, built at Boston, set sail towards the Canaries laden with pipe staves, fish, &c.⁴

Oct. 17, 1646, a ship of 300 tons built at Boston was launched.⁵ The author of *New-England's First Fruits*, writing from Boston, Sept. 26, 1642, says: "Besides many boat shallons, hoys, lighters, pinnaces, we are in the way of building ships of 100, 200, 300, 400 tons. Five of them are already at sea, many more in hand at this present, we being much encouraged herein by reason of the plenty and excellence of our timber for that purpose, and seeing all the materials will be had there in a short time."⁶

In 1644, an order was passed by the general court for the better building of vessels, and they offered to incorporate a company who might desire it for such business.

In 1659, Edward Gaskill (Gascoyne), William Giggles or Jeggles. In 1664, Eleazer Gedney. In 1669, Jonathan Pickering is allowed to build shipping "next beyond the causeway, at the end of the town," if he do not incommode the highway, nor hinder cattle from coming to the salt water.⁷

1677, March 23, "Voated yt Jonathan Pickering hath granted to him a convenient parcell of land about Hardie's Cone for himself and heirs forever to build vessels upon, and y^e selectmen are appointed and impowered to lay out y^e same, and this to be full satisfaction for y^e prejudice done him." &c.

Johnson, in his *Wonder-Working Providence*, writing of this period takes notice of the "good timber for shipping," to be found in Gloucester, and of several vessels that had been built in that town, and mentions "a very sufficient builder;" in allusion without doubt to Wm. Stevens, who in 1642-44, and again in 1652 and 1659, was one of the principal town officers. A few years later, a town regulation declares that "all ship-carpenters that build vessels of greater or less burthen, shall pay unto the Town, before the launching of any vessel, one shilling a Ton unto such as the Townsman shall appoint; or pay, as a delinquent of Town order, ten pence a tree. Neither shall they be permitted to import or transport board, planks, clapboards, boates, hoop-staves, fire wood, or any Timber, more than other men, but only in building vessels in the Town."⁸

After a lapse of twenty years, the noted shipwright of Gloucester, William

¹ Winthrop's *Journal*, Savage's ed., vol. ii. p. 24.

² Felt's *Annals*, vol. ii. p. 178.

³ Winthrop's *Journal*, Savage's ed., vol. ii. pp. 79.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 212.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 339.

⁶ Young's *Chronicles of the First Planters*, p. 135.

⁷ Felt's *Annals*, p. 179.

⁸ Balson's *History of Gloucester*, p. 183.

Stevens, reappears as the builder of a ship in the town. He may have built several during this period; but not till 1661 can any particular instance be given. In June of that year, he agreed with "John Brown, for himself and Nicholas and John Balbach, of Jarssy, to build 1 new ship of 68 foot long by ye keele, and 23 foot broad from outside to outside, and $9\frac{1}{2}$ foot in ye hold under ye beam; with two decks, fore-castle, quarter-deck; ye deck from ye mainmast to ye fore-castle to be 5 foot high, with a fall at ye fore-castle 15 inches, and a raise at ye mainmast to ye quarter deck of 6 inches. The great cabin to be 6 foot high. The sd Stevens to be paid the sum of £3. 58. for every tun of the said ships burthen." For a part of his pay, he was to receive "£150 in Muscovadoes Sugar, at 2d. by the pound at Barbados."¹

MEDFORD.—Governor Winthrop sailed from Cowes, Isle of Wight, on Thursday, April 8, 1630. On Saturday, June 12, he reached Boston Bay, and on the 17th (celebrated afterwards in our later history for the first great struggle of our revolution) records:—"Went up Mistick river about six miles;" and then next year by a singular coincidence is recorded the launch on the banks of the Mystic, at Ten Hills Farm, of *The Blessing of the Bay*, the first vessel of the infant colony. And Aug. 9:—"The Governor's bark being of thirty tons, went to sea." She was built by subscription, and cost, it is said, one hundred and forty-five pounds, and her owner said of her, May 16, 1636: "I will sell her for one hundred and sixty pounds." From this increase of value it is evident she had suffered no deterioration from her five-years' wear.

The second year (1632) witnessed another vessel built by Mr. Cradock on the bank of the Mystic, whose register was a hundred tons. In 1633, a ship of two hundred tons was built; and another, the "Rebecca," tonnage unknown. Mr. Wm. Wood in 1633 writes: "Mr. Cradock is here at charges of building ships. The last year, one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons; that being finished, they are to build twice her burthen." One of the vessels built in Medford or Meudford, of this era, was "six weeks going to Virginia."²

There is a tradition, probably founded on fact, that small sloops called *lighters*, fit for river navigation, were built in very early times, at the "landing" near "Rock Hill," in West Medford. At a later day, one of these was built there by Mr. Rhodes, of Boston, and called the *Mayflower*, in honor of the vessel which landed our Pilgrim Fathers on the Rock of Plymouth. The registers of this small craft, if any ever existed, are lost; as no trace of them can be found in the Custom House records in Boston or those of the departments in Washington.³

In the former paper was given the substance of a law dated Oct. 4, 1641, relating to the building of ships—and May 29, 1644, so important had the subject become, the general court proposed the formation of a company of ship builders "with power to regulate the building of ships, and to make such orders and laws amongst themselves as may conduce to the public good."

As the banks of the Mystic were the cradle of New-England shipbuilding, so they have continued to be the nursery up to the present times. In 1845, the Rev. A. R. Baker, of Medford, preached a sermon on ship-building, which was published, and to which was appended a register of vessels built

¹ Babson's *History of Gloucester*, p. 200.

² Brooks's *History of Medford*, pp. 357-8.

³ *Ibid.*

in Medford, from the beginning of the century, giving the year of their construction, their description and names, the yard where built, the names of their builders and owners, and residence of the latter, the tonnage of each vessel, the total tonnage, and the estimated value of the hull, spars and blocks of each, at forty-five dollars per ton. In the *History of Medford* this register is brought down to 1855, with an aggregate of 232,206 tons, at a cost as above of \$10,449,270. The greatest number constructed in any one yard was one hundred and eighty-five, and in a single year (1845) thirty. The first vessel built in Medford after the revolution, was the brig Mount Etna of 188 tons, built by T. Magoun, for Melzer Holmes, of Boston. The smallest on the list above referred to, was the schooner Fawn, 36 tons, built in 1835, by George Fuller, for R. B. Forbes, of Boston. The largest, the ship Ocean Express, 2000 tons, built by J. O. Curtis, for Reed and Wade, of Boston. The *Columbiana*, built in 1837, was the first of 600 tons, and the *Shooting Star*, built in 1850, the first clipper. Mr. Thatcher Magoun, who built the Mount Etna, may be considered the father of modern ship-building in Medford. "An accident led him one pleasant day, on a stroll upon Winter Hill; and standing on one of those mounds of earth thrown up by our patriot soldiers, he took a calm survey of Mystic river as the tide gave its full outline. At this moment came into his mind the thought that here was a good place to build ships. But many things were to be ascertained about it. How deep is the water at high tide? Are there any rocks and shoals in the bed of the stream? Can timber be readily got in the neighborhood? These were inquiries which rushed through his young soul, and he felt they must be answered. As his eye was searching river and forest, he saw the two masts of a schooner, which was lying at one of the wharves in Medford. He immediately started for her. This was his first visit to Medford. He reached the schooner; and his eager question to the captain was, 'How much water do you draw?' Answer, 'ten feet.' 'What's your tonnage?' Ans., 'one hundred and twenty tons.' 'Do you go up and down the river often?' 'Yes, I bring wood for this distillery.' 'Are there any large rocks or bad shoals in the bed of the river?' 'No, it's all clear.' 'How deep is the water generally at high tide?' 'I guess from 15 to 20 feet.' 'Do you think an empty ship of 300 tons could float down the river?' 'Oh yes.' After this conversation he silently concluded to make the trial. He found affluent and intelligent citizens in Medford, who were ready to aid him, but he told them 'he could not afford to be helped.' Some advised his building above the bridge, but after examining the bed of the river at low tide by fording and wading, he decided upon a spot below it, where all the ships built by him were afterwards constructed. And in 1802 he laid the first keel of that fleet of ocean merchant ships, numbering in the next half century 175 built at that yard alone, whose sails have whitened every sea and bay on the navigable globe."¹

In 1813-14, the brigs *Rambler*, *Reindeer*, and *Abellino*, of 317, 381, and 44 tons, were each built in thirty-six days for privateering; and in 1815, the brig *Avon*, of 388 tons, was built in the short space of twenty-six days. In 1817, the ship *Falcon*, of 273 tons, was launched from Mr. Magoun's yard, and is remarkable for being the first vessel built and launched in Medford, without a daily allowance of ardent spirits to the ship-carpenters. In 1820, two brigs, of 162 tons each, the "*Tamahourelaune*," and "*Jones*," were built by Mr. Magoun, for Mr. Josiah Marshall, and after they were set up, taken

¹ Brooks's *History of Medford*, p. 361.

down, transported to Boston, and shipped on board the *Thaddeus*, commanded by Capt. A. Blanchard, of Medford, for the Sandwich Islands, who also carried out the first American missionaries.¹

CHARLESTOWN.—Willoughby had a shipyard in Charlestown, on the site of the Fitchburg railroad depot, or in Warren avenue; and was in 1641 building a ship. The town, to encourage the enterprise, gave him liberty "to take timber from the common," and without "being bound to cut the tops of the trees."

In 1677, a dry dock was built in that town. In 1667, the general court offered strong inducements to any one who would make a "Dry Dock in Boston or Charlestown, fit to take in a ship of three hundred tons," and one was, that no others should build one for twenty-one years. The offer was renewed in 1668. The work was not done until 1677, when James Russell and others built one near Harris's wharf, a short distance from the Navy Yard. It was evidently a great enterprise for the time.²

[To be continued.]

THOMAS BIRD, OF DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

[Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., Boston, Mass.]

THOMAS¹ BIRD was born in England about the year 1612, in the reign of James the First. As to the time of his arrival in this country we are not informed. He joined the church in Dorchester in 1642, after its reorganization under the distinguished Rev. Richard Mather. He was made a bailiff in 1654, and was by occupation a tanner. He lived on what is now called Humphreys street. His tan-yard was on the ground nearly opposite, a little to the north-east, of the present residence of Thomas Green, Esq., where a few years ago the yard and pits might have been seen. Jonas Humphreys and his son James were also tanners and near neighbors to Mr. Bird, owning and occupying land at the south end of the above named street. Among his cotemporaries in the same respectable and lucrative business in the town, were John Glover, John Gornhill and others, as also Jeremy Houchin and Henry Bridgham, of Boston, who were formerly of Dorchester.

Thomas Bird died June 8, 1667, aged 54. His will was proved July 17, 1667. (See *Reg.*, vol. xvi. p. 161.)

Appended is a fac-simile of his signature to that document. The inventory of his estate, taken by John Capen, Sen. and Jasper

Rush, amounted to the large sum in those times, of about one thousand pounds. His widow, Ann, died Aug. 21, 1673. They had:—

2. i. THOMAS, b. May 4, 1640; d. Jan. 30, 1709-10.
3. ii. JOHN; b. March 11, 1641; d. Aug. 2, 1732.
- iii. SAMUEL, bap. April, 1644.

Thomas Bird

¹ Brooks's *History of Medford*.

² Frothingham's *History of Charlestown*, pp. 144, 152.

4. iv. JAMES, b. about 1647; d. Sept. 1, 1723.
v. SARAH, bap. Aug. 12, 1649; d. April 24, 1669.
vi. JOSEPH, died Sept. 26, 1665.
2. THOMAS² (*Thomas*¹), b. May 4, 1610; m. Thankful, dau. of Humphrey Atherton, Feb. 2, 1665. He was made freeman, April 18, 1690; died Jan. 30, 1709-10. She was born in 1644; died April 11, 1719. The inventory of his estate, taken by Daniel Preston, James Foster and James Blake, was £570.14.5. Among his effects were a Negro man servant, valued at £45; a Negro maid servant, at £39; housing, orchard, meadow and other lands, £390.

On the 8th of March, 1710-11, there was an agreement between the widow and children of Thomas Bird, late of Dorchester, deceased, intestate. The widow releases all her right unto her children, unto the housing, lands and other estate of her deceased husband, except the right in the dwelling house and other privileges mentioned and to her reserved. In consideration the Children agree to pay their Mother the Annual rent of £10, viz., Joseph $\frac{2}{3}$ and each of the other children in a just proportion. The Mother freely to enjoy, during her life, one third part of all the housing, convenient part of the cellar, and liberty of the Oven as she shall have occasion, and the little Garden and such part of the fruit of any of the Fruit Trees on any part of the Lands as she desires for her own eating, while growing on said Trees, and one third of the moveables, which their Mother may sell or Dispose of as her own Comfort if needed by her, otherwise to come in a just Division at her decease. That Benjamin Bird, one of the sons of the deceased, in Consideration of £470 paid to the rest of the Children, shall Enjoy all the housing, Land and Moveable estate of our said Deceased Father, except the right of common and undivided Lands in the New Grants and the housing and moveables set out to our Mother. Signed by Thankful Bird, Joseph Bird, Benjamin Bird, Jeremiah Fuller, Jonathan Jones, Sarah Jones, John Clark, Isaac Howe, Submit How, Edward White, Patience White, Mary Bird and Mercy Bird.

Thomas and Thankful (Atherton) Bird had:—

5. i. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 1, 1666; d. March 9, 1711-12.
- ii. THANKFUL, b. Feb. 6, 1667; m. 1700, Lieut. Jeremiah Fuller, of Newton. She was his third wife; died 1729; she had six children. Mr. Fuller had a fourth wife, who died in 1742. He died Dec. 23, 1743, aged 85. See Jackson's *History of Newton*, 280, and *Savage's Dictionary*.
- iii. SARAH, b. Oct. 24, 1669; m. Jonathan Jones, April 7, 1709.
- iv. ANNE, b. Nov. 8, 1671; m. John Clark, of Newton, April 16, 1697. (For the names of their six children and their births, see Jackson's *Hist. of Newton*, page 258, where it is erroneously stated that John Clark, Jr. m. Ann Pierce, of Dorchester, instead of Anne Bird. There was no Ann Pierce in Dorchester, that we know of, at that date.)
- v. THOMAS, b. Aug. 11, 1673. He was one of the "Canada soldiers," under the command of Capt. John Withington, of Dorchester, in the famed expedition of 1690. Of the seventy-five in that company, forty-six, says the Church records, never returned. Thomas Bird was, doubtless, among the lost. In the list of those who were admitted by the general court of Massachusetts, as settlers or grantees into a new Township in the county of Worcester, Mass., about January, 1737-8, (incorporated in 1765, by the name of Ashburnham), was "Benjamin Bird, jun. of Dorchester, in the right of his Vnkle, Thomas Bird." See *Register*, xvi. 148, 149; *Hist. of Dorchester*, p. 256.
6. vi. MARY, b. Jan. 26, 1674.
7. vii. SUBMIT, b. May 13, 1678.

- viii. MERCY, b. Feb. 6, 1679.
 - ix. PATIENCE, b. Nov. 19; d. Dec. 25, 1681.
 - x. PATIENCE, b. Nov. 27, 1683; d. Dec. 11, 1757.
 - 9. xi. BENJAMIN, b. April 13, 1686; d. suddenly, March 29, 1757.
3. JOHN² (Thomas¹), b. March 11, 1641; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Williams, of Taunton. He was made freeman May 7, 1673; was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester, in 1694, '95, '96. She died Oct. 29, 1724, aged 77. He died Aug. 2, 1732, in y^e 91st year of his age. See copy of grave-stone inscription, *Register*, vi. 179; deposition (1731), do. xiii. 342. Will of John Bird, made Nov. 11, 1724. Proved Aug. 28, 1732. Mentions dau. Damaris Hawes, dec^d and her children; to grandson Wm. Wright, lands from the right of my father-in-law Richard Williams, if he the s^d Wm. arrive to the age of 21 years; grandson John Bird; special bequests are made—the residue to be divided into ten parts, to each heir a Portion, viz.: son John Bird, dau. Abial Bird; son Samuel Bird, dau. Mehitable Blake, Hannah Dean, Elizabeth Beigron, Catharine Dean, Deighton Morneck, alias Mirick, Silence Clapp and Jane Wilbore. Inventory of the estate, £470.10. John and Elizabeth (Williams) Bird had:—
- 10. i. JOHN, b. Dec. 26, 1670; d. Aug. 5, 1745.
 - 11. ii. ABIEL, bap. April 27, 1673.
 - iii. DAMARIS, b. Sept. 18, 1675; m. Hawes.
 - iv. MEHITABLE, m. Blake.
 - v. HANNAH, b. Dec. 16, 1677; m. John Dean, of Taunton, Sept. 21, 1699. She "took hold on ye Covenant" of the Church in Dorchester, Sept. 8, 1700. For the births of their nine children in Taunton, see *Register*, xvi. 327.
 - 12. vi. SAMUEL, b. April 14, 1680; d. March 20, 1740.
 - vii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 4, 1682; m. John Beighton; d. Dec. 5, 1732.
 - viii. KATHARINE, b. March 11, 1685; m. Israel Deane, of Taunton, March 20, 1704-5. He was son of John Deane of Taunton, son of John, and was born Aug. 4, 1685, d. July 14, 1719. His wife survived him. See *Register*, iii. 3-6. Names and date of births of their six children in *Register*, xvii. 235.
 - ix. DITTON (a daughter), b. Nov. 10, 1687; m. Morneck alias Mirick.
 - x. SILENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1689-90; m. William Wright, "of Great Brittain," Aug. 5, 1713; afterwards m. Joshua Clap, of Dedham, Dec. 4, 1715.
 - xi. JANE, b. June 25, 1693; m. Wilbore.
4. JAMES² (Thomas¹), b. about 1647; m. Mary George, April 6, 1669. She died in child-bed, Jan. 23, 1673. He m. Ann Withington, Nov. 13, 1679, who died Sept. 21, 1723. He was a tanner by trade; was made freeman April 18, 1696. He is called "Ensigne;" was constable in 1677; one of the Selectmen and Assessors in 1693; died Sept. 1, 1723. It may be observed that Mr. Bird, his widow Ann, and daughter Priscilla, died in the same month, namely September, 1723. Inventory of his estate taken, by James Blake, Jun^r, Preserved Capen, and Thomas Wiswell, Nov. 26, 1723. Amount, £1107.16.8. Mentions about 90 acres of land. James Bird and wife Mary had:—
- i. A daughter, b. Sept. 22; d. Oct. 1, 1670.
 - 13. ii. JAMES, b. Dec. 27, 1671; d. Sept. 15, 1728.

By wife Ann (Withington) Bird had:—

- iii. EUNICE, b. Oct. 16, 1680; d. Aug. 3, 1709.
- iv. EBENEZER, b. Jan. 30, 1683; d. Jan. 18, 1703, by a fall from his horse.

- v. BEEBE, b. May 22, 1686; m. Remember Preston, May 3, 1705. He was son of Daniel and Abigail (Jackson) Preston, and grandson of Deacon Daniel and Mary. See "Preston Family," *Register*, xiv, 26, where it says he "left no issue." She died Dec. 25, 1746, aged 61. *Register*, vi, 239.
- vi. PRISCILLA, b. April 10, 1688; d. Sept. 21 (grave-stone says 23), 1723.
14. vii. HENRY, b. March 20, 1689-90; d. May 5, 1756.
15. viii. THOMAS, b. Jan. 1, 1692-3; d. May 3, 1770.
5. JOSEPH³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), b. Oct. 1, 1666; m. 1st Miriam, 2d Johannah, dau. of Joseph Leeds. He died March 9, 1711-12. Blake in his *Annals*, under date of 1712, gives the particulars of Mr. Bird's death. "This year, March 9th, Joseph Bird died by a wound in his forehead occasioned by his Gun flying out of y^e Stock when he fired it at Fowl, being upon y^e water in his Canoo." Johanna Bird, widow, and Aaron Bird, husbandman, Administrators of Estate of Joseph Bird, husbandman, May 12, 1712. Joseph Bird by wife Miriam had:—
16. i. AARON, b. Aug. 28, 1690; d. Jan. 1, 1745.
- ii. HANNAH, b. Aug. 2, 1692.
- By wife Hannah had:—
17. iii. JOSEPH, b. May 28, 1693; d. Aug. 1, 1727.
- iv. COMFORT, b. Feb. 3, 1701-2. John, son of Comfort and Rachel Bird, b. in Boston, Oct. 30, 1723; Sarah, b. Nov. 15, 1725.
- v. PATIENCE, b. April 4, 1705; m. John Day, June 30, 1726. She died March 18, 1729-30.
- vi. THANKFUL, b. Dec. 15, 1710; m. Samuel Leeds, Jr., Sept. 16, 1734.
6. MARY³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), b. Jan. 26, 1674; m. Jonathan Kelton, Feb. 4, 1717-18. They had:—
- i. MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1718.
- ii. THOMAS, b. July 5, 1721.
- iii. SOLOMON, b. Dec. 4, 1723.
- iv. GEORGE, b. July 28, 1727.
- v. JONATHAN, b. May 27, 1730.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 10, 1732-3.
- vii. ELIJAH, b. Aug. 16, 1735.
7. SUBMIT³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), b. May 13, 1678; m. Isaac How, Nov. 26, 1701. They had:—
- i. THOMAS, b. Sept. 23, 1703; d. ye last of October following.
- ii. MARY, b. Nov. 29, 1704.
- iii. SUBMIT, b. April 10, 1707.
- iv. THOMAS, b. Oct. 12, 1709.
- v. SAMUEL, b. July 22, 1711.
- vi. ISAAC, b. June 16, 1715.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. March 27, 1716-17.
- viii. JOSIAH, b. Dec. 16, 1718.
- ix. SARAH, b. May 18, 1722.
8. PATIENCE³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), b. Nov. 27, 1683; m. Edward White (b. Aug. 4, 1683, son of James and Sarah (Baker) White, and grandson of Edward and Martha). Patience died Dec. 11, 1757. They had:—
- i. EDWARD, b. Nov. 25, 1712; d. May 6, 1755.
- ii. PATIENCE, b. Dec. 22, 1714; m. Samuel Blake, June 5, 1740. He was b. Sept. 6, 1715, son of James and Wait (Stimpson) Blake, who was the son of James and Ruth (Batchelder) Blake, the son of James and Elizabeth (Clap) Blake, the son of William and Agnes.
- Samuel and Patience (White) Blake had a daughter Sarah, b. Sept. 21, 1754, who m. June 9, 1772, John³ Pierce (b. Sept. 22, 1742), son of John,⁴ son of John,³ son of Thomas,² who was the son of Robert and Ann (Greenway) Pierce.
- John³ and Sarah (Blake) Pierce had ten children, one of whom, Patience,⁴ b. Dec. 26, 1787 (great-granddaughter of Patience (Bird) White), m. Aug. 4, 1811, William Trask. They were the parents of

- William Blake Trask, the compiler of this genealogy, who was born Nov. 25, 1842, one hundred years after the birth of (i.) Edward White.
- iii. ABRAHAM, b. Jan. 23, 1716-17, "which was several months after his father's decease."

Sarah, dau. of Edward White, b. March 1, 1708; d. March 3, 1708.
 Sarah, dau. of Edward White, b. April 3, 1711. Whether these were the daughters of Edward, by a former wife, or the children of Patience, the record does not inform us.

9. BENJAMIN² (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹), b. April 13, 1686. The intention of marriage is entered on Boston records thus:—"Benjamin Bird, of Boston, to Johannah Harris, of Ipswich, Jan. 30, 1710." He was for a while wharfinger in Boston. He was an important man in the town of Dorchester; was Constable in 1725, chosen to the same office in 1727, and paid his fine for non-acceptance, according to the law of the times; was a Selectman and Assessor, 1728-32. Deputy to the General Court and Representative, 1729-33 and '37. He bought the 1000 acres of the Dorchester school land in Lunenburg, March 4, 1733-4, for the sum of £400. For some account of the troubles that were experienced by the Church and Society in Dorchester during the Whitefield excitement in the years 1746 and '47, see Blake's *Annals*, 63-65, and *History of Dorchester*, 311-13. Mr. Bird and his son Samuel were in strong opposition to the church and its pastor, the Rev. Jonathan Bowman, but the Council of Churches sustained the latter.

Benjamin and Johannah (Harris) Bird had fifteen children; the first five were born in Boston, the other ten in Dorchester.

- i. MINDWELL, b. March 8, 1711-12; m. Ebenezer Parker, of Newton, May 10, 1739. She was his second wife. They had Sarah, b. Aug. 27, 1740; Samuel, b. Oct. 25, 1742. She died in 1755. See Jackson's *Hist. Newton*, 379.
- ii. MARY, b. July 4, 1713.
- iii. ANNE, b. Nov. 27, 1714.
- iv. SARAH, b. Oct. 4, 1716.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 15, 1717, who had land in Ashburnham in the right of his uncle Thomas, before mentioned.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. July 27, 1721; d. Sept. 12, 1736.
- vii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 29, 1722; d. Oct. 27, 1722.
18. viii. SAMUEL, b. March 27, 1721.
- ix. ABIGAIL, b. June 20, 1725; d. Sept. 24, 1725.
- x. HANNAH, b. Sept. 29, 1726; m. Norman Clark, of Newton, June 1, 1749.
- xi. JOHN, b. April 22, 1729.
- xii. RUTH, b. May 16, 1730; d. Sept. 15, 1730.
- xiii. SUSANNAH, b. March 20, 1731-2; m. Enoch Glover, Nov. 23, 1756.
- xiv. JOSEPH, b. June 9, 1733; d. Dec. 24, 1733.
19. xv. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 1, 1734-5.
10. JOHN² (*John*,² *Thomas*¹), b. Dec. 26, 1670; m. Mary Royal, Nov. 20, 1696. She died Dec. 23, 1751. They had:—
- i. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 13, 1697. A William Bird m. Elizabeth Leighton, in Boston, June 1, 1728.
- ii. JERUSA, b. June 10, 1700.
- iii. JOHN, b. June 22, 1709.
11. ABIEL² (*John*,² *Thomas*¹), bap. April 27, 1673; m. Mindwell Weeks, of Roxbury, Jan. 29, 1704-5. She died Dec. 19, 1724, in the 52d year of her age. He m. Mary Clap, Jan. 29, 1725. She d. Jan. 2, 1752, in the 77th year of her age. He died Feb. 24, 1757. Abiel and Mindwell (Weeks) Bird had:—
- i. MINDWELL, b. May 3, 1706; m. Samuel Clap, Dec. 23, 1725.

12. SAMUEL² (*John² Thomas¹*), b. April 14, 1680; m. Sarah Clap, May 16, 1704. He died March 20, 1740. Division of the estate of Samuel Bird, of Stoughton, June 17, 1742, between Sarah, the widow, son Samuel and daughters Katharine Hewins, Meritable Belcher, Sarah Day, Elizabeth Bird and Damaris Bird. Inventory of his estate taken April 27, 1741. Amount £1731.5.10. Sarah Clap was dau. of Desire Clap. They had:—
- i. KATHARINE, b. March, 1705; m. Joseph Hewins, Jr., of Stoughton, June 1, 1727.
 - ii. MERITABLE, b. Dec. 8, 1706; m. Clifford Belcher, of Stoughton.
 - iii. SARAH, b. Sept. 4, 1708; d. Feb. 26, 1709-10.
 - iv. SARAH, b. July, 1711; m. John Day, Oct. 8, 1729; d. Feb. 26, 1761.
 - v. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 15, 1716.
 - vi. DAMARIS, b. July 2, 1719.
 - vii. HANNAH, b. April 29, 1722; d. Feb. 26, 1725-6.
 - viii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 2, 1724-5; d. April 9, 1725.
 - ix. SAMUEL, b. July 27, 1726; m. Anna Atherton, April 13, 1748. He is called of Stoughton, at marriage, she of Dorchester; m. by Rev. Jonathan Bowman.
13. JAMES² (*James² Thomas¹*), b. 27. 10. 1671; wife Miriam, who died May 2, 1723, aged 53. Mr. Bird m. Oct. 1, 1723, Elizabeth Holbrook, of Dorchester; was a constable in 1720; died Sept. 15, 1723. By wife Miriam:—
- i. GEORGE, b. Feb. 8, 1695-6; d. July 23, 1716.
 - ii. MARY, b. Aug. 21, 1698; m. Nephthali Pierce, April 5, 1734; d. June 10, 1773. He d. Aug. 2, 1778, aged 80.
 - iii. MIRIAM, b. Jan. 4, 1700; d. Sept. 5, 1702.
20. iv. JAMES, b. June 24, 1703; d. May 17, 1757.
- v. SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 3, 1705-6; m. Nov. 16, 1732, Jones Tolman, b. Jan. 16, 1709-10, son of Daniel and Sarah (Humphreys) Tolman. He died March 4, 1752. She d. Aug. 18, 1768. See "Tolman genealogy," *Register*, xiv. 250.
- vi. REBECCA, bap. April 1, 1705.
21. vii. EBENEZER, b. March 5, 1708; d. Jan. 17, 1753.
- viii. EUNICE, b. Aug. 28, 1709; d. Sept. 20, 1709.
- ix. NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 14, 1711.
- The Church Records say that Joseph, son of James, Junr., was baptized 16. 12. 1695.
14. HENRY² (*James² Thomas¹*), b. March 20, 1689-90; wife Ruth; constable in 1735. His wife died Feb. 28, 1746. He died May 5, 1756. They had:—
22. i. HENRY, b. April 29, 1715; d. March, 1738.
 - ii. ISAAC, b. May 16, 1719; d. Oct. 10, 1755.
 23. iii. JACOB, b. Aug. 21, 1724; d. Dec. 27, 1766.
15. THOMAS² (*James² Thomas¹*), b. Jan. 1, 1692-3; m. Mary Clap, Dec. 18, 1718. He was a "Lieutenant;" a Selectman and Assessor, 1736-38, '40, '46-'49. His wife was admitted to full communion in the church, June 14, 1724; d. April 6, 1761, in the 62d year of her age. He died May 5, 1770. They had:—
- i. MARY, bap. April 3, 1720; d. Sept. 25 (grave-stone says 23), 1723.
 24. ii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 14, 1722; d. Aug. 28, 1772.
 - iii. ANN, b. Aug. 10, 1724; m. John Williams, Jr., of Roxbury, May 25, 1749.
 - iv. MARY, b. May 21, 1727; d. Jan. 16, 1807.
 - v. PRISCILLA, b. Jan. 21, 1728-9; d. Jan. 21 (grave-stone says 20) 1789.
 - vi. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 7, 1732; d. Sept. 20 (grave-stone says 18), 1817.

- vii. BEBE, b. Nov. 8, 1734; m. Jonathan (19) Bird, April 7, 1757.
 - viii. HANNAH, b. Nov. 12, 1736; d. Dec. 14, 1769.
 - 25. ix. EZEKIEL, b. Jan. 13, 1734-9; d. Dec. 21 (grave-stone says 20), 1817.
 - x. SARAH, b. April 7, 1741; m. Elisha Clap, June 17, 1773, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Pierce) Clap, b. June 10, 1743. The widow of Elisha m. John Hawes.
 - ix. EENICE, b. June 9, 1743; m. Nathaniel Clap, April 3, 1770, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Howe) Clap, b. April 22, 1744.
 - 16. AARON⁴ (*Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. Aug. 28, 1696; m. Mary Hooper, of Boston, May 27, 1712. Aaron and his wife Mary died the same day, Jan. 1, 1745. They had:—
 - i. A male child dead born, Feb. 11 (another account says 16), 1712-13.
 - ii. MARY, b. Jan. 15, 1714-15; d. Dec. 16, 1715.
 - iii. JOHANNAB, b. Oct. 11, 1717; d. May 19, 1724.
 - iv. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 11, 1720; m. Elizabeth Wire, Feb. 19, 1746, who died Sept. 22, 1772, in the 43d year of her age. He d. Aug. 5, 1798.
 - v. EDWARD, b. June 21, 1725; had wife Mary. He d. June 2, 1793.
 - 26. vi. MATTHEW, b. June 20, 1729.
 - vii. AARON, b. Jan. 17, 1732; wife Ann, who d. March 26, 1811, aged 77.
 - 17. JOSEPH⁴ (*Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. May 28, 1698; m. Ruth Jones, May 1, 1723. He died Aug. 1, 1727. Ruth Bird administratrix on the estate of her husband, Joseph Bird, cordwainer, intestate, Feb. 15, 1727. She was admitted to full communion in the church, Jan. 12, 1727-8. She was probably the Ruth Bird who m. Robert Seaver, June 10, 1731. Joseph and Ruth (Jones) Bird had:
 - i. ISAAC, b. Jan. 18, 1723-4; m. Elizabeth Searl, April 13, 1748.
 - ii. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 17, 1726; m. Ruth Robinson, July 7, 1757. He died June 30, 1769.
 - 18. SAMUEL⁴ (*Benjamin,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. March 27, 1724; m. Mabel Jerner, of Charlestown, Mass., July 9, 1747. She was b. Jan. 23, 1725, and was daughter of Thomas and Joanna (Everton) Jerner. (See *Register*, xix. 248.)
- Samuel Bird was in the same class, in Harvard College, with Mr. Edward Bass, from Dorchester, afterwards the first Bishop of Massachusetts, who graduated in 1744. Mr. Bird did not, however, obtain his degree, "in consequence of some rash censures upon several of the Governors of the College, and the venerable clergyman of Cambridge, which were dictated by religious enthusiasm." On the 31st of August, 1747, he received a call from the church in Dunstable, Mass., afterwards in the territory of New-Hampshire, to settle with them in the ministry as successor to the Rev. Josiah Swan, a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1733. The ordination soon after took place. "By the terms of his contract he was to have 100 ounces of coined silver, Troy weight, sterling alloy, or the full value thereof in bills of credit, or about \$100, yearly, for his salary, provided 'that he preach a lecture once in three months at least in this town,' and 'visit and catechise the people.' At this choice there was much dissatisfaction, and the town was nearly equally divided." He was one of the "New Lights," since known as Methodists, and his ordination in Dunstable was considered a great triumph by his friends who had just erected a new meeting-house there. A quarrel ensued, and a division in the church took place. A strong party favored the new minister, but many were opposed to him on account of his peculiar views, and another church was immediately organized. The leaders of the two parties, Lovewell and Blanchard, were strong

men, and had both been much in public life. "The question soon assumed a party shape, and laid the foundation of political differences, which after the lapse of a century"—says Mr. Fox, in his *History of Dunstable*, written in 1846—"are not entirely forgotten or obliterated." See the History above mentioned for additional particulars, pp. 153-155. Intelligence was received at New-Haven of the dismission of Mr. Bird from Dunstable, and supposing that he would be a suitable man to settle with them, application was at once made to him by members of the First Church. Their request was accepted. After preaching there about three months, an unanimous invitation both from the church and congregation was received, desiring his settlement with them. He was installed October 16, 1751. We have not room even for an abstract of this curious and interesting chapter in the ecclesiastical history of the New-Haven church, but would refer to Trumbull's *History of Connecticut*, vol. ii. chap. xiv.; Bacon's *Historical Discourses*, Discourse xi. "Mr. Bird was a popular man," says Rev. Dr. Trumbull, "made a manly appearance, spoke well, had a very great talent, especially in speaking at the grave, on funeral occasions. The society had peace and flourished under his administration." He became, subsequently, a Chaplain in the Army, in the French war of 1755. We have no information in regard to the time and place of his death, nor any further account of his family.

19. JONATHAN* (*Benjamin*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). b. Jan. 1, 1731-5; m. April 7, 1757, Bebe⁴ Bird, dau. of Thomas³ (15) and Mary (Clap) Bird. She died May 8, 1819, a. 84. They had:—
 - i. BEBE, b. Sept. 18, 1758; d. April 18 (grave-stone says 14), 1832.
 - ii. JONATHAN, b. March 29, 1760; m. Jane Kilton, Sept. 6, 1798. She died April 19, 1818, aged 58. He died Aug. 21 (grave-stone says 23), 1832.
 - iii. HANNAH, b. May 26, 1761.
 - iv. ANN, b. Oct. 22, 1762; d. May 8 (grave-stone says 6), 1843.
 - v. MARTHA, b. April 2, 1764; d. June 24, 1766.
 - vi. JAMES, b. Aug. 1, 1765; d. Nov. 1825.
 - vii. MARTHA, b. May 25, 1767.
 - viii. STEPHEN, b. March 15, 1769; d. April 5, 1852. His wife, Sarah J., d. Sept. 23, 1830, aged 51.
 - ix. EUNICE, b. June 11, 1771; d. Jan. 27, 1776.
 - x. SARAH, b. Dec. 20, 1776; d. Feb. 22, 1856.
 - xi. GEORGE, b. Jan. 6, 1781; m. Lydia Wells, June 15, 1806. They had one son, George, b. December, 1807. She died July 25 (grave-stone says 23), 1821, aged 33. Mr. Bird m. Nov. 13, 1822, Mary Jeffries, by whom he had a daughter, Lydia. He d. Aug. 29 (grave-stone says 27), 1842. The mother and daughter died in May, 1869.
20. JAMES* (*James*,³ *James*,² *Thomas*¹). b. June 24, 1703; m. Hannah Wales, Jan. 2, 1727-8, and d. May 17, 1757. She died Aug. 5, (grave-stone says 4), 1775, in the 73d year of her age. They had:—
 - i. GEORGE, b. Feb. 24, 1727-8; d. July 12, 1748.
 - ii. JONATHAN, b. June 5, 1732; d. May 7, 1813.
21. EBENEZER* (*James*,³ *James*,² *Thomas*¹). b. March 5, 1708; m. Priscilla Tolman, Nov. 20, 1733, and died Jan. 17, 1753. She died Oct. 5, 1760, in the 46th year of her age. Will of Ebenezer Bird, weaver, Jan. 13, 1753. Mentions wife Priscilla—children, Elizabeth Bird, Ebenezer Bird, James Bird, Priscilla Bird, Mary Bird, Meriam Bird. Proved, Feb. 2, 1753. They had:—
 - i. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 23, 1734.
 - ii. EBENEZER, b. Aug. 9, 1736; m. Jane Clap, Feb. 8, 1759. She was born June 5, 1739, and was dau. of Jonathan and Jean (Tucker) Clap.

- iii. PRISCILLA, b. Oct. 13, 1733; d. Nov. 20, 1738.
 - iv. JAMES, b. May 7, 1740.
 - vi. MARY, b. Dec. 25, 1745.
 - v. PRISCILLA, b. March 6, 1742-3.
 - vii. MIRIAM, b. May 13, 1749.
22. HENRY⁴ (*Henry,³ James,² Thomas¹*), b. April 29, 1715; m. Elizabeth Tolman, Jan. 21, 1741, and d. March 12, 1788. She died April 7, 1788, aged 66. They had:—
- i. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 23, 1743.
 - i. HENRY, b. Aug. 7, 1747; wife Margaret, probably, who d. April 4, 1829, aged 84. He died Feb. 6, 1832.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 29, 1749; d. May 6, 1752.
 - iv. RUTH, b. Sept. 27, 1751.
 - v. SARAH, b. May 20, 1754.
 - vi. PATIENCE, b. May 17, 1757.
 - vii. SAMUEL, b. at Norton, April 26, 1759; wife Susannah. He died April 14, 1824.
23. JACOB⁴ (*Henry,³ James,² Thomas¹*), b. Aug. 21, 1724; m. Elizabeth Ward, Junr. of Dorchester, April 2, 1751. They had:—
- i. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 23, 1751.
 - ii. JACOB, b. Jan. 9, 1754; m. Sarah Mellish, Feb. 23, 1775, and died Jan. 12, 1827.
 - iii. JERUSHA, b. March 8, 1756; d. April 30 (grave-stone says 28), 1842.
 - iv. ANN, b. Sept. 5, 1758.
 - v. SUSANNAH, b. June 10, 1760; d. Dec. 20, 1834.
 - vi. ISAAC, b. Sept. 25, 1762.
 - vii. PRUDENCE, b. Feb. 28, 1765. A Prudence Bird m. Thomas Chubb, of Charlestown, July 24, 1787.
24. THOMAS⁴ (*Thomas,³ James,² Thomas¹*), b. Sept. 14, 1722; m. Mary Clap, dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah, Dec. 14, 1749. He was constable in 1751, and was called "Ensign;" d. Aug. 28, 1772; she died May 16, 1808, aged 82. They had:—
- i. THOMAS, b. Sept. 9, 1751; d. same day.
 - ii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 3, 1754; m. Hannah Topliff, Oct. 30, 1777, and died Jan. 17, 1793.
 - iii. MARY, b. June 13, 1757; d. June 12, of small pox (grave-stone says 9), 1778.
 - iv. LEMUEL, b. Sept. 6, 1763; d. March 2, 1795.
 - v. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 3, 1766.
 - vi. HANNAH, b. Nov. 30, 1770; m. Jacob Peals, Nov. 24, 1791. She died Nov. 3, 1825.
25. EZEKIEL⁴ (*Thomas,³ James,² Thomas¹*), b. Jan. 13, 1738-9; m. Hannah Holden, July, 1775, who d. Nov. 8, 1800, in the 59th year of her age. He died Dec. 21 (grave-stone says 20), 1817. They had:—
- i. HANNAH HOLDEN, b. Oct. 2, 1775; d. Nov. 7, 1837.
 - ii. EZEKIEL, b. Oct. 8, 1777; d. Aug. 11 (grave-stone says 9), 1811.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 11, 1781; d. Sept. 14 (grave-stone says 9), 1842.
26. MATTHEW⁴ (*Aaron,⁴ Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. June 20, 1729; m. Ellinor Ranger, March, 1753. They had:—
- 27. i. MATTHEW, b. Jan. 7, 1756.
 - ii. EDMUND, b. Jan. 22, 1760.
 - iii. EDMUND, b. January, 1761.
 - iv. ABIGAIL, b. June 21 (another record says 24), 1763; m. Ebenezer Kilton, Jr., Jan. 27, 1789.
 - v. JAMES SEYMOUR, b. 1768; d. September, 1769.
 - vi. JAMES, b. Jan. 11, 1772.
 - vii. BENJAMIN, b. June 15, 1774; m. Lilly Monroe, Nov. 22, 1795. He is called "Major;" d. May 20, 1811. His widow d. Oct. 7, 1837, aged 64.

27. MATTHEW⁴ (*Matthew,⁴ Aaron,⁴ Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. in Dorchester, Jan. 7, 1756; m. in New York, Mary Cone, in 1778; d. Jan. 11, 1816, aged 59. Mary his widow d. May 27, 1826, aged 76. Mr. Bird was in the army of the Revolution. He enlisted Aug. 15, 1775; was in the company commanded by Capt. Thomas Foster, under Col. Richard Gridley, of Gen. Wm. Heath's Brigade. Matthew and Mary (Cone) Bird had:—
- i. MARY, b. Dec. 16, 1779; m. April 17, 1797, William R. McCullough; died Aug. 29, 1829.
 - ii. MATTHEW WILLIAM, b. Aug. 12, 1783; d. June 1, 1817.
 - iii. DANIEL, b. Aug. 12, 1785.
 - iv. ELEANOR RANGER, b. June 21, 1790; m. June 1, 1811, Rufus Barton, of Lansingburgh, N. Y. She died Sept. 19, 1852.
 - v. FRANCES, b. June 3, 1795.
28. vi. JAMES BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 4, 1795; d. Aug. 8, 1829.
vii. WILLIAM EDMUND, b. March 3, 1798; d. Nov. 15, 1861.
28. JAMES BENJAMIN⁷ (*Matthew,⁴ Matthew,⁴ Aaron,⁴ Joseph,² Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. Aug. 4, 1795; m. May 13, 1815, Mary Dimon, of Aquebogue, Long Island, N. Y. He died Aug. 8, 1829, aged 34 years. His widow, Mary, d. April 4, 1860, aged 71. They had:—
- i. MATTHEW, b. June 16, 1816.
 - ii. JAMES DANIEL, b. Dec. 31, 1818; m. Catharine Klyne Young, of Philadelphia.
 - iii. ELEANOR YOUNG, b. Dec. 7, 1821; m. Dec. 7, 1837, Charles Joseph Chipp.
29. MATTHEW¹ (*James Benjamin,⁷ Matthew,⁴ Matthew,⁴ Aaron,⁴ Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), b. June 16, 1816; m. Oct. 23, 1836, in Wall-street church, New-York, by the Rev. Dr. William Wirt Phillips, to Mary Tuthill. They had:—
- i. MARY EMMA.
 - ii. EDWARD OAKLEY.
 - iii. ELEANOR.
 - iv. WILLIAM BURNET, d. May 9, 1849, aged 3 years and 5 months.
 - v. ELIZA MARTHA, d. May 31, 1849, aged 1 year and 5 months.
30. EDWARD OAKLEY⁹ (*Matthew,⁸ James Benjamin,⁷ Matthew,⁴ Matthew,⁴ Aaron,⁴ Joseph,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*), m. by the Rev. Dr. John Michael Krebs, of New-York, Oct. 25, 1865, to Sarah Esther Hinman, of New York.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.¹

[Compiled by Mr. JEREMIAH COLBURN, of Boston, Mass.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. page 323.

- TISBURY. See "Mass. Historical Collections." Description of Duke's County. Vol. 3, Second Series. Boston, 1815.
- " See "Papers relating to the Island of Nantucket." Franklin B. Hough. pp. xviii. 162. Albany, 1856.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 15. Boston, 1843.

¹ Any person noticing omissions, will please communicate them to the compiler.

- TISBURY.** See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1818.
- " See "Gazetteer of Massachusetts." John Hayward. Boston, 1849.
- TOLLAND.** See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." Josiah G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- TOPSFIELD.** See "Essex Memorial for 1836." James R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- " Address on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, Aug. 28, 1850. Nehemiah Cleveland. pp. 71. New York, 1851.
- TOWNSEND.** Churches of Townsend. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " See "Gazetteer of Massachusetts." John Hayward. Boston, 1849.
- TRURO.** See "Massachusetts Historical Collections," Vol. 3. Boston, 1794.
- " Churches of. "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 15. Boston, 1842.
- " See "Yarmouth Register," Historical Sketches by Dean Dudley. Yarmouth, 1858.
- " See "History of Cape Cod," Frederic Freeman. Boston, 1862.
- TYNGSBOROUGH.** See "Massachusetts Historical Collections," Nathaniel Lawrence. Vol. 4. 2d Series. Boston, 1816.
- " Churches of. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " See "History of Dunstable and Tyngsborough." Charles J. Fox. pp. 278. Nashua, N. H., 1846.
- TYRINGHAM.** See "History of the County of Berkshire." Edwin Brewer. Pittsfield, 1829.
- " See "Gazetteer of Massachusetts." John Hayward. Boston, 1849.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." Josiah G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " (South). Historical Sermon. Joseph W. Dow. 1831.
- UPTON.** See "History of the County of Worcester," Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " Centennial Address. Benjamin Wood. 1835.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " Half Centennial after Settlement. Benjamin Wood. 1846.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- UXBRIDGE.** See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register." Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Twenty-fifth Anniversary Sermon, Jan. 10, 1853. Samuel Clarke. 1858.
- WALES.** See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- " Centennial Address, Oct. 5, 1862. Absalom Gardner. pp. 44. Springfield, 1866.

- WAKEFIELD. Historical Address and Poem on the Assumption of the name by the Town formerly known as South Reading. July 4, 1868. pp. 62. Boston, 1868.
- " See "South Reading."
- WALTHAM. "A Topographical and Historical Description of Waltham, County of Middlesex, Jan. 1, 1815." See "Mass. Hist. Collections," Vol. 3. 2d Series. Boston, 1815.
- " Churches of Waltham. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " Report made at a meeting of the Citizens of the Town, in regard to the Schools in Waltham. 1843-4. pp. 12. Waltham, 1844.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester 1848.
- " Inscriptions from the Grave-Yard. See "N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 5. Boston, 1851.
- " The Tornado of 1851, in Medford, West Cambridge and Waltham. Aug. 22, 1851. Charles Brooks. pp. 72. Boston, 1852.
- " See "Early Settlers of Watertown, including Waltham and Weston." Appendix I. Henry Bond. Boston, 1855.
- " Report of the Industrial Exhibition held in the Town of Waltham, Sept. 24, 1857. pp. 79. Boston, 1857.
- " Manual of the Trinitarian Congregational Church. pp. 25. Waltham, 1860.
- " Revolutionary Army Papers. See "N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 14. Boston, 1860.
- " Report of the Committee of the Union League. pp. 28. Boston, 1863.
- " Early Town Records, collected by J. B. Bright. See Waltham "Free Press." Waltham, 1865-6.
- " See "Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Watertown." W. T. Harris, with Notes by E. D. Harris. Boston, 1869.
- WALPOLE. See "Boston Magazine." Seth Bullard. Boston, 1785.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1836.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- WARE. Address at the Opening of the New Town-Hall, March 31, 1847. With Sketches of the early History of the Town. William Hyde. pp. 56. Brookfield, 1847.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Discourse commemorating the Foundation of the First Church, May 9, 1751. David N. Coburn. pp. 49. West Brookfield, 1857.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WAREHAM. See "Massachusetts Historical Collections," Vol. 3, 3d Series, and Vol. 4, 2d Series. Boston, 1815-16.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 8. Boston, 1836.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "New Plymouth." Francis Baylies; new Edition, edited by S. G. Drake. 2 Vols. Boston, 1866.
- " Historical Discourse, May 19, 1861. "Sixty Years Since." E. Burgess. pp. 24. Boston, 1861.

- WAREHAM. See Plymouth County Directory. Middleborough, 1867.
- WARREN. Name changed from Western, in 1831.
- " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- WARD. Name changed to Auburn, in 1837.
- " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- WARWICK. Sketches published in "Franklin Mercury." Jonathan Blake. December and January. Greenfield, 1833-34.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vols. 19 and 21. Boston, 1865 and 1867.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " Semi-Centennial of Ordination of Rev. Preserved Smith. pp. 26. Oct. 12. Greenfield, 1864.
- WASHINGTON. See "History of the County of Berkshire." Caleb Knight. Pittsfield, 1829.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WATERTOWN. See "New-England's Prospect." William Wood. London, 1634. Reprinted by the Prince Society, Boston, 1865.
- " See "A History of New-England. From the English planting in the Yeere 1628, untill the Yeere 1652. [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654. Reprinted and Edited by W. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- " See "John Danton's Letters from New-England." Published by the Prince Society. pp. xxiv. 340. Boston, 1867.
- " Election Sermon, May 31, 1775. With Historical Notes. Samuel Langdon. pp. 29. Watertown, 1775.
- " See "Massachusetts Historical Collections," Vols. 3, 7, and 9, First Series. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 8, Second Series. 3, 4, 7 and 9, Third Series. Boston. 1792-1849.
- " Historical Sketch of Watertown, from the First Settlement of the Town to the close of its Second Century. Convers Francis. pp. 151. Cambridge, 1830.
- " Historical Discourses. Convers Francis. Cambridge, 1836.
- " See "Visitors' Guide through Mount Auburn." pp. 252. Boston, 1839.
- " Churches of Cambridge. "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 13. Boston, 1849.
- " Mount Auburn Illustrated. Cornelia W. Walter. pp. 120. New York, 1847.
- " History of Mount Auburn. Nath'l Dearborn. 4th edition. pp. 36. Boston, 1850.
- " Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, including Waltham and Weston. With the early History of the Town. Henry Bond. pp. 1094. Boston, 1855.

- WATERTOWN.** Remonstrance against the petition for the Incorporation of the Town of Belmont. Ivers J. Austin. pp. 58. Boston, 1857.
- " Remonstrance of the Town of Watertown in relation to the Hancock Free Bridge. George T. Curtis. pp. 31. Boston, 1859.
- " History of Mount Auburn. Jacob Bigelow. pp. 263. Boston and Cambridge, 1860.
- " History of First Parish. Arthur B. Fuller. pp. 16. Watertown, 1861.
- " History of Mount Auburn. Wilson Flagg. pp. 371. Cambridge, 1861.
- " See "Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Watertown. W. T. Harris, with Notes by E. D. Harris." pp. 70. Boston, 1869.
- WAYLAND.** See Sudbury.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " Complaint and Petition of the Inhabitants of Wayland, Sudbury, Concord, Bedford and Carlisle, in relation to the Middlesex Canal. pp. 20. Boston, 1859.
- " Historical Sketch of Wayland. See "Waltham Free Press." Waltham, 1867.
- WEBSTER.** Incorporated 1832, formerly parts of Dudley and Oxford.
- " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- WELLFLEET.** Topographical Description of Wellfleet. Levi Whitman. "Mass. Hist. Collections," Vols. 3 and 8. Boston, 1794 and 1802.
- WELLFLEET.** See "History of Eastham, Wellfleet and Orleans," from 1644 to 1844. Enoch Pratt. pp. 180. Yarmouth, 1844.
- " See "History of Cape Cod." F. Freeman. Boston, 1862.
- WENDELL.** Historical Discourse. Hervey Webster. Wendell, 1821.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WENHAM.** See "A History of New-England. From the English planting in the Yeere 1628, untill the Yeere 1652. London. 1654." Reprinted and Edited by W. F. Poole. Andover, 1867.
- " See "John Danton's Letters from New-England." 1685-6. Published by the Prince Society. Boston, 1867.
- " See "Essex Memorial, for 1836, embracing a Register of the County." J. R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- " Discourse on the Second Centennial of the First Church. Daniel Mansfield. pp. 72. Andover, 1845.
- " See "Annals of Salem." J. B. Felt. 2 Vols. Salem, 1842-1845.
- " History of Wenham, from its first Settlement in 1639 to 1860. Myron O. Allen. pp. 220. Boston, 1860.
- " See "Town Records." Historical Collections of the Essex Institute. Vol. 6. Salem, 1864.
- WESTERN.** Name changed to Warren, 1834.
- " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.

- WESTBOROUGH. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " Account of Westborough, January, 1767. Ebenezer Parkman. See "Mass. Hist. Collections," Vol. 10. Boston, 1809.
- " Centennial Discourse. E. Rockwood. Boston, 1819.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1839.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- WEST BOYLSTON. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " " See "Worcester Magazine." C. C. P. Crosby. Worcester, 1825-6.
- " " Historical Sketch of the Town of Boylston, from its Settlement. Matthew Davenport. pp. 28. Lancaster, 1831.
- " " Sermon at the Dedication of the new Brick Meeting-House, Aug. 22, 1832. J. Boardman. 1832.
- " " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " " Historical Memorandum and Genealogical Register of the Town, from its early Settlement to 1858. Benjamin F. Keyes. pp. 84. Worcester, 1861.
- " " Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the Sabbath School, and Historical Discourse, by Rev. J. H. Fitts. pp. 31. Worcester, 1870.
- WEST BRIDGEWATER. See "History of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater." Nahum Mitchell. Boston, 1840.
- " " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " " Celebration of the Two-Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of Bridgewater, June 3, 1853. Boston, 1856.
- " " See "History of North Bridgewater." Bradford Kingman. Boston, 1866.
- WEST BROOKFIELD. Incorporated 1848. Part of Brookfield.
- " " See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " " See "The Old Indian Chronicle," Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1867.
- " " Historical Discourse at West Brookfield, Nov. 27, 1828. With a Narrative of the Occurrences in the Town. Joseph I. Foote. pp. 96. West Brookfield, 1843.
- " " Historical Discourse, on occasion of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Church. Oct. 16, 1867. Samuel Dunham. pp. 123. West Brookfield, 1868.
- WEST CAMBRIDGE. Incorporated 1807. Part of Cambridge. See Cambridge.
- " " See Churches of West Cambridge. "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.

- WEST CAMBRIDGE. The Tornado of 1851, in Medford, West Cambridge, &c. Charles Brooks. pp. 72. Boston, 1852.
- WESTFIELD. Historical Sketch of Westfield. Emerson Davis. pp. 36. Westfield, 1826.
- " See "The Old Indian Chronicle," Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1867.
- " See "Inscriptions on the Grave Stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton." Thomas Bridgman. pp. 227. Northampton, 1850.
- " History of Westfield. Discourse, Jan. 28, 1851. John Alden. pp. 20. Springfield, 1851.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " Address at the laying of the Corner Stone of Westfield Academy, July 31, 1857. W. G. Balch. pp. 20. Springfield, 1857.
- WESTFORD. Churches of Westford. "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber, Worcester, 1848.
- WESTHAMPTON. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "Inscriptions on the Grave Stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton." Thomas Bridgman. Northampton, 1850.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " Memorial of the Reunion of the Natives of Westhampton, Sept. 5, 1866. pp. 85. Waltham, 1866.

[To be continued.]

COURT RECORDS, COUNTY OF ESSEX, MASS.—The ancient court records of the county of Essex—the most interesting, perhaps, of the early local records of New-England—have been lately arranged in chronological order, repaired whenever found in an imperfect condition, and bound in substantial covers. The work has been performed under the direction of Mr. Wm. P. Upham, who was led to propose the undertaking by the difficulty found in obtaining and verifying facts relating to the history of the Salem Witchcraft. For a sum but little if any greater than the cost of keeping the old files in order, the county has now in its possession a series of "fifty-three folio volumes, containing all the papers of the old county courts, from 1636 to 1692, besides two volumes of the files of the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer established for trying persons accused of witchcraft in 1692, and still another volume, containing all papers extant, relating to the courts of the ancient county of Norfolk, which embraced all towns north of the Merrimac River."

A HOME OF THE OLDEN TIME.

As Americans, we look with admiration and some degree of envy on substantial structures of other days that delight us abroad. We have indeed very few of our own. We know something of our progenitors. Tradition tells us of their character and household virtues. Smybert and Blackburn, Copley and Stuart reveal to us their personal appearance. History often records their public services. The institutions they planted, their works of utility need no other monument. But we should have been better pleased had they also left us more frequent memorials of their daily life. If their means and social condition admitted of no costly abodes, many such as they had have perished, which might well have been preserved. A few remain, others are still remembered of which some account should be transmitted to coming generations. Some of these in their pristine condition were models of elegance and taste, and would compare favorably in comfort and convenience with any of modern contrivance.

It is a great and laudable achievement to erect a stately edifice or even a dwelling of more moderate pretensions, complete in detail and arrangement, faultless as a work of art yet precisely adapted to its use. Where the organ of construction has liberal development, to conjure up out of airy nothings or dim visions of the past, pleasant abodes such as Le Sage created for his hero, castles such as Spain has been ever famed for, affords diversion from graver thought. In the seemingly endless watches of the night, on weary pilgrimages or when the brain is quickened into fever, such indulgence soothes and tranquillizes beyond poppy or chloroform. It is an inexpensive pastime, modifications of plan entail no ruinous consequences, nor is it necessary to pull down in order to rebuild. But should attempt be made to transform our dream into substantial realities, what was fair enough to dwell upon reduced to possession proves extremely incommodious. Great praise is justly due to the skill, that, without servile imitation, designs what is at the same time original and artistic, yet meets every want of the actual occupant.

Visitors at Abbotsford may grieve over the load of embarrassment under which dear old Sir Walter bore up for years so bravely, that he might live like baron bold of the border, midst tower and battlement, wide spread fields and woods. Yet they cannot but be forcibly impressed with the exquisite beauty of the structure: the good sense that planned the distribution of its apartments. Happier perhaps if his romance in stone and mortar had been transmitted through a long line of iron clad progenitors, and reached him unencumbered and with modern improvements. Had this been however the case, he would not have realized the enjoyment of its erection, or reared a far more enduring monument than Waipole's at Strawberry, to give pleasure ages hence to his admirers. As time grows the lichen on its wall, will come and pass beneath its roof many a sadder proof that all is vanity; and doubtless with vicissitudes, heir looms of our lot, a reasonable share of substantial happiness be experienced by its various inmates.

In that old world beyond the sea, admirable relics of antiquity, such as Ingelheim, where Charlemagne a thousand years ago first opened his eyes upon the world, Cluny, where seven hundred later the father of Mary Queen of Scots was married, Rheinstein and Stolzenfels, Chillon and Dijon,

Guy's Cliff and Haddon are precious mementoes of by-gone days. What we have here in New-England of any pretension to age, dates back at the farthest but two centuries and a third. The venerable brick mansion of Cradock, first governor under the charter, on a grant of thirty-five hundred acres in Medford, which parliamentary duties in troubled times prevented his ever coming over to enjoy, is a fine specimen of old. Near Portsmouth is another of the same period, material and description, which has come down to us in excellent preservation, and which has been uninterruptedly occupied by the same name and blood, eight generations of whom have been born within its walls. Nor is this last a solitary instance. The Woodman House in Durham, Fairbanks in Dedham, Curtis in what was Roxbury, now Boston, have passed from parent to child in the same families as long. Others exist or have recently existed, of which nearly the same may be stated, while numberless more somewhat modernized, and which have changed owners in other ways than by inheritance, still stand replete with valuable suggestion as to the mode of life of our ancestors.

It is not pretended that the dwelling proposed to be recalled to the mind of many who cannot have quite forgotten its exquisite proportions possessed any very especial claim to notice from historical or romantic associations. It was simply a delightful home such as abounded about Boston, and elsewhere in New-England, a century ago, and yet presenting as fair a picture as could then be found of domestic elegance and comfort. The mansion itself, the second and probably destined to be the last ever upon the spot, was erected early in the last century, and was subsequently occupied but by two or three different proprietors, when it passed in 1800 into possession of the family who now own the estate. It was occupied by them as their abode down to the middle of this century, surviving the venerable church which with plain front and noble interior stood opposite and which gave place forty years ago to the present Trinity. The beautiful thoroughfare on which it stood long richly merited its name from its multitudinous and over-spreading branches and the vernal splendors that decked its gardens.

It is worthy of note that the property, which was the site of this handsome edifice, has been neither enlarged nor diminished from the earliest days of the settlement. Its several bounds are the same now as when entered on the Book of Possessions.¹ It is not every one who has heard of that ancient volume. To compare small things with great, its resemblance in character to Domesday must have often occurred to conveyancers. Sixteen years after the conquest of the mother land, King William had that inquest made of English tenures, and about as long after the Puritan Fathers settled in Boston the ownership of estates was similarly defined and guarded. Bounds and measurements of grants, made under the pressure of other cares and which had become matter of dispute, were ascertained by survey or by each owner bringing in the limits of his claim, and duly recorded. This record is the fountain head from which are derived the titles of property now occupied by a quarter of a million of people, and worth several hundred millions of dollars.

On that record this estate is recognized as the garden of Gamaliel Wayte. Whether Gamaliel dwelt there is not mentioned, but he had in 1642 another lot on the south side of Mill street where he probably resided. His son John had a house upon the land when he sold it sixty years later, in 1694, to John Leavensworth. The father lived till his eighty-seventh year, and is mentioned by Judge Sewall in his diary as having had, not long before

¹ As these returns were made by order of the general court, similar volumes are found in one or two of the earlier settlements.

his death, several new teeth. He may, like the humpbacked Richard, have been born with some of those then renewed, for what alone is known of his history indicates that he was earlier by no means a negative character. He had come over with Edward Hutchinson, in all probability as his farmer, since he is described on the records as a planter. He joined the church in 1633, but participating in the antinomian heresies of Mrs. Hutchinson, placing his faith and hope in grace and not in works, he was amongst those who threatening violence were in 1637 disarmed by the authorities. If he died Dec. 9, 1685, as recorded, he must have been born in 1598. Two of his sons are mentioned by Farmer, as cited *ante*, vol. xxiv., p. 103: Samuel born in 1661, and John who inherited and sold the Summer-street estate. John is supposed to be the same who was settled in Malden, and sent thence from 1666 to 1684 to the general court, the latter year being speaker. He also served as juror in Boston, at the trials for witchcraft in 1689. Richard, probably a brother of Gamaliel, as he died 1678, aged 82, held the office of marshal, and both Richard and Return were members of the now Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

It should not be forgotten that the land is described in the Book of Possessions, as Wayte's garden. From the superior excellence of its fruits there long prevailed an impression, of course unfounded, that it had belonged to one of the Huguenots, who came here when driven from France, and who were famous for their taste and skill in horticulture. This very spring, 1870, has blossomed within its limits a tall and at the time still thrifty pear tree, which by antiquaries in horticulture may well have been deemed coeval with Gamaliel himself, as ancient as that of Governor Stuyvesant in New-Amsterdam.

John Leavensworth, to whom John Wayte conveyed the property, is not mentioned by Savage, nor is his name in the index of our probate records. He did not hold it long, but mortgaged it the same year to Simeon Stoddard, a wealthy merchant, whose father Anthony married, for his first wife, the sister of Sir George Downing. Simeon, born in 1651, entered thrice into the bonds of wedlock: first with Mary in 1676, again with the widow of Col. Samuel Shrimpton in 1709, and in 1715 with Mehitabel Minot, who had previously married Thomas Cooper and Peter Sergeant. At what time he foreclosed the mortgage is not known, nor does it appear that he himself ever occupied the estate for his own abode. He died Oct. 18, 1730, having three years before sold it to Leonard Vassall.

The name of Vassall is honorably connected with the Massachusetts colony from its earliest period. William and Samuel, sons of the gallant John, an alderman of London, who, in 1588, at his own expense, fitted out and commanded two ships of war with which he joined the royal navy to oppose the Spanish Armada, were among the original patentees in 1628. William came over with Winthrop in 1630, settled in Scituate in 1634, but provoked by the persecution of the Episcopalians returned to England in 1646, and died in Barbadoes in 1655. He left daughters married in this country, and a son, Capt. John Vassall, who sold his estate in Scituate in 1661, and removed as is supposed also to England.

Samuel never came over. He was a merchant of London, alderman, and in 1640-41 a member of parliament. The handsome monument in King's Chapel, Boston, erected to his memory by Florentius, of Jamaica, his great-grandson, recites his public services. His son John purchased large tracts of land in Jamaica and settled there, having married Ann, the daughter of John Lewis, Esq., an English resident of Genoa. They had two sons, William, the eldest, was father of Florentius, and through his son Richard, grandfather

of Elizabeth, who married Sir Godfrey Webster, and in 1797 Henry Richard Fox, third Lord Holland, and died in London Nov. 17, 1845. She is described as possessed of remarkable talents, brilliant, witty and endowed with many personal graces. Holland House while she presided there maintained its celebrity, as the favorite haunt of British authors and statesmen, and many from other countries and especially from America were among its frequent and valued guests. It is now yielding to the resistless growth of the great metropolis, and the excellent Lord Hollands have come to an end. But their generous hospitality in its spacious halls has been too often subject of comment to be speedily forgotten.

Leonard Vassall, born in Jamaica in 1678, married there, Ruth Gale, born in 1785, and by her had seventeen children. His second wife was Mrs. Phebe Gross, daughter of Samuel Penhallow, by Mary daughter of President John Cutt, of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, by whom he had one daughter, Anna, born in 1635, married to John Borland, of Boston. The other children who survived him were four sons—Lewis, John, William and Henry, all of whom but the youngest graduated at Harvard College respectively in 1728, 1732, and 1733; and four daughters.

His property mainly consisted of several large plantations in Jamaica, which are enumerated in his will. He was perhaps induced to take up his abode in New-England from the connection of his progenitors with its settlement. It may have been, and it seems more likely, that he was influenced to do so by the wish to secure to his children the advantages of education—his sense of their value being distinctly exhibited in his will in providing for that of his youngest child.

Leonard proceeded without delay to improve his purchase and erected the dwelling which proved so enduring. No evidence exists that it was at any subsequent time materially altered, and it is therefore described as recently existing. This will leave to the imagination of the reader full sway to conjecture any intermediate changes which probability may suggest to him.

Along the line of Summer street stood a fence about seventy feet in length and ten in height, finished in panel work for a short space from the ground, the upper portion consisting of top rail and slats about an inch square, sufficiently apart to admit of an unobstructed view. In this was a large double gate, wide enough for carriages at the southerly end, and a smaller one near the house for foot passengers. The house extended along the north side of the plot with a main front of more than one hundred feet, with nine windows and two doors in a line below and eleven windows above. It was of handsome elevation, with Lutheran windows in the roof, which was of the gambrel form, thus presenting at the end towards the street three stories. Between the house and the fence was space enough for a large chestnut tree overhanging the street. On the ground floor the windows opened on that side into a spacious drawing room, lighted also by two others towards the court. All the apartments were lofty, unusually so for the period, which may be explained by the fact that Mr. Vassall had long dwelt in a warmer climate than that of New-England.

The drawing room communicated with the hall, from which ascended to the third floor a broad staircase, adorned to the top with rails and balusters of richly wrought and highly polished mahogany. This material according to tradition was taken from the estate of Mr. Vassall in Jamaica. At the landing was a large square window, and there stood the family clock, that last in use in the house still counting the centuries and likely to for many to come. Beneath this landing was a spacious well-lighted store-room for

china and the garniture of the table on festal occasions, whence proceeded long lines of sweetmeats and preserves—such as the great-grandmothers of New-England delighted in, and among them in the days of the Vassalls doubtless whatever the tropics could produce. Beyond this hall, which opened by a door of hospitable dimensions under a portico and balcony into the front court, was the family parlor, or keeping room, thirty feet or more in length, with three windows in front on the court, two in recesses on either side of the fire-place looking towards the north. When Mr. Salisbury, the proprietor of the adjoining estate on that side, erected a stable so as to darken these windows, mirrors were substituted in their place. In the middle of the court yard, opposite the centre window to the south, stood a large English walnut, bearing excellent fruit.

It is probable that these principal apartments were finished originally in arras, tapestry, or wainscoat, as was usual in the best houses of the day. Possibly the panels were of pine, red cedar, or even mahogany, as one room in a house built a little earlier by Leonard Vassall, now owned and occupied by the Hon. Charles Francis Adams in Quincy, was so constructed. But this is only matter of conjecture. In later days, as fashions changed, the walls were plastered and covered with the customary wall papers.

With their many windows opening towards the south, these rooms were especially bright and sunny. Prior to 1807 the grounds adjacent down the street were in gardens, or occupied by buildings of little elevation. They had been conveyed in 1680 to the First Church, and were improved by them for a parsonage. Here dwelt several of the eminent men who successively occupied its pulpit. When the Church was removed from where later were built what have been known as Joy's Buildings on Washington street, its new edifice was placed on the rear of this lot on Chauncy Place, so called, from one of its most distinguished pastors. On the Summer street front at the same time was erected a block of four-story brick buildings. Ample spaces were still left for light and air, and the northerly end of the block was draped to the chimney tops with woodbine, which in autumn exchanged its summer verdure for more brilliant tints. These new edifices, impairing but little the cheerfulness of the mansion or its court yard, protected both alike from the winter winds and public observation.

Beyond the keeping room was a capacious entry, out of which mounted a second staircase sufficiently commodious, but less richly decorated than that in the principal hall. The kitchens, still farther along, were two in number. The first was lighted from the court by two windows, with a door opening between them. It had one of the old fashioned chimneys of vast dimensions, with a smoke-jack revolved by complicated machinery, high up within its mysterious recesses. In the corner formed by the projecting chimney was a room or lavatory, then used by younger members of the family, who slept for health's sake in cold rooms, where the water froze in winter, and who completed this part of their toilet below. Under its window was the horse tub, where the horses were led to drink. The second kitchen of the same size, used as a laundry, receded a little from the front line of the building. It contained, among other meritorious arrangements, one large tub in which was worked a dumb betty by one of the men, serving about the same purpose in kneading the clothes as that modern contrivance the patent washer.

In continuation of these kitchens towards the north line of the estate, was a small court surrounded by offices of different descriptions, and in front of them was a sitting room, or retreat, for the master of the house, with its ample grate and a large window looking into the garden, serving the pur-

pose of an office or library. It projected a few feet from the general line of the front of the house, and about twenty feet away was the wall of the stable. In this, on the side toward the house, was a long fruit room with shelves for pears to ripen, a work or lathe room, and a staircase to a small apartment on the level of the hay-loft looking into the garden.

The sleeping rooms occupied two floors of the mansion, the front one on the upper story being peculiarly cheerful, commanding extended views over the neighboring gardens. The house abounded in closets, garrets and cellars, and was a paradise for good house-keepers.

From the front gate the vista extended about three hundred feet along the court paved with white and blue cobble stones, in fanciful patterns, along beds edged with box of roses, seringa, honey-suckle and snow-drops, between the stables and garden room, to an octagon summer-house, at the farther end of the garden. The court-yard, nearly fifty feet by a hundred, which one of our poets well eiled baronial, was flanked on the side opposite the house, by a series of six arcades, for the most part filled in with panel work to correspond with the façade of the stable, which was a model of good proportion, much decorated. When the house, stable and sheds, as well as the fences, were all painted of a light straw color, in two tints, with flowers and vines, clustering everywhere around and about the buildings, it presented a whole of extreme delicacy and beauty.

The probate records afford an insight into the plenishing of both house and stable in the days of the Vassalls and its subsequent occupants. Horses and carriages, plate, pictures and books abounded; nor does the family cow escape notice, which, driven daily up Winter street to the Common, when the season served, returned at night with distended udders, not of less flavor from the charming scenes and grassy slopes of her pasture.

Mr. Vassall had his summer residence at Braintree now Quincy. Many other men of fortune passed a portion of the warmer months out of town. Boston was, however, not so densely peopled, but that there were spaces all about him for orchard and for garden. The broad area covered by magnificent palaces of trade on either side of what is now Franklin street, has been known since the Revolution as Barrel's pasture. Close by to the south and west was the mansion of John Rowe, with pastures extending towards Essex street. The gardens to the north, which belonged to Edmund Quincy, and purchased on that account by Mr. Salisbury, whose wife was Edmund's granddaughter, were as extensive as his own. Many who were well able to possess and enjoy country villas, preferred the town, or contented themselves with expeditions into the interior, or along shore, of a few weeks at a time, in their own carriages. It was consequently customary to surround the dwelling, where space permitted, with gardens and pleasure grounds, and though the land attached to the house of the Vassalls was not large, the most was made of it. Whoever has realized what can be accomplished in limited areas, as for example in the college gardens in England's Cambridge, or in some of our smaller cities, will easily believe that taste and wealth may have produced marvellous results in its cultivation and embellishment.

It was laid out in four large square beds edged with box. That nearest the garden room was devoted to grapes of various descriptions on trellises. In other parts of the garden were currants and raspberries, peaches and cherries, and a great variety of pears then famous, but which are now, from some change of climate fatal to this sensitive fruit, almost unknown. The St. Michael, St. Germain, Vergouleuse and Brown Beurre, were all there in

abundance, and one who has often partaken of them bears witness that no later variety has ever surpassed them in delicacy of flavor. He mentions an instrument in use in his day in the garden for picking the ripe pears from the tree without disturbing the rest. To the end of a long pole was attached a small net or pouch, into which the pear was dropped, after a knife at the rim of the pouch, sufficiently guarded not to damage the fruit, had severed the stem. He mentions also a mode adopted to cure the neighboring boys of depredations, which was to send a basket of the fruit to their parents. Peaches too abounded, clingstones and rareripes of the choicest sorts, a fruit which then came to greater perfection than at present. Plans have been preserved of the garden, with most of the fruit trees marked in their positions, forty-four being enumerated within its comparatively limited area.

Will our readers pardon this minute description. It is a type of many a pleasant abode of those happy days when a *rus in urbe* was still a possibility. It is no creation of fancy, but once existed, and realizing its completeness as it proceeded from the hands of its architect, and knowing of whom its family consisted, it is easy to believe that whatever human life permits of happiness was there experienced. Education and refinement, all that affluence could yield for healthy and instructive occupation, whatever well regulated minds, good dispositions and natural gaiety could contribute to social and domestic enjoyment, was there to be found. Three sons in college and one at school, in the hey-day of youth, went and came. As many young ladies, tenderly reared, who, we have reason to believe, possessed not merely accomplishment, but solid acquirements, made, no doubt, the best of companionship for each other and the guests of the house. What is known of their subsequent career, of the religious sentiments of their parents, leads irresistibly to the conclusion that with the retreat at Braintree, recollections of tropical existence to soften the rigors of a New-England winter, abundant wealth and disposition to enjoy the blessings of Providence without asceticism or Puritan reserve, it was the happiest of homes.

In 1737 Leonard Vassall died, leaving in his will his plantations among his sons, giving each of his daughters when of age or married a thousand pounds and a negro attendant fifteen years old, the money to be one fourth less in case of marriage without consent of their mother and guardian. He made ample provision for his widow while she continued a member of the English Church, and gives her certain books in which he had inscribed her name. He leaves John his riding horse, sword, watch and personal effects, and makes his devise to William conditional that he make oath never to risk more than twenty shillings at any game at one sitting. He directs the Summer-street estate to be sold, and its proceeds and that of other property to be invested for the benefit of his younger daughter. Like his great uncle William, who came over with Winthrop, he seems to have been much attached to the Episcopal Church. He was early connected with Christ Church on Salem street, and was one of its wardens in 1727. He interested himself actively in the foundation of Trinity Church, which was erected about 1730, on Summer street, opposite his own dwelling. He received from William Speakman, later senior warden, a conveyance, in 1728, of the land on which the church was erected, entering the same year into an obligation to reconvey the same to the building committee upon payment of the purchase money and interest. The committee, Mr. Speakman and himself, in consideration of their services, were allowed to build tombs under the church free of charge.

The sons emulated the father as builders of elegant mansions. Lewis, who lived in Quincy, died Sept. 15, 1743, having married Dorothy Macqueen, of Boston. His son Lewis, who graduated at Harvard College in 1760, died abroad before 1785. Col. John, the second son, lived in Cambridge. He first purchased the pleasant and spacious abode now occupied by our honored octogenarian, Mr. Batchelder, and which in 1720 belonged to the Belchers. It is sometimes said that he built that house, but this is not so received by its present proprietor. He certainly did build one of our most magnificent residences, that on the other side of the road, afterwards Gen. Washington's head-quarters during the siege of Boston, and subsequently owned by Andrew Craigie, Joseph L. Worcester, and now by our distinguished poet, Mr. Longfellow. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Governor Spencer Phips, in 1731, and afterwards Lucy Barran, and died Nov. 27, 1747. His son John, H. C. 1757, married Elizabeth Oliver, and died at Clifton in England, 1797, having had two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, and five sons—John, Col. Spencer Thomas, killed at Monte Video in 1807, Thomas Oliver, Robert Oliver and Leonard. The first John had three daughters—Ruth, who married Edward Davis, from whom descends William Hayden, formerly city auditor of Boston; Elizabeth, who married Thomas Oliver, last Lt. Governor of Massachusetts under the crown; and Lucy, by the second wife, who married John Leveicount, of Antigua, in 1768.

William, the third son, resided at one period in the house opposite Cambridge common, afterwards occupied by Dr. Waterhouse. The limits of the estate extended to that of John. He was sheriff of Middlesex. In the year 1760, he erected the superb mansion in Boston, afterwards Mr. Gardiner Greene's, taken down in 1835. He married Ann Davis, by whom he had eleven children, and after her death in 1760, Margaret Hubbard. At the outbreak of hostilities with the mother country, he went with his family to England, where some of his descendants are honored and affluent.

Henry married, in 1741, Penelope Royall, of Medford. His brother conveyed to him the Batchelder house in Cambridge, having built the Longfellow mansion for himself. He had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Dr. Charles Russell in 1775, a refugee, and died in Antigua in 1780. Col. Henry Vassall died in Cambridge, March 17, 1769.

The daughters of Leonard Vassall who grew up, were—Ruth, whose husband was Dr. Benjamin Stedman; Elizabeth, who married John Miller, of Milton; Mary, wife of Jonathan Prescott; and Susanna, wife of George Ruggles. It would be out of place to enter more at large into the various ramifications of a family so widely distributed. The natural desire to know of whom consisted a race, which left such admirable monuments of their existence in the pleasant dwellings they erected, has already been met by Mr. Harris, *ante*, vol. xvii., page 56, and also on a more comprehensive scale in his separate publication. Numerous descendants of Leonard Vassall by female lines remain among us distinguished by ancestral traits. But the name has for the most part perished, unless where perpetuated in the line of sable dependents who had assumed that of their masters, as was customary in the days when one man could be bondsman to another.

An anecdote is related of one of these, called Tonie Vassall, who, when Washington in 1775 took possession of Mr. Longfellow's house, was found swinging on the gate. Learning that Tonie belonged to the place, the General, to set his mind at rest for his future, told him to go into the house and they would tell him what to do and give him something to eat. Feeling the value of his freedom, Tonie inquired what would be the wages, at which

Washington expressed surprise at his being so unreasonable at such a time as to expect to be paid. Tonie lived to a great age, and when on one occasion he was asked what he remembered of Washington, said he was no gentleman, he wanted boy to work without wage. Darby, a son of Tonie, had been promised that he should be buried in the tomb of the Vassalls under Christ's Church, and one in whose employment he had been and whose wife's uncle had married Henry Vassall's daughter, procured from him the coveted privilege.

Thomas Hubbard was the next possessor of the property, and for nearly forty years to his death in 1773, made it his abode. Of his parentage, whether descended from the historian, we have not been able to discover, but Mr. Quincy in his history of Harvard College, Vol. ii. p. 158, says "that he was born in Boston in 1702, and that his early life being marked by diligence and fidelity, he had scarcely passed the threshold of manhood before he was placed by his fellow citizens in stations of trust and confidence. He became a member of the house of representatives, held for many years the speaker's chair, and finally was raised to a seat in the council of the province, which he resigned a short time before his death. Few men have passed through life with a higher reputation for integrity, usefulness and fidelity in all the relations of public and private life. He increased the funds of the college by his judicious and assiduous management, and to the office of treasurer united the character of benefactor. He contributed one hundred pounds, lawful money, to supply the loss occasioned by the destruction of Harvard Hall, made donations towards replacing the philosophical apparatus, and bequeathed to it at his death an additional legacy of three hundred pounds, lawful money, the income to be disposed of according to their discretion for the advancement of learning."

Mr. Hubbard also, in his will, gave the college all his books. His widow should not wish to retain, requesting Dr. Andrew Eliot and Dr. Samuel Cooper to select the best, most curious and suitable, and place them in the alcove in the library, over which his name was inscribed. He had been treasurer of the college for twenty-one years, in which office he was succeeded by John Hancock. By inquiry and examination of the public records many additional particulars might no doubt be collected to his credit. He was deacon of the Old South, and in his will bequeaths two hundred pounds to its fund for the poor. He was also commissioner for the Marshpee Indians. In 1755 he was associated by the general court with Hutchinson in charge of the correspondence of William Bollan, Massachusetts agent in London, who communicates a project started in parliament for governing the colonies in the same manner as Ireland. He was evidently a puritan of the strictest sect, fond of study, and a patron of learning, not so dead to the world as to allow himself discomfort in struggling with what he considered its temptations. If not so rich as his predecessor in the property, he left a good estate, inventoried at about four thousand pounds, to his widow, his daughter Mrs. Fayerweather, and his grandchildren Mary Boardman and Hubbard Townshend. His horses and carriages are valued at one hundred pounds, his plate at two hundred and forty, and he appears to have possessed more than seventy pictures, from the valuation not apparently of any great value. His portrait, by Copley, was presented to the college by his descendant, Mrs. Appleton. Plate seems to have abounded in the house. Leonard Vassall leaves one of his daughters a silver tankard, pair of candlesticks and snuffers, and a two-eared cradle cup, to make her share of her grandmother's plate equal to the rest of her sisters and cousins.

Upon the decease of Thomas Hubbard in 1773, and of his widow within a twelvemonth after, the estate, valued at one thousand pounds, passed through George Ruggles, son-in-law of Leonard Vassall, to Frederick W. Geyer. Susanna, the wife of Mr. Geyer, was daughter of Duncan, son of Timothy Ingraham, who married Sarah Cowell. Mr. Geyer, taking sides with the crown, left Boston after its evacuation by the British, and in 1778 was exiled and his property sequestered. The Summer-street mansion, confiscated as an absentee estate, after the peace was, in 1787 and 1791, reconveyed to him by Perez Morton, solicitor and later attorney general, the general court having in the interval restored him to citizenship.

The house, in the days of Mr. Geyer, was famed for its social gaieties and elegant entertainments. Tradition tells us of the brilliant gatherings of wit and fashion around its sumptuous board, Mrs. Geyer being noted for the courtesy and grace with which she presided and put every one at ease. There could have been few pleasanter banqueting rooms in Boston. The family consisted of three sons, only one of whom, Frederick, who married Rebecca Frazier, left descendants; and five daughters. Mary Ann became in 1792 the wife of Andrew Belcher, son of Jonathan, who was governor of Massachusetts and New-Jersey for twenty-seven years, and father of Sir Edward, who has in recent times gained distinction and a baronetcy by his scientific and other services in the British navy. Charlotte married Joseph Marryatt, father of the novelist, and Catherine H., Nathaniel Tacker of Bellows Falls. Susan died single in 1892, and Nancy W., Feb. 13, 1794, married Rufus G. Amory. When this last event took place, Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, was in Boston, on his way to Halifax, and was a guest at the wedding.

In the Salisbury house to the north then resided Madam Awory, daughter of William Coffin, of the Nantucket branch of the family and grandfather of Sir Isaac, a Boston boy, who distinguished himself in the British navy. Her former abode at the corner of Harvard street, erected by Governor Belcher, had been swept away in the great conflagration of 1787; and while two houses in the centre of the north side of Franklin place, afterwards occupied by herself and her eldest son, the father of the well-known Col. Amory of the Fireman's Insurance office, were building, she dwelt for a few years in Summer street. Her family was numerous, and intimate with that of her neighbors. Separated by a high wall from their gardens on Summer street were the grounds fronting on Bedford street of Mr. Rowe, as already mentioned. It was the same John Rowe, who, after the peace, moved the restoration of the codfish, now in the representatives' chamber of the state house on Beacon Hill, and emblem of one important branch of Massachusetts prosperity, to the place it occupied before the war in the apartment used for a similar purpose in the old state house on State street. His nieces, the Inmans, whose home was the large rambling mansion still standing in Cambridge, head-quarters of Gen. Israel Putnam during the siege, were frequent inmates of his family, and when Susan married Captain John Linzee, commander of the British naval force in our waters in 1775, his relative Lord Hood, the distinguished naval officer, attended the nuptials.

Another generation had grown up, and Mr. Rowe still occupied in winter the same house which stood about on the site of Dr. Robbins's church, and which many well remember in later days as the abode of Judge Prescott, the eminent jurist, and of his son, even more widely known, William H. Prescott the Spanish historian. The wall already mentioned, there being no

gate of communication, was provided on either side with ladders or steps, and the young people of the three families were constantly together. Here officers attached to French fleets and cruisers that visited the port were frequent visitors. Here also on one occasion, according to family legend, in the summer house at the foot of the Geyer garden, the father-in-law of Mr. Prescott first made the acquaintance of his wife the daughter of Captain Linzee. This circumstance is not without interest in its connection with the two swords, one of Col. Prescott, grandfather of the historian, who commanded the American forces at Bunker Hill, the other that of the grandfather of his wife, Captain Linzee, whose squadron flanking the fort took that day an active and important part in the contest.

These two swords long held a conspicuous position in the library of the historian, and after his death were presented by his widow to the Massachusetts Historical Society. They are now crossed over the door of entrance to the Dowse Library in their rooms on Tremont street, with an appropriate inscription. The union that led to this long digression had another claim to be remembered, though not of so much general interest. One of the descendants in the second generation has recently intermarried with the daughter of the present proprietor of the estate.

Those who in former days on their visits to London had the privilege of inspecting the gardens of Mrs. Marryatt, at Wimbledon, then celebrated as among the finest in England for the great variety and beauty of the plants and flowers, may reasonably conjecture that the taste and skill that produced such marvels was nurtured and fostered in her earlier days among the flower beds of Summer street. An American traveller, who had himself been long an inmate of the Summer-street mansion, met, this very summer, one of her descendants in the south of Europe. She told him that Mrs. Marryatt often spoke of being as an infant passed out of the rear window of the house when it was assailed by the liberty boys. As she died in 1855, at the age of eighty-one, the dates would correspond. The lady alluded to, in speaking of the family called it Von Geier, indicating a German origin, geier being the word in that language for vulture.

One other reminiscence of the place may be worthy of note in a publication largely devoted to family matters, if not allowed to go any farther. Two young American ladies, who had married abroad gentlemen connected with the court of Sweden, not long since met for the first time at a festal entertainment in the palace at Stockholm. Among strangers, national ties, perhaps their own language, drew them into closer companionship, and the conversation naturally drifting to home subjects they soon discovered that the family of the Geyers and this old home of theirs in Summer street were common and familiar topics to them both. One of them was a Marryatt, and the other, though not descended from the Geyers, had lived all her early days in intimate association with relatives that were.

Another interesting association with this house of the Vassalls, is that it was the birth-place of the late William Foster. The event occurred, it is presumed, as he was over ninety when he died, soon after Mr. Geyer quitted it for England. It may warrant the relation of an incident of his youthful career which ought not to be lost. Sent out by his father during the reign of terror in France, to Mortain, in Normandy, on commercial affairs, he made the acquaintance of his future wife in an humble garb assumed to escape persecutions, to which, at that time, all the wealthier classes of society were exposed. Her father, M. Perron, proprietor of valuable estates in that neighborhood, had fled from the fury of the "red republicans," leaving his

daughter in charge of one of his tenants, in whose care he placed confidence she would escape observation. Mr. Foster, who at once penetrated her disguise, was attracted by her beauty and loveliness of character, and the acquaintance accidentally formed ripened into mutual regard. When her guardian discovered the interest she betrayed for him, reposing entire trust in the integrity of his character, he revealed to him confidentially who she was, imploring him to desist from attentions which if noticed might subject them all to serious consequences. He of course felt bound to acquiesce in the prudence of this counsel. But not long after, her father returning, before the popular agitation had subsided, his chateau was attacked by the republicans. Mr. Foster rendered such efficient service in successfully defending it, that all farther objection was removed, and they were married. Her sister married a brother of the celebrated General Moreau. Long after her death Mr. Foster erected, on the borders of Spot Pond, in this neighborhood, a handsome stone mansion, beautifully situated, which he mentioned to the writer, in material and arrangement, resembled, as nearly as prevailing modes of construction permitted, the chateau of his wife's parents in Normandy.

Three years before his death in 1803, M. Geyer removed to the romantic residence afterwards occupied by his son-in-law Mr. Tucker at Bellows Falls, on Connecticut river; disposing of the Summer-street estate to Mr. Samuel P. Gardner. Mr. Gardner was of the Salem branch of the name, and married a daughter of Judge Lowell. As their near relatives were among the most gifted and eminent of the first half of this present century, the house retained its social attraction and fame for generous hospitality until the progress of improvement compelled an appropriation of the estate to other purposes. Their second son, its present proprietor, erected upon it for the great commercial house of the Hoveys, one large mart for their extensive business, now by recent enlargement covering its whole area.

As the Gardners have held the property for seventy years, it would be an omission in a work of this kind not to present a cursory view of their several generations. Our limits forbid the extended details the subject demands, but it is to be hoped their family history will be perpetuated in a form, to render accessible to its numerous descendants and connections all the information they may wish. The name is largely multiplied on both sides the ocean, several distinct branches bearing it in New-England, not known to be connected. That to which belonged the patriot treasurer of the revolution, progenitor of our recent governor, and another settled at Nantucket and New Bedford, are probably from different stems.

1. Thomas Gardner, the first of the Salem stock, came over in 1624 from Dorsetshire, England, near which the name had flourished for more than three centuries, and settled, under the auspices of the Dorchester Company and Rev. John White, with thirteen others, at Gloucester, Cape Ann, upon the grant of Lord Sheffield to Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, made in January of that year. Mr. Gardner was overseer of the plantation, John Tylley of the fisheries, Roger Conant being soon after appointed governor. Not realizing the success they anticipated in founding a colony, they removed, in 1626, to Naumkeag, or Salem, which continued the home of Mr. Gardner and his descendants down to this present century. He died in 1635.

2. Thomas, his son, an eminent merchant, was born 1592, and died 1674. He held several town offices, and was member of the general court in 1637. By his wives Margaret Frier and Damaris Shattuck he had: 1.

Thomas. 2. George. 3. Richard. 4. John. 5. Samuel. 6. Joseph. 7. Sarah, wife of Benjamin Balch. 8. Miriam, of John Hill. 9. Ruth, in 1638 of John Grafton. From these were many descendants. Joseph commanded the Salem company in King Philip's war, and commended for his courage by historians, was killed, with eight of his own men and six other captains, in an attack on an Indian fort, in the great battle in the Narraganset swamp, 19 Dec., 1675. His wife was daughter of Emanuel and sister of the celebrated Sir George Downing, after whom Downing street in London was named, and who was one of the earliest graduates of Harvard College. His widow, about 1686, married Governor Bradstreet. It is probable that through this connection the noble house erected by the governor, of which an engraving is to be found in Felt's *Salem*, came into the Gardner family. Richard with three of his children removed to Nantucket, where more were born unto him. His eldest daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Eleazer Folger, brother of Dr. Franklin's mother. Some of his descendants intermarried with Collins, Macys, Starbucks and other well-known names of that sea-girt isle, greatly multiplying and continuing prosperous down to our own time. Although endeavoring to be precisely accurate, we have already an error to correct. The impression conveyed earlier that this branch derives from other parent source than Thomas of Cape Ann, was altogether a mistake, and the numerous offshoots from that sturdy stock may embrace many more about the land. Samuel was a merchant, deputy to the general court, and as one of its selectmen, trustee of the Indian deed of the town of Salem, Oct. 11, 1686.

3. George, the second son of the second Thomas, was born before his father came to America, and died 1679. He engaged in business at Hartford, and there accumulated a large estate. His first wife was Elizabeth Orne, by whom he had seven children. 1. Hannah, wife of John Buttolph. 2. Samuel. 3. Mary, wife of Habakkuk Turner. 4. George. 5. Ruth, wife of John Hathorne, one of the Judges in the trials for witchcraft. 6. Ebenezer, who married, in 1681, Sarah Bartholomew, and died in 1685, at the age of twenty-eight, bequeathed a considerable property by his will, as he had no children of his own, among his brothers, sisters and other kinsfolk, from the mention of whom in that instrument much information as to the earlier generations of the name has been derived. 7. Mehitable. The second wife of Mr. Gardner, was Mrs. Ruth Turner, a name which is suggestive. His daughter Mary having married one of the same family, this connection of hers may have saved her father from being in his old age companionless.

4. Samuel, born 1648, died 1724; married, 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of John Brown, widow of Joseph Grafton. He was a merchant, and also cultivated a farm. In the Indian wars he commanded a company. His children were: 1. George. 2. Hannah, born 1676, married John Higginson, 1695, by whom she had four children and died 1718. 3. George, born 1679. 4. John, mentioned below.

5. John, born 1681; died before 1724; married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Daniel Weld. He commanded the Salem company in the battle, Aug. 29, 1708, at Haverhill, when it was attacked by French and Indians, and slew with his own hands an Indian, some of whose arms and equipments are still in possession of his descendants. For several years he represented Salem in the general court; but his constitution not being very strong he engaged in no active business. His children were: 1. Elizabeth, born 1705, wife of Jonathan Gardner, who had the title of Commodore. 2. John,

of whom hereafter. 3. Ebenezer, born 1708, died young. 3. Daniel, born 1709, died 1766; married Ann Putnam. 4. Hannah, born 1711, wife of Samuel Holton, and mother of Judge Holton, at one time President of Congress. 5. Samuel, born 1712, died 1769, graduate of Harvard, married Esther Orne, by whom he had several children. His second wife was Mrs. Winslow, daughter of Richard Clarke, one of the consignees of the tea destroyed in Boston harbor in 1773, and sister of the wife of Copley the painter. He held many town offices, represented Salem in the general court, and left an estate of one hundred thousand dollars. William Gray, the distinguished merchant and Lt. Governor of Massachusetts, had been two years in his counting-room at the time of his decease. His two sons George and Henry were graduates of Harvard, in the classes respectively of 1762 and 1765. The former left the college about five thousand dollars, the Marine Society for supernumerated seamen over seven thousand, and to the poor of Salem nearly fifteen hundred. 6. Lydia. 7. Bethiah, born 1715, died 1773, married Nathaniel Ingersol. Their daughter Mary, by Habakkuk Bowditch, was the mother of the celebrated mathematician Dr. Bowditch. 8. Ruth, married, 1st, Bartholomew Putnam; 2d, Jonathan Goodhue, father by a former wife of Benjamin, in congress from Salem.

6. John, born in 1707, died 1784, in a house which stood on the present site of the Salem Museum. He married Elizabeth Putnam, widow of her cousin William, brother of Gen. Israel Putnam of the revolution, by whom he had: 1. John, of whom hereafter. 2. Elizabeth, born 1731, died 1754, unmarried. Mrs. Gardner had two daughters by Mr. Putnam, one wife of Jonathan Orne and the other of Jonathan Gardner. By his second wife Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Benjamin Herbert, he had no child, but by his third, Mary Peal, born 1733, died 1826, he had Mary wife of 1. Abel Hersey. 2. of William Lemon. He had no exclusive occupation, engaging a little in commerce, and being possessed of a farm and mill between Salem and Marblehead. He commanded a troop of horse, and for some years was sent to the legislature from Salem.

7. John, born 1731, died 1805. His first wife was Mary Gale, of Marblehead, born 1728, died 1755; his second Elizabeth, sister of Col. Timothy Pickering of the revolution, and Secretary of State in the cabinets of Washington and John Adams. By her he had three children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1759, died 1816; married, 1782, Samuel Blanchard, born 1756, died 1813, surgeon in the army of the revolution. She was the grandmother by her son Francis, born 1784 and who married Mary Ann, daughter of Francis Cabot, widow of N. C. Lee, of the first Mrs. Robert C. Winthrop. 2. John, born 1760, died 1792, a successful merchant at Charleston, S. C. 3. Samuel P., mentioned below. Early in life Mr. Gardner commanded a vessel to the West Indies, and during the revolution owned several privateers, all successful, but the Black Prince and Hector, in the Penobscot expedition of 1779, by which he was a loser. At the commencement of the war he purchased a farm of two hundred acres at Wenham, and erected upon it a house in which he resided till his death.

8. Samuel P., born 1767, died 1843, graduated at Harvard College 1786, engaged in mercantile business with his brother John, at Charleston, S. C.; removed to Boston 1793, and married 19 Sept., 1797, at Roxbury, Rebecca Russell, born May 17, 1779, fourth daughter of Judge John Lowell, by Rebecca, daughter of James Russell, born 1715, died 1793. He purchased as before stated the Summer-street estate in 1800. His children were: 1. Mrs. John C. Gray. 2. Mrs. Francis C. Lowell. 3. John

L. 4. Mrs. Horace Gray. 5. George. 6. Francis L., born 1811, died 1812.

It would be trespassing on the limited space of the REGISTER, although seemingly destined to develop into volumes, as numerous as those of Sylvester Urban but recently perverted from their time-honored specialty of antiquarian lore, to enter more at large into the history of the family, in their two last generations for nearly three quarters of a century proprietors of Gamaliel's garden. Enough has been said to indicate in how many interesting ways they have been connected with the annals of New-England from its earliest settlement. Their several intermarriages with the Ornes, Browns, Welds, Putnams, Wingates, Pickerings, Lowells, Russells, and other names from public service and wide distribution among our existing community familiar as household words, would justify, if the occasion warranted, a much longer relation. We might obtain from it many entertaining and instructive glimpses of social life under the kings, and also in the stirring times that brought about our liberties. But our main subject is the old house in Summer street, and only incidentally the family pedigrees of its various inmates. Its occupation by its last proprietors, not less interesting than any previous period of its history, is too recent for other reference in these present pages than the foregoing brief statement of their progenitors for family use, a purpose to which this publication is especially appropriated.

Possibly with livelier interest ourselves in the subject than will be shared by all our readers, we have ventured to place before them this account of their ancient mansion. The public, reduced to its component parts, consists of individuals variously connected by ties of consanguinity or friendship, and among them not a few have special associations with this house or its inhabitants. But were its appeal to be rescued from oblivion exclusively antiquarian, little apology seems called for. Every vestige of the past has been explored for knowledge of remote generations of other lands and races, and we certainly should not begrudge an occasional thought to those so much nearer and dearer. Unless we preserve by pencil and pen some notice of their homes, we shall have allowed to perish an element in their existence, which, if secondary, still affords a very realizing sense of their existence.

Surrounded by modern palaces, with all the embellishments the fine arts can create or appliances for comfort the useful have invented, it may seem unreasonable to attach importance to these old abodes. The contrast in some respects is not much to their advantage. When we consider how many indispensable contrivances for daily use are universal, which a century ago no wealth could purchase, we fully appreciate the privilege of having our own lot cast in this nineteenth century. All we know however of other days and generations confirms the faith that content depends little on surroundings. Blessings in common to our progenitors and ourselves surpass immeasurably in their power to produce happiness, whatsoever has been added since by ingenuity or wisdom.

But the claims of these old homes to be held in sacred remembrance is not their beauty of form or excellence of structure, or even the light they shed on modes and processes of days gone by. When in contemplative mood we gaze upon their venerable remains, or as in this instance recall from the dead past their ghostly presence, they seem alive with recollections. If in private life the incidents of a single career narrated without reserve prove often as striking as romance, the history of a dwelling embracing the chances and changes of mortal existence for a host of successive occupants may oc-

casional possess an interest no less. Due regard must be paid to what even the over sensitive deem unsuitable for publication. But after full allowance for such considerations, enough may be revealed within the most scrupulous limits of decorum to bring before us in living reality admirable men and women of the past, with whom we feel almost as well acquainted as if we had lived with them in daily companionship. This old house of the Vassalls has a record we think our readers will admit too eventful to be lost. There are numerous others in our New-England corner of the earth, not in cities alone, but in country places, about which even more pleasant tales can be told.

T. C. A.

REV. GILES FIRMIN. ADDITIONAL FACTS.

[Communicated by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M., of Boston.]

IN the REGISTER, for January, 1866, appeared a brief Memoir of Rev. Giles Firmin prepared by me. Since then I have met with a few additional facts which I now propose to lay before the readers of this periodical.

Giles Firmin, senior, we know, lived at Sudbury before his emigration to New-England;¹ but neither his baptism nor that of his son is recorded in the parish registers of that town, though a family of the name had long resided there.² Rev. Thomas W. Davids, of Colchester, Eng., has found evidence that induces him to believe that the son was a native of Ipswich.³ This town was the birth place of Thomas Firmin, the philanthropist,⁴ a contemporary of the author of the Real Christian, and like him the child of puritan parents. Thomas Firmin had a son Giles, but this is no proof of any relationship between the two families; for the wife of Thomas was a daughter of Giles Dent,⁵ for whom the son was probably named.

Mr. Somerby has sent me abstracts of wills of persons by the name of Firmin from 1550 to 1624, which he found in the Registry of Wills at Bury St. Edmunds. The Christian name of Giles is here found in the Firmin family in the sixteenth century, the will of Gyles Fyrmyn, of Stoke-by-Newland, being on record dated in 1585. In the will of Richard Fyrmyn, of Sudbury, gentleman, dated Nov. 2, 1614, is a bequest to Giles and Thomas Fyrmyn, sons of Thomas Firmin a deceased brother of the testator. Possibly this Giles may be Dea. Giles Firmin, of Sudbury, Eng., and Boston, N. E., the father of the subject of this notice.

In the year 1626 or 1627, Giles Firmin, Jr. left home to attend school. During his school days he resided in an Antinomian family. After living there three years, he entered Cambridge University.⁶ He was matriculated

¹ *Ante*, vol. xx. p. 47.

² Mr. Somerby, who has examined these registers, has favored me with extracts relating to this surname from that of All Saints, Sudbury, from 1599 to 1615. The register of All Saints begins in 1604, that of St. Peter's in 1593, and St. Gregory in 1593. Possibly the register of St. Gregory, if it had been preserved, might have assisted in these researches.

³ *Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 157.

⁴ Thomas was the son of Henry and Prudence Firmin. He was born at Ipswich, June, 1630, and died at London, Dec. 20, 1697.—*Life of Thomas Firmin, late citizen of London, written by one of his most intimate acquaintances* (ed. 1791). This edition is a reprint of that of 1693, and is appended to Toulmin's *Life and Character of John Eddie, A.M.* Other authorities place his birth in 1632.

⁵ *Saimou's Essex*, p. 112.

⁶ *Historical Magazine*, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 143.

as of Emmanuel College, December 15, 1629.¹ From Cambridge he came to New-England.² He was a fellow passenger with Rev. John Wilson³ and his wife, in the *Whale*, which left Southampton, Eng., April 8, 1632, and arrived at Boston, N. E., the 26th of May following. He returned to England before Oct. 10, 1633,⁴ probably for the purpose of studying medicine.⁵ He remained there until 1637, when he again came to New-England, arriving in Boston on the 26th of June,⁶ five years and one month after his first arrival here.

Giles Firmin, junior, was admitted to the Boston Church before his father,⁷ and probably came to New-England before him. I have found no contemporary authority for the statement that they came together in 1630. In regard to the father, it probably originated by confounding Giles Firmin of Boston with John Firmin of Watertown, who was here in 1630,⁸ and is referred to in several cases as Mr. Firmin, no christian name being given.⁹

Giles Firmin, Jr., was employed in connection with the Rev. John Higginson, afterwards of Salem, Mass., by the New-England Synod of 1637 (which condemned the errors ascribed to Mrs. Hutchinson and her adherents), to take notes of its proceedings.¹⁰ An interesting account of an argument which he had with Mrs. Hutchinson, in her own house, the previous summer, is given in his *Brief Review of Mr. Davis's Vindication*, and is copied by Mr. Moore, of New York, into the *Historical Magazine*.¹¹

He probably commenced preaching at Shalford in Essex, in the latter part of the year 1648. He was evidently preaching at some place in the neighborhood of Wethersfield, where Rev. Daniel Rogers was the clergyman, in January, 1648-9, when King Charles I. was executed, as appears from his account of the prediction of that divine.¹² As Shalford joins Wethersfield, I think it probable that he had then commenced his pastoral labors at the former parish. Rev. Mr. Davids writes me as follows: "Firmin succeeded Ralph Hillies at Shalford. This is clear from the parish register. Hillies had removed to Ridgwell in 1648, as in that year he signed the Essex Testimony;¹³ and the register states that the parish was destitute of a minister for a whole year after he left. This would fix Firmin's settlement at not earlier than 1647, nor later than 1649. The Lansdowne MS.¹⁴ returns Shalford in 1650: 'Mr. Giles Firmin, by order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers, an able, godly preacher.' The living, however, was not a sequestration. Hillies

¹ Rev. Thomas W. Davids, MS. Letter.

² Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

³ *Ante*, vol. xx. p. 43.

⁴ See Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

⁵ See *ante*, vol. xx. p. 53.

⁶ Compare Historical Magazine, *ubi supra*, with Savage's *Winthrop*, vol. i. 1st. ed. p. 227; 2d ed. p. 271.

⁷ The admission of neither bears a date. Giles Firmin, Jr., was admitted before Oct. 11, 1632, and Giles Firmin, Sen., between Oct. 11, 1632, and Sept. 8, 1633.—*Boston First Church Records*, MS., *in loco*.

⁸ Massachusetts Historical Collections, vol. xxi. p. 245, and Bond's *Watertown*, art. Firmin.

⁹ Savage's *Winthrop*, vol. i. 1st ed. p. 43; 2d ed. p. 45; Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. xxi. p. 236. The christian name, John, is given on p. 245 of the latter work.

¹⁰ Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. pp. 26-7.

¹¹ *Ibid.* 2d S. vol. iii. p. 149.

¹² Preface to Firmin's *Weighty Reasons Discussed*.

¹³ The Essex Testimony was published May 3, 1648, consequently as Mr. Hillies signed that document as "minister of Ridgwell," he had removed from Shalford previous to that date.

¹⁴ This is a return of ministers in Essex and other counties in 1650, prepared under the instructions of a committee appointed by Cromwell. See *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 154.

had succeeded Eman. Kyndhead before 1645, and Kyndhead was buried at Shalford in 1643. But the vicarage having been attached to the prebend of Shalford in the cathedral church of Bath and Wells, and the Chapter having been dissolved, the presentation had thus come into the hands of the committee."

This author, in his *Annals*,¹ gives some interesting extracts from Letters written by Firmin during his incumbency here, to the celebrated Rev. Richard Baxter, D.D., which letters are preserved in Dr. Williams's Library, No. 8 Queen Square, Bloomsbury, the head quarters of dissent in London. Subsequently these friends carried on a controversy in print, upon the duty of meditation.²

John M. Bradbury, Esq., of Boston, examined, in 1869, the MS. correspondence of Baxter in Dr. Williams's Library, and furnished me with the dates of all the letters of Firmin to Baxter, namely, Shalford by Wethersfield in Essex 24 July, 1654, 7 April, 1656, 4 June, 1656; Shalford 14 Nov. 1669; Ridgwell in Essex 9 Sept. '71; Ridgwell 17 Oct. '71 and 19 Nov. '72. "Besides the above," he writes, "there are three letters from Firmin to Dr. Manton, one without date, and two dated Aug. '71. Occasionally there is a copy of a letter from Baxter to Firmin; and, in the correspondence, the latter seems to be always on the defensive, and evidently feels that Baxter had done him injustice in his criticisms. Firmin's letters are all written on small square sheets and in a very fine hand."³

"In 1657, Firmin was very active in procuring signatures to the 'Agreement of the Associated Ministers of the county of Essex proposed to particular congregations and to all such of the county as love the church's peace; with words of exhortation to brotherly union.' This agreement was published in 1658, but without the names of the subscribing ministers, in a quarto pamphlet of 33 pages."⁴ Mr. Firmin's Treatise on Schism, printed the same year, has an epistle to these "Associated Ministers," which contains some facts concerning the formation of the association.

While at Shalford, he was a near neighbor of Dr. John Gauden, afterwards bishop of Exeter and Worcester, now generally believed to be the author of *Leon Basilike*, who was then rector and also dean of Boeking. In 1661 Firmin wrote a reply to Gauden's *Considerations touching the Liturgy of the Church of England*.

He seems to have been residing at Ridgwell, April 4, 1670, the date of the dedication of his *Real Christian*, and to have been there practising as a physician. This work is dedicated to Mr. John Barrington, whose father Robert Barrington was cousin-german to Oliver Cromwell.

On the 21st of April, 1672, a license was taken out for the house of Thomas Bryson, of Ridgwell, to be a Presbyterian Meeting Place, and another, the same date, for Giles Firmin to be a presbyterian preacher in that house.⁵ On the 22d of July Rev. Daniel Ray took out a license to be a Presbyterian teacher in "his own house at Ridgwell;" and, on the same day, "his house was also licensed to be a Presbyterian meeting place."⁶ Giles Firmin on the 9th of December took out a license for his own house

¹ Davids's *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, pages 457 to 460.

² Historical Magazine, 2d S. vol. iii. p. 147.

³ Mr. Bradbury writes of the letters in this collection, that very few are from New-England; "Less than a dozen," he adds, "are from John Eliot, who seems to have been the only regular N. E. correspondent."

⁴ *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 458.

⁵ Rev. T. W. Davids, MS. Letter.

⁶ Davids's *Annals of Evan. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 419.

at Ridgwell, and another for himself as the preacher there.¹ The next year, Mr. Ray removed to Burstal in Suffolk,² but Mr. Firmin continued at Ridgwell till his death. The Church gathered by Messrs. Ray and Firmin continues to this day.³ Rev. S. F. Bridge was the pastor in 1866.⁴

Firmin, in the year 1693, makes this statement in regard to his ministerial labors after his ejection: "The Providence of God did so order it, that all the time of the Persecution, I kept on my course of preaching and Administration of Sacraments, with the whole Church together. I missed not one day."

Dr. Henry Sampson,⁵ writing to Ralph Thoresby, the historian of Leeds, under date of July 1, 1697, notices the death of Mr. Firmin, and adds, that he "was abundant in labours that kept two ploughs a-going for the souls and bodies of men till he was eighty-two years of age, and then died between two Sabbaths, in one of which he had laboured on earth according to his wont, and before the next received his *euge bone serve*."⁷

The statement made by John Farmer, in his *Genealogical Register*, and repeated by others, that he preached before Parliament, is probably erroneous. The saying attributed to him is from the sermon by Hugh Peters, as suggested by me in the former article.⁸

The following is a corrected list of his publications:—

1. A Serious Question Stated. 4to. London. 1651.
2. Separation Examined. 4to. London, 1652.
3. A Sober Reply to Mr. Cawdrey. 4to. London, 1653.
4. Establishing against Shaking; or a Discovery of the Prince of Darknese (scarcely) transformed into an Angel of Light, powerfully now working in the deluded people called Quakers; with a sober Answer to their railings against Ministers for receiving maintenance from their people. Being the substance of one Sermon preached Feb. 17, 1655, at Shalford in Essex, upon occasion of the Quakers troubling those parts. 4to. London, 1656.
5. A Treatise on Schism. 4to. London, 1653.
6. Tythes Vindicated from Antichristianisme and Oppression. 4to. 1659.
7. Presbyterian Ordination Vindicated. 4to. London, 1660.
8. The Liturgical Considerator Considered: or a brief view of Dr. Gauden's Considerations touching the Liturgy of the Church of England. 4to. London, 1661. This work contains as a preface "An Epistle to the Reader by way of Apology for the Ministers not receiving the Common Prayer," by Rev. Zachary Crofton.
9. The Real Christian, or a Treatise of Effectual Calling. 4to. London, 1670. Several times reprinted. Rev. Mr. Davids writes me that the edition used by him in his Annals was a 4to. dated 1653.
10. Meditation upon Mr. Baxter's Review in his Treatise of the Duty of Heavenly Meditation. 4to. 1672.
11. The Question between the Conformist and Nonconformist Truly Stated and briefly discussed; Dr. Falkner, the Friendly Debate, &c. Examined and Answered. (Together with a Discourse about Separation, and some Animadversions upon Dr. Stillingfleet's Book Entitled The Unreasonableness of Separation. Observations upon Dr. Temple's Sermon Preached at a Visitation in Cambridge. A brief Vindication of Mr. Stephen Marshall. 4to. London, 1681.
12. The Plea of Children of Believing Parents for their Interest in Abraham's Covenant, their right to Church Membership with their Parents. In Answer to Mr. Danvers. 8vo. 1653.

¹ Rev. T. W. Davids's, MS. Letter.

² Palmer's *Nonconformists' Memorial*, vol. i. pp. 517-18.

³ Davids's *Annals of Fran. Noncon. in Essex*, p. 449.

⁴ Rev. T. W. Davids, MS. Letter.

⁵ Review of Mr. Davids's *Vindication*, p. 29.

⁶ He died in 1700. See Palmer's *Nonconformists' Memorial*, vol. i. pp. 212-13, for a biographical notice.

⁷ Letters of Eminent Men, addressed to Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S. (London, 1832), vol. i. p. 294.

⁸ See *ante*, vol. xx. p. 58 and 334.

13. Scripture Warrant Sufficient Proof for Infant Baptism. A Reply to Mr. Grantham's Presumption no Proof. 8vo. 1688.

14. The Answer of Giles Firmin to the vain and unprofitable Question put to him and charged upon him by Mr. Grantham in his Book intituled The Infants Advocate; viz. Whether the greatest part of dying infants shall be damned? Which Advocate while he shuts all Infants out of the visible Church and denies them Baptism, opens Heaven to all dying Infants, justifying those of his party who admit them all as he doth into Heaven without Regeneration. 4to. 1689.

15. Weighty Questions Discussed: I. Whether Imposition of Hands in Separating a Person to the Work of the ministry be necessary? II. Whether it be Essential to the right Constitution of a particular Church that the Teaching Elders and the Members meet always in One Place? Whereunto is added A Prediction of Mr. Daniel Rogers, Minister in Essex, long before the Beheading of Charles I. and Arch Bishop Laud, foretelling that they should not dye a Natural Death. 4to. London, 1692.

16. *Harveyia*. A Brief Review of Mr. Davis's Vindication; giving no Satisfaction. To which is added Remarks upon some passages of Mr. Crisp in his Book Entituled Christ alone Exalted. 4to. London, 1693.

17. Some Remarks upon the Anabaptists Answer to the Athenian Mercuries; and some upon his Answer who styles himself Philaethes Paspheclus. 4to. [Date unknown, but as early as 1694.]

He also edited a posthumous work by Rev. Stephen Marshall, *The Power of the Civil Magistrate in Matters of Religion Vindicated*. 4to. 1657.

I have examined all these books except Nos. 4, 6, 10, 12, 13, 14, and 17, and Mr. Marshall's work. Any one having these or other books by Mr. Firmin will confer a favor by allowing me to examine them.

MARRIAGES IN DOVER, NEW-HAMPSHIRE—1767-87.

[Communicated by Ensign FRANCIS TUTTLE, U. S. Navy.]

THE following marriages were solemnized before the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., while he was pastor of the first Congregationalist Church in Dover, New-Hampshire, from 1767 to 1787. Where his marriage list prior to 1776, is, does not appear. These are copied from the Dover town records. Unless otherwise stated, both parties are of Dover.

"Dover, September six. One thousand seven hundred and seventy-six; here followeth the record of marriages as delivered the town clerk by ministers and justices in consequence of a law made by the General Court this present year requiring them to do so.

- 1776. Sept. 4. Thomas Clements and Alice Powers.
- Sept. 12. Samuel Furbur of Rochester and Mary Emerson of Dover.
- " 30. Gershom Lord and Esther Hanson.
- Nov. 7. Aaron Davis of Madbury and Susanna Otis.
- " 18. Josiah Folsom of Rochester and Hannah Cushing.
- Dec. 2. Simeon Brock of Berwick and Judith Bunker.
- " 5. Thomas Clark of Portsmouth and Esther Tibbitts.
- " 11. Capt. Thomas Peirce of Portsmouth and Kezia Wentworth.

A list of marriages by Jeremy Belknap, minister of Dover, duly returned to the late Town Clerk and now first recorded, December 1, 1785.

- 1777. Jan. 13. Joseph Ricker of Somersworth and Esther Bunker.
- Feb. 11. Caleb Horn and Molly Randel both of Somersworth.
- " 20. Samuel Waldron and Hannah Cage.

- April 1. Benjamin Ham of Rochester and Mary Waldron.
 " 8. James Chesley and Lydia Horn.
 " 26. James Young and Susanna Loyns.
 June 12. James Hanson and Mary Evans.
 July 9. Moses Medar Jun. of Durham and Jane Otis of Barrington.
 " 12. Morris Ham and Hannah Jose both of Portsmouth.
 Aug. 28. Andrew Bickford of Durham and Rebecca Canney.
 Sept. 28. Samuel Bodge of Lee and Rebecca Gear of Barrington.
 Oct. 6. Jeremiah Garland of Chichester and Lydia Cook.
 " 13. John Riley and Mary Hanson.
 Dec. 4. John Walker of Rochester and Hannah Emerson.
 " 31. Jonathan Whitehouse and Mehitable Seavey.
 1778. Jan. 3. Samuel Tuttle and Molly Roberts.
 Jan. 15. Philip Chesley Jun. of Durham and Abigail Hayes of Madbury.
 " 15. Samuel Howard and Sarah Hanson.
 Feb. 12. Thomas Cushing and Anne Tuttle. [*Ante*, Vol. xxi. p. 140.]
 " 24. Josiah George of Leavittstown and Elizabeth Brown.
 March 8. Michael Reade and Deborah Horn.
 " 23. Elijah Clements of Somersworth and Mary Waldron.
 " 24. Benjamin Field of Falmouth and Hannah Hanson.
 April 9. James Bishop and Elizabeth Dwyer both of Portsmouth.
 " 23. William Brown and Abigail Peaslee.
 May 7. Reuben Twombly of Madbury and Anna Twombly.
 " 14. James Chadwick of Somersworth and Sarah Cromwell.
 Aug. 6. William McNeal of Rochester and Mary Hartford.
 Nov. 3. Hatevil Leighton and Abigail Nock.
 " 29. Thomas Leathers Jun. and Elizabeth Medar both of Durham.
 Dec. 8. Jeremiah Foss and Abra Hayes both of Barrington.
 " 10. John Hanson and Abigail Scagel.
 " 21. Silas Hoag of Newtown and Mary Morrill.
 " 22. John Philpot and Kezia Wentworth both of Somersworth.
 " 28. John Mason and Rebecca Perkins.
 " 30. Ezra Green and Susanna Hayes.
 1779. Jan. 28. John Aken of Barrington and Hannah Brock of Madbury.
 Feb. 8. Samuel Tasker of Barrington and Sarah Tuttle.
 " 11. Samuel Small of New Durham and Sarah Hanson.
 March 4. Stephen Roberts and Mary Canney.
 April 1. Ezra Young and Susanna Deineritt of Madbury.
 " 16. William Waldron and Susanna Ham.
 May 6. James Hayes of Barrington and Elizabeth Ham.
 " 11. Jonathan Morrison of Rochester and Sarah Hartford.
 July 14. William Lany and Mary Lany both of Durham.
 Aug. 14. Thomas Footman and Susanna Gage.
 Sept. 9. Samuel Wigglesworth and Mary Waldron.
 " 9. Samuel Cook and Anna Daniels.
 Oct. 10. Robert Varney and Molly Gage.
 " 25. Peirce Powers and Mary Wingate.
 Nov. 18. Ephraim Perkins and Mary Walker of Rochester.
 " 18. Richard Philpot of Somersworth and Molly Clements.
 " 22. John Davis and Deborah Tasker both of Madbury.
 " 25. Elijah Varney and Sarah Roberts.
 " 28. Eliphalet Mace of Pitch-Hill and Abigail Underwood of Stratham.
 Dec. 2. Samuel Jefferts of Wells and Lois Stone?

1780. Feb. 1. Thomas Dane and Anna Medar both of Durham.
 Feb. 18. George Foss of Barrington and Lois Drew.
 " 24. Seth Jacobs of Madbury and Phebe Tuttle.
 May 25. Ebenezer Demeritt of Madbury and Elizabeth Young.
 " 27. Sylvanus Tripe and Love Henderson.
 June 20. James Bracket of Greenland and Lucy Gerrish.
 July 6. Joseph Leavit of Wolfborough and Elizabeth Hodgden.
 " 20. Nathaniel Garland and Susanna Young both of Barrington.
 Aug. 3. Ebenezer Hall and Susanna Tibbetts both of Barrington.
 Sept. 21. Benjamin Church and Eunice Smith.
 Oct. 5. Ephraim Twombly and Abigail Wingate.
 Nov. 26. Robert Hanson and Patience Waldron both of Barrington.
 Dec. 4. John Murray of Northwood and Rose Canney.
 " 17. Ephraim Leighton of the Gore and Olive Perkins.
 " 19. Joseph Purnells and Abigail Pinkham.
 " 19. Benjamin Foss of Rochester and Judith Whitehouse.
 " 21. Thomas Wright Hale and Lydia Drew both of Barrington.
 1781. Jan. 22. John Garland and Mary Ham.
 Jan. 31. Samuel Heard Horn and Hannah Vicker.
 Feb. 6. William Tuttle and Anna Pinkham.
 " 16. Jonathan Henson and Alice Roberts.
 March 15. Adam Perkins and Abigail Tibbetts.
 May 2. John Titcomb and Sarah Ham.
 July 24. Jonathan Davis and Hannah Gerrish.
 Sept. 16. Francis Winkley Jun. of Barrington and Sarah Libbey.
 " 16. Disco Wentworth and Anna Libbey.
 " 24. John Bartlett and Esther Clark.
 Oct. 25. Fabian Holden and Elizabeth Foss.
 " 31. George Ricker and Abigail Snell.
 1782. Jan. 17. Ichabed Cook and Joanna Hartford.
 Jan. 17. George Roberts and Elizabeth Horn.
 April 4. Abraham Hanson and Susanna Odiorne.
 July 10. Jonathan Horn and Elizabeth Peaslee.
 Aug. 1. David Twombly and Sarah Garland.
 " 29. William Shannon and Eleanor Gerrish.
 Sept. 10. James Renick and Mary Kinsman.
 " 16. Paul Gerrish and Mary Dorset.
 Oct. 10. Jonathan Trickey and Lydia Pinkham.
 " 20. Daniel Whitehouse and Elizabeth Canney.
 Nov. 18. Benjamin Bennett of the Gore and Elizabeth Bell.
 Dec. 16. Stephen Lee of Durham and Hannah Waldron.
 1783. March 18. Nathaniel Noyes and Elizabeth Bickford.
 March 24. John Bennett Jun. of New Durham and Lydia Gage.
 June 29. Richard Canney and Deborah Emerson.
 July 2. James Young of Rochester and Mary Kimball.
 Sept. 25. Ebenezer Cook and Hannah Brown.
 Dec. 14. Joseph Richardson and Sarah Hanson.
 " 25. Nathaniel Evans and Parnel Coffin.
 1784. Jan. 18. John Noyes and Mary Hanson.
 Feb. 19. Hanson Hodgden and Mary Caldwell.
 March 1. John Wingate of Rochester and Susanna Canney.
 " 6. Mark Ricker of Cogshall and Susa Barker.
 " 7. Zearth Henderson and Elizabeth Henderson.

- March 14. David Twombly and Mary Horn.
 " 16. John Bragdon and Charity Howard.
 April 11. Peter Cushing and Hannah Hansen.
 June 10. Micah Emerson and Betsey Meserve.
 " 24. Edmund Thompson of Durham and Abigail Emerson.
 Sept. 9. Thomas Barrows and Anna Garland.
 " 23. Israel Ham of Rochester and Melitable Hayes of Madbury.
 " 30. Samuel Estes and Mary Kielle.
 Nov. 10. Nathaniel Cook and Bathsheba Hanson.
 " 11. William Ricker and Mary Tripe.
 " 25. Joseph Drew and Sarah Conner.
 " 30. Daniel Twombly and Priscilla Nute.
 Dec. 5. James Smith of Durham and Eleanor Waldron.
 " 21. Daniel Randel and Rachel Hussey both of Somersworth.
 " 23. Thomas Young of New Durham and Thomasin Hayes.
 1785. Jan. 13. Joseph Stimson and Mary Crockett.
 Feb. 6. Amos Peaslee and Lydia Ham.
 " 17. Isaac Brown of Rochester and Lois Gage.
 March 24. Ephraim Ham Jun. and Hannah Kielle.

Dover, December 1, 1785. I do certify that the list of marriages contained in the four preceding pages is a true Record of the Persons Joined together in marriage since the beginning of the year 1777, by me,

JEREMY BELKNAP, *Minister of Dover.*

The foregoing Returns were formerly made to the former Town Clerk, but not recorded. Therefore it has been entered as above by the Reverend Mr. Belknap and examined by

JOHN B. HANSON, *Town Clerk.*

A return of marriages given in by the Reverend Jeremy Belknap, are as follows:—

1785. Sept. 13. Stephen Nason and Mary Brown.
 Nov. 7. Benjamin Roberts of Rochester and Sarah Stevens.
 " 13. Amos Cogswell and Lydia Wallingford. [*Aute*, vol. v. p. 206.]
 Dec. 11. Richard Waldron and Sarah Ticcumb.
 1786. Jan. 8. Daniel Cushing and Thomasin Hayes.
 Jan. 19. Solomon Lowel and Sarah Heard.
 1788. Dec. 7. John P. Gilman and Elizabeth Hanson."

EARLY SETTLERS IN EXETER, N. H.—DIVISION OF LANDS.

[Communicated by Hon. JOHN WENTWORTH, LL.D., of Chicago, Ill.]

THE following is a copy of the record of "A division of the upland from the cove against Rocky Point to the crook next on this side Mr. Hilton's." The order for the division was passed in 1639. The record is without date; but the next date on the record is 1643. So the names were those of residents of Exeter, N. H., at some time between 1639 and 1643. The division was of the lands upon the river between Hilton's (now South New Market) and Rocky Point; which is about south from Exeter village in the opposite direction from Wheelwright's creek.

May not the basis of this division be an object of importance to genealo-

gists? There are in all thirty-three names. Eleven, or one-third of these, got four acres and twenty pools. Suppose we call this amount representative of two shares, and say that this was for a man who had a wife but no children. Is there any authority for saying that any of these eleven men had children at that date? There were three others who got three shares; say, for man, wife and one child. There was one who got four shares, for man, wife and two children. There were three who got five shares, four who got six, one who got seven, one who got ten, one fourteen and one sixteen. There was one, Abner, perhaps a single man, and more like a servant, who got nothing. Possibly his surname and the amount had faded from the paper. A share was two acres and ten pools or rods. A man may have drawn land for other members of his family as well as for his children.

There were six who had an amount of land which was not a multiple of two acres and ten pools. This was generally where the land was given in the largest quantity and may have been owing to quality or location, or to an error in keeping or preserving the records. There must have been some basis for establishing a multiple of two acres and ten pools for the proportion of so many of the settlers. Now, if it should appear that this proportion indicated the size of a man's family at that time, it would be an important genealogical point gained.

If we call the two Littlefields one and the same person (and they may have been father and son), all but Stanion, Goose, Mower, Blackwall, Compton, Willis, Abner and Montague, eight in all, were members of the original combination. There was a John Compton, of Roxbury, Mass., in 1634, and of Boston in 1637.

Of the members of the original combination of 1639, it does not appear that George Walton, Christopher Helme, Darby Field, Francis Mathews, Ralph Hall, Robert Seward, Thomas Wilson, Henry Roby, Thomas Crowley, Christopher Lawson, George Barlow, eleven in all, had any land given them in this division. Now, were these eleven single men, or had they thus early moved from Exeter?

The words in brackets, as well as the number of shares in the following, are the author's and not of record.

Mr. [Anthony?] Stanion

27 acres 135 pools.

On and abutting upon the river eastward and the other end running up into the maine sixty-four pools in length.—And all below running and abutting the same way.

Mr. [Isaac?] Gross	28 acres 140 pools—14 shares.
Goodman [Samuel?] Walker	4 — 20 — 2 shares.
Goodman [William?] Mower	22 — 140 —
Thomas Leavitt	4 — 20 — 2 shares.
Goodman [William?] Coole	12 — 60 — 6 shares.
William Wentworth	4 — 20 — 2 shares.
Edward Rishworth	4 — 20 — 2 shares.
Robert Smith	6 — 30 — 3 shares.
Goodman [Francis?] Littlefield ¹	4 — 20 — 2 shares.
Goodman [William?] Wenbourne	7 — 40 —
Jeremiah Blackwall	4 — 20 — 2 shares.

¹ The two Littlefields here given may refer to Edmund and one of his sons, probably Francis, the eldest. See Savage. The prefix of "Goodman" is at both their names, it will be noticed.

George Rawbone	4	—	20	—	2 shares.
Goodman [Godfrey?] Dearborne	10	—	50	—	5 shares.
Mr. [Nicholas?] Needham	12	—	60	—	6 shares.
Goodman [Henry?] Elkins	4	—	20	—	2 shares.
Goodman [John?] Cranme	8	—	40	—	4 shares.
Goodman [Edmond?] Littlefield	21	—	00	—	
Thomas Wright [or Wight]	6	—	30	—	3 shares.
James Walles	10	—	90	—	
Mr. [Philemon?] Pormott	14	—	70	—	7 shares.
William Wardell	10	—	50	—	5 shares.
Goodman [John?] Compton	12	—	60	—	6 shares.
Thomas Wardell	12	—	60	—	6 shares.
Goodman [Thomas?] Pettett	6	—	30	—	3 shares.
Goodman Willis [or Willix]	4	—	20	—	2 shares.
Goodman [Richard?] Bulger	4	—	20	—	2 shares.
Mr. [Richard?] Morris	33	—	00	—	16 shares.
Mr. [Rev. John?] Wheelwright	80	—	00	—	
Robert Read	9	—	50	—	
Griffine Montague	10	—	50	—	5 shares.
Abner	00	—	00	—	
Mr. [Augustus?] Storr	20	—	100	—	10 shares.

On the margin of the sheet containing the above division is written the following in a different and later hand :

"Noate here a great mistake in this Record, viz.: every aker herein mentioned stands but for half an aker, as atests Robert Booth
Sept. 26, 1760.

About the same time, the marshes were divided; but the proportions are not so systematically given. The names mentioned in the division of the marshes, not in the above, were "Goodman Smart" [probably John, mentioned by Savage], "Or pastor" [Rev. John Wheelwright, of course], "Goodman Wilson" [undoubtedly Thomas of the combination] and "William Hilton."

It will be noticed that to some of the names above there is no prefix. Merely the Christian name is given. Others are called "Mr." and still others "Goodman." Rev. John Wheelwright was "Mr." William Wentworth, who a half a century afterwards (as late as 1693) was preaching at the same place to them, or at least to their descendants, was neither "Mr." nor "Goodman."¹ Christened in England in 1615-16, he was probably among the youngest of the settlers, and probably married, but without children. Undoubtedly those whose names had no prefix were quite young. It is not known where William Wentworth married nor who was his wife.

¹ The distinction between "Mr." and "Goodman" will be found in Felt's *History of Salem*, vol. i. p. 165; Drake's *Boston*, p. 111, and in a number of other works.—ED.

BIRTH DAYS AND ANNIVERSARIES OF BIRTH.—These terms are often used as synonymous, but they are not so. The day on which a person is one year old is the *first* anniversary of his birth and his *second* birth day. Those who call the golden anniversary of one's birth the fiftieth birth day, as is frequently done, forget to reckon as a birth day the day on which the person is born, in other words the true birth day.

J. W. D.

THE FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN
CHARLESTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown, Mass.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. page 135

1674. — Page 12 (369) concluded. —

Dec: 27. Mrs Joanna Davison was, wth ye consent of ye Brethren, forgiven, Absolved; | & restored to communion:.

the same day also it was voted that *Jⁿ Loudon* for his incorrigibleness in his sin of *Drunknesse*, since his being | publicly admonished, shall be censured wth *excommunication* | carried in ye affirmative nemine contradicente, & wth ye *lifting* | up of *hands* as ye signe of the bretherens consent:.

167 $\frac{1}{2}$:
January. 10. *John Loudon* was *excommunicated*, with ye consent of the | brethren, for his incorrigibleness in his sin of drunknesse:.

[About $\frac{1}{3}$ of p. 12, blank at end.]1680.
Sept. 12. — Page 13 (368.) —

G. Jⁿ Swett a memb^r of y^e ch^h of Newbury, w^o formerly had communion wth this ch^h, & for y^e sin of *drunkenness* had lately been | denied it, to make way for his communion wth us, & made his confes- | sion of his sin publicly, & had ¹thereupon satisfaction as to y^t offence testified | to him by this church, so far as we were offended wth him.

168 $\frac{1}{2}$:
March. 8. [About $\frac{2}{3}$ of p. 13 is blank, the above record being at the top, and that following at the foot.]

Voted & concurred in by y^e c^h y^t *mens relations* (their own pro- | nouncing their having been constantly found inconvenient) | be for y^e fut^{re} read: nemine contradicente. T. S.

[Page 13 is in small sized, cramped writing, by T[homas] S[hepard], Jr. [?]]

— Page 14 (367.) —

1688.
10^m. 9th Charles Morton pastor

—y^e Church stopt, & the following Declaraōn was | Read by y^e pastor upon Desire of m^r *Solomon phips*.

Whereas there hath been a sinfull contention between | m^r John fowle & me Solomon phips Unto which | I my self gave occasion. And which Did on the 4th | of August last past (being the Day before the | Sacrament) break out Into an open Scandalous | Quarrel in the High way where in my behaviour | was very unchristian & sinfull both in Words | & Deeds to the Just offense of Sober & Godly | persons; And I have Aggravated my fault | by Endeavouring to Excuse & Justify my self. | And by unsutable carriage of my self towards | som of my Christian

¹ These words are interlined.

NOTE.—Pages 14, 15, and nearly all of page 16 are written by "Charles Morton, pastor" (1686-98), with pale ink, in running hand not remarkable for its elegance. The ink on portions of 15 and 16 is becoming very faint in color.

friends, That have Laboured | with me to Convinse me of my fault, for all which | I doe now See Just cause to Condemn my self.

I doe Heartily *acknowledg* my folly & sin | In my words & Actions; And I doe Humbly | begg of my Christian Brethren to forgive me; | And that they wil pray to the God that of his Infir- | mity nite mercy, he will, for the Sake of Jesus Christ | pardon myne Iniquity & purge away my Sin; | And Give me grace for the future Soe to watch over | my Spirit, my Tongue & Actions, That I may | Adorn that Holy Gospell which I feare may have | suffered By my former foolish and sinfull | Demeanour of my self.

m^r phips owned this to be His. And therewth | The Church was *Satisfyed*.

— Page 15 (366.) —

Ch: Morton pastor

1689.

m D

5. 28.

Whereas a Letter bearing Date 1689. 1. 30. was | Directed from the Ch: of Christ in Dorchester, to | the Ch: of Christ in Charles Town concerning Two | children of y^e s^d ch: in *Dorchester*, & now having | Removed their Habitations to Charlestown, namely | *James Capen*, & Experience Holiar. In which Letter | concerning the sayd Experience Holiar are these words | ‘[And wheras Experience Holiar hath Lapsed by the | sin of ‘fornication with her Husband in Your Town | before their ‘marriage; She by her Letters having | signified to us, her ‘sens of & sorrow for the Same; | we (Judging it Expedient ‘she should show her Repen- | tance eminently there, where ‘she scandalously com- | mitted her sin) doe therefor Appoynt ‘her by these | presents to offer her penitent Confession to be | ‘publicly Read (if you soe please) And by her to | be personally owned among Your Selves; wh ch, If | it be to your ‘satisfaction we Entreat You publicly | to manifest the same ‘unto her; And that therein | we alsoe Shall Rest Satisfyed.]’ Accordingly | she gave in her Confession, which was Read in | the Church the 21st Day of this Month. And being | then approved, none excepting agaynst it, eyther | then or since; It was This 28th Day publicly | Read before the Whole Congregation; Owned by | her. And the Churches acceptance thereof signified | by y^e lifting up of hands. The Confession follow- | eth In These Words.

Whereas it hath pleased God as a punishment of | my former life To Leave me to fall into that great | & scandalous sin forbidden expressly in his holy word

— Page 16 (365.) —

word. (1 Cor: 6. 18. *flee fornication: Every sin | that man doth comit, is without the body: But he | that comitteth fornication Sinneth against his | own body*) And this; to the Great Dishonour of | God & to the wounding of my precious Soule | of which I hope The Lord hath given me a True | sense in some measure, so as to Abhorre the | filthynes thereof: As alsoe to know the more | of my owne Inability to stand in a Day or

Temp- | tation without the Help of Gods Grace. And | Ther-
for taking shame unto myself for the Same | I Doe Humbly
begg of my offended God the | pardon of my sin for the Sake
of my saviour | Jesus Christ; As alsoe the pardon of all Gods |
people for the great offense I have Justly given | them; And
lykewise Desire their prayers, | not only that the Example of
my fall may | be a profitable warning to all other vaine | & In-
considerate persons, But for me, that | I may have grace to walk
to Gods Glory & my | own Soules good, more than I have
Hitherto don. |

And farther my Humble Desire is to Enter | into Covenant
with God And this his people.

Experience Holiar.

1694

November 9 a Church meeting at w^h (y^e church being void of Deacons |
There were nominated m^r Joseph Kettle, m^r John Call, & m^r |
Samuel Kettl, And this nomination was by giving in their
votes | in writing—— Then Alsoe voted by the church, that
they | thought it needfull to call one to be Assistant in the work

— Page 17 (364.) —

of the ministry in order to office in this church. And for | that
end appoynted a church meeting y^e 23^d day of the month | at 9
of y^e clock in the morning

november 23. A church meeting wherein it was Voted, That the way |
of nomination of the person to be called as aforesaid. be | by
papers —— upon which the Church proceeded, and | nominated
& chose m^r Ebenezer pemberton.

1695.

April 28. Three *Deacons* (the church being then wholly Destitute) hav-
ing been | formerly & Regularly nominated, & Declared in the
whole congregation, | namely m^r William foster, m^r John Call,
& m^r Joseph Kettle | m^r foster Excused himself because of y^e
Infirmity of his age—and | therefore the other Two only, were
this day ordayned.

30. A meeting of y^e Church having been appoynted to be This
day (Tuesday) | at 9 in y^e morning, to consider of Lev^t John
Cutlers case, He appeared | And gave in a paper Intialed [An
account of m^r Mortons pceedings] | After much alteration &

August. 17. counsels private and publike he at last | gave in a pap wth w^{ch}
m^r Russell (who had been Reproached | by him) & y^e church
were satisfied.

1696

may 10 Sarah Cole widow was admonished for intemperate drinking.

memorandu'—That since my Last great sicknes (for about a yeare) | The
Deacons provided Transient help to preach one part of | the
Day.—My weaknes being more than ordinary manifest | This
Last winter (1696)—somtyme in January—Divers both | of
the Church & Town came together unto me. And Asked If | I
were willing to have a settled helper?—I Answered in the
Affirmative—Then they Asked me—what method, in order
therunto, I would Advise them, in which they should proceed? |
I Answered—first Ask Counsell of God—And then of wise
men.

feb: 11. 1696-7—Accordingly on this day we had a publique ffast, | L.
willard, & my self preaching—And other ministers—

— Page 18 (363.) —

Assisting in prayer—After this a Committee constituted | bot:
of the Church & Inhabitants were chosen to Act | herein—wh
made this Return to the whole Congregation. |

Charles Town feb: 18. 96-7

The Committee appoynted to wait upon the Elders at Boston | for
their Advise. Respecting a Suitable person for the | work of the
Ministry in Charles Town in Order to a | settlement—have Re-
ceived the Advise¹ | of the Major part of them, at their Meet-
ing at Boston | feb^r. 18. 1696-7—w^{ch} is as followeth

That m^r Ebenezer pemberton is a suitable person | for the
work of the Ministry in Charles Town, in order | to a settle-
ment there—

I D [?]—The Committee doe conclude & agree That the | In-
habitants doe Convene in this place on the next | fryday com-
fortnight at nine of the Clock in the forenoon | being the 12th
day of March next In order to a free | choyce in that affayre—
(a True Coppy Test: C Morton.

feb: 22^d. 1696-7—At a meeting of the Church of Christ | in Charles
Town orderly warned thereunto, at the hous of | m^r Charles
Morton—feb: 22^d 1696-7

Then agreed by the Brethren there present. That | whereas
They did formerly in the Yeare 1694 Novem^r 23 | vote & Nom-
inated m^r Ebenezer pemberton to be an | Assistant to M^r
Charles Morton as a settled help in the | work of the Ministry
—And wee² are soe wel satisfied in² what

— Page 19 (362.) —

They have Don herein as to [an erasure] com to a free and |
Jeneral vote with the Inhabitants at the Time appoynted | by
the Committee In order to a settled help to the Rev-rand | m^r
Charles Morton in the Work of the Ministry among us.

This above sayd paper was read to the
Inhabitants on March 12. 1696-7

A true coppie Test: Ch: Morton.

may. 9. 1697. y^e Church stopd. they voted. y^t y^e Co^mitte should |
bring in their Answer to y^e 3 churches Letters on the | next
Lords day— And at the same tyme | (may 9) voted & Declared
that they as a Church of | Christ had voted [altered thus from
“did vote”] m^r Simon Broad-street to be a | constant helper to
me (their aged pastour) in the | work of y^e ministry.
[The lower half of this page 19 is blank.]

— Page 20 (361.) —

Complaint being made, that y^e Widow Mary Eades | (a Co^m-
unicant of this chh) had committed y^e sin of | fornication.
1698. I (with some of y^e Bretheren) went to her once & | again,

¹ “w^{ch} is as followeth,” after “Advise,” is erased by inked lines in the original writing.

² The words “we” and “in” are interlined in the original writing.

but could not prevail with her to confess her | Sin; though there was sufficient proof of it she did | persist in y^e Denyal of it. Whereupon, I did on | Jan 8 inform ye chh what methods I had taken, & | how obstinate & impenitent ye offender was, & asked | whether they would consent, & said Eades should be publicly admonished of Her sin, which was readily granted. Accordingly I did ye next Lords day call her forth | & Solemnly¹ admonish her in ye | Name of christ. Jan. 15. 1698

[The lower half of this page 20 is blank.]

— Page 21 (360.) —

1704. The widow Sarah Cole, who by a church | censure was excluded from y^e Lords Supper | because of her scandalous Intemperance | was (having given satisfaction for her | offence) restored to the communion from | which she had been excluded.
- [About three quarters of the page, 21, blank.]

[Page 22 (359) entirely blank.]

— Page 23 (358.) —

- 1710 At a Meeting of the Church of Christ in Charlestown May. 3^d. | (being Wednesday) m^r Jonathan Cary was chosen to serve in the | office of a Deacon, who (modestly) accepted thereof.
1723. At a Meeting of the church of Christ in charlestown Juⁿe 5th (being | Wednesday) Capt Samuel Frothingham & M^r Jonathan Kettel | were chosen to serve in the office of a Deacon: who (modestly) | accepted of the Churches call thereunto.
1734. } At a Meeting of the Ch of Christ in Charlestown, It was |
Nov^r. 4. } Voted, That a Pall should be bought out of the ch stock |
Monday. } amounting to the Value of £60 more or less: and that | It should be let out in our own Town, & in the Towns | around us, requiring 10^s for Each Time: That It should | be kept by the Deacons; and that They should receive | 1^s Each Time for their Trouble in Letting of It. &c. |
- Mess^{rs}. Jenner & Lemmon together with the Deacons | were chosen a Committee to Purchase the Aforesaid | Funeral-Pall. It was Voted also at the same | meeting that £10 should be distributed to the poor | of the ch; as, & to whom, Their Rev^d Pastor, with | the Deacons should think fit, to be the Objects of It.
1739. The Rev^d M^r Thomas prentice was Install'd into the pastoral | Office in This ch on Wednesday 3 Oct^r 1739. The Ch^h that | were present & assisting in the Sacred Transaction, by their Elders | & Delegates, were (in Boston) There under the pastoral Care of the | Rev^d. D^r Colman &c D^r Sewal &c & m^r. well-fleld [?] &c: and the ch^h of | Christ in Cambridge & in Medford
1752. At a Meeting of the Ch of Christ in Charlestown 5 Feb: being | wednesday: m^r michael Briden, & m^r. Thomas Symes | were chosen to serve in the Office of a Deacon: & when it | was offered to Them, They (Modestly) accepted of the Ch^h Call | There unto

¹ The words "call her forth, &" here follow erased by pen marks, at entry apparently.

1763

At a Meeting of the Ch of Christ in Charlestown 21. Jan^y, being | Fryday, M^r William Kettell & M^r John Frothingham were | chosen to serve in the office of a Deacon; & when it was propos'd | to Them They (modestly) accepted of the ch^r Call Thereunto. NB | The Ch voted to choose Three & They accordingly chose m^r David | Cheever also to the same office, but He desir'd to be excus'd | & did not accept of it:

[Page 24 (357) contains a record of Baptisms, 1730-1.]

— Page 25 (356.) —

The Rev'd M^r Joseph Stevens was Ordained A Minister of Christ & a | Pastour of the church in Charlestown, Octo^br 13, 1713 (being Tuesday) By the Rev'd | D^r Increase Mather, who gave the sacred charge, & by the Rev'd D^r Cotton | Mather (who gave the Right Hand of Fellowship) with the Revd M^r Tho. | Barnard, the Rev'd M^r William Brattle, & My Self, who Assisted in the | Laying on of Hands. |

The Rev'd M^r. Hall Abbot was Ordain'd to the Work of the Ministry & a | Pastor of this church on wednesday February 5th 1723-4, by the | Rev'd D^r. Cotton Mather & the Revd, M^r Benj. Wadsworth (who | gave the right hand of Fellowship (& the Revd. M^r Peter Thacher, & the | Revd M^r. Joseph Sewall, who Assisted in the Laying on of Hands.

[The remainder of this page is filled with record of Baptism 1729-30, entered reversely.]

Records of church censures, votes, &c., in this book end here

FOSTERS OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

[Communicated by EDWARD J. FORESTER, M.D., and W. S. APPLETON, A.M.]

WILLIAM FOSTER, the founder of this family, was admitted to the Church of Charlestown, 15 (6) 1652. Savage thinks he was of Boston, 1644, with wife Susanna, but proof of this is wanting. His English origin is also unknown, but he may have been the passenger of his name in the *Hercules* from Southampton, in 1634, and he may have been son of Richard Foster, of Romsey in Hampshire, baptized there 22 January, 1615. William Foster, of Charlestown, was aged *about* 80 at his death, while this identification would make him 83, which is hardly inconsistent, and it may be noticed that his grandson Richard is called 82 on his tombstone, when he was really but little over 80. This, however, is mere conjecture. We know that William Foster had for wife Anne, daughter of William Brackenbury, of Charlestown and Malden, and that she was admitted to the Church, 23 (7) 1652. He was a sea captain, and in 1669 master of the *Dolphin*. Mather in his *Magnalia*, III. 183, has this mention of him. It is found in the Life of the Rev. John Eliot.

"There was a Godly Gentleman of Charlestown, one Mr. Foster, who with

his Son, was taken captive by *Turkish Enemies*. Much Prayer was employed, both privately and publickly, by the good People here, for the Redemption of that Gentleman; but we were at last informed, that the Bloody Prince, in whose Dominions he was now a Slave, was resolved that in his Life-time no Prisoner should be released; and so the Distressed Friends of this Prisoner now concluded, *Our Hope is lost!* Well, upon this, Mr. *Elliot*, in some of his next Prayers, before a very solemn Congregation, very broadly beg'd, *Heavenly Father, work for the Redemption of thy poor Servant Foster; and if the Prince which detains him will not, as they say, despise him as long himself lives, Lord, we pray thee to kill that cruel Prince; kill him, and glorify thy self upon him.* And now behold the answer. The poor Captiv'd Gentleman quickly returns to us that had been mourning for him as a lost Man, and brings us News, that the Prince which had hitherto held him, was come to an *Untimely Death*, by which means he was now set at Liberty."

The date of this captivity is fixed by John Hull, who wrote in his diary 1671, "Sber 21. We received intelligence that William Foster, master of a small ship, was taken by the Turks as he was going to Bilbao with fish. (He was redeemed, and came home 9ber. 1673.)" His good social position is shown by the fact that his Isaac stood first in rank in a class of eleven at Harvard College. He died at Charlestown, 8 May, 1698, and his widow, 22 Sept., 1714, in her 86th year.—In his will he mentioned his "kinswoman Elenor Davis in England, and her Daughter, Mary Davis." The town records thus mention his death. "William Foster Navegar^t. aged about 9 years dyed May 8, 1698."

William and Anne Foster had these children:—

2. i. ISAAC,² born about 1652.
 - ii. JOHN,² born 15 July, 1656; died 13 Dec., 1659.
 - iii. ANNE,² bapt. 5 Sept., 1658; married Eleazer Phillips, of Charlestown, died 1 Dec., 1695.
 - iv. MARY,² bapt. 6 May, 1660; married 8 Aug., 1676, James Smith; he died 18 Sept., 1678, and she married 18 April, 1681, Timothy Phillips, and died 30 April, 1755.
 3. v. RICHARD,² born 10 August, 1663.
 - vi. ELIZABETH,² born 5 April, 1665; married 5 July, 1692, Isaac Goose, or Vergoose, of Boston, as his second wife.
 4. vii. JOHN,² born 10 August, 1666.
 - viii. DEBORAH,² born 23 Feb., 1668; died 22 April, 1668.
2. ISAAC,² Rev. (*William*^t), graduated at Harvard College in 1671; was probably the son taken prisoner with his father; was admitted to the Church of Charlestown, 28 October, 1677; made Freeman of the Colony 2 October, 1678; and Fellow of Harvard College 22 May, of the same year; as a candidate for settlement was sought by several churches, and in 1680 became minister of the Church at Hartford, Connecticut; married the same year, Mehitable, daughter of Samuel Wyllis, of Hartford, widow of Daniel Russell, of Charlestown; he died 20 Aug. 1682, and Rev. Simon Bradstreet, of New London, thus notices the event in his journal. "Mr. Isaac Forster pastor of y^e old chh at Hartford dyed. He was aged about 30, a man of good Abilities. His death has made such a breach y^t will not easily bee made up." His widow married, thirdly, Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, his successor in the church of Hartford. Isaac and Mehitable Foster had one child, a daughter:—

ANN,² born
of Hartford.

; m. 29 Nov., 1699, Rev. Thomas Buckingham,

3. RICHARD² (*William*¹), was born at Charlestown 10 August, 1688; married 4 May, 1686, Parnell, daughter and only child of Isaac and Mary (Nowell) Winslow, of Charlestown; in 1706 was called captain; died in 1745, and his widow in 1751. They had children:—
- i. PARNELL,² born 23 Feb., 1687; died 11 Nov., 1687.
 - ii. RICHARD,² born 28 Nov., 1689; died 11 Feb., 1694.
 - iii. MARY,² born 16 Feb., 1692; married 9 Dec., 1712, Samuel Cary, died 23 Dec., 1718.
 - iv. RICHARD,² born 23 March, 1694.
 - v. PARNELL,² born 25 Aug., 1696; married John Codman, died 15 Sept., 1752.
 - vi. ANN,² born 8 Nov., 1699; married 6 Nov., 1721, Rev. Daniel Perkins, of Bridgewater.
 - vii. SARAH,² born 16 Nov., 1701; married 19 July, 1723, Dr. Peter Calk, of Charlestown; he died 11 Oct., 1735, and she within a year.
 - viii. ISAAC,² born 30 Jan., 1704.
 - ix. ELIZABETH,² born 21 Aug., 1706; married Timothy McDaniel, of Boston, afterwards of Charlestown.
 - x. KATHARINE,² born 6 April, 1713; died 11 Feb., 1716.
4. JOHN² (*William*¹), was born at Charlestown 10 Aug., 1666; was a mariner, and styled Captain; went to Barbadoes 1690; married 31 May, 1692, Sarah Richardson of Newbury; after her death he married in Boston, 12 Sept., 1718, Esther Lothrop. He died 14 June, 1723, and his widow married, 12 Sept., 1726, Francis Norwood, of Gloucester. He had children:—
- i. ABIGAIL,² born 20 April, 1693; married 1st, Jabez Salter, 2d, Edward Cruft.
 - ii. SARAH,² born 31 Aug., 1696; died 15 March, 1698.
 - iii. MARY, born 15 Aug., 1698; m. 1st, Robert Nowell, 2d, Samuel White.
 - iv. ELIZABETH,² born _____; married 13 Nov., 1735, John Smart, and lived in Boston, and secondly, 14 Feb., 1740, Sendall Williams.
5. RICHARD³ (*Richard*², *William*¹), was born in Charlestown 23 March, 1694; was quite a prominent citizen; held the office of High Sheriff for Middlesex county for more than forty years, resigning which, he in 1764 appointed Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the same county, in which office he continued until his death, which took place 29 Aug., 1774. He was twice married; his first wife was Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah Emerson, who died 16 Nov., 1724, aged 29; he married secondly, 21 October, 1725, Mary, daughter of John and Sarah Foye, who died 26 Oct., 1774, aged 72 years. His children were:—
- i. SARAH,⁴ bapt. 4 May, 1718; married 22 March, 1733, Samuel Bradstreet.
 - ii. RICHARD,⁴ born 8 Oct., 1720; died 22 Jan., 1722.
 - iii. MARY,⁴ bapt. 4 Nov., 1722; married 18 June, 1741, John Breed, 2d John White.
 - iv. KATHERINE,⁴ born 16 Aug., 1724; died, aged 5 months.
 - v. ELIZABETH,⁴ born 17 Sept., 1726; married 9 Dec., 1748, David Cheever, died before 1760.
 - vi. RICHARD,⁴ born 17 Feb., 1728; probably died young, as he is not named as an heir.
 - vii. PARNELL,⁴ born 24 Aug., 1729; married 13 Oct., 1763, Richard Boylston.
 - viii. HANNAH,⁴ bapt. 28 Feb., 1731; married 22 Nov., 1753, Eben Kent, Jr.
 - ix. WILLIAM,⁴ bapt. 17 Dec., 1732; probably died young, as he is not named as an heir.
 - x. MARGARET,⁴ born 19 May, 1734; died 15 Dec., 1789, unmarried.
 - xi. ANN,⁴ born 24 July, 1736; married 29 Oct., 1767, John Austin, Jr.
 - xii. KATHERINE,⁴ bapt. 19 March, 1758; married John Sprague, of Lancaster.

- xiii. ABIGAIL,⁴ bapt. 27 Jan., 1739; married 22 Sept., 1765, Isaac Godman.
 xiv. JOHN,⁴ bapt. 5 April, 1711; probably died young, as he is not named as an heir.
 xv. MARTHA,⁴ bapt. 27 June, 1742.

6. ISAAC³ (*Richard*,² *William*¹), was born in Charlestown, 20 Jan., 1701; was a sea captain, making frequent voyages between Boston and Europe; in 1765 was called merchant; he was quite a prominent citizen of Charlestown, and his name often occurs in Frothingham's History of the town; he married, 24 Aug., 1732, Eleanor, daughter of William and Eleanor (Jenner) Wyer; died 27 Dec., 1781; his widow died 5 March, 1798, aged 84. No probate of his estate is to be found. Their children were:—

7. i. WILLIAM,⁴ born 27 May, 1733.
- ii. ISAAC,⁴ bapt. 28 May, 1738; died young.
8. iii. ISAAC,⁴ born 28 Aug., 1740.
- iv. THOMAS,⁴ bapt. 27 Dec., 1741; probably died young, not being named in 1751 as an heir of his grandfather William Wyer.
- v. EDWARD,⁴ bapt. 6 May, 1741, probably died young, not being named in 1751 as an heir of his grandfather William Wyer.
- vi. ELEANOR,⁴ born 4 Aug., 1746; married 30 Oct., 1769, Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, of Portland, Me.
- vii. RICHARD,⁴ bapt. 4 Dec. 1748; probably died young, not being named in 1751 as an heir of his grandfather William Wyer.

7. WILLIAM⁴ (*Isaac*,³ *Richard*,² *William*¹), was born in Charlestown, 27 May, 1733; graduated at Harvard University in 1752; was styled Doctor on various deeds, &c. He died 3 Dec., 1759. Administration on his estate was granted to his father Isaac, merchant, 29 Oct., 1765.

8. ISAAC⁴ (*Isaac*,³ *Richard*,² *William*¹), was born in Charlestown, 28 Aug., 1740; graduated at Harvard University in 1758. He then began the study of medicine under Dr. Lloyd, of Boston, and completed his studies in England. In his profession he achieved considerable reputation, had a large practice, and numbered among his pupils, Doctors Bartlett, Welch and Eustis. He was a staunch patriot, and a prominent man in the town meetings of the day, his name appearing upon several committees. He was elected a delegate to the convention in the county of Middlesex in Aug., 1774, and a member of the first Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in October of the same year. In 1775 he was appointed a surgeon, was for some months at the head of the Military Medical Department, while General Ward held command in Cambridge. After the battle of Concord he gave up a large private practice to attend to the wounded. He was appointed by the committee of safety, to attend the men wounded at the battle of Bunker's Hill. Soon after was appointed surgeon of the State Hospital. General Washington, on the discovery of the treachery of Dr. Church, appointed him in October, Director General *pro tem.* of the American Hospital Department. In 1777 the office of Deputy Director General of Hospitals was established, and he was chosen by Congress to this office, having charge of the eastern department. This office was abolished in 1780, and of course Dr. Foster was left out of the service. His health had suffered so much by fatigue and exposures, that he lived but a short time longer.

In the *Atlantic Monthly* for May, 1859, under the title of "A Bundle of old Letters," there is given a short sketch of his life and public ser-

3. views, together with over a dozen letters written by him, from various places, 1776-79, principally to his wife, in which reference is made to the state of affairs, and many incidents of the day are recorded.

He lived on the northwest corner of Main and Henley streets.

He married, 4 July, 1765, Martha, daughter of Thaddens Mason, of Cambridge. She died 21 Sept., 1770, aged 27, and he married again 8 Sept., 1771, Mary, daughter of Richard Russell, of Charlestown. He died 27 Feb., 1782, probably in Boston. His will is dated 1 Aug., 1780, and proved 19 April, 1782. Suffolk Probate Records.

His widow married, 8 June, 1783, John Hurd, of Boston, as his second wife, and died 14 January, 1786, aged 37. His children were:—

- i. MARTHA,^b born 11 May, 1766; died 4 May, 1768.
- ii. ELEANOR,^b born 4 Nov., 1767.
- iii. MARTHA,^b born 19 Sept., 1769; not mentioned in her father's will.
- iv. NANCY,^b born
- v. MARY BEAL,^b bapt. 23 Aug., 1774; married William Pratt, of Boston, mariner.

Besides the foregoing, the only other Fosters who appear in Charlestown prior to 1775 are the following, arranged alphabetically.

Abraham, Jr., of Boston, married Elizabeth Davis, 4 Nov., 1742. He was a great grandson of Reginald, of Ipswich.

Abraham, son of the above, bapt. 2 Dec., 1744.

Edward and family from Lexington, were named 1732.

Hopstill married Elizabeth, daughter of Solomon Phipps, Jr., 15 Nov., 1705.

Hopstill, of Boston, married Susannah Wood, 2 Nov., 1769.

Jonathan, of Medford, married Susannah, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Adams) Tufts, born 31 Jan., 1756.

Nathaniel, of Chelmsford, married 29 April, 1701, Frances Lovejoy, of Andover.

Randall, married Sarah White, a widow, 19 Oct., 1665. It is conjectured that this may have been Reginald, Sen., of Ipswich.

Timothy, of Dorchester, married Relief, widow of John Dowse.

Thomas, married Katharine Bartlett, 9 Dec., 1792.

Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham above, bapt. 18 Nov., 1744.

Hannah, of Chelmsford, married Benjamin Barrett, 18 June, 1705.

Hannah, from York, at Charlestown, 1736, sessions.

Hepzibah, from Billerica, at Charlestown, 1736, sessions.

Prudence, sister of Timothy, married Ebenezer Swan, 23 Dec., 1707.

Sarah, married John Bell, 12 Dec., 1774, both of Billerica.

—, married William Faulkner, of Charlestown, in Medford, 1733.

She was of Irish parentage, her given name not obvious on the record.

MOSELEY, Rev. Samuel. [*N. E. H. & G. Reg.* Vol. vii. page 339.] Mr. Moseley's fifth child was Anna, b. May 23, 1746; m. Dea. Daniel Dunham, Dec. 17, 1767; obt. March 6, 1815, in Manlius, co. Onondaga, N. Y. The writer hereof, her grandson, saw her expire. Deacon Dunham's residence in Connecticut was Lebanon Crank, now Columbia. Their descendants are very numerous all over the Union.

Mr. Moseley's 10th child was Abigail, not Elizabeth, was born Nov. 19, 1756; m. Dr. John Clark, of Windham, Dec. 13, 1781; obt. in Lebanon, co. Madison, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1834. Her descendants also are numerous, one of whom resides in Boston, Mrs. A. Smith.

Oswego, N. Y.

EDWIN W. CLARKE.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF
CONNECTICUT—WITH NOTES.

[Communicated by Mr. HARRY H. EDES, of Charlestown, Mass.]

XXIV.

LETTER FROM CAPT. BENJAMIN NEWBURY TO SECRETARY ALLYN,
RESPECTING INDIAN TROUBLES AT HADLEY.

LOUEING broth^r y^r from y^e councill 26th justand¹ received whereby I understand Major Talcott is intended towards narrowgansitt.² I haue could haue binne glad yf it had binne oth^rwise. sir on Thursday morning y^r was Alarum at Hadly³; his⁴ man was shott at goeing to y^e mill⁵ and p^resently after fowre men more being sent foerth as a scout to discover were also shott at by seaven or eight indians and narrowly escaped; the Indians made severall shots at y^e mill but thorow gods goodnes none was hurt. we being sent [for ?] drew all over⁶ & togeth^r wth severall of y^e towne went foerth to mill; saw many tracks and also where y^e indians Lay y^r Ambushments as we judged but could not finde the Indians so as to make any thing of it; some sd they saw some but so kept of that we could not come at them; we found where they had newly kild nine horses yong and olde and to be feard have driven away severall cattle y^t could not be found. I much doubt yf some effectual course be not taken much Loss of cattle If not of men will soon be in these parts. our being hear as garrison cannot p^reserve y^e cattle neither can we pursue after to releive them but wth great hazard. the Lord guide you in all waighty concerns before you wth humble respects to yo^r and service to y^e Honord deputy: Gover wth y^e rest take leaue remaining

Northampton

May 26th

76

(Superscribed)

yo^r to serue & comand

Ben: Newbury [Note 1.]

(filed)

Capt. Newbury May 26
1676for y^e worshipthCap^{tn} JohnAllyn att Hartford

these

¹ No mention is made of this letter in the printed journal of the Council of War. The letter is printed verbatim with the addition of punctuation marks, of which there are none in the original.

² Of John Talcott we have already spoken—*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 174. He was appointed, by the General Court, May 15, 1676, Commander-in-chief with the rank of Major, of the force consisting of 350 men which was then ordered to be raised for the defence of the colony. His instructions, printed in Conn. Col. Rec. ii. 444, order him to march first to Norwich.

³ May 26, 1676, the date of Capt. Newbury's letter, occurred on Friday: consequently the "alarum" must have taken place on the morning of May 25th. We never met with any mention of this affair till the original of Capt. Newbury's letter was placed in our hands, nor have we since, though we have made diligent inquiry for further information concerning the attack.

⁴ We are at a loss to know to whom the pronoun refers. Undoubtedly the name of the person was omitted through inadvertence.

⁵ This mill was built in 1670, and was situated about three miles north of the village of Hadley, in a lonely spot on Mill river. Judd tells us, in his history of that town, that a small garrison was kept in this mill during Philip's war, though sometimes it consisted of only two or three men. It was burnt in September, 1677, by a party of Indians who made an attack on Hatfield.

⁶ It will be remembered that Northampton, where Capt. Newbury made his headquarters, is situated on the west bank of the Connecticut, directly opposite Hadley.

NOTE 1.

Captain Benjamin Newbery took a prominent part in the political and military affairs of the colony. His father, Thomas Newbery, was one of the earliest settlers of Dorchester, Mass., and one of its largest landed proprietors; he died in 1636, on the eve of his departure with his family for Connecticut, leaving a widow with her two sons Benjamin and Thomas, and two daughters, Mary, who married Daniel Clark¹; and Sarah, who married Henry Wolcott. Being well descended, wealthy and connected by marriage with some of the best families of the colony, the Newberys occupied an honorable position among their neighbors.

Benjamin Newbery married June 11, 1646, Mary, daughter of Matthew Allyn, and sister of Col. John Allyn², for thirty years the honored Secretary of the Colony. By her he had Mary, born March 10, 1647, married John Marshall in 1664, and had eight children; Sarah, born June 14, 1650, married Capt. Preserved Clapp, June 4, 1688; Hannah, born Dec. 22, 1652; Rebecca, born May 2, 1655; Thomas, born Sept. 1, 1657; Abigail, born March 14, 1659, married Ephraim Howard, Jan. 8, 1684; Margaret, born Oct. 23, 1662, married Return Strong, May 23, 1689; Benjamin, born April 20, 1669; and Hannah, born July 1, 1673, married John Wolcott. Dec. 17, 1703, died Oct. 17, 1718.

He was admitted to full communion with the church at Windsor, April 11, 1658. In 1662 he was chosen deputy from Windsor to the general court, and served at nearly every session till 1685, when he was chosen an assistant, to which office he had been often nominated—first in 1663. He was frequently a commissioner for Windsor. June 26, 1672, he was made second military officer of the county of Hartford under Capt. John Talcott; Aug. 7, 1673, on the breaking out of the troubles with the Dutch, he was appointed one of the "Grand Committee," afterwards known as the "Council of War," to whom, during the time intervening between the sessions of the general assembly, was delegated nearly all the authority vested in that body; Aug. 6, 1675, he was made Captain of one hundred dragoons, ordered to be raised in the county of Hartford. During Philip's war he rendered good service to the colony at Northampton, Hadley and elsewhere. At a meeting of the council of war on the 20th of May, 1676, on receiving intelligence of the great "Falls Fight," which occurred near Deerfield on the previous morning, Capt. Newbery was ordered to march to Northampton, at the head of eighty men, "upon Munday next," which was the 22d day of the month; and a letter from Northampton dated the 24th, gives an account of his movements up to the time of writing. He received from Andros a commission as justice of the peace, and died soon afterwards—Sept. 11, 1689. His widow survived him several years, and died Dec. 14, 1703.

Conn. Col. Doc. History of An. Windsor.

XXV.

LETTER FROM SECRETARY ALLYN TO GOV. ANDROS CONCERNING
INDIAN AFFAIRS.

honble Sr

Hartford July 3^d 1677.

The inclosed (having lyen a time for connayance) which³ will give your hono^r a meet acco^t of w^t is desired by vs all (as mediato^r of pease betwixt

¹ Vide ante, vol. xxii. p. 348.

² Ibid, vol. xxiii. pp. 172-3.

³ We think this word "which" occurs through the inadvertence of Secretary Allyn, as the sense seems to require its omission.

our freind Moquaes¹ & freind Uncus & other Indians who inhabit amongst the English here) Viz: speedily to attaine a right understanding of these late ouertures fro the Moquaes || by yo^r meanes returned to vs||² by the first opportunity that it may be done; Vpon w^{ch} we shall not slack our Vtmost endeavo^r to furth^r righteousnes & amicable behavio^r betweene all our freind Indians, as well Moquaes as others w^{ch} if something to effect be not p^rsently done vpoⁿ that acco^t: it may be feared new troubles in the Cuntry may arise w^{ch} may annoy more pts. than one & be more hardly reducible to a quiet accomodatioⁿ: Wee therefore intreat yo^r prudent dispatch in the p^rmisses, & significationⁿ by the first Vnto Your Honorⁿ most affectionate freinds & servants the Gou^r & Council of Connecticut H^{is} y^r order.

signed John Allen Sec^y

These for y^e Honrd Major Edman Andross Esq^r.
Governor of his Royall highness his Territories
in America at Forte James in N. Yorke
this dd last post last.

f^r his Ma^{ties} special service.

(filed) Connecticut

(also filed)

Letter to Gov^r Andross

a copy of a letter to

July 3^d 1677

Major Andross 27 Jan | 1677

XXVI.

RECOMMENDATION OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES FOR THE OBSERVANCE OF A GENERAL FAST.

At a meeting of the Commissioners at Hartford 5th. 7^{ber}. 1684, The Commissioners of the Collonys considering what need there is of our Solemne addresses to God by fervent prayer and Humiliation of ourselves thro^u the Country by reason of those rebukes and threatnings from Heaven which we are at p^rsent under, his hand being stretched out still. and also to implore Grace for and the powring out of his Spirit upon the rising Generation

Have thought meet to recommend it to the severall Governors that the 22^d day of October next may be observed as a day of solempne Humiliation to the end that we may meet together in united prayers at the throne of Grace for the more effectuall promoting of the work of Generall reformation so long discoursed of among ourselves (but greatly delayed) and that

¹ The Moquaes or Mohawks, though friendly to the English, were at variance with the Mohegans, of whom Uncas was sachem. In April, 1677, a delegation of the Mohegans was, at the instance of the Council of Hartford, sent to Albany to endeavor to establish friendly relations between their tribe and the Mohawks, but the latter could not be prevailed upon to extend their friendship to the Mohegans, whom they regarded with suspicion of intended treachery to their nation. A pedigree of Uncas is printed in vol. x. pp. 227-8 of this work.—See *Conn. Col. Records*, ii. 485, 492-5, 499, 502.

² We apprehend the words between || constitute a parenthetical sentence signifying the channel through which the "overtures" were received by the Connecticut Council; they were enclosed in a letter from Andross dated New York, April 3, 1677, but appear to have been in the form of a proposition of the Governor that Connecticut should "depute and send a ntt person" who might "say any thing [that] may bee proper from yourselfe or Colony to our Indvans, Maquaes &c." at Albany, whither Andross was about to go at the time of writing. In accordance with this proposal the Council commissioned Major John Pyncheon and James Richards to meet Andross and the Mohawks at Albany and "to desire his [Andross's] advice, assistance and counsell in the best way for treating the Maquaes" * * * that so a settled league of amity and friendship may be established between the English of these Colonies and the sd Maquaes." As stated in the preceding note, a delegation of Mohegans were sent to Albany at this time, but although the Mohawks renewed their professions of friendship to the English, the mission, so far as the Mohegans were concerned, was unsuccessful.—See *Conn. Col. Rec.*, ii. 492-3.

we may obtaine the favour of God for a further lengthning out of our tranquillity vnder the shadow of o^r soueraigne L^d: y^e King and that god would preserue his life, & establish his Crown in righteousness and peace, for y^e defence of y^e protestant Religion in all his dominions.

(filed)

Robert. Treat: President [Note 2.]

Recommended by y^e | Coniissioners of the Vnited | Colonyes that a Gen^l
fast | be solemnized 22^d: of | Octob^r next. |
concluded Sept: 5th: 1684. |

NOTE 2.

The Hon. Richard Treat, of Weathersfield, emigrated from England with wife Joan, and several children,¹ among whom was Robert, born about 1622. The son was twice married—first to Jane, only daughter of Edmund Tapp, one of the first settlers of Milford, who died April 8, 1703; and second to Elizabeth Bryan, a widow, Oct. 22, 1705, who died Jan. 10, 1705-6.

Colonel Robert Treat was chosen an assistant of New Haven colony as early as 1659; but after the union with Connecticut, though often put in nomination, did not carry an election to that office till 1673. During Philip's war he rendered the colony most important service; relieving Captain Mosely, who had marched from Deerfield to the relief of Captain Lothrop near Hadley, Sept. 18, 1675, when "the flower of Essex" were cut down by the Indians at Bloody Brook; and marching from Westfield to render aid to Springfield when set on fire by a force of several hundred Indians, in October, 1675. For these services and his defence of the towns on Long Island against the Dutch, he received the thanks of the assembly at its session in October, 1675, when he was appointed commander-in-chief of all the forces to be raised in Connecticut to act against the Indians.

At the election in May, 1676, Colonel Treat was chosen deputy-governor under William Leet, and held office till Mr. Leet's decease, when he was elevated to the chief magistracy—being inducted to the office in May, 1682. He was annually re-elected till 1698, when, "having grown old in the service of the colony," he was chosen deputy-governor under General Winthrop,² whose agency in England had rendered him very popular in the colony, and continued in office till 1708, when he retired from public life at the age of 86.

Colonel Treat was often a commissioner of the United Colonies, and in 1684 president of the board. He was also named one of the council of Andros, and served. On the overthrow of Sir Edmund, however, he resumed his authority as Governor of Connecticut.

It will be remembered that Governor Treat occupied the executive chair when Andros visited Hartford for the purpose of seizing the charter.³ Tradition says he participated in the debate upon the expediency of complying with the demands of Sir Edmund, representing the hardships and dangers suffered by the colonists at their first coming, and the blood and treasure expended in the defence of the patent which secured to them inestimable privileges; but as stated in a previous note,⁴ the charter was carried off before the assembly had reached a decision as to what course to pursue.

He died, full of years and honors, July 12, 1710. His monument is still standing in the Milford burying-ground.

Trumbull's *History of Connecticut*. *Colony Records*.

¹ Vide Goodwin's Genealogical Notes.

² Vide *ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 32.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. xxiii. p. 170-1, 455.

⁴ *Ibid.*

XXVII.

LETTER FROM GOV. FITZ JOHN WINTHROP TO REV. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE CONCERNING INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Deare Sr.

New London Nov. 21st: 1706.

I have the favour of your Letter and am glad you are got safe to Norwich, where Mr Christophers [Note 3] and Mr Smith will meete you to prosecute the order [Note 4] of the last Gen^l Assembly: I cannot in this hast, recolect any readfull Instructions, to what was concluded at New Haven; as I remember all that was thought necessary to recomend to yo^rselves, was conteyned in that order: he is a Wilde Beast of the Forrest; and it was not easy for the court to forsee all that might be necessary to propose to him and soe I think a great part of the busines was left to yo^r. discretion, upon the place to manage as should appeare best for the hon^r & Intrest of the Government. You will presently feale his Pulse and its Motion by those evell Planets that rule him: I am well assured of yo^r good disposition to the Intrest of the Country; & soe need onely Recomend to you the care of Colchester, as under present disadvantage, and it would be of good Consequence if this Treaty could be dispatched in tyme, to overtake one of the mast fleet put back to Boston by bad weather; and may be able to put to sea againe in a short tyme. I shall be very glad of your Company here, in your returne home; w^{ch} will be a full Conviction to every body of the old Proverbe that the farthest way about is the neerest way home.

I wish good succes to your indevoures in this Treaty and am Sincerely

yo^r affectionate serv^t

J: Winthrop.¹

pray Recomend me
To Mr. M^r. Woodard²
where I presume you
Lodg.

(filed) M^r Winthrop's
Letter to T. Woodridge.³

NOTE 3.

CHRISTOPHER CHRISTOPHERS, with wife Mary and three children, Richard, John and Mary, arrived at New London, from Barbados, about 1665, and there took up their residence.

Richard Christophers, mentioned in the governor's letter, in the text. the eldest of the three children, was born at Cherton Ferrers, Torbay, Devonshire, July 13, 1662;⁴ and January 26, 1681-2 married Lucretia, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Brewster) Bradley of New London. He was prominent in colony and municipal affairs: being an assistant; judge of the county court, and of the court of probate, in all of which offices he was succeeded by his son Christopher, who died February 5, 1728-9, leaving an estate amounting to £4468.

¹ In volume xxiii. page 32 of this work we gave a short account of Governor Fitz John Winthrop, who was the writer of this letter. He rarely if ever signed his name otherwise than as above.

² The Rev. John Woodward, of Norwich, and his lady are undoubtedly the individuals referred to. Mr. Woodward was ordained pastor of the church at Norwich, Dec. 6, 1699, and was dismissed Sept. 13, 1716.

³ Of the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge we shall give some account in a future number of the REGISTER. A genealogy of the family is already in print—*ante*, vols. vi. and vii.

⁴ Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*.

His wife having died January 7, 1690-1. Mr. Christophers married, Sept. 3d, following, as his second wife, Grace, daughter of John Turner, senior, of Scituate, Mass., who brought him a large family. She was a cousin of the first wife of Mr. Christophers, both having been grand-daughters of Jonathan Brewster.¹ He died June 9, 1726.

"MR. JUSTICE SMITH," as Nehemiah Smith, Jr., usually was styled, is the gentleman here mentioned. He was a son of Nehemiah Smith, one of the founders of Norwich in 1660. The son, who was born in New-Haven, and baptized there Oct. 25, 1646, resided in New-London and Groton; and represented the latter place in the General Assembly. He was a justice of the peace; and at a meeting of the governor and council, held at New-London, Aug. 13, 1715, at which time he was of Groton, he was appointed one of two overseers of the Indians and Indian affairs.

He married Lydia, daughter of Alexander Winchester, of Roxbury, Oct. 24, 1669. His death occurred in 1727, and he was buried at Pequonuck, in Groton.

CAPT. RICHARD BUSHNELL, of Norwich, who was the fourth member of the committee appointed by the assembly to confer with Owaneco, was a son of Richard and Mary (Maryn) Bushnell, of Saybrook, born in September, 1652. He married, Dec. 7, 1672, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Adgate, by whom he had Ann, born Dec. 4, 1674; Caleb, May 26, 1679; Benajah, May 4, 1681; and Elizabeth, Jan. 31, 1684-5. Capt. Bushnell was a justice of the peace; deputy from Norwich 1706-16; clerk of the Lower House 1707-12; and Speaker of the House of Representatives 1713-15. He died Feb. 27, 1726-7.

Caulkins's *History of New-London*.

NOTE 4.

This order, passed in October, 1706, was in the following words:—"This Assembly doth desire and ingower the worshipfull Richard Christophers, Esq^r, and the Rever^d. Mr. Timothie Woodbridge, with Mr. Nehemiah Smith and Capt. Richard Bushnell, as a committee for and in behalfe of this government, as soon as with convenience they can, to treat with Owaneco concerning the differences arising upon his claims to the lands within the bounds of Colchester and Newlondon, who have hereby full power finally to agree with him concerning the premises, and make return of their negotiations in that affair to our honored Governor as soon as accomplished."²

From the records of the colony, under date of May, 1707, it would appear that the negotiations were unsuccessful:—

"The honourable the Governor and Council do recommend to the serious consideration of the honourable House of Deputies, that after serious reflection upon the return of the committee appointed to agree the differences arising from Owaneco's claims to the lands in Colchester and New London, and long and Solemn debates by committees and in Council, they cannot see their way clear to comply with what hath been presented and proposed in that behalf, and are of opinion that it more safe to leave that matter to some other opportunitie (hoping that they may receive some further light therein), than by a hasty proceeding therein in the dark, to hazard the precipitation of her Majesties subjects in this government (whose peace and quiet they are under the most solemn obligations to preserve), into great and perplexing vexations."³

¹ *History of New-London*.

² *Colony Records*, vol. v. p. 8.

³ *Colony Records*, vol. v. p. 26.

We are informed by Charles J. Hoadly, Esq., of Hartford, that in the Connecticut Archives (Indians I. 66) is a draft of articles of agreement between Timothy Woodbridge, &c., and Owaneco, &c., which was probably laid before the assembly with the foregoing recommendations of the governor and council.

There was much controversy and litigation concerning the Indian lands lying in what is now the county of New London—between Norwich and New London, and extending west to Colchester. An extended account of these difficulties is given in the History of New London, pages 426 *et seq.* Owaneco died in 1710.

XXVIII.

GOV. SALTONSTALL'S WARRANT FOR CALLING IN THE INDIANS.

To the Sheriff of the County of New London or his Deputy.

You are hereby commanded in his Majesties Name, to go forthwith to the Indians at Pequod Shatucket, Mohegan & Niantick, and by help of an Interpreter Signify to them, that for the Preservation of the Frontier, & security of our Indians, It is ordered by the Gov^r in Council, that They immediately send & call in all their Hunters, to prevent their being mistaken by y^e Scouts for Enemies. and that whatever Indians are found in the Woods, after the 29th of this Instant, to the Northward of the Road that goes from Farmington, thorow Waterbury & Woodberry to New Milford; or to y^e Northward of the Road from Hartford thorow Coventry and Ashford, must expect to be look'd upon and treated as Enemies.

And you are to make return to me of Y^r doings on this Warrant [*Note 5*]. Given under my hand in New London Augt. 22^d. 1723. In y^e 9th Year of his Majesties Reign

G: Saltonstall Gov^r.

Upon this order go directly to Mohegan. take Capt. Thomas Avery for Interpreter. communicate It to the Indians.

Let B Uncas¹ know I would have him send an Indian forthwith to Niantick, & another to Shatucket, to signify to them the Command for calling in their Hunters that they may send to them immediately.

And from thence You must proceed to the Pequod Indians; at Groton; and cause one of them to go forthwith with the Same Order, to y^e Pequod Indians at Stonington.

make no delay

G: Saltonstall. [*Note 6.*]

August the 23^d: 1723 I then went to Mohegan and Pequod and by an Interpreter declared to the Indians that whatsoever of them Indians should be found to the Northward of the Rode that goes from Farmington throw Waterberry and Woodberry to New Milford and to the northward of the Rode from Hartford throw Ashford and Coventry must expect to be delt with as Enemies after the 29th day of this Instant, and Comanded Benineus to send to Shatucket and Niantuck

(filed)

Benj^a Starr. Sheriff.

Aug. 22. 1723

order to limit al

Indians Hunting

(also filed)

Warrant to Call in
y^e indians 1723
Connecticut.

¹ Ben-Uncas, the son of Uncas and brother of Owaneco.

NOTE 5.

The issuing of this document by the governor was a precautionary measure. The war between the Massachusetts and the Eastern Indians was then raging; and while Connecticut declined compliance with the request of Governor Shute for supplies of men and ammunition—on the two-fold ground that the troubles had not reached sufficient magnitude to warrant a call upon the neighboring colonies for assistance; and because the assembly entertained doubts of the lawfulness of the declaration of war by their more powerful neighbor—she had sent a detachment of fifty men to scout in the county of Hampshire, and protect that section of the country against any sudden incursions of the Indians, nearly a year prior to the date of this warrant.

The war was brought on through the intrigues of the French, and the Jesuit father Ralle, who ministered to and had great influence over the Norridgewock Indians, who, being joined by the Penobscots, inaugurated a war against the English in the summer of 1720. It was in consequence of a difference of opinion between the House of Representatives and Governor Shute concerning this war, and upon the question of establishing the salary of the executive at a fixed rate, that led to the controversy, during which the House so far encroached upon the prerogatives of the governor, hampered his action, and manifested such dissatisfaction with his person and government, that, while the court was yet in session, he embarked for England.¹

The government now devolved upon William Dummer, who held the executive chair till the arrival of Governor Burnet, in July, 1728, and it was during his administration—in 1725-6—that the war ended and a treaty was signed, and ratified at Falmouth in Casco Bay.

NOTE 6.

Seldom do our early annals afford an instance of the enjoyment, by one person, of such varied honors and preferments as were so gracefully borne and honorably filled by the Reverend Gurdon Saltonstall, who adorned the highest offices in church and State, to which he was successively called by the freemen of Connecticut.

Born in Haverhill, Mass., on the 27th of March, 1666, the eldest of five children of Col. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ward) Saltonstall, he was named for the family of his grandmother, Meriell, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, of Asson, County of Suffolk, England, Esq., who married, about 1663, Richard, the eldest son of Sir Richard Saltonstall. He graduated at Harvard College in 1684, and in May, 1688, received a unanimous call from the church in New-London, over which he was ordained Nov. 19, 1691. Being a zealous advocate of ecclesiastical authority, and of granting to church councils and synods wide latitude and much power, he made for himself a large circle of friends among his clerical brethren in the colony; and to their influence there can be little doubt were owing many of the civil honors bestowed upon him. The Saybrook platform of ecclesiastical discipline, adopted in 1708, as the law of the colony, owed much to the views and influence of Mr. Saltonstall. But his love of law, both civil and ecclesiastical; his exertions for the enlargement of the powers of church bodies; and his views respecting the discipline required to maintain the same, were so rigid, that his action was attributed by some to sinister motives and a desire of self-aggrandizement—as is proved by the Colony Records,

¹ Trumbull's *History of Connecticut*, vol. ii. p. 69, ed. of 1818.

wherein are mentioned seditious reports, concerning the governor, put in circulation by evilly disposed persons.

In October, 1693, Mr. Saltonstall was requested by the general assembly to go to England with General Winthrop, who recently had been appointed agent of the colony; and in December, 1697, to proceed to Boston and, in the name of the colony, congratulate that gentleman on his safe return from abroad, where his mission had been crowned with success. In May, of the same year (1697), he delivered, before the assembly, his famous election sermon. Two years later he was a patentee of New-London. In January, 1697-8, he was requested by the assembly to present the congratulations of the colony to Lord Belomont when he should arrive in New-York in the capacity of governor. In October, 1704, he was made one of the council to manage the affairs of the colony in the interval between the adjournment of the general court at that time and its re-assembling in the following May.

On the 29th of November, 1707, Governor Winthrop died in Boston. The deputy-governor convened the assembly in special session on the 17th of December, to give in their ballots for a governor, to serve until the general election in May. The Reverend Gurdon Saltonstall was declared to be the choice of both houses, and a letter informing him of his election was at once despatched to New-London. He was qualified on the 1st of January, 1707-8, and entered immediately upon the discharge of the duties incumbent upon the executive. At the next general election by the freemen of the colony he was again chosen to the office, and annually re-elected till his death in 1724. In May, 1708, he was made commander-in-chief of the militia; and in October, 1709, chosen agent of the colony in England. He was requested by the assembly to assist in revising the laws of the colony in October, 1710, and in the following May was made chief justice of the superior court. At a time when an attempt was making in England to vacate the charter of Connecticut—in 1715—the governor offered to the colony the loan of his individual credit in London to furnish the colony's agent the means for contesting such proceedings; and his offer was gladly availed of.

The personal gifts and attainments of the governor added largely to his influence. In person, tall and well proportioned; in elocution impressive, and in appearance and demeanor dignified, he seems to have possessed the qualities requisite to preside with equal gravity and grace in the pulpit, in the senate and upon the bench.

Mr. Saltonstall's relinquishment of his pastoral office to accept the chief magistracy of the colony has been severely criticized and censured by many; and he is said by Backus in his *Church History of New-England* to have "readily quitted the Solemn charge of Souls for worldly promotion." But at this remark we take exception, believing the subject of this note to have been above such vanity, and that in accepting the trust he acted in accordance with what he felt to be his duty; thinking, doubtless, that he could better serve the colony at the council board than in his clerical position. Governor Saltonstall was very popular among the laity as well as with the clergy, and much beloved by the people of New-London, where he made his home.

Gov. Saltonstall was well descended on the maternal side as well as from a long line of ancestors of gentle blood, of the surname of Saltonstall, being a great-grandson of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, author of "*The Simple Cobbler of Agawam*." The Governor was thrice married:—first to Jerusha, daughter of James Richards of Hartford, who died in Boston, July 25, 1697; second to Elizabeth, daughter of William Rosewell of Branford,

who died in New-London, Sept. 12, 1710; and third to Mrs. Mary Clarke, daughter of William and Mary (Lawrence) Whittingham, and widow of William Clarke of Boston, who survived him. She died in Boston, Jan. 23, 1730, having had no children by Mr. Saltonstall.

His children by his former wives were as follows:—

By first wife, Jerusha:—

- i. ELIZABETH, b. May 11, 1690; m. 1st, Richard, son of Richard and Lucretia Christophers, of New-London, and second, Isaac Ledyard of the same place.
- ii. MARY, b. Feb. 15, 1691-2; m. March 2, 1717-8, Jeremiah Miller of New-London.
- iii. SARAH, b. April 8, 1691; m. first, John Gardner; second, Samuel Davis; third, Thomas Davis, all of New-London.
- iv. JERUSHA, b. July 5; d. Sept. 12, 1695.
- v. GURDON, b. July 17; d. July 27, 1696.

By second wife, Elizabeth:—

- vi. ROSEWELL, b. Jan 19, 1701-2; H. C. 1720; m. Mary, dau. of John Haynes, and widow of Elisha Lord; d. in New-London while visiting his brother Gurdon, of a nervous fever, after an illness of twelve days, Oct. 1, 1738.
- vii. KATHERINE, b. June 19, 1704; m. Thomas Brattle of Boston.
- viii. NATHANIEL, b. July 1, 1707; m. Lucretia Arnold in 1733, and settled in one of the southern colonies.
- ix. GURDON, b. Dec. 22, 1708; Yale 1725; m. Rebecca Winthrop in 1733.
- x. RICHARD, b. Sept. 1; d. Sept. 12, 1710.

Governor Saltonstall, while in apparently full health, was struck with apoplexy and died very suddenly, Sept. 20, 1724. He was buried in New-London with civic and military honors on the 22d. His memory has been carefully preserved by the faithful historian of New-London; and Dr. Bond, in the History of Watertown, has given a most elaborate genealogy of Sir Richard Saltonstall and his numerous descendants, to which we would acknowledge our indebtedness for much of the genealogical portion of this note.

"THE WAR OF THE REGULATORS" IN NORTH CAROLINA 1768-71.

[Communicated by Hon. A. M. WADDELL, of Wilmington, N. C.]

FOR the purpose of proving that, nearly ten years before the American revolution, the people of North Carolina had organized resistance to the authority of Great Britain, and had, in fact, set that ball in motion, it has in later years been persistently asserted—and has gone into history—that the "regulators" were a body of patriots whose zeal in the cause of liberty could brook no restraint; and that they poured out the first libation to her on American soil, at the "Battle of Alamance," in 1771.

The writer of this paper¹ is quite as anxious as any one to see his native state accredited with all the honor to which her active participation in the

¹ This paper was prepared by the Hon. Alfred M. Waddell, of Wilmington, N. C., member of congress, elect, and was read by Mr. Frederic Kidder at the monthly meeting of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, Oct. 4th, 1870.

The subject is an interesting one, as it settles conclusively an episode in our national history which has always heretofore been very erroneously treated.

Bancroft and others, following, no doubt, Caruthers and other local historians, have considered it as a patriotic outburst against England, while it was really a mob acting against all law and order.

achievements of American independence entitles her. He deprecates that spirit which, in its zeal to establish a national sentiment, would destroy all local pride, and insists that in American historical literature there are state-rights which ought not to be surrendered. But even this principle must yield to the moral law which prohibits us from appropriating what does not belong to us, and as the claim, which has been advanced for our State in regard to the regulators, is fictitious, we ought not, in common honesty, to suffer it to go upon the record without entering a disclaimer.

A simple disclaimer, however, will not satisfy the demands of justice; if it would, this paper would not have been written. The truth in regard to the regulators is contained in the following propositions, as will be shown, viz., 1st, that they were but a small minority of the people of North Carolina; 2d, that they contended for no great principle; 3d, that they were ignorant, and embraced in their organization no men prominent for intellect or virtue; 4th, that they were not republicans; 5th, that they were Tories in the revolution; and 6th, that they were opposed by the prominent whig leaders of that day, including such men as Griffith Rutherford, Willie Jones and others, who, after the revolution, were suspected of radicalism.

1. It is only necessary to say in support of the first proposition, that the organization was confined, principally, to the then county of Orange and one or two others, embracing the present counties of Wake, Chatham, Alamance, Orange, Person, Caswell, Rockingham, Guilford, Randolph, and Rowan: a territory not thickly inhabited as were the eastern counties.

2. The second proposition involves a consideration of the causes which produced the movement; and, in discussing them, let it be remembered at the outset, that the resistance to the stamp act in 1766, had no connection with this movement; but, on the contrary, was led by men who were active in suppressing the regulators, viz., Col. John Ashe, Col. Hugh Waddell and others. In their resistance to the stamp act these last named patriots were contending under the British constitution for their rights as British subjects, and entertained no thought of subverting that government and substituting an independent one.

Their resistance contributed to the repeal of the stamp act in March, 1766, which was announced by Governor Tryon on the 25th of June following. Peace and good order prevailed afterwards until the passage of the act of 1768, imposing a duty on teas, glass, paper, and paints, when the same men who had resisted the stamp act again made such demonstrations that the governor proclaimed that the king at the ensuing session of parliament would remove the duties, and, accordingly, at the session of the assembly in Oct., 1769, he announced the repeal of the act. So far the stamp-act patriots. Now for the *regulators*.

In 1768 they organized for the purpose of "regulating public grievances"—not to resist the authority of the king or any act of parliament: for, in their address to the governor and council, they said, "We assure you that neither disloyalty to the best of kings, nor dissatisfaction to the wholesomest constitution, nor yet dissatisfaction to the legislature gave rise to these commotions which now make so much noise"—and additional proof that opposition to royalty did not underlie the movement, is found in the affidavit of Robert Lytle, who stated that in 1770 he heard them drink damnation to King George, and *success to the Pretender*.

The grievances they complained of were purely local, and arose out of the extortions, oppressions and malpractice of the sheriffs, clerks and officers of the courts in the collection of taxes, and the levying of and sale under exe-

cutions and the like. On the 25th of June, 1766 (the same day on which he announced the repeal of the stamp act), the governor had issued a proclamation warning all officers to refrain from extortion; of which complaints had begun to be made. The government of the province at that time was in the hands of a governor, and council of twelve, appointed by the king—the latter body constituting the senate—and an assembly elected by the free-holders who had resided in the province six months, and had owned fifty acres of land three months before the election. Land being, at that time, almost of nominal value, nearly every man could vote—a fact which it is important to remember in connection with the grievances to be redressed. The general assembly, as the two houses were called, legislated subject to the negative of the king. The common law of England punished with fine and imprisonment any officer who should take any other or greater reward for performing his official duties, than was allowed by the king: and the stat. West. 1. extended the punishment to double damages to the party aggrieved, and such other punishment as the king should impose. Extortion was, therefore, not only indictable, but subjected the offender to a special penalty. In the territory inhabited by the regulators there is no doubt extortion was practised by some officers, who ought to have been indicted and punished. The regulators, as an excuse for their conduct, asserted that they could not get justice, or hope to see the law vindicated in the courts, and their apologists cite us to the cases against Fanning, the clerk of Orange court, who at Sept. term, 1768, was convicted of extortion under six indictments and was fined only a penny in each case; but, aside from the fact that Fanning pleaded a misconstruction of the law regulating fees, and showed that he got the judgment of the county court on the matter in his favor, before taking the fees, and the further fact that he immediately resigned the office on conviction—a complete set-off to this may be found in the fact that Husbards, the leader of the regulators, although but one of four bills of indictment against him was returned “a true bill,” was acquitted on that at the same term of the court, and probably by the same jury which had convicted Fanning. Without attempting any defence of Fanning, it is fair to infer from these facts that the regulators were not so hopeless in appealing to the law as is pretended, while it is certainly true that it was almost impossible to convict one of them in that region of country. The truth is that, instead of appealing to the law and exhausting the remedies which it amply provided, they took the law into their own hands and undertook to “regulate grievances” according to a “higher law” of their own. They determined not to pay any more taxes until satisfied not only of their legality, but also that they were to be properly applied to the purposes for which they were levied (let it be remembered that these taxes were not *British* taxes illegally imposed, but the taxes imposed by their own representatives in the general assembly)—they held meetings and raised funds to defray expenses—they bound themselves by an oath to resist any officers making a distress of the goods of any of their number, to recapture any property so taken, and to release any comrade who might be arrested or confined. A party of 60 or 70 of them did rescue a man from the sheriff of Orange, and then fired into the roof of Fanning’s house in Hillsboro’; and again when Husbards and Hunter were arrested, the regulators assembled in large force to rescue them, but they were released on bail in time to prevent a riot.

They continued to enlist and train men, instead of indicting offenders against the law, or suing for penalties, or contesting the legality of seizures,

and their conduct became so outrageous that the governor finally marched into that region with a body of troops under John Ashe (of stamp-act fame), as major-general, and a list of officers, all of whom were afterwards prominent in the revolution.

Having secured peace without bloodshed, the militia were disbanded—a mistake on the governor's part, as soon appeared. In 1770 matters grew worse. A party of regulators broke up the court in Hillsboro', demanding that certain causes should be tried first, and that no lawyers should be present except the prosecuting attorney; insulted the Judge (Henderson), beat Judge Williams cruelly, maltreated the bar, outrageously abused and beat the clerk and destroyed his residence and property. They then held a mock court, and summarily disposed of the cases on the docket, making entries thereon of an extremely scandalous nature.

In the spring of 1771, they prevented, by threats, the court from holding its regular session. Thus but one course was left for the governor, and that was to make these lawless subjects feel his power. The assembly met Dec. 5th. Husbards, who had been elected a member from Orange, was expelled, and an act was passed, a large majority of the popular house concurring, which provided against assemblages to disturb the peace, and against such crimes and misdemeanors as had been committed by the regulators. The latter assembled in large force at Cross Creek, and in numbers at other points—they denounced in opprobrious terms the governor, the assembly, the judges and lawyers, and, according to the affidavit of Waightstill Avery, one of their leaders, announced their intention to kill all the clerks and lawyers. Their conduct forced the issue between law and mob rule. The governor assembled in the eastern counties a small army composed of detachments from New-Hanover, Craven, Dobbs, Onslow, Carteret, Jones and Wake, numbering between 1100 and 1200 men, and marched to Orange. The regulators numbered about 2000. They met near the banks of the Alamance. Notwithstanding the conduct of the regulators in cruelly flogging two of the governor's officers (Capts. Walker and Ashe) whom they had captured while on a scouting expedition, the course of the governor, according to every account of the affair, exhibited the utmost aversion to shedding blood. Messengers had passed between the forces seeking a reconciliation in vain. On the 16th May they had approached within a half mile of each other, and the governor sent a message demanding unconditional submission. Husbards returned his defiance, and seemed determined to fight. They came within 100 yards of each other, and the governor made a civil and a military officer read a proclamation in the nature of a riot act—they then approached until the ranks passed each other, making a retrograde movement necessary to regain their places.

They then stood for an hour, at a distance of 25 yards, quarrelling and abusing each other, when the comedy was ended by the furious shout of the governor: "Fire, fire on them, or on me!" and the battle began. Husbards, the leader, immediately fled, his followers took to the trees, Indian fashion, and in a little while afterwards were routed. Before and during the fight the governor had sent flags of truce, both of which were shot down. His loss was 9 killed and 60 wounded, that of the regulators 20 killed and a number wounded. After the fight 12 of the regulators were convicted of high treason, but only 6 were executed.

This is the whole story of what these men fought for, and how they fought, and we here close the discussion of our second proposition with the comment of their ablest apologist (Caruthers), who says, "their worst acts

could by no fair construction of law be made any thing more than riots. It does not appear that one of them ever entertained a thought, much less a settled purpose, of overturning the government."—*Life of Caldwell*, 159.

3. Our third proposition, that the organization embraced no men prominent for intellect or virtue, cannot be denied.

The discussion of historical questions ought to be approached without prejudice or improper motives of any kind, and therefore, while it is pardonable in the descendants of the regulators to seek to vindicate their conduct, the effort cannot be justified either by distorting facts, or imputing false or unworthy motives to others. It has been said that the "gentry," as some of the eastern men were invidiously termed, had aided in suppressing the regulators, because of offended pride at not having been consulted upon or placed in charge of the movement. There is no foundation for this strange assertion whatever, and it must be attributed, like many of the so-called facts which filial piety has supplied in regard to the regulators, to a loose tradition based upon unjust prejudices. The persons to whom allusion is made as the "gentry" were, almost without exception, men who owed nothing to the accidents of birth or fortune, but had earned positions of respectability by their public services, their superior intelligence and force of character.

Their conduct in resisting the usurpations of the king and parliament on the one hand, and in aiding to put down lawlessness on the other, commend them to the profound respect of the historian as men who had a just appreciation of true liberty, and the stigma of being gentlemen which is sought to be affixed to their memory will serve the double purpose of presenting them in their true character, and of verifying our assertion that the best men of the province were all on one side, and that was the side of law and legitimate rule. The leader of the regulators was Herman Husband, a pestilent demagogue and blackguard, about whose character there seems to be, among respectable writers, no difference of opinion; and as evidence of it we quote from very different authorities.

Gov. Tryon wrote to the Earl of Hillsboro' in 1763:—"Not a person of the character of a gentleman appeared among these insurgents. Herman Husband appears to have planned their operations; he is of a factious temper, and has long since been expelled from the society of the Quakers for the immorality of his life." Caruthers, whom we have already pronounced the ablest apologist of the regulators, admits that though Husband had been a Quaker, he was not at that time in membership with them; and Wiley, another apologist, says, Husband "was not a character worthy of much commendation." He was afterwards an active insurgent in the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania, which was suppressed by Washington.

If there had been any prominent men among the regulators, it is hardly probable that such a character as Husband could ever have been a ruling spirit among them. The two last writers mentioned (Caruthers and Wiley) were Presbyterian ministers, and—an idea prevailing, from the fact that Dr. Caldwell was a mediator between the regulators and the governor, that the members of that church endorsed the regulators and joined their ranks—they are zealous in defending the movement, and have strengthened the impression alluded to. But the facts do not warrant the conclusion.

There were some members of Dr. Caldwell's charge among the regulators, and Dr. Caldwell (an influential minister) was supposed to be in sympathy with them; but his sympathy was not with them as regulators, for even Caruthers, his biographer, says that he disapproved of and condemned their

measures. As a Christian minister he pitied them in distress and danger, and tried to mitigate their punishment, but it is unjust to his memory to connect him, further than this, with the insurrection, and it is equally unjust to the Presbyterians of that day to fix upon them any part of the responsibility. Four ministers of that church, in 1768, wrote letters, which Col. Osborn read to the troops when defending the government, and Tryon himself wrote to Lord Hillsboro' in Dec., 1768, "His Majesty's Presbyterian subjects showed themselves very loyal on this service, and I have a pleasure in acknowledging the utility that the Presbyterian ministers' letters to their brethren had upon the then face of public affairs."

4. That the regulators were not republicans is evident from their acts and declarations—their declarations, in the address to the governor and council already quoted, in their complaint that the judges (Henderson and Moore) had not been appointed by the king, and in pronouncing for the pretender—and in their acts in "eagerly" taking the oath of allegiance after their defeat at Alamance and subsequently becoming active Tories in the revolution.

5. When the revolution broke out in North Carolina, the new governor (Martin) relied for support almost entirely on the highlanders and regulators, and he was not disappointed, for he found them zealous loyalists and cordial haters of the Whigs. The latter, when the provincial congress was called together by Samuel Johnston, on the 20th August, 1775, at Hillsboro', apprehended an attack from the regulators. The fear was general among the members that an attempt would be made to disperse them.

If they were republicans and friends of the cause, how can this apprehension on the part of the congress be accounted for? Colson, who was, perhaps, the leader of the regulators after Husband's fled, or at any rate one of the most prominent of them, appeared before the congress, and in reference to him Samuel Johnston, writing to a friend, 22d August, 1775, said, "Colson has surrendered himself and has made his submission to this congress (as we now style ourselves), with every appearance of humility and contrition, even to the shedding of tears, and has promised for the future to exert himself with as much assiduity in favor of our measures, as he has hitherto in opposition to them." Thus the status of the regulators is fixed—they were either Tories or banditti, according to the evidence furnished by these two incidents—the apprehension of an attack on the congress and the surrender of Colson—and therefore it is unnecessary to trace the history of individuals.

6. Our last proposition was that they were opposed by the prominent Whig leaders of that day, even by such men as Griffith Rutherford, Willie Jones and others, who were considered ultra-republicans after the revolution. No better test of popularity could be appealed to than was furnished by the men who, having opposed and suppressed the regulators, became afterwards favorite officers in the revolution. The two highest officers under Tryon were Maj. Gen. Hugh Waddell, of Brunswick, and Maj. Gen. John Ashe, of New-Hanover. The first named, who had been a major in the expedition to Fort Duquesne in 1755, and was a friend of the then Col. George Washington, died in 1775, before the revolution, being at the time the ranking officer of the province. Ashe had been speaker of the provincial assembly, was very popular, and afterward was a gallant general in the revolution. Abner Nash, major of brigade, was afterward governor of the state. Robert Howe, the other major of brigade, was a major general, and Francis Nash, a captain under Tryon, was a brigadier general, killed at Germantown, Pa. James Moore, one of Tryon's colonels, was a brigadier general. And so it was with Lillington, and numbers of others whose names are historical. Griffith

Rutherford, who was quite distinguished as a revolutionary officer, and whose course afterward in the convention called to ratify the constitution of the United States, and considered ultra-republican, and Willie Jones, another public man of similar character, had both opposed the regulators. Indeed no person of consequence in the province can be mentioned who either aided, or sympathized with the movement, although, perhaps, very many pitied the ignorant and deluded men who had been seduced into it. Justice, therefore, to the memory of those who aided in its suppression, and who were before, during and after the regulators' war, prominent as enemies to oppression, and true patriots, requires that the movement should appear upon the page of history in its true light, viz., as a lawless and seditious attempt to throw off the restraints of civilization, and to redress grievances (which certainly existed) by mob-law. Any other construction of it does violence to the truth, and reverses the position of parties at that day, and for that reason this protest has been written.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

SUFFOLK (MASS.) REGISTRY OF PROBATE.—The first effective movement to introduce order and decency into the care of the ancient records and files of this office was initiated by Judge Ames, none too early: for the chaos reflected no credit upon any one, and the documentary evidence of prime value was rapidly wasting by neglect or worse fate. We have lately examined the details of the system adopted, and the work being done under the able supervision of Judge Edwin Wright. The importance of the documentary evidence in the public archives, especially of those which pertain to property, needs no vindication. The incessant daily reference to them is sufficient proof of their value. Their loss by fire or any other cause would be irreparable.

It may not be uninteresting, now that the late condition of affairs is fast ceasing to be cognizable, to give it a remembrance in these columns. Some of the files were placed on the uppermost shelves of the record-hall or public court-room, accessible only by a ladder, and left to be covered with dirt, and grimed with smoke. Others were deposited in small ante-rooms, occupied as private offices and copying rooms, equally exposed to defacement, nominally under the supervision of the Register elected for their safe care and keeping. Others were stowed away in bags in one of the store-cellars of the building, with the collected debris and cast off furniture of the offices for years, whence they were taken (and papers, it is to be borne in mind, some of them of the greatest value and interest), damp and mouldy, torn and crumpled, greatly defaced and obliterated by the corroding tooth of this long neglect and exposure, and by the rough usage to which they had been subjected in the midst of such incongruous companionship. So that to find any particular paper prior to 1860, the examiner strikes almost hap-hazard into a series of bundles and begins the process of an exhaustive search for the document desired; and it is not too much to say that days and weeks have been consumed in the hunt after some particular paper, the inspection of which in the original was indispensable. To make this confusion still worse, the papers have been once, at least, and perhaps more times, re-filed, and they will be found in this respect full of blunders: as Abercrombie filed Cromby, Alcock filed Crane, Bartoli filed Pamael; or under the wrong family name in the same letter, as Beamslay filed Branisly; and still worse, even, in some instances filed with a total creation of names, as John Boston, Tailor, filed as Boston Tailor, and Cornwall, a free negro, filed as Cornwall Free, and John Chipp late of Boston, filed as J. Chipplate. Prior to 1867, a comparatively small portion of these papers were extended upon the books of record. Of this period the record-copies are inaccurate, the indexes are untrustworthy. Since 1867 the records have been subdivided into separate volumes for different probate papers, until the history of an estate may be found recorded in more than fifty different volumes of different titular names, and the community were driven to employing professional research

and advice, or otherwise availing themselves of the time and services of the clerical force of the office. None but the professional expert, or the practised student, could unravel the threads of an estate from this tangle. The public were greatly inconvenienced. The method adopted is as follows:

1st. The papers connected with any given estate are collected out of this mass of papers, and correctly grouped and arranged in alphabetical and chronological order.

2d. They are epitomized in the order of the settlement of the estate and arranged in the same alphabetical and chronological order, with the name of the testator or intestate, place of residence, and dates of successive acts in the settlement, and the number of the estate in the order of the index.

3d. The papers are enveloped, each estate by itself, filed with the name of the estate, place of residence and year in which the settlement was commenced, and with a number determined by its place in the index and corresponding to the number of the same estate as indexed, so that the reference to the papers will be both by the name and date of the estate and by its number.

4th. The extended records are then subjected to the same careful analysis and epitomizing, and their contents, so far as new, added to the index already prepared, and the book and folio of each record appended to its appropriate item in the index.

These processes of grouping, abstracting, classifying and combining, require close attention, judgment, and methodical detail at every step. Each of the several comparisons must be exact and without omission or error, requiring ceaseless attention and supervision for the rigorous execution of the work.

When completed the indexes will themselves show at a glance every transaction in the settlement of each estate, and its date, and this sufficiently full for ordinary uses of the registry without reference to the files, and will present an instant reference to every paper and to every record connected with the estate under examination.

We commend the entry in the index of the manifold spelling of names, by which many a perplexing difficulty will be explained.

The work which Judge Wright has so well begun will cover the whole probate records of the county.

OLD GRAVE STONES.—In recent excavations for the cellars of the new buildings owned by Mr. Samuel Jennison, in Carlton place near Eliot street, a number of grave stones have been dug up, most of them with the old-fashioned death's head over the inscriptions, of which the *Transcript* gives the following:

"Here lyes buried ye body of Capt. Thomas Moore, aged 66 years. Died January ye 5th, 1689."

"Mary Joane, daughter of Isaac and Mary Jones; aged 18 months. Deceased October ye —th, 1638." [Undoubtedly 1688. Mary, dau. of Isaac and Mary, was born in Boston, April, 1687.—J. W. D.]

"Here lyes ye body of John Alden, Senior, aged 75. Deceased March 14, 1701."

"Edmund, ye son of Edmund and Susan Perkins, aged 14 years, 4 mo., 6 days. Died September 14, 1689." [There was an Edmund, son of Edmund and Susanna Perkins, born Sept. 6, 1683.—J. W. D.]

"Here lyeth buried ye body of Sarah Phippen, ye wife of Gamaliel Phippen, aged 55 years. Died January ye 17, —."

"Mary, ye daughter of Christopher and Mary Monke, aged — years. Died October 25, 1697; also Mary, ye daughter of Christopher and Mary Monke. Died August 9, 1701."

"Elizabeth Pierce, aged 10 mo. Deceased ye 21 of February, 1680."

"Here lyeth ye body of Nathaniel, ye son of Elizabeth Dyar, aged about — months. Deceased Decr 10, 1681." [Nathaniel, son of John and Elizabeth Dyer, was born in Boston, Oct. 17, 1781.—J. W. D.]

The John Alden, Senior, mentioned above, was probably a son of John Alden who came over in the Mayflower, and his wife Priscilla, who, when a Puritan maiden, had said unto him: "Prithee John, why do you not speak for yourself?" The *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register* speaks of the John Alden in question as moving from Duxbury to Boston, where he died March 14, 1702. The difference of just a year in the date of the inscription may be accounted for by the unwillingness of the early Puritans to accept January as the commencement of the year. [This was not a peculiarity of the Puritans.—J. W. D.]

The locality of Carlton place is near the extreme southwestern limits of the old city. Antiquaries whom Mr. Jennison has consulted since his discovery, say they knew of no grave-yard ever having been situated there, although there may have

been a private burial place. It is his intention to preserve these stones on the locality where they were found, and for this purpose he will probably have them placed among the other stones of the building, care being taken not to deface them.—*Boston Journal*, May 2, 1870.

THE OLD GRAVE STONES found near Eliot street and described in the *Transcript* of Saturday, were put up as "sacred to the Memory" of several persons of note. One of our antiquaries, "J. C. J. B.," has furnished the following account of several of the number.

Captain John Alden, whose grave stone was found in excavating Eliot street, lived on an alley leading from Queen to Sudbury street, named in his honor "Alden street." In 1848 it was altered to Alden's lane. He was a well known naval commander, and had charge of the province galley for many years; had been in the Indian and French wars both before and after the witchcraft trials. In 1692 he was arrested and imprisoned for witchcraft. His bearing during his examination having been fearless and dignified, he overcame the popular persecution, and was with many others discharged by order of the government. In 1696 he commanded a brigantine called the Endeavor in an expedition on the eastern coast. He was a son (as mentioned in Saturday's *Transcript*) of the John Alden who came in the Mayflower. His son Zachariah was a graduate of Harvard College in 1693.

Captain Thomas Moore was married in Cambridge November 9, 1633, to Sarah Hodges. He had several daughters and one son, Thomas, born September 2, 1669.

Mary Jones was the daughter of Isaac Jones. He was a man of some importance, and was an associate with John Alden, Sr., upon the grand jury which found a bill of indictment against Thomas Hawkins for piracy in Massachusetts Bay in 1689.

Sarah Phippen: several ladies bore this name. In "Drake's *History of Boston*," page 329, a document dated 13th March, 1683, '84, contains this sentence: "A small tenement leased of Captain Daniel Henchman, with pasture adjoining Mr. Robert Sanderson, purchased of Sarah Phippen." [The maiden name of the wife of Gamaliel Phippen was Sarah Purchase.—J. W. D.]

One of the grave stones recorded the death of two daughters of Christopher and Mary Monke, each named Mary.

These children were grandchildren of "Old Thomas Walker," whose death is mentioned in Bumstead's diary, published in vol. 15 of the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*: "Feb. 17, 1726. Old Thos. Walker from ye South end of ye town was buried, aged 88 years."

Thomas Walker was a brick-burner, following his father in the business; his will, dated 23d July, 1724, made bequests to Christopher, Thomas and Susannah Monck, his grandchildren.—*Transcript*, May 2, 1870.

MOUTON.—A writer in "Notes and Queries," Vol. 2, 2d Series, 1856, p. 10, says: "Some members of a younger (Catholic) branch of the Mouton family are believed to have emigrated to the United States about one hundred and sixty years ago, and the name is said to be not uncommon there."

It is believed that no answer has appeared in "N. and Q." Can any one of our readers give any information in relation to the family? c.

July, 1870.

THE FAWKNER LEGACY to the Buckley Family in New-England.—JOHN HANCOCK'S receipt, 1722.

To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting. Whereas M^{rs} Elizabeth Fawkner of Epsom in the County of Surry within the Kingdom of Great Britain by her Last Will and Testament did Bequeath the sum of five hundred pounds Sterling to her Relations the families of the Buckleys in New-England and did Impower her Exec^{rs} to distribute y^e same unto them at their pleasure and discretion and accordingly the said Exec^{rs} did allot unto every one of y^e Legatees their proportion in the said Legacy w^{ch} s^d Legatee sent letters of Attorney to Mess^{rs} John and Thomas Hollis Jun^r of London Merchants Impowering them to receive y^e s^d Legacy who by virtue thereof Received y^e same of the s^d Exec^{rs} and gave them a full discharge and have remitted y^e produce of y^e s^d Legacy in part into the hands of y^e Reverend Mr Benj^a. Colman of Boston for the use of the persons concerned. Now Know y^e That I John Hancock of Lexington in the County of Middlesex in New-England Clerk one of y^e persons Interested in y^e s^d Legacy having received of the aforementioned John and Thomas Hollis (by the hand of the s^d Benj^a. Colman my proportion of y^e afore s^d Legacy as allotted me by the s^d Exec^{rs} Have And by these presents Do fully discharge them therefrom and do Resine release and forever Quit Claim unto

the sd Jno and Thomas Hollis and each of them their and each of their heirs Execrs. Admrs all manner of Actions suits claims challenges and demands w^{ch} soever which I the sd Jno Hancock my heirs Execrs or Admrs now have or at any times hereafter shall have or may have against y^e sd Jno and Thos. Hollis Junr or either of them their or either of their heirs Execrs or Admrs for or by reason or means of their Receiving of the aforementioned Legacy of the Execrs of y^e Last Will and Testament of the said Eliz^a. Fawkn^r deceased and of there giving them a discharge as afores^d.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day of
In the Tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George over Great Britain &c. Anno Dom. 1723. J. E. BULKLEY.

New-York.

COFFIN GENEALOGY. [The following memorandum taken from an old family Bible was received too late from Mr. H. H. Edes for insertion in its proper place (page 396, vol. xxiv.)—ED.]

CHARLES COFFIN (v. of 16 NATHANIEL) was born March 1, 1702; married in Boston, July 12, 1722, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Manning) Barrett, who was born in Boston, February 28, 1698. He was baptized and admitted to membership in the New North Church, Boston, Aug. 19, 1722. They had:—

- i. Samuel, b. May 12, 1725; bapt. May 16, 1725.
- ii. Charles, b. May 13, 1726; " May 15, 1726.
- iii. Mary, b. May 16, 1727; " May 21, 1727.
- iv. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 30, 1728; " Oct. 6, 1728; died June 8, 1729.
- v. James, b. Aug. 28, 1729; " Sept. 7, 1729.
- vi. Sarah, b. May 16, 1732; " May 21, 1732; married in Boston, July 24, 1750, John Leach; died in Boston, March 25, 1811.
- vii. Catharine, b. Sept. 3, 1733; bapt. Sept. 9, 1733.
- viii. Lydia, b. Aug. 14, 1736; " Aug. 15, 1736; married in Boston, Oct. 23, 1760, the celebrated Master John Tileston; died in Boston, May 22, 1831.
- ix. Susanna, b. Aug. 9, 1738; bapt. Aug. 13, 1738.
- x. Mercy, b. July 4, 1739; " July 8, 1739.
- xi. A child who died "unbaptized."

All born in Boston and baptized at the New North Church.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF GREAT BRITAIN.—A society has been organized at London under this name. It originated at a meeting held in that city Nov. 23, 1868. A circular has been issued dated December, 1870, from which we extract the following statement of its objects:

"Recent discoveries have indicated the general feeling that a society is required to deal with a class of historical subjects, which, while they do not fall under the cognizance of the archaeological institutions, have not been comprehended within the programme of other associations. Biographical and chronological investigations have hitherto been conducted by individual inquirers, who have not always possessed facilities such as to render their researches readily available. The stores of inedited materials in the State Paper Office, the British Museum, and the Bodleian Library, and in the public libraries and national depositories of Scotland and Ireland, are alone sufficient to induce the organization of a British Historical Association; while there are scattered about in private hands and in provincial registers, much information which would be easily made patent to those who are possessed of a recognized authority as members of a national institution."

The president of the society is George Grote, Esq., LL.D., F.R.S., &c., the historian of Greece; and among its other officers are Earl Russell, Dean Stanley, J. A. Froude, LL.D., the historian, Sir Roundel Palmer, D.C.L., Sir John Bowring, LL.D., and our correspondent, Col. Joseph L. Chester, who is, we believe, the only native of America holding office here. There are now upwards of eighty members of the society, and a volume of Transactions will probably be issued within a year. The secretary is Thomas L. Kington Oliphant, Esq., of Gask, Charlton House, Wimbledon, London, S. W. J. W. D.

PURITANS—PILGRIMS—PALMERS.—Under this heading an able article from the pen of Charles C. Hazewell, Esq., the editor of the *Boston Daily Evening Traveller*, appeared in that newspaper filling nearly five of its columns, on the 21st of November last, the anniversary of the Signing of the Compact on board of the Mayflower. Like all the writings of this gentleman it is characterized by a familiar acquaintance

with the history of the times upon which he writes. He here traces the rise of the English Puritans, the Separatist portion of which he considered to be the genuine successors of the Lollards, and dwells upon the history and character of the Pilgrim Fathers. He defends the use of the term "Pilgrim" as applied to the early settlers of Plymouth, and concludes by showing that the Mayflower of the Pilgrims was not the vessel of that name which was subsequently engaged in the slave trade, as has been often asserted. The article is worthy of a more permanent form.

J. W. D.

MR. STOUGHTON'S ELECTION SERMON, preached April 29, 1668, passed through two editions, which were both printed in 1670. The title-pages of the two are apparently identical, and there is nothing in either to indicate which is the first edition or which is the second. A careful collation of the pages, however, will show several marked differences between them. "An Advertisement to the Reader" in the one takes up a page and a half, while in the other it occupies only a page. The next thirty-six pages in each, beginning with the sermon itself, are printed from the same forms, after which a smaller type is used in what was probably the second edition. In the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society is a copy of each edition, though one is slightly imperfect, wanting the last page or two. This imperfect copy, probably the first edition, had originally about thirty-eight pages, while the other has forty pages.

S. A. G.

THE ST. CLAIR PAPERS.—By the efforts of the *Western Reserve Historical Society* of Cleveland, the state of Ohio has at last come into possession of the correspondence and other manuscripts belonging to the late Major General Arthur St. Clair. The price paid was \$2000. There are forty-one letters of Washington, many of Paul Jones, Knox, Gates, Lafayette, Schuyler, Lincoln, Hancock, Reed and other revolutionary celebrities. The collection is particularly rich in letters of French officers of the American army. As soon as properly arranged and indexed, the papers will be placed in the state library in Columbus.

A. T. G.

Cleveland, O.

GEN. GEO. DOOLITTLE.—Can any reader of the REGISTER inform me of the names, date, and place of birth, of the parents, or any other ancestors of General George Doolittle, who was born in Wallingford, Conn., in 1769? He married Grace Wetmore, and died in Whitestown, N. Y., in 1825. He served in the war of 1812.

Utica, N. Y.

GEO. H. WILLIAMS.

CARPENTERS AT SIEGE OF LOUISBOURG.—Can any one refer me to the roll containing the names of the company of carpenters (*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 203) that went to Louisbourg under the command of Col. Nathaniel Meserve in 1756?

C. W. T.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

NECROLOGY.

[Communicated by REV. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.]

LOCKE, JOHN GOODWIN, ESQ.—John Goodwin Locke, who resided in Boston, and died there, July 22, 1869, was born in Ashby, Mass., April 1, 1803, and, consequently, was 66 years of age at his death. He was elected a resident member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society Feb. 18, 1850. His father was the Hon. John Locke, of Ashby, who was an eminent practitioner of law in the courts in the counties of Middlesex and Worcester, and in the neighboring counties of the State of New-Hampshire. He was also a representative of that town in the State legislature for four years, a member of the convention which revised the constitution of the State in 1820, and a member of congress for six consecutive years. One year he was a senator in the legislature, and another a member of the executive council. In the "Book of the Lockes," prepared by the subject of the present sketch—which cost him seven years of severe labor, and which will ever remain a monument of his patient and accurate research—may be found the long line of his ancestry traced back to Dea. William Locke, who was born in Stepney Parish, London, England,

Dec. 13, 1623. William Locke emigrated to this country, settled in Woburn, Mass., and died there June 16, 1720, at the age of 91 years and 6 months, leaving a family of ten children.

John Goodwin Locke was the second son of the Hon. John Locke, of Ashby, and was educated for mercantile business, but his health failing, he was obliged, for several years, to abandon all active employments. In 1826, he went to Caracas, Venezuela, as an agent for a commercial house in New-York, but the climate proved unpropitious, and he returned the same year. For several years thereafter he took charge of his father's business when he was absent as a member of congress, but a chronic disease of his eyes seemed to forbid all hope of success in the practice of the law. After residing in Buffalo, N. Y., about two years, he took up his residence in Lowell, Mass., and for six years he was a clerk in a large manufacturing establishment. In 1839, he was elected a member of the common council of the city of Lowell. In 1840, he was chosen auditor of accounts, and in September of the same year, he was chosen clerk of the council, and to both of these offices he was re-elected nine consecutive years. In 1849, he received an appointment in the Boston custom-house. He was appointed a justice of the peace for the county of Middlesex in 1842, and for the county of Suffolk in 1852.

On the 25th of October, 1829, Mr. Locke was married to Miss Jane Ermina Starkweather, of Worthington, Mass., a daughter of Dea. Charles and Deborah (Brown) Starkweather, and niece of the Hon. Ezra Starkweather. Mrs. Locke was considerably distinguished as an author. She was a frequent contributor, both in prose and in poetry, to the journals of the day. In 1812 she published a poem entitled "Boston," which passed through a second edition; and afterward a book for children, entitled "Rachel." A well known popular writer says: "Her writings partake more of improvisation than those of any other female author." She died March 8, 1858. By her, Mr. Locke had six children: the first of whom was born in Buffalo, the second in Worthington, and the others in Lowell. (See *Book of Lockes*, p. 222.)

On the first of March, 1859, Mr. Locke married, for his second wife, Harriet Brown Tinkham, daughter of Seth and Mary Ann (Brown) Tinkham, of Nantucket, by whom he had four children: Alice Elizabeth, b. Feb. 2, 1861; Le Baron, b. March 21, 1863; Helen, b. May 6, 1866; John Goodwin, b. Aug. 22, 1868.

WINTHROP, WILLIAM, Esq.—William Winthrop, for many years U. S. Consul at Malta, and who died there, July 3, 1869, in the sixty-first year of his age, was the second son of James Andrews and Sarah Winthrop, of Boston, both deceased. His father was one of the old fashioned "solid men" and merchants of that day, and is still remembered by his surviving contemporaries as a model of probity and punctuality.

His mother was a direct descendant, in the seventh generation, from Gov. John Winthrop, and in the third generation from John Winthrop, LL.D., the eminent professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Harvard University, the friend and correspondent of Franklin, and one of the few American members, at that day, of the "Royal Society of England."¹ This was the result of the governor's third marriage with Margaret, daughter of Sir John Tyndal, descendant of the translator of the Bible.

Colonel John Winthrop, own cousin to the subject of this memoir, since the decease of William, is the only surviving male representative of Margaret, bearing the name of Winthrop.

Mr. William Winthrop Andrews, who subsequently, for family reasons, dropped his paternal name, was entered at Brown University, but graduated at Union College. A few years later he received the appointment of consul at Trieste, where he remained several years. He next occupied the post of consul-general at Tunis, and was subsequently sent to Malta, where he passed the residue of his life, being constantly at his post from the year 1834 to the period of his death, with the exception of two brief visits to his home, and, as the *Malta Gazette* says, "Able, zealously and honorably discharging the duties of his office with credit to himself and honor to the government."

Shortly after his arrival in Malta, he married Emma, daughter of the late Sir William Curtis, Bart., and grand-daughter of Sir Wm. William Curtis, Bart., who survives him, but by whom he had no issue.

Mr. Winthrop devoted much time to literary pursuits, and was a frequent and valuable contributor to magazines and periodicals both in America and England, particularly to *Notes and Queries*, and the publications of the Camden Society.

¹ See *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*.

He translated and collected in one large volume a great number of Arabic proverbs, not published. He took great interest in everything relating to the history of Malta and the gallant knights of St. John, by whom it was so ably held and gallantly defended. He himself was a knight commander of the order of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem, as is also his cousin Col. Winthrop, being, it is supposed, the only two Americans belonging to this ancient order.

Mr. Winthrop was a very prominent mason, and at the head of one of the most distinguished English lodges, and, in connection with this, most widely known among the officers who resided upon or visited the island.

His remains were followed to the grave by the most distinguished people in the island, including the governor and many others of high rank in the army and navy—forming, as the *Gazette* says, “a cortege not often witnessed in Malta, particularly in the heat of summer, which deterred many from attending to pay the last mark of respect to the memory of one deservedly enjoying the great esteem and regard not only of all his colleagues, but likewise of the local authorities and a very extended circle of friends and acquaintances.”

Two brothers, John Winthrop Andrews, of New-Orleans, and Robert Shaw Andrews, of Bristol, R. I., survive him, as also two sisters who have lived for many years past in Europe.

Mr. Winthrop was chosen a corresponding member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, August 6, 1861.

PROCEEDINGS.

Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, September 7, 1870. A meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock at the society's rooms, No. 17 Bromfield street, the president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

Samuel H. Wentworth, Esq., the recording secretary, read the proceedings of the June meeting.

William J. Foley, Esq., the librarian, reported that since the last meeting, 44 volumes and 170 pamphlets had been presented to the society.

A letter from J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., was read, in which he accepted the invitation to deliver an address on the anniversary of Signing the Compact on board of the Mayflower.

Biographical sketches of deceased members were read, namely, of M. Alexandre Vattemare, by the historiographer, Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D.; of Hon. Nathaniel Gookin Upham, by the assistant historiographer, Charles W. Tuttle, Esq.; and of Eliakim Littell, by John H. Sheppard, Esq.

Abner C. Goodell, jr., Esq., of Salem, read a paper upon the *History of Music in New-England to the Beginning of the Present Century*, showing great research and a familiar knowledge of the subject.

He was followed by remarks and reminiscences upon early New-England music by President Wilder, and Ebenezer Alden, M.D., of Randolph. The latter was the leader of the choir in Harvard College in 1807. Thanks were voted to Mr. Goodell.

A communication from William H. Whitmore, Esq., chairman of the committee on heraldry, was read by Col. Hoyt. It related to some drawings from the work-book of a nameless London herald painter of the time of Charles II., which drawings had been sent to this country by Col. Chester and Mr. Somerby. The most interesting drawing was one of a flag painted for New-England, which bore the motto: “*Three county Trom.*” This was identified by Mr. Whitmore, as the standard of the “Three County Troop,” a cavalry company belonging to the counties of Essex, Suffolk and Middlesex in Massachusetts. The paper will appear, with engravings, in the REGISTER for April.

A message from the venerable William Prescott, M.D., expressing his interest in the society and his regret that a recent severe accident prevented his attendance, was read, and the secretary was instructed to write a reply, and express to him the sympathy of the society for his misfortune.

Boston, Wednesday, October 5. A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon at the usual time and place, the Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., of Chicago, Honorary Vice-President for Illinois, in the chair.

The recording secretary read the proceedings of the last meeting.

The librarian reported 14 volumes and 57 pamphlets as donations during the last month.

Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported the correspondence since June last.

A committee, consisting of William B. Towne, Esq., Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.,

Col. Almon D. Hodges, James F. Hunnewell, Esq. and Edward S. Rand, jr., Esq., was chosen to nominate officers for the year 1871.

Thanks were voted to Elbridge H. Goss, Esq., for making an index to the list of members of the society.

Frederic Kidder, Esq., read a paper on *The War of the Regulators in North Carolina in 1768 to 1771*, written by Hon. A. M. Waddell, a native of that State and a member of congress elect from it. The paper is printed in this number of the REGISTER, pages 81-87. Thanks were voted to Messrs. Waddell and Kidder.

Boston, Wednesday, November 2. A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at the usual time and place, the president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

The recording secretary read the proceedings of the previous meeting.

The librarian reported as donations during the past month, 26 volumes and 117 pamphlets.

The historiographer read a biographical sketch of Gen. Appleton Howe, M.D., a member of the society recently deceased.

The corresponding secretary reported the monthly correspondence.

Rev. William Tyler, of Auburndale, read a paper on *Sir David Ochterlony, Bart., and the salient points of his History and Character*. Sir David was a native of Boston, who entering the British service rose to the rank of major-general and distinguished himself in the East Indies. Thanks were voted to Mr. Tyler for his valuable paper.

Boston, Monday, November 21. In accordance with a resolution adopted on the 2d of February last, this day, which is the 250th anniversary of Signing the Compact on board of the Mayflower, was commemorated by an address and other exercises.¹ The meeting was held in Horticultural Hall, at three o'clock in the afternoon. About five hundred members and invited guests were present. On the platform were Rev. Alexis Caswell, D.D., president of Brown University, Hon. Israel Washburn, jr., of Portland, Me., Hon. Henry P. Haven and Rev. Dr. Fields of New London, Ct., Hon. Timothy Farrar, LL.D., Samuel G. Drake, Esq., the eminent antiquary, and Rev. Drs. Edward N. Kirk, Alonzo A. Miner and Dorus Clarke of Boston, and other gentlemen.

The president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, took the chair and introduced the proceedings with these remarks:

Friends and Fellow-Associates:—We are assembled to celebrate, by the services of this day, the 250th anniversary of the adoption of the civil compact by our Pilgrim Fathers on board of the Mayflower—a compact within whose bosom nestled the germ of religious freedom and of Christian civilization—a germ which has budded, blossomed and borne fruit for the healing of the nations, and a civilization which has spread from our eastern to our western shores, embracing not only our own, but extending to other continents, and which, we believe, ultimately will revolutionize the empires of the earth. In accordance with these sentiments, the New England

¹ At a meeting of this society in August, 1860, John Ward Dean, then its corresponding secretary, introduced a resolution that the 21st of November following be commemorated by an address. The resolution was adopted, and Rev. Frederic W. Holland, of Cambridge, was invited to officiate. He accepted the invitation and delivered an appropriate and eloquent address, at the society's rooms, on the afternoon of Wednesday, Nov. 21, 1860. (See REGISTER, vol. xv. p. 96.)

At a meeting of the Board of Directors on the 30th of the following April, Mr. Dean offered the following resolutions:—

"Whereas, on the 11th of November, Old Style, corresponding to the 21st of November, New Style, 1620, the ever memorable Compact was signed on board of the Mayflower by our Pilgrim Fathers, and on the same day that venerated band first trod the soil of New England;

"And Whereas, The 21st of November in this year falls on Thursday, a day of the week and near the time which ancient custom has fixed for the annual THANKSGIVING;

"Resolved, That the Board of Directors of this society recommend the 21st of November next as singularly fit and appropriate for the annual day of THANKSGIVING, it being the anniversary of two important events in the history of our country—events which are every way worthy of our remembrance and gratitude as a people.

"Resolved, That a copy of this vote, attested by the President and Secretary, be sent to the governors of the several New-England states."

The resolutions were adopted at the next meeting of the Board, June 4, 1861, and copies were sent to the governors of the six New-England states. Two of them, namely, Gov. Andrew of Massachusetts and Gov. Washburn of Maine, followed the recommendation of the board, and appointed the annual Thanksgiving on Thursday, the 21st of November. (See REGISTER, vol. xvi. page 97.) The governors of the other states conformed to the custom which has grown up of late years, and appointed that festival on the last Thursday in the month. If this custom were modified so as to make it the next to the last instead of the last Thursday, there would be a greater chance of mild weather (the range being from the 17th to the 23d instead of from the 24th to the 30th), and in the years 1872, 1878, 1889 and 1893, Thanksgiving day would fall on the anniversary of the Signing of the Compact.

Historic, Genealogical Society has ordered the observance of this day, that a record of its proceedings might be transmitted to the generations which are to follow us.

A fervent and appropriate prayer by Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D., was then offered, after which the beautiful and stirring poem by Mrs. Hemans on the Landing of the Pilgrims was sung by the audience under the direction of Samuel B. Noyes, Esq., of Canton, as chorister.

The commemorative address was then delivered by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., of Boston. After a rapid survey of the political and ecclesiastical events which led to the exile of the Pilgrims to these shores, he showed in an exhaustive manner the influence which had gone forth from the little colony of New-Plymouth. The measures that were planned for its destruction were all overruled by Providence. "The spirit of intolerance," said he, "ever defeated itself. It exiled the Pilgrims to Holland, where they prayed and studied the Scriptures undisturbed; it followed them to Plymouth and was foiled there; it planned Massachusetts as a hostile colony, and was foiled there; it got a commission of more terrible power than even Islam could endure, and again it was foiled; then the Pilgrims, turning upon the aggressors, led both bishop and king to their scaffold, and created the English commonwealth of Independency."

Mr. Thornton adduced many facts to prove that New-England, and particularly Massachusetts, which had early been "leavened by Plymouth ideas and influence," had a controlling influence, not only in moulding the institutions of this country, which has before been claimed by our writers, but also in shaping the events in the mother country which culminated in the accession of Cromwell to power, the impress of whose policy is still manifest in England.

The services concluded with the singing of a doxology by the audience, and a benediction by Rev. Edward N. Kirk, D.D., of Boston.

Boston, Wednesday, December 7. A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at No. 17 Bromfield street, at three o'clock, the president in the chair.

The recording secretary read the proceedings of the regular November meeting.

The librarian reported 22 volumes and 99 pamphlets as having been presented to the society since the last meeting.

The corresponding secretary reported the monthly correspondence.

Biographical sketches of deceased members were read, namely, of Hon. Ezekiel Bacon, of Utica, N. Y., and Prof. Charles D. Cleveland, of Philadelphia, Pa., by the historiographer; and of Eli French, A.M., of New York, N.Y., and John Clark, A.M., of Cambridge, by the assistant historiographer.

On motion of Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., it was

Resolved, That the thanks of the society be presented to J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., for his able and eloquent address delivered before us on the 21st ultimo; that a copy be requested for the archives of the society, and that the matter of printing be referred to the committee of arrangements.

Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., of West Newton, then read an interesting, carefully prepared and valuable paper on *Rev. Timothy Edwards, of East Windsor, Ct., and his Parishioners*. The paper was mainly founded upon an old account book which Mr. Edwards kept in the years 1723 to 1745. Rev. Dr. Tarbox derived from this and other original sources much information concerning New-England country life at that period, and particularly concerning the style of life and the personal history of the inhabitants of East Windsor. Rev. Timothy Edwards was the father of the celebrated Jonathan Edwards. The thanks of the society were voted to Dr. Tarbox.

BOOK-NOTICES.

Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and its Vicinity; with Illustrations of some of its Antiquities. By T. W. FIELD. Brooklyn, 1868. Royal 8vo. pp. 96.

This elegant volume consists of a collection of papers upon some of the historical sites and local celebrities of Long Island. The papers are illustrated by eleven views, mostly chromo-lithographs, of ancient buildings, and by a map of Brooklyn in the time of the revolutionary war. All of the drawings from which the prints

are engraved, except three, Mr. Field informs us, were originally made by or for him, and have always been his property, though they have, with his consent, been used to illustrate the Brooklyn Manual and the Park Reports.

Much of the historical material here found has been obtained from personal narratives and other sources which are peculiarly liable to destruction, and which require the most assiduous care to collect and sift the facts. Several of the articles have before appeared in the Brooklyn Manual, though the author has since corrected and extended them by additional particulars. The present volume is only a selection from the materials which he has gathered concerning the revolutionary, colonial and Indian history of Long Island. It is his intention to publish in future volumes other selections from these materials, which consist of "the manuscripts of Gen. Woodhull and Gen. Johnson, the journal of Prison-Ship captives, accounts of the Indian tribes, the poetry and ballads of the Revolution," and other equally valuable papers.

We shall look with interest for the succeeding volumes. One hundred and ten copies, only, of this volume, have been printed. J. W. D.

Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, who lived 1674-1731, and was Wife of Isaac Appleton, of Ipswich. By WILLIAM S. APPLETON. Cambridge: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1870. 8vo. pp. 143.

In this beautifully printed volume Mr. Appleton gives us a collection of valuable facts relating to several of the early colonists, far exceeding the modest promise of the title-page. The first eighteen pages refer to the Baker pedigree, commencing with John Baker, of Norwich, England, who emigrated hither in 1637 and settled at Ipswich. His son, Thomas Baker, married Priscilla, daughter of the Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds, and their oldest child was Priscilla Baker the wife of Isaac Appleton.

Pages 19-102 are given to an account of the Symonds family, and pp. 103-131 to the Reade family; the concluding pages relate chiefly to the Swaynes. We see, therefore, that in the somewhat indefinite word "ancestry," is in reality implied an account of two distinguished families in Massachusetts.

The name of Samuel Symonds is of frequent occurrence in our early records. He was the son of Richard Symonds, of Great Yehllham, co. Essex, a gentleman of good family and position. He came to New-England in 1637, and was repeatedly appointed to office here, for which positions his training as cursitor in chancery had specially fitted him. He was an assistant from 1643 to 1672, and deputy governor from 1673 till his death in October, 1678. His first wife was Dorothy Harlakenden, by whom he had twelve children, and who died before his removal hither. His second wife was Martha, daughter of Edmund Read, step-daughter of Rev. Hugh Peter, and sister of the second wife of Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut. She was the widow of Daniel Epps. By her he had four children, one being Priscilla, who married Thomas Baker. His third wife was Rebecca, daughter of Bennett Swayne; she had been thrice a widow, and survived her fourth husband. Notwithstanding that Gov. Symonds had sixteen children he had no grandson in the male line to perpetuate the name. Savage's Dictionary, however, points out several other emigrants of the name whose descendants still flourish in this country.

Martha (Read) Epps or Epps, the second wife of Gov. Symonds, was the daughter of Edmund Read of Wickford, co. Essex, whose great-grandfather was of the same place and died in 1531. Martha Read's mother married secondly the famous Hugh Peter; her sister Elizabeth married John Winthrop, Jr.; her sister Margaret married John Lake and came to New-England; her children by her first husband, Epps, came also to this country; and lastly her brother's sister-in-law, Lydia Banks, was of Salem for a while.

Such are some of the leading genealogical data to be gleaned from this interesting volume. Such a brief abstract, however, does little justice to the care and perseverance displayed throughout its pages. Every link in the chain is substantiated by wills and parish records, until the collection of facts may be termed complete. Various relationships which have heretofore been inexplicable are here made evident. In brief, not only has there been an unbounded expenditure in obtaining materials from every source at home and abroad, but the author has been able to arrange and control his accumulations, and to present them to the reader in due form and order.

The work is one of the best specimens of printing that we have seen, and the various tabular pedigrees inserted are a great assistance to the reader. W. H. W.

Genealogical Sketch of the First Three Generations of Prebles in America; with an Account of Abraham Preble the Emigrant, their common Ancestor, and of his grandson Brigadier General Jedidiah Preble and his Descendants. By GEO. HENRY PREBLE, Capt. U. S. N. Boston: printed for family circulation. David Clapp & Son, 1868. 8vo. pp. 336.

Although dated in 1868, this volume was only issued in the autumn of 1870, having been gradually added to at such intervals of time as the duties of its author permitted.

Pp. 5-38 relate to the general pedigree of the Prebles, beginning with Abraham P. of Scituate and York, many members of which family held positions of honor in the province. Pp. 41-128 relate to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Preble, of revolutionary renown, and contain extracts from his Diary and Letters. The remainder of the volume is devoted to the descendants of Jedidiah, but partakes largely of the character of a biography. That such a book must be interesting, follows as a matter of course when the subjects are such men as Commodore Edward Preble and the author himself.

The book is entitled to a high rank among genealogies, and we are surprised at the great amount of curious detail thus collected by a gentleman leading the varied and adventurous life that Capt. Preble has.

The illustrations are portraits of Com. Edward Preble, Capt. Enoch, Capt. George H., Henry, and Harriet Preble; engravings of a Preble model, and Preble arms, of the Jersey prison-ship, and various fac-similes of autographs. W. H. W.

The Publications of the Harleian Society. Established A.D. MDCCCLXIX. Volume II. For the year MDCCCLXX. Pp. 253.

The second volume issued by the Harleian Society contains the Visitation for the County of Leicester in 1619, by Camden, edited by John Fetherston, F.S.A. The work seems to be well executed and is well provided with indices; the paper and print are both worthy of praise.

Our readers are probably aware that this society proposes to publish many of the Herald's Visitations. Among those already selected are those of Rutland in 1618, Nottingham in 1614, Oxford in 1574 and 1634, Devonshire in 1620, Lincoln, Cornwall in 1620, and London in 1633-4.

These records must always be of service to American genealogists, and as one of our best writers, Col. Joseph L. Chester, is a member of the Council of the society, we hope our readers will send their names as applicants for membership.

The subscription is One Guinea a year, for which each member now secures two volumes, while in case of more subscriptions, one volume annually at least will be added. The enterprise is one to be encouraged, and we hope this appeal will be carefully considered. A Visitation of Lincolnshire, enriched with Col. Chester's notes, will be a great addition to our libraries, and it must be remembered that copies will be issued only to the members of the society. W. H. W.

The Pedigree and Descendants of Jacob Forster, Sen., of Charlestown, Mass.

By EDWARD JACOB FORSTER, M.D. Charlestown, 1870. Small 8vo. pp. 25.

This pamphlet takes as its central points, Jacob Forster, of Charlestown, of the sixth generation of the family founded by Reginald Foster, of Ipswich. Jacob was the son of Rev. Jacob Foster, of Berwick (H. C. 1754), and was born in 1764. He married Rebecca Vose and had six children, whose descendants are here traced. The record within these prescribed limits seems to have been carefully performed; and the printing (by C. S. Watson & Co.) is very neatly executed. W. H. W.

The Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of Bangor, September 30, 1869. Published by Direction of the Committee of Arrangements. Bangor: Benjamin A. Burr, Printer. 1870. pp. 182.

Bangor was first settled in 1769, and was known previous to its incorporation, in 1791, as Kenduskeag Plantation and Sunbury. In 1834, it received a city charter. It is now, and has been for many years, the second city in the State of Maine in point of numbers and business. One of its more sanguine eulogists predicted forty years ago that it was destined to become the second, and perhaps the first city in New-England; and in a speech on the present occasion, he does not seem disposed to relinquish the hope that his prediction may be fulfilled.

The celebration Sept. 30, 1869, consisted of the usual programme on such occasions—a procession, an historical address and poem, a dinner with speeches, poems, &c., to which were added a regatta, and the parade of the fire department. The address was by Hon. John E. Godfrey. It suggests the possible visit of the Northernmen in Ante-Columbian days, and touches in a happy manner upon the French and English visits to that region previous to the settlement of Bangor, and the most prominent incidents in its history since. The poem, by Mrs. E. L. Crosby, abounds in humor and local allusions. Most of the after-dinner speeches contain personal reminiscences of Bangor, or details illustrating its history. Among them may be named those of Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, Thomas S. Harlow, Esq., Hon. Elisha L. Hamlin, John A. Poor, Esq., Rev. Mark Trafton, Hon. John A. Peters, and the late Edward Ballard, D.D. The same may be said of many of the letters received from gentlemen invited to attend the celebration. The letters are from men who have won distinction in the various pursuits of life, most of them natives or former residents of Bangor, and comprise such names as Hon. Edward Kent, Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D., Rev. Joshua Young, and Oliver Frost, Esq.

The typography of the book does honor to the Bangor press.

J. W. D.

Memoir of Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, D.D. By FREDERIC H. HEDGE. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. Svo. pp. 20.

This appreciative tribute to the memory of the late pastor of the First Church in Boston, known as a faithful minister, an elegant writer and a sincere and generous friend, is reprinted from the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. It consists of a sketch of the life of Rev. Dr. Frothingham, read before the above society, and the address at his funeral, both by Rev. Dr. Hedge, of Brookline.

The pamphlet is beautifully printed on drawing paper. A small edition only has been issued, of which a few copies are for sale by William Parsons Lunt, 102 Washington street.

J. W. D.

Collections of the Vermont Historical Society. Prepared and published by the Printing and Publishing Committee in pursuance of a vote of the the Society. Vol. I. Montpelier: Printed for the Society. 1870. pp. 508 and xx. I. and I. M. Poland, Printers.

The State of Vermont springing, as it were, from the ashes of an old controversy between the colonies of New-Hampshire and New-York, has a history of peculiar and of engrossing interest. This history can be most satisfactorily studied by a perusal of such documents, in the shape of letters, petitions, protests and proceedings of conventions, as the process of bringing the State into existence actually produced. The Historical Society has undertaken, in this volume, the important work of laying these documents before the historical student. Both the State and the citizens of Vermont are laid under deep obligations by the issue of these papers. They unfold the history of the Green Mountain State in its pith and marrow. The character of the early settlers, their patriotism, self-reliance and courage shine out at every point.

Among the important papers contained in this volume is a full account of the conventions of the inhabitants of the New-Hampshire grants, in opposition to the claims of New-York, held at different times from 1765 to 1777. These set forth very clearly the gradual steps by which the territory was finally erected into an independent State.

A valuable paper is contributed by the Hon. Hiland Hall, LL.D., the venerable historian of the state, on the New-York land grants in Vermont from 1765 to 1776. The location of each grant is given approximately; an entirely accurate statement of the exact boundaries could not, we presume, be made, nor indeed would it be of any historical importance, since these grants only existed on paper, never having been realized by the unfortunate grantees. The number of acres, however, covered by each patent is accurately given. The whole number of acres covered by the grants, including military patents, appears to have been *two million, one hundred and fifteen thousand, six hundred and ten*. The estimated fees accruing to the governors and other officials was *one hundred and ninety thousand, nine hundred and thirty-three dollars, and seventy-three cents*. This granting of lands was plainly a flourishing business for the royal governors and other officials, especially as the lands were situated in a territory over which the State of New-York had no actual, and at best but a very doubtful legal jurisdiction.

The volume contains a series of original documents relating to "Burgoyne's Inva-

sion in 1777." We commend these to the attention of the reader as replete with interest, and as containing an admirable history of the battle of Bennington, an event of primary importance in the progress of the revolutionary war.

A paper on the "Coinage of Vermont," contributed by the Rev. Edmund F. Slater, Corresponding Secretary of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, contains a full history of the copper coinage of Vermont, and deals at length with the erroneous charge which appears to have crept into the works of several writers, that Vermont issued coins bearing the image of George III. This carefully prepared and very valuable article will be read with great interest, as it is indeed the only exhaustive history of the Vermont coinage which has ever been published. It is accompanied by full engraved illustrations of the Vermont coins.

The volume closes with a reprint of the "History of the State of Vermont," by Ira Allen, Esq., written in England and printed in London in 1798. This work had become exceedingly rare, and, we are told, that the committee of publication were obliged to seek for a copy to print from, beyond the limits of the state. This history, though containing errors incident to the circumstances in which it was written, is exceedingly important, as the author was a prominent actor in the scenes which he describes.

These are only a part of the contents of this first volume of the Collections of the Vermont Historical Society. The other papers are also of great interest and value. We most cordially congratulate the Committee of Publication on the achievement of this important work, and we hope this will be the first of a noble series of volumes, which the Society shall put forth, illustrative of the history of Vermont and of other kindred topics. We must not omit to say that the rich heavy paper, the beautiful letter-press, and the whole mechanical execution of the volume do credit to the Society as well as to the press from which it comes.

The Massachusetts Civil List for the Colonial and Provincial Periods, 1630-1774. Being a List of the Names and Dates of Appointment of all the Civil Officers constituted by Authority of the Charters, or the Local Government. By WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, A.M. Albany: J. Munsell, State-street. 1870. 8vo. pp. 172.

The title of this book gives a very full idea of its object and scope, and renders an extended explanation of its contents unnecessary.

It appears that the names and dates were taken from the original records as they stand there, and were then arranged and classified as they are here printed. The record relating to the judiciary will be found far more complete than that given in Washburn's Judicial History of Massachusetts, especially as he took no account of the counties of York, Lincoln and Cumberland, now in the limits of the State of Maine. The compiler has also properly included the lowest grades of commissioned officers: those of justice of the peace and coroner; offices held in higher estimation, and confined to men of a relatively higher standing and influence, in the earlier period of our history, than they generally are now.

Each class of officers is accompanied by explanatory or historical notes. For example: in connection with the list of officers of the colonial period, the compiler gives a summary of the successive changes that took place in the mode of voting, electing officers, &c.; showing that our fathers undertook, at once they had the opportunity, to secure by law both a free expression of the will, and a full representation, of the legal voters: a result which, unhappily, has not yet been reached even up to this late day, in a country, too, which boasts of having a government by the people and for the people; and that, though they made slow progress, they took no retrograde steps on this line, unless the two votes passed by the general court in May, 1634 (*Mass. Rec. I.*, 117 and 118-9), be regarded as inconsistent. But we are inclined to think that there is no real inconsistency between them; for we may properly consider the first of said votes to be simply a declaratory statement—suggested by the recent action of certain towns—that the ultimate power of electing and appointing officers rests in the general court; meaning thereby the power of judging of the legality of their election, and of ratifying or annulling the preliminary choice, and of substituting other persons in the places of those rejected by the court; rights still exercised by both branches of the legislature in regard to their own members, and perpetuated in the law which requires the general court to formally inspect the returns of votes for State officers, fill vacancies, and so forth.

We observe that Mr. Whitmore has placed the ever-to-be-honored name of John Winthrop at the head of his list of Massachusetts governors. In explanation of this

he says: "Our use of the term [governor] will * * be limited to those who were the heads at once of the company and of the colony" * * * * The facts bearing on this point, as we read them, will not justify this limited definition. Briefly stated they are as follows: Matthew Cradock was named as governor of the company in the charter which passed the seals in March, 1627, and, pursuant to the charter, was elected to that office at a meeting of the company held in Easter term following, and held the office till Oct. 20, 1629, when John Winthrop was chosen in his stead for one year. Early in 1628 John Endecott had come over to Massachusetts as agent, or governor, for the patentees.

In April, following the date of the charter, the latter was confirmed as governor of the colony, and his council were chosen. A commission in due form, conferring great powers, with a copy of the charter, a seal, and forms of oath for himself, his deputy, the council, and other officers, was sent to him. He took the oath, served as governor, and was recognized as such by the company, certainly down to the arrival of Winthrop in June, 1630. Now there could not be two "heads" of the same colony at the same time, but who that head was, in fact, from the time Endecott took the oath of office till the arrival of Winthrop, is fixed by the records of the company, and is not a matter of construction. If Endecott was not during that period "governor of Massachusetts," then all his acts were void, and some of them were worse than that, even. Moreover, if it be proper to date Winthrop's term of office as governor of the company *and of the colony* so far back as October 20, 1629, then by the same token we ought to call Cradock the first governor of Massachusetts.

Mr. Whitmore has compiled and arranged a book of reference which has long been needed. It will save historical inquirers, official persons and legislators from much wearisome and time-consuming search among the State archives for the matter which it contains.

We hope the next general court will so appreciate this work that it will order a copy to be placed not only upon every desk and in every office in the State-house, but in every town-clerk's office and public library in the State.

Mr. Munsell has used his excellent judgment in putting this valuable book into handsome and legible type.

The Londonderry Celebration. Exercises on the 150th Anniversary of the Settlement of Old Nutfield, comprising the Towns of Londonderry, Derry, Windham, and Parts of Manchester, Hudson and Salem, N. H. June 10, 1869. Compiled by ROBERT C. MACK. Manchester: Published by John B. Clarke. 1870. 8vo. pp. 124.

The history of the settlement, in 1719, of the territory then called Nutfield, by a colony of Scotch from the north of Ireland; of the incorporation of the territory in 1721 under the name of Londonderry; of the singularly robust, industrious, virtuous and intelligent character of the colonists and their descendants, now numbering many scores of thousands, some of whom have been and others are now conspicuous in the ranks of every profession, and in places of trust and honor in almost every state of the Union—the greater part of all this was told in a happy manner by Rev. Mr. Parker in his *History of Londonderry*, and is as familiar as a "household word" to nearly every reader of the REGISTER. To be ignorant of that history is to be ignorant of one of the most interesting and important chapters of New-England colonization and history, local and biographical.

It was fitting that the inhabitants of Old Nutfield should celebrate her anniversary and call back her immigrant sons and daughters to the cherished scenes of their youth; and it is a matter of congratulation that such celebrations are multiplying year by year. Their influence is good upon the living, and their record will be salutary to the coming generations who shall read it. They serve to develop what the American people seem to lack in a noticeable degree—local attachment: they serve, also, to promote and perpetuate a commendable interest in the history, and reverence for the character, of our ancestors.

The 150th anniversary of the settlement of ancient Londonderry was celebrated under peculiarly pleasant circumstances: propitious weather, and the presence and active interest of multitudes who rightfully claimed a share in the occasion. Addresses were delivered by Ex-Lieut. Gov. Geo. W. Patterson, the president of the day, and Horace Greely, of New-York; Senator Patterson, Aaron F. Stevens, representative in congress, Rev. N. Bouton, D.D., Rev. C. M. Dinsmore and Rev. E. G. Parson, of New-Hampshire; Prof. Samuel H. Taylor, LL.D., and E. H. Derby, Esq., of Massachusetts. Poems, prepared for the occasion by Miss Lucinda J. Gregg and

Miss Marian Douglass, respectively, were read. Some of these brief addresses were of more than usual excellence. That of Mr. Greeley, in particular, is pregnant with ideas, hinted at, however, rather than developed by him. The oration was delivered by Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, president of the New-Hampshire Historical Society—one of the present representatives of a family which has furnished several eminent examples of intellectual ability, and moral worth, both in professional and public service. His oration was a succinct review of the leading historical facts, and a terse and appreciative analysis of the characteristics of the early settlers and their immediate descendants, enlivened with reminiscences of their wit and humor, and all in style and language dictated by pure taste and sound sense; free, alike, from the excessive sentimentality, exaggeration, and panegyric, usually heard on similar occasions.

The volume before us, compiled by Mr. Mack, who contributed much to the success of the celebration, contains, also, an illustrated description of many of the relics which were gathered and exhibited at the time of the celebration, *fac-simile* autographs of several prominent Londonderry men, and portraits of Lieut. Gov. Patterson, the late Chief-Justice Samuel D. Bell, Hon. A. F. Stearns, Prof. Taylor, Rev. C. M. Pinsmore, Hon. E. H. Derby, Ex-Gov. Smyth, and others. We commend the evidence of Mr. Mack's care and good taste in the manner in which this memorial was prepared and published. Besides the edition of the ordinary octavo size, a small edition on large paper has been issued.

A Memoir of Mrs. Susannah Rowson, with Elegant and Illustrative Extracts from her Writings in Prose and Poetry. By ELIAS NASON, A.M.

LA NATURE ET LE CŒUR SONT INEPUISABLES.

[Bernardin de Saint Pierre.]

With her Book and her Voice and her Lyre,
To wing all her moments at home;
And with scenes that new rapture inspire,
As oft as it suits her to roam,
Will she have just the life she prefers. [Cowper.]

Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1870. 8vo. pp. 212.

Mrs. Rowson, a native of England, and daughter of Captain William Haswell, of the British navy, and Susannah Musgrave, was, as her biographer well says, "one of the most remarkable women of her day. Her life is as romantic as any creation of her gifted pen, and is a beautiful illustration of the potency of a large, glowing heart, and a determined will to rise superior to circumstances and achieve success."

Mr. Nason recites very fully and in a sympathetic spirit the history of her life at Nantasket from 1767 to 1775, with her father, who was engaged in the revenue service on the American coast, and at Hingham, and afterward at Abington, whither they were removed by the revolutionary authorities; of their return to England in 1778, stripped of all their property; of the heroic efforts of the daughter to relieve the distress of the family arising from poverty and sickness; of her marriage to William Rowson, of London, in 1786, and her rapid, brilliant, but not very remunerative career of authorship, under the patronage of the Duchess of Devonshire and others; the failure of her husband in business, and their entrance upon the stage, filling engagements in Edinburgh, and afterwards in Philadelphia, Baltimore and Boston; and their settlement in Boston in 1797, where Mrs. Rowson opened a select school for female youth, which she conducted with eminent success and reputation for about twenty-five years. While thus engaged in teaching she also wrote and published numerous works in prose and verse, and several works used as text-books in various branches.

Mr. Nason also gives a full list and an analysis of her various writings, and copious extracts from them, which furnish proof of her talents, purity of taste, high moral aims, and rare culture.

Appended to the volume, and adding to its value and interest, is a list of the names of many of her pupils, drawn from some of the most respectable families in New-England. Mrs. Rowson died in 1824, and the memory of her charities, literary and professional labors and pure life is fondly cherished by surviving pupils and associates.

Mr. Nason has done a good service to the cause of letters and education by this fresh product of his ever busy and welcome authorship. It is a work that cannot fail to exert a good influence, and ought to be generally known. The author grace-

fully dedicates his work to John Ward Dean, A.M., to whom the readers of the Register and historical students generally are largely indebted.

An excellent portrait of Mrs. Rowson and a full index accompany the volume, which Mr. Munsell has brought out in an attractive style.

Genealogy of the early Generations of the Coffin Family in New-England.

From the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register for 1870.

Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1870. 8vo. pp. 17.

As this is a reprint of an article recently published in our pages, we give the title only to assist collectors of genealogies.

The Black Arts in Medicine. Read before the Members of the Boyle County, Lincoln County, and Mercer County Medical Societies, at a meeting held in Danville, Ky., Tuesday, Sept. 12, 1870. By JOHN D. JACKSON, M.D., of Danville, Kentucky. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1870. 8vo. pp. 28. Rubricated title-page.

Good Samaritans. A Poem, by THOMAS BUCHANAN READ. [Written, delivered, and now published, for the benefit of the Good Samaritan Hospital of Cincinnati.] Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1867. Large 12mo. pp. 20. Rubricated title-page and text.

Mayor's Annual Message, delivered to the Common Council of the City of Cincinnati. [May 9, 1870.] 8vo. pp. 26.

All three of these pamphlets are beautifully printed. The first two are gems of typographical execution, besides being literary productions of unusual merit.

Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society. Vol. III. Part. I. St. Paul: Office of the Press Printing Company. 1870.

The contents of this number are:—

- I. Relation of M. Penicaut: 1. Introduction. 2. Translation of MS.
- II. Bibliography of Minnesota.
- III. A Reminiscence of Ft. Snelling.
- IV. Narrative of Paul Mazakootamane.
- V. Memoir of Ex. Gov. Henry A. Swift.
- VI. Sketch of John Other Day.
- VII. A Coincidence.
- VIII. A Memoir of J. W. Lynd.
- IX. The Dakota Mission.
- X. Indian Warfare in Minnesota.

All these articles are interesting, and some of them are of great value.

The Minnesota Historical Society is one of the most energetic, enterprising and prosperous societies in the United States. Its accumulations are large, valuable and constantly increasing, and by its publications of historical matter, it is also enriching the libraries of other societies.

Re-Interment of the Remains of Lady Alice Apsley Boteler Fenwick, Old Saybrook, 1870. [Reported for the Hartford Daily Courant, Nov. 24.] Hartford: 1870. 12mo. pp. 24.

Lady Fenwick was the second daughter of Sir Edward Apsley, Knight, and the heir of her brother, who was the last of the Apsleys of Apsley. Her first husband was Sir John Boteler, eldest son of Sir Oliver Boteler, Knight. She sailed from London about the 20th of May, 1639, with George Fenwick, Esq., afterwards a magistrate of Connecticut and one of the Commissioners of the confederated New-England colonies, &c., whom she had lately married. On the 15th of July, the ship arrived in the harbor in Connecticut which the captain of the vessel appropriately styled Fair-Haven and New-Haven. They settled at Saybrook, where she died, probably late in 1645, and was buried, it is said, within the palisades of the fort. She was the first woman to whom a tomb-stone was erected in what is now the State of Connecticut.

The re-interment of her remains, rendered necessary by the location of the new Valley railroad, took place Nov. 23, 1870. The proceedings were creditable to the citizens of Saybrook, and of a highly interesting nature. The account of them,

now re-published, contains the substance of remarks and historical statements made on the occasion by Prof. Cushman of Yale College, the Hon. Ralph D. Smith of Guilford, the Hon. H. P. Haven, and others; the poem of the late Miss Caulkins, the historian of New-London and Norwich, on the "Tomb of Lady Fenwick," which was read by the Rev. Mr. Hart, of Trinity College; and a lengthy abstract of the valuable historical discourse prepared for the occasion by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, President of the Connecticut Historical Society, but, owing to his illness, not delivered. The pamphlet is very neatly printed.

Among the new publications received, notices of which will appear in our next issue, are:—*Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Second Series. Documentary History, Volume I. Discovery.* Portland: 1870. 8vo. pp. 535. [For sale by Wm. Parsons Lunt, 225 Washington St., Boston]; Munsell's *Chronology of Paper and Paper-Making.* Albany: 1870. 8vo. pp. ix. and 226; *Third Reunion of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, held at Indianapolis, 1869.* Robert Clarke & Co. 8vo. pp. 169; and Everett's *Oration, delivered in Boston, July 4, 1870.*

MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

MARRIAGE.

NASON=BOND. In Chicago, Ill., Nov. 17, by the Rev. Elias Nason, assisted by the Rev. Eben Halley, Mr. Charles P. H. Nason, of Cincinnati, and Miss Helen Augusta Bond, of the former city.

DEATHS.

CONANT, William Gwynn, of pneumonia, at the Home for Aged Men, in this city, October 3, 1870, aged 80.

HOWARD, William, of paralysis, at the Home for Aged Men, in this city, October 4, 1870, aged 70.

Mr. Howard was one of the earliest inmates of the Home for Aged Men, where his declining years were rendered happy by the comforts of that excellent institution which he regarded as emphatically his home. He was for seventeen years a soldier in the regular army of the United States, and was in receipt of a pension for disability received in the service. The habits of neatness and regularity characteristic of an old soldier rendered him highly useful for many years in the domestic affairs of the household of aged men.

NOYES, Silas, in Newbury, Sept. 18th, 1870, aged 83 years and 8 months; and on the 20th, his widow, Mrs. Judith Noyes, aged 82 years. They leave one son, Horace P. Noyes, who resides in Dorchester, and one daughter, Mary Coffin Noyes, living in Newbury.

In the town, Mr. N. was the last male descendant in direct line from Rev. James Noyes, "teacher," and co-worker with Mr. Parker, first pastor of the first church in Newbury.

He was born Jan. 9, 1787, and was son of Stephen and Sarah-Pearson Noyes, grandson of Stephen and Mary-March Noyes, gr.-grandson of Col. Thomas and Sarah-Greenleaf Noyes, and gr.-gr.-grandson of Rev. James and Sarah-Brown Noyes.

Just up the road now called Parker street, and pleasantly fronting the "green," stands the house said to have been built by Rev. Mr. Parker, and tradition still points out the chamber in which he died. Its heavy oaken timbers and ample chimneys attest to its antiquity. It is in excellent repair, and there is no reason why it may not stand two centuries more as well.

At Mr. Parker's death the house passed into the family of Mr. Noyes, and had been in possession of his descendants for nearly two hundred years.

In his younger days Mr. Silas Noyes purchased the estate of his cousin, and that house was his home during his long life.

M. T. L.

SANFORD, Mrs. Caroline White, died in Raynham, Mass., September 16, 1870, aged 72 years, 9 months and 10 days.

She was the wife of Rev. Enoch Sanford, fourth pastor of the First Congregational Church of that town, and was born in East Braintree, Dec. 6, 1797, the only and posthumous child of Capt. Solomon White, died 1797, and Lurana Loud, died 1852, his wife, and paternal granddaughter of Solomon White and Deborah Nash, and maternal granddaughter of Elliot Loud, died in 1813, and Sarah Pratt, died 1829, and great-

* Maiden name, Smith.

granddaughter of Francis Loud and Honor Prince. Mrs. Sanford was a descendant of Elder William Brewster in the ninth generation.

She was married by Rev. Jacob Norton, at Weymouth Landing, December 19, 1823, and after that time, with the exception of about three years, resided in the place where she died.

She was the mother of four sons and one daughter, all of whom with her husband survive her. Two of her sons are physicians: Dr. Edward Sanford, of Attleborough, late Professor of Physiology in the Homeopathic Medical College of the city of New-York; and Dr. E. Warren Sanford, of Brookline, Mass. Her second son, Solomon, was formerly a manufacturer; and the youngest son, Elliot, is a member of the New-York Bar, in active practice.

Mrs. Sanford was an invalid for many years, but her last illness, sub-acute bronchitis, was of short duration. For twenty-five years, she assiduously discharged the complicated and exacting duties of a clergyman's wife. Christian fortitude, love of justice, and a desire to promote peace and right living, were her leading traits.

The parsonage where she dwelt always offered a cordial welcome, and its hospitality was unstinted. Watchful interest, and inexhaustible care for her family were unceasing. Forgetfulness and denial of self continued through life to be her characteristics, and the well-being of others afforded her keenest pleasures. Few families have remained so long unbroken—now including a daughter and four sons—Mrs. Sanford's death being the first inroad upon a household formed forty-seven years ago.

SHURTLEFF, James, of old age, at the Home for Aged Men, in this city, October 10, 1870, aged 91.

WATERMAN, Foster, of Boston, died at his summer residence at Nantasket Beach, July 22, 1870, at the age of 65. He was born in Barnstable, June 2, 1805, and was a son of the Rev. Jotham Waterman, a graduate of Harvard College, of the class of 1799. Mr. Waterman commenced life as a ship-carpenter, serving his apprenticeship with the late Noah Brooks, of South Boston. He was well known in this vicinity as having been formerly one of the most skilful and enterprising of ship-builders in Medford, where he was for many years engaged in business as a member of the firm of Waterman and Ewell. The superiority of their workmanship rendered Medford ships famous on every sea. Some thirty

years ago they were employed in building vessels for the most prominent merchants of that day, including Henry Oxnard, William Enger and others. The old ships *Granada*, *Rockall* and *Milton* were among the products of their shipyard, and the fine quality of these vessels reflected credit on our marine before the modern clipper ship came into service. More than twenty years since Mr. Waterman retired from the occupation of shipbuilding, and engaged in pursuits connected with commerce, navigation and real estate enterprises in this city. Being endowed with a shrewd business talent he was successful in these undertakings, and died in possession of an ample fortune. His strict integrity and sound judgment caused him to be held in high esteem by the business community, while in the more retired walks of private life he won friends by his unaffected simplicity of character, social disposition, kindness and generosity. He was deeply interested in many of our charitable institutions, among them the Home for Aged Men and the Home for Orphans, in both of which he was a director, contributing liberally to their support during his life-time and remembering them by legacies in his will. Mr. Waterman took an active part in the religious movements of the age, giving his influence and money to Christian efforts in a spirit of large-hearted benevolence without regard to denominational differences. He was a member of the Episcopal church by profession, and held for many years the office of vestryman in St. Paul's church in this city. He was married April 13, 1830, to Miss Charlotte Vose Cushing, a daughter of the late George Cushing, of South Scituate. They had four children; two sons and two daughters; none of whom survive their father except the younger daughter, Mrs. Louisa M. Stearns, the wife of Richard H. Stearns, Esq., of the well-known firm of R. H. Stearns and Co., of Summer-street.

J. F. M.

WELLINGTON, Darius, in Waltham, Nov. 14, 1870, on the old homestead, aged 76 years and 10 months, being the youngest and last of the eight sons of the late Wm. Wellington, of Waltham. R. W.

WELLINGTON, Annie Louisa, in Mansfield, Ohio, Aug. 24, 1870, daughter of Joseph O. Wellington, of Belmont, Mass.

WELLINGTON, Seth, in Waltham, Jan. 7, 1870, aged 85 yrs., 1 mo. and 19 days.

WELLINGTON, Joanna L., in West Pensaukie, Wis., Dec. 30, 1869, wife of Marshall K. Wellington, formerly of Massachusetts.



Engraving by J. H. Smith

W. P. Fessenden

HON WILLIAM F. FESSENDEN

U. S. SENATOR FROM ME

NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXV.

APRIL, 1871.

No. 2.

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN.

[Communicated by Capt. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.]

THE subject of this biographic sketch was descended from Nicholas Fessenden, who was born in England 1651 (?), and came to New-England previous to 1674. In the early colonial times the name was variously written—Plisenden, Fishenden, Fessington, Fezington, &c.

JOHN FESSENDEN, the first of the name who came to America, was among the earliest settlers of Cambridge, Mass., and was admitted a freeman, 1640-41. According to a MS. of the Rev. Thos. Shepard, of Cambridge, now in the library of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, he received the confession of "Goodman Fessington, Jan. 8, 1640," and admitted him to church membership. Nicholas, the ancestor of William Pitt, was his nephew and heir. Savage says, Nicholas "came over in 1674, perhaps with his wife Margaret, to inherit his uncle's estate." According to another account, John emigrated from the county of Kent, to Cambridge, in 1656, accompanied by his wife Jane, nephew Nicholas, and niece Hannah, and died Dec. 28, 1666, constituting his nephew Nicholas and niece Hannah his heirs. His widow, Jane, died Jan. 13, 1682, aged 80, without issue. By still another account, Nicholas came to this country when a small boy to live with his uncle, which is probably correct, and whose heir all accounts agree he was. His sister Hannah (*ante*, vol. xvii. page 304) was married, first, to John Sewall, of Newbury, Oct. 28, 1674, and second, to Jacob Toppan. She was a native of Canterbury, as appears by her gravestone in York, Me., viz.: "Here lyes ye body of Mrs. Hannah Toppan born at Canterbury England 1640, married in N. England to Mr. John Sewall and after his decease to Mr Jacob Toppan both of Newbury, dec'd April 4. 1723."

NICHOLAS' FESSENDEN, the American ancestor of all the existing families of the name on this continent, after the decease of his uncle John, continued to reside in Cambridge, and was married in 1672-3, to Margaret, or Mary, Cheney, who died Dec. 10, 1717, in the 62d year of her age. By her he had fourteen children, viz.:—1. Jane, 1674; 2. Hannah, 1676, both of whom died in infancy; 3. John, 1677; 4. Nicholas, 1680; 5. Thomas, 1682, d. an infant; 6. Thomas, 1684; 7. Margaret, 1687, d. young; 8. Jane, 1688, mar. Sam'l Windship, high sheriff of Middlesex, 1712; 9. Mary, 1689, mar. Joshua Parker, 1712; 10. William,² b. 1694; 11. Joseph, 1697, mar. Mimi-

well Oldham, 1733; 12. Benjamin. Jan. 30, 1701; 13. Hannah, mar. John Chipman, of Sandwich; 14. Eben.*

Benjamin the 12th child, born 1701, went to Sandwich, Mass., and is ancestor of the Fessendens in that quarter. The Maine Fessendens are descended from William the tenth child of Nicholas, born in Cambridge, 1694, who owned a farm and was by trade a tanner, and who married Martha Wyeth in 1716, by whom he had eleven children.

WILLIAM³ FESSENDEN (*William² Nicholas¹*), the eldest son of the first William, and grandson of Nicholas, was born in Cambridge, on the family seat near Harvard University, Dec., 1715, and was graduated at Harvard College, 1737. He was a schoolmaster, and was licensed to preach, but did not follow the vocation. He was married to Mary Palmer, Mar. 31, 1740, by whom he had six children. He instructed a public school in Cambridge, and died of apoplexy at the age of thirty-three, leaving a widow and three children, viz.: two sons and a daughter, of whom the Rev. William Fessenden was the eldest.

REV. WILLIAM⁴ FESSENDEN (*William³ William²*), born Nov. 3, 1747, O. S., was the grandfather of the subject of this memoir. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1768; taught a public school in Topsfield, Mass., one year, then studied divinity, and was settled as the first minister of the First Parish in Fryeburg, Me., Oct. 11, 1775. He was a man of sterling qualities, an earnest and devout man, distinguished for his philanthropy and hospitality, and died deeply lamented. He was twice married: 1st, to Sarah Reed, of Dunbarton, N. H., in 1771, who with her one child died the following year. In August, 1774, he was married, 2d, to Sarah Clements, of Haverhill, N. H., the wise and genial woman who long survived him, and was the mother of nine children. She died in Portland in 1836, at the house of her son, having attained the ripe age of 83 years, and survived her husband more than thirty years.

Samuel Fessenden, the fifth child of Rev. William⁴ and Sarah (Clements) Fessenden, was born in Fryeburg, Maine, July 16, 1784, and named for his maternal grandfather, Samuel Clements. His early education was at Fryeburg Academy. After entering Dartmouth College, he pursued the same occupation in Paris, Me., and Boscawen, N. H., to help out the means of finishing his college course, and took his degree with high reputation as a scholar, in 1806.

He passed his legal studies under the direction of the Hon. Judah Dana, of Fryeburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He first established himself in New Gloucester, but in 1822 removed to Portland, where he formed a connection in business with Thomas Amory Deblois (*ante*, vol. xxii. p. 199), which was continued until 1854, when the partnership was dissolved in order that he might take his son Daniel W. into business with him. The new firm continued until 1861, when, advanced in years, and with the honors and burdens of more than fifty years of professional life upon him, and with the respect of the community, he retired from all active duty in his profession to the repose of private life, and died in Portland, March 19, 1869, aged 84 years and 8 months, preceding his distinguished son to the grave only about six months.

Samuel Fessenden in early life, by a course of general classical reading,

* May 23, 1705. Peter Town constituted Nicholas Fessenden, Senior, one of the overseers of his will, and attached to it the following memorandum before signing:—"It is my desire, my dear wife do let Mr. Nicholas Fessenden, schoolmaster, have five pounds as a token of my respect to him, unless my wife shall want it for her own comfort—she to be the judge."

stored his mind with a copious knowledge. His standing in college was among the best scholars, a rank he sustained in after life. In 1828, he was elected a member of the Maine Historical Society; and in 1846, Bowdoin College conferred upon him the degree of doctor of laws. In 1828, on the death of President Tyler, of Dartmouth College, he was spoken of as president of that institution, but his aversion to changing his mode of life suspended further effort. He early took a deep interest in the political affairs of the country, as his father, who had represented the town in the general court of Massachusetts, had before him. Both were strong and undeviating federalists of the Washington and Hamilton school.

Samuel Fessenden was the representative of New-Gloucester in the general court of Massachusetts in 1814, '15, and '16, and a senator from the county, in 1818 and '19; advocating throughout with great power the principles of the federal party. The last year of his senatorship, the district of Maine swung from her ancient moorings by the side of the old commonwealth of Massachusetts into independent life. In 1825 and '26, he represented Portland in the legislature of the new State. After that he became engrossed in his law business to the exclusion of every thing else.

His commanding figure; his full, round voice; his emphatic and graceful elocution; his powers, physical and mental, peculiarly qualified him for a prominent position in a deliberative assembly. He distinguished himself so much in the legislature that, in 1818, he was elected major general of the 10th division of the militia of Massachusetts—a commission he continued to hold under the separate organization of Maine for fourteen years, and which fairly entitled him to the title of "General," by which he was commonly known.

General Fessenden followed the federal party into its various changes; to national republican under John Quincy Adams, and to whig, when Clay led off the party. In 1841, General Fessenden was the candidate of the anti-slavery party for governor of the state.

Probably no lawyer in Maine ever argued so many cases to a jury as General Fessenden, and perhaps none tried more important questions of law before the court. Certainly none was more successful in civil or criminal practice. For over half a century in active practice, in the courts of Cumberland, he was, for many years, the acknowledged head and Nestor of the bar, which has always been famous for its legal ability. Perhaps General Fessenden's closest competitor for many years, was the late Simon Greenleaf, the distinguished author of the *Treatise on Evidence*, whose authority is accepted wherever the English language is spoken, or the common law recognized. In fidelity to the interests of his clients, General Fessenden probably never had his superior. In criminal trials his devotion was absolute; and we have it from his own declaration, that he never defended a person whom he believed to be guilty of the offence with which he was charged, and that indeed he had never been consulted by any such.

Dec. 16, 1813, Mr. Fessenden was married to Deborah Chandler, of New-Gloucester, who through her grandmother was a direct descendant from Governor Winslow, by whom he had eleven children.

He was the author of two orations, delivered when a young man, and of a treatise on the Institution, Duties and Importance of Juries. A genial man, the frosts of age failed to chill the enthusiasm of his early youth. He was a sincere christian, and a gentleman of the old school; stately, kindly in presence, liberal to the poor, and an indulgent parent. The purest sources of his enjoyment and the best influences of his life, he

found in the domestic circle. Of his children—viz.: nine sons and two daughters—five of the sons were educated at Bowdoin College, and three at Dartmouth; four were educated to the law; three studied medicine, and one theology. Three have been members of congress, viz.:—William Pitt, Samuel Clement, and Thomas A. D.

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN, the eldest son of General Samuel Fessenden, was born in Boscawen, N. H., within a few miles of the birth place of Daniel Webster, October 6, 1806—the same year that his father was graduated from Dartmouth College. His mother, whose maiden name was Greene, and a native of Boscawen, was an attendant upon the services of the Episcopal Church, and later in life became a communicant of that Church. Her infant was accordingly baptized agreeably to the forms of that Church, and Daniel Webster, who had taught in the Fryeburg academy, and an acquaintance of the Fessendens, was its godfather. Mr. Webster, in 1852, when, he was a candidate for president before the whig national convention, complained, that many years before he had ridden twenty miles over the snow, on a cold winter day, at the request of his friend, General Fessenden, to attend the christening of his son, and now that son (Wm. Pitt) was steadily voting against him in the convention. During the period of childhood, young Pitt received the assiduous and affectionate care of his father and step-mother. Inheriting, in no small degree, his father's mental qualities as a scholar, lawyer and legislator, he was especially remarkable for his ready sarcasm and wit. Endowed with a fine, nervous temperament, and studious beyond his years, he entered Bowdoin College before he had attained the age of thirteen, and graduated with high honors in 1823, before he was quite seventeen. Such precocity has had few parallels—one is that of Edward Everett; another, that of the Great Premier of England, then in the height of his power, for whom he was named. The Hon. James Brooks, who at the time was a political opponent, speaking of these early years in his eulogy before congress, said:—"Mr. Fessenden was my friend, associate, room-mate and bed-fellow, in early boyhood. I grew up with him in the town of Lewiston, then a comparatively small and unknown village in Maine, on the Androscoggin river, on the frontier of civilization, but now a large and populous manufacturing town. He was a teacher of the village school there, while I was a boy in a country store, acting as a clerk in the establishment. He was a student in Bowdoin College, and sent forth to teach in the then small village of Lewiston, where there were but very few inhabitants, and those struggling with the forest and the field, and but little given to literature. He was some few years older than I, but we were almost the only persons in that village who were devoted to literary pursuits. Hence our companionship was constant. * * * We studied many books together; some of them not now well known: such as Bigland's History of the World, Rollin's Ancient History, then Russell's Modern Europe, or Plutarch's Lives; and we read through and through the village library, which was deemed magnificent, with its forty or fifty volumes."

On leaving college young Pitt studied, under the supervision of his father, the profession of law with the Hon. Charles S. Davis, of Portland, one of the best read lawyers of the Cumberland bar, whose kind and able counsel, and peculiar line of chancery practice, cultivated and developed that activity of mind and skill, and readiness in equity pleading, and those brilliant powers that carried him with undeviating step, to the head of the bar of Maine, and to the leadership in the senate of the United States, and would have given him the highest seat on the bench of the supreme court of the State, had he

been willing to sacrifice the noble aspirations of the political life into which he indeed had been unwillingly drawn, for the quiet and solid rewards of judicial office.

After spending four years in the study of law, he was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one, and on commencing practice modestly sought the quiet little village of Bridgeton, Me. After two years practice there, he removed, in 1829, to the larger field of Portland, and joined his father and Mr. Deblois in their extensive practice; bringing to it a ready furnished mind, a keen intellect, and a certain self-possession which gave him a position far in advance of the young practitioners who were his contemporaries. Finding three able lawyers too much for one office, he sought for a short time his fortune in Bangor. From thence he was drawn, in 1832, and finally and permanently established himself in Portland, which thenceforth was the scene of his professional and political triumphs. In the year last named, he entered into law partnership with the Hon. William Willis, and the firm continued for twenty years to do a successful business. It was during this period that Mr. Fessenden acquired his highest reputation at the bar; and it may be said that for clearness of statement, keenness of analysis and closeness of logic, no member of the profession in Maine was his superior. He was concise and direct in his argument, which seldom exceeded three-fourths of an hour, and while exciting the attention of the court was perfectly level to the comprehension of the jury. He was an able and forcible advocate. Occasionally he was employed to argue cases in the supreme court of the United States, in which his triumph was no less signal than in his own State. During this period he attracted great attention in legal circles by his argument before the supreme court, by which he succeeded in reversing a decision of Judge Story relative to the responsibility of an innocent owner of real estate sold at auction, by frauds committed without his knowledge, by the auctioneer. His argument in this, as on all forensic occasions, was remarkable for its logical force and legal acuteness.

Immediately on his return to Portland, Mr. Fessenden was elected to various city offices, and in 1832, at the age of twenty-five years, having already been offered and declined the whig nomination to congress, he was elected to represent the city of Portland in the State legislature, and was chosen a member of the convention which nominated Henry Clay for president. These were the first steps in his political career. He entered the legislature as its youngest member, but at once attracted marked attention, and was straightway its leader, distinguishing himself both as an orator and legislator. It foreshadowed the later bearing of his mind toward questions of finance, that his principal speech was made upon the United States bank. Declining a re-election and all office, he devoted himself from 1832 to 1839 exclusively to the practice of his profession as a counsellor and advocate. In 1838, he declined a second time to become a candidate for congress.

In 1839, he consented to sit again in the State legislature, and though an uncompromising whig, while the legislature was strongly democratic, he was made chairman of the judiciary committee, and president of the special commission to revise and codify the statutes of the State. If there are any other instances in our history where a young man has, before reaching his thirty-fourth year, twice refused to go to congress, while yet consenting to sit in the State legislature, we are not acquainted with them. Whether this reluctance arose from a too modest estimate of his actual powers, a distaste for public life, or from a desire to make fuller preparation for the national arena on which he was to enter, he could not long withhold his

presence from the federal capitol. In 1840, he was nominated for congress in the exciting Harrison campaign by the whigs of Cumberland district, and, running far ahead of his party, was elected. He distinguished himself in the current debates of the period, making important speeches on the bankrupt bill, which threw him into successful debate with Caleb Cushing, and on the loan bill and army appropriation bill, taking ground against the reduction of the army. He was re-nominated at the end of his term, but the political arena did not suit his taste, and he resolutely declined, preferring to return to the practice of his profession. Yet two years after, in 1845, to secure the passage of certain local measures in which his constituents were interested, he consented to sit in the Maine legislature. Altogether he was elected to represent the city of Portland six years in that body, viz.:—1832, '39, '45, '46, '53 and '54. In 1843, he received the vote of his party in the legislature, for the senate of the United States, as he did again in 1845, while a member. In 1858, Bowdoin College conferred upon him the degree of doctor of laws, and the same honor was conferred by Harvard University in 1864. In 1848, he supported the claims of his godfather, Mr. Webster, in the whig convention which nominated General Taylor.

In 1850, he accepted the nomination and was elected to congress, but his seat, through an error in the returns, was given to his competitor. Mr. F. refused to contest the case before congress, apparently from a principle which had marked his previous course—that he would not ask for office, much less contend for it. In 1852, he opposed the platform, but supported in the whig convention the nomination of General Scott for president, in obedience to the wishes of his State, and steadily voted against Daniel Webster.

In 1853, having again consented to serve Portland in the State legislature, he received the votes of the senate of that body for United States senator. The house of representatives by four votes failed to concur, and no senator was chosen. He was, however, chosen by the legislature member of a commission to negotiate the purchase of the Massachusetts lands lying in Maine.

In the succeeding year (1854), the Kansas-Nebraska bill having arisen, the free-soil democrats voted with the whigs and elected Mr. Fessenden on the first ballot to his chief and permanent sphere of usefulness, the United States senate. This coalition of free-soil democrats and old-line whigs inaugurated the formation of the republican party in Maine, of the necessity of which Senator Fessenden was one of the most conspicuous and powerful advocates.

He took his seat in the senate, Feb. 23, 1854, and a week afterward, on the night of the 3d of March, delivered a speech of electrical effect against the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which immediately lifted him into national fame.¹ He was re-elected to the senate in 1859, without the formality of a previous nomination, and again in 1864. He was fifteen years in the senate uninterruptedly, save from June, 1864, to March, 1865, when he consented to hold, through the darkest hours of our finance, the office of secretary of the treasury. On the resignation of Mr. Chase, Mr. Fessenden was very solicitous for the appointment of somebody who, by his reputation and financial skill, would at once command the public confidence and preserve the credit of the government, and went to the president to talk to him about it. To his great surprise the president told him he had concluded to nominate William Pitt Fessenden, of Maine. Mr. Fessenden protested against the nomination and refused the office, pleading physical inability

¹ A Southerner, who listened to this speech in the senate, exclaimed in the midst of it, "Why, what a man is this! all his guns are double-shotted."

as well as want of confidence in his fitness for the place; but Mr. Lincoln assured him that he had the confidence of the capitalists of the country, and that in fact he had already sent his nomination to the senate, and it would be confirmed before he could reach his seat. Such an appeal could not be resisted, and he accepted with the conditions that he was to serve only until a fit man could be found for the place. A newspaper writer has said:—

"Mr. Chase, while our armies were struggling in the agonies of the conflict from the Wilderness to Richmond, and when gold had risen from 90 to 180, and was threatening to rise to 250, having resigned, Mr. Fessenden caught the falling standard with true political courage, and held it until the surrender of the rebel armies. He took charge at a time when it was too late to change policies and impossible to reform them. Nevertheless he stopped the issues of greenbacks, which had fallen to 40 cents on the dollar. He held the office disinterestedly to prevent the loss of confidence from embarrassing the government, and, as soon as the fearful crisis had passed, resigned his portfolio and returned to the senate to which he was re-elected." To the writer of this sketch he once said:—"I took the office reluctantly and as a matter of duty, and vacated it just as soon as I could."

The first six years of his service in the senate he was a member of the committee on finance, and in his later terms was the chairman of that committee. He was also a member of the library committee, and one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution. He was also chairman of the joint special committee on reconstruction, and prepared its report, which in point of ability has been called the great work of his life.

When the secession movement rose to its height in 1861, he was chosen a member of the famous peace congress, and used his influence to avert the horrors of civil war. Finding the southern states determined and immovable in their purpose to sever their connection with the Union, he promptly declared for coercive measures. During the long years of bloodshed which followed, he supported Mr. Lincoln's administration by his votes, his speeches, and his writings, and last, but not least, gave his four sons to the army, one of whom lost his life and another a limb, in consequence of wounds received in battle.

The latest and most prominent act of his senatorial and public life was the stand he took against the impeachment of President Johnson. He looked at the question as a lawyer and jurist, and consequently his votes were governed, not by personal feelings, nor by considerations of a political or party nature, but by the law and the evidence which as a juror and trier of the cause he was called to pass upon. It was the sharpest test, perhaps, that any public man has been subjected to in this generation, and he met it unflinchingly.

The temporary loss of popularity with his party which followed his vote in this trial was regained before his death, when considerate men came to appreciate the pure motives that dictated and vindicated his action. No charge of corrupt motives was ever made against him in this or any other matter, and the only motives which his bitterest enemies assigned to him in this case are not entitled to serious consideration. "Results will tell," said Mr. Fessenden, "whether I am right or wrong. Meanwhile I am here on my conscience and my oath; and if my constituents doubt my motives or distrust my judgment, they must send some one else to fill my place."

In this he illustrated his great characteristic—fearless individuality. He went with his party when he thought it was right, and nothing on earth could induce him to go with his party when he thought it was wrong. His aim was to do right.

He never sought the popularity that floats merely upon the passing breeze. Like Lord Mansfield he was not indifferent to his standing in the popular opinion, and like him coveted the applause that follows, not that which is run after.

On his return to Portland at the close of the session, he made a masterly speech to his constituents in the city-hall, which was packed to overflowing, and sent the audience away convinced that he had voted out of his true and honest convictions. If they had been disappointed in his vote, they were not disappointed in the man of their choice.

In his personal manner and bearing Mr. Fessenden was the trimmest figure in the senate. He sat in his seat or walked at pleasure, with his hands behind his back, up and down the floor behind the seats. His familiarity with the position gave him a light and easy grace and dignity of manner, as if he were born and bred to the place. He was of medium height : that is to say, about five feet nine inches, though looking taller ; frail in person, and erect as a plummet line. His head was high, clear cut, and expanding about the forehead and crown. His clear grey eyes looked out over finely drawn features that were changed to the public never a line's breadth by ill health or emotion. The expression was something hard and set, but without anything saturnine or cynical. It was the expression of a fair, just man, without hates or enmities, but drawing the reins of the world a little too closely to the limits of his passionless individuality.¹ In the senate he had not a touch of the mellow, captivating qualities of fancy or imagination to commend his address to popular approbation, and yet for ten years it was hardly disputed that he drew the firmest rein in it on the affairs of that body. He was always on the alert, speaking often but not at great length. One who had only seen him in public but had never spoken to him, said he impressed him like a man who moved through the world in a Scotch mist, ready to chill to the bone those he did not care for.

In personal affairs he had a first-rate heart under his vest, much kinder than the public suspected ; but having no patience for humbug and no tolerance for bores, he acquired a reputation for brusqueness and petulance wholly undeserved. He deemed his time too valuable to be wasted on dunces and office-beggars. Those who knew him in private found him a most genial and delightful character, full of kindness, wit, and good nature. To the kindness and gentleness of his inner nature, et the gratitude and love of hundreds of his humble friends, whose lowly estate made their friendship more dear in his eyes than the smiles and flattery of the wealthy and famous, testify. No man was ever more sincerely lamented than he has been by those who really and truly knew him, and his friendship was the more precious that it was known to so few. The man who would go to a vine which had been planted by dear, dead hands, and caress its blossoms till his eyes grew dewy with remembrance, no matter what his worldly exterior, could not have a cold, unsympathizing heart. In the happy phrase of Shakspeare :—

“ He was a scholar, and a ripe and good one,
Exceeding wise, fair spoken and persuading ;
Lofty and sour to them that loved him not ;
But to those that sought him,
Sweet as summer.”

He had read everything notable in literature, and his sole recreations in his latter years were novels and whist. His somewhat severe dignity of countenance would relax in the private circle ; anecdote and repartee flowed freely from his seemingly caustic lips ; and he would pour out the torrents of his wrath and indignation at the servility, the rascality, and the timidity

¹ No one could look upon his face or mark the native dignity of his bearing—worthy of a Bayard or a Sidney—without feeling, as was said of the elder Pitt, that modern degeneracy had not reached him.

of the time-servers with whom he was brought into daily contact. Of the sycophancy of the politician he had no trace whatever. His character and his career were full of the dignity of self-respect. There was a suavity in his address, at times, which would have seemed impossible to those who knew him only on the floor of the senate as a keen and trenchant debater, feared by his friends and merciless to his adversaries. His character is well summed up in some lines attached to his name in the *Memoirs* of the 40th Congress:—

“Apply your eye-glass and minutely scan
The form and features of a wondrous man—
Sharp in his physique—you could well expect
Sharpness and boldness in his intellect;
Ready in thought and irony—not wit,
Behold in FESSENDEN our modern Pitt.
He speaks; and steel-clad weapons from his brain
Sweep like a tempest o’er the hills of Maine.
Then like a storm-king, with un pitying eye,
He views the prostrate forms around him lie.
Cold in his temper, and of icy glow,
He shines like his Katahdin crowned with snow;
No smiles or blushes leave their genial trace
Upon his Norman, frigid, thoughtful face.

Though seeming strange, the truth must be confessed
That fervid elements control his breast,
Like fires which in volcanic mountains glow,
Whose summits glisten with eternal snow.”

His heart was as tender as a woman’s, and an appeal was never made in vain to the kindness which ruled his character. Once an estrangement between him and another senator occurred on account of a few words spoken in debate. After a few days that senator sent him, from his desk, a note saying:—“If I have offended you I ask your forgiveness. If you have offended me I have forgotten it.” Mr. Fessenden did not keep back his tears as he crossed the chamber to shake hands with his old friend, from whom he had been temporarily separated. Another striking example has been published. Mr. Fessenden once made a remark which was interpreted as an insult to Mr. Seward. When informed of it, and seeing such a meaning could be given to his words, he instantly went to Mr. Seward and said:—“Mr. Seward, I have insulted you; I am sorry for it, I did not mean it.” This apology, so prompt, frank and perfect, so delighted Mr. Seward that, grasping him by the hand, he exclaimed:—“God bless you, Fessenden, I wish you would insult me again.”

Mr. Williams, senator from Oregon, in his eulogy before the senate, says, “I was a member of two committees of which Mr. Fessenden was chairman, and once only did his anger break out in hasty words towards me; but in a few moments he came, and in the kindest and most apologetic manner expressed his regret at the unpleasant occurrence.”

A newspaper writer thus describes his appearance upon the floor of congress:—

“When he rises to speak in the senate, he steps forward of his seat between the desks in front, with his spectacles thrown up on his head, his hands in his pockets, and one leg thrown across the other, and leaning against his desk, he begins to talk freely in a moderate tone of voice. There is no posture of the orator, no graceful gestures, no clarion voice, no gorgeous imagery, no startling conceptions, no brilliant periods. He is a free, easy, lively, clear-headed talker.”

It is true Mr. Fessenden never spoke for effect, yet if excellence in oratory is to be determined by its instant effect, he was entitled to a high rank. His style was clear and close; his reasoning concise: his language simple and natural; his sarcasm keen and pungent. His speeches were never

elaborated with a view to their appearance in print. Mr. Sumner has said that "nobody could match him in immediate and incisive reply." Mr. Trumbull:—"His clear intellect, quick perception, and incisive manner of speaking gave him great power in a legislative body." Mr. Williams:—"Plain, simple, and unaffected in manner and habit, so he was in speech, and his style was as pure and transparent as the waters of a New-England brook. When Mr. Fessenden arose to address the senate, it will not be irreverent to say, that so far as the subject under discussion was concerned, he was generally able to say—'Let there be light, and there was light.' Saladin's sword was not sharper than his." Mr. Morrill, of Vermont:—"Studious of facts, guilty of no nonsense, reverent to the highest principles of republican policy, cogent and severely logical in argument, his speeches were always a marked feature in any debate." Mr. Cattell, of New Jersey:—"In the heat and fervor of off-hand debate he was without a rival in this chamber; his keen, sharp, incisive style, and earnest manner would sometimes wound an opponent, but he bore malice to none." Mr. Vickers, of Maryland:—"If true eloquence consists in great will, great courage, great intellect, and the power that controls the judgment, then he was an orator of the first class; or if to be worth much, speech must begin like a river, and flow and widen and deepen to the end, he possessed that attribute also. It may be said of him, what was once remarked of a distinguished French orator, that he said just what he meant to say, and like an expert navigator he steered his words and his ideas through the shoals which beset him on every side, not only without going to wreck, but without ever running aground." Mr. Lynch, of Maine:—"Before making a speech he thought out and thoroughly analyzed his subject until his mind had reached a distinct conclusion by logical and correct methods, and then stated in the simplest language what that conclusion was, and how he had himself arrived at it. His construction of a speech was like the building of a Solomon's Temple; you heard neither the sound of the hammer, nor saw the *débris* of the workman, but every stone was taken from the quarry ready fitted to its place, and the building rose silently and rapidly from foundation to capstone." Such were the opinions of some of his contemporaries and associates in congress. Like expressions could be multiplied.

On the morning of the 8th of September, death closed the earthly honors and triumphs of this truly great man, the larger portion of whose life had been spent in public service. On Tuesday, August 31, he was in the street, and in his usual health. During the night following he experienced a painful attack of the disease incident to the season, but was relieved and was considered recovering. Dangerous symptoms presented themselves on Thursday, and the evening following his medical attendants became aware of inflammation of the bowels, which did not yield to the most active treatment, and that his life was in imminent danger. During Friday, it was generally believed he was dying, and the rumor went abroad by telegraph that he had deceased. But on Saturday and the three following days, he was free from pain, and exhibited so much strength that the hope of his recovery up to Tuesday evening steadily increased. His condition through the night was favorable, until about three o'clock in the morning, at which time, in moving himself in bed, it is believed an intestine was ruptured, and under the intense pain that followed, partially alleviated by opiates, he sank away, and expired at twenty minutes past six o'clock, Wednesday morning, September 8, 1869.

The morning of his death occurred the terrible September gale of that

year, which swept with devastating influence over the whole of New-England and a greater part of the continent. Streams were flooded, bridges carried away, trees uprooted. The dying statesman peacefully sighed his soul away amidst this elemental war. The great brick house in which he lay was shaken by the blasts, and a favorite tree which he had planted in front of it was broken down by the tempest. His three surviving sons, his physicians, Doctors Thomas F. Perley and William Wood, and several of his near friends and relatives, were with him in his last moments.

Mr. Fessenden was one of the guests so mysteriously poisoned at the National Hotel, Washington, in 1858, a calamity which caused great horror throughout the country. He never fully recovered from its effects, and it is believed the disease which resulted in his death had its remote origin in the malaria then introduced into his system. A post-mortem examination confirmed all that his physician had believed.

His funeral took place on Saturday, the 11th of September, in the First Parish Church (Unitarian), of which, when in Portland, he was a constant attendant. Public and private emblems of sorrow were apparent throughout the city. The impressive services in the church were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Bailey, the pastor, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Carruthers, who only a few months previously had performed similar services at the burial of Gen. Fessenden, the father. Members of the bar, judges and other officers of the courts, members of the city government, several distinguished citizens of Maine and other States, and his fellow citizens at large, witnessed these sad rites. The mourning was universal and sincere.

On the assembling of congress, the 14th day of December, 1869, was set apart by both houses to commemorate the virtues and services of the deceased senator. On that occasion memorial addresses were delivered by senators Morrill and Hamlin, of Me.; Sumner, of Mass.; Trumbull, of Ill.; Anthony, of R. I.; Williams, of Oregon; Morrill, of Vt.; Cottell, of N. J.; Patterson, of N. H.; Davis, of Ky.; and Vickers, of Md.; and by representatives Lynch, Peters and Hale, of Me.; Dawes, of Mass.; and Brooks of N. Y.

The *New-York Tribune* said of these eulogies and their subject:—

“The eulogists vied with each other in their gracious tributes—in their honorable testimony. And yet the bounds of simple truth were not overpassed, were scarcely reached. Their most glowing epithets, their most sounding periods failed to give one that sense of Mr. Fessenden's rare nobility of nature, and intellectual supremacy which was caught by a single glance at his living face, so pure and so intense, so strong, yet so exquisitely refined. It was a face set inflexibly against all shams and sophisms, social, moral and political; but it was not an unbelieving face. It was keen and penetrant in expression, without a touch of cunning. It was marked by a peculiar pride, watchful but not jealous; lofty but not lordly. Much has been said of this characteristic pride of the great senator, but little perhaps understood. It was not an assumption, it was not even a habit; it was a native vital element of the man. It hung about him like an atmosphere, a still, cold mountain air, utterly without the sting of hauteur and the bluster of arrogance. You felt it without resenting it. It would never have prevented the unfortunate from approaching him, or kept a little child from his knee. It made his smile the more beautiful, made every indication of the inner sweetness and tenderness of his nature the more irresistible.”

Better than this poor record of his triumphs, his impress is left upon the age. His high example of spotless integrity cannot be without its influence upon those who shall come after him, and repeated from generation to generation, will last forever. His character is worth more to his country than his deeds. Mr. Sumner pronounced the judgment of the senate and

the people when he spoke of him as of perfect integrity and austere virtue, and inaccessible to the temptations which, in various forms, beset the avenues of public life.

"True friend, steady leader, wise counsellor, considerate patriot, devoted to liberty and his country" (said another paper), "he has gone to his reward, and the greatest of those who spoke or listened to these eulogies, will be fortunate indeed, if when his work below is done, he shall leave behind him a life as pure and useful, a character as upright and honorable, a record as unselfish and praiseworthy as that of William Pitt Fessenden."

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN was married in Westbrook, now Deering, Maine, by the Rev. Ichabod Nichols, D.D., of Portland, April 23, 1832, to Miss Ellen Maria, youngest daughter of James and Almira (Hsley) Deering, and granddaughter of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Milk) Deering. Mrs. Fessenden died suddenly July 23, 1857.

By this marriage he had children, viz.:

1. JAMES DEERING FESSENDEN, born Sept. 23, 1833; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1852; married Miss Frances Cushing Greeley, Nov. 5, 1858. He entered the United States Army as an additional Aide de Camp, with the rank of Colonel, July 16, 1862—was promoted to Brigadier-General August 8, 1864, and honorably mustered out of service as a Brigadier and Brevet Major-General, Jan. 15, 1866.
2. WILLIAM HOWARD FESSENDEN, born May 5, 1835. Received the degree of LL.B., from Harvard Law School, 1860. Bowdoin College conferred on him the hon. degree of A.M., 1865.
3. FRANCIS FESSENDEN, born March 18, 1839. Graduated at Bowdoin College, 1858. Married to Miss Ellen Winslow Fox, August, 1862. He entered the United States Army as a Captain of the 19th Regiment of Infantry, May 14, 1861. On recruiting duty, July, 1861, to Jan., 1862. Commanding company army of the Cumberland to April, 1862. Engaged at the battle of Shiloh (severely wounded in the arm). Colonel 25th Maine Volunteers, Oct., 1862, to Jan., 1863. Commanding 3d Brigade, Casey's Division, in department at Washington. &c. Commanding 1st Brigade Abercrombie's Division, and engaged in the battle of Chantilly, Va. Colonel of 30th Maine Volunteers, and engaged in the Red River Campaign. Commanding Regiment and engaged in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Monett's Bluff, La. (severely wounded and lost right leg). Brigadier-General of United States Volunteers, May, 1864. Member of Military Commission, Washington, D. C., and Commanding 1st Infantry Division Department of West Virginia to July, 1865. Commanding 1st Brigade Hancock's Corps, July, 1865. Member of the Board for examination of officers, July to Aug., 1865. Member of the Wirtz Military Commis. Aug. to Oct., 1865. President of Court of Inquiry and of a Military Commis. Nov., 1865, to March, 1866. Assistant Commissioner Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands, Maryland, W. Va., and the Shenandoah Valley, July to Sept., 1866. Brevet Major-General United States Volunteers, Nov. 19, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war. Promoted Brevet Major United States Army, July 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Shiloh, Tenn., where he was severely wounded in the arm. Brevet Lieut.-Colonel United States Army, July 6, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at Monett's Bluff, La. Brevet Colonel and Brigadier-General United States Army, March 13, 1865. Brevet Major-General United States Army, for meritorious and gallant services during the war. Declined the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel 45th Infantry August, 1863. Transferred to the 28th U. S. Infantry by the reorganization of the army. Retired on his own application, with the rank of Brigadier-General United States Army, November 1, 1866.
4. SAMUEL FESSENDEN, born Jan. 6, 1841; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1861. He was mortally wounded at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862, and died at Centreville, September 1, 1862. He was First Lieutenant in the 2d Maine Battery, and acting aide to Brigadier-General Z. B. Tower, when wounded.
5. MARY FESSENDEN, born June 16, 1832; died December 10, 1848.

A RECORD OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN
PORTSMOUTH, N. H., FROM 1706 to 1742.

[Communicated by Col. JOSHUA W. PEIRCE, of Portsmouth.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. page 360.

Rich^d White and Hannah Barns both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 16 Feb^r 1728-9.
Eben^r Jackson and Elizth Acreman both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 23 Feb^r
1728-9.

Jn^o Ham and Anna Searle Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 7 Mar^h 1728-9.

Jn^o Hartt and Abigaill Landale both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 23 Mar.
1728-9.

Mary y^e Daugh^r of Gershom and Mary Griffith was Born 29 Dec^r 1728.

Ebenez^r Mors and Mary Peavey Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 15 May 1729.

Jn^o y^e Son of Tobias and Mary Langdon was born 28th of Ap^r 1729.

Jam^s Mardin and Abagail White both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 4 June 1729.

John Spinney of Kittery and Mary Waterhouse of Portsm^o w^r marry^d
10th July 1729.

John y^e Son of Benjⁿ and Lydia Lewis was born 25th July 1728.

John y^e Son of Jn^o and Sarah Collins was born y^e 15th of June 1709.

William y^e Son of y^e Parents above was Born 8th Sep^r 1711.

Thomas y^e Son of y^e Parents above was Born 8th Oct 1713.

W^m Wentworth of Portsm^o and Margery Pepperrell of Kittery w^r
marry^d 4th Sep^r 1729.

Joseph Abbitt and Mary Amoss both of Portsm^o were marry^d 2^d Oct. 1729.

Benjⁿ Rust and Margrett Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 13th Oct.
1729.

Tho^s Huff of Arundell and Hephzibah Banfill of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 8
No. 1729.

George Seward and Margaret Pendexter both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 13
Nov^r 1729.

Sam^l Barns and Elizth Melcher both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 25th Nov^r 1729.

Benjⁿ Cowell and Elizth Nelson both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 27th Nov^r 1729.

Jn^o Marden Jun^r and Shuah Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 11
Dec^r 1729.

Nathan^l Sherburn and Sarah Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 5th
Feb^r 1729-30.

George Bryant of New Castle and Jemima Jewell now Resident in
Portsm^o w^r marry^d 19 feb. 1729-30.

Jn^o Taylor of Milton and Elizth Rogers of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 9th Ap^r 1730.

Jn^o Dummer Esq^r of Newbury and Elizth Penhallow of Portsm^o w^r mar-
ry^d y^e of June 1730.

Nath^l Gerrish of Berwick and Lydia Peirce of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 24
July 1730.

Isaac Reed of Berwick and Rebeckah Clark of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 24
Sep^r 1730.

Tho^s Eliott born in Jersie in Great Brittain and Susannah Coolbroth of
Portsm^o w^r marry^d the 1st Oct^r 1730.

Hoply Ayers of Portsm^o and Mary frost of N.-Castle w^r marry^d 4th of
Oct^r 1730.

James Turner of Kingsbury in Summerset in Great Brittain and Mary Mills of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 3^d No. 1730.

John Peirce of Portsm^o and Sarah Adams of Kittery w^r marry^d y^e 12th Nov^r 1730.

Andrew Tornb of Somersetsheire of the Town of Minehead in Great Brittain and Elizth Shackford of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 12th of Nov^r 1730.

John Manon of Boston and Mary Haly of y^e same town w^r marry^d 29th Dec^r 1730.

Edward y^e son of Tho^s and Alice Edmunds was born the 2^d of Nov^r 1722.

Mary y^e Daugh^r of Tho^s and Alice Edmunds was born y^e 23 of Nov. 1724.

Alice y^e Daugh^r of Tho^s and Alice Edmunds was born y^e 31 of March 1727.

Hannah y^e Daugh^r of Tho^s and Alice Edmunds was born y^e 17th of Apr^l 1729.

Tho^s Blackle of Staverton in Devonshire In Great Brittain and Mary Blackston of Dover w^r marry^d y^e 14th of Jan^y 1730-1.

Sari^l Lear and Mary Lucy Both of Portsm^o were marry^d y^e 22^d Jan^y 1730-1.

Thomas Welch of Dunjarvin in y^e County of Waterford in Ireland and Olive Cum of Kittery in y^e Prov^e of Maine w^r marry^d.

John Cochran of y^e Parish of Dunbo in Londonderry in y^e Kingdom of Ireland and Issabella Smith of y^e same place w^r marry^d 20th of feb^r 1730-1.

Elizabeth y^e Daughter of Jn^o and Joanna Pray was born Nov^r 21st 1714.

Hannah y^e Daught^r of Joseph and Hannah Hilton was born Aug^t 11th 1710.

David Morrison of Waterford in Ireland and Susanna Macpheden of Portsm^o were marry^d 23 March 1730-1.

Jn^o Jones and Anna Whiden both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 22^d Apr^l 1731.

David McMullon of Armagh in y^e county of Armagh in Ireland and Ellebseth Witing of Marblehead in N-Engl^d w^r marry^d y^e 12th of Apr^l 1731.

Jn^o Norris and Sarah Roberts of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 10th of May 1731.

Robert Trigs and Sarah Layton Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 12th May 1731.

Rich^d Priest of Clovelly in Devonshire in great Brittain and Charity Quick of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 24th May 1731.

John y^e son of Geo: and Elizth Tomson was born 13th of July 1713.

George y^e son of Geo. and Elizth Tomson was born y^e 4th of March 1722-3.

Samuel y^e son of Geo. and Elizth Tomson was born y^e 15th of Sep^r 1727.

Richard y^e son of Geo. and Elizth Tomson was born y^e 22^d of Dec^r 1730.

Tho^s Hart and Elizth Cotton both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 15th July 1731.

Sarah y^e Daughter of John and Sarah Peirce was born July 24th 1731.

John Cotton and Mary Togood both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Aug. y^e 4th 1731.

Jn^o Sherburn and Elioner Mendum both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Aug^t y^e 5th 1731.

Jn^o Stoneman of Topsom in Devonshire in great Brittain and Mary Banfield of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 20th of Sep^r 1731.

Benjⁿ Miller Jun^r and Elizth Denett both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 23^d Sep^r 1731.

Noah Akerman y^e son of Benjⁿ and Mary Akerman was born Nov^r 29th 1730.

John Snell and Sarah Catn both of Portsm^o was marry^d y^e 7th Oct. 1731.

Edmund M^obride of Danfenihana in y^e county of Delegalie in Ireland and Sarah Dentt widow of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 28th Oct^r 1731.

Jn^o Martyn and Agnes Lang both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Nov^r 25th 1731.

W^m Lang and Lucy Bennett both of Portsm^o were marry^d y^e 19th Dec^r 1731.

Nathanⁱ Jones of Portsm^o and Joanna Hutchins of Kittery w^r marry^d 23^d of Dec^r 1731.

Water Melony of Waterford in Ireland and Hannah Roe of Portsm^o were marry^d 2^d Jan^y 1731-2.

John Shackford Jun^r and Catharine Dennet both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 20th Jan^y 1731-2.

Mark Pitman of Portsm^o and Sarah Mogridge of Kittery w^r marry^d 29th Feb^y 1731-2.

Tho^s Packer and Rebeckah Wentworth Beth of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Jan^y 2^d 1728-9.

Tho^s y^e son of Tho^s and Rebeckah Packer was born Aprⁱ 16th 1731.

Mehetable y^e Daughter of Tho^s and Alice Edmunds was born 26th of Sep^t 1731.

Reuben Snell and Sarah Barns both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 6th of Aprⁱ 1732.

W^m Toby and Deborah Lucy both of Portsm^o were marry^d 9th of Aprⁱ 1732.

W^m Barns and Elizth Roe both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 9th of Aprⁱ 1732.

Benjⁿ Abbitt of Portsm^o and Elizth Cauley of Stratham w^r marry^d y^e 25 July 1732.

Timothy y^e son of Tim^y and Sarah Batt was born Aprⁱ y^e 3^d 1731.

Mary y^e Daughter of Ellis and Mary Husk was born y^e 6th of Octob^r 1722.

Ann y^e Daughter of Ellis and Mary Husk was born y^e 25th of Aprⁱ 1723.

John y^e son of Ellis and Mary Husk was born y^e 8th of July 1724.

Jeremiah Holmes and Sarah Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 7th of Sep^t 1732.

Josh. Bruster of Portsm^o and Margaret Tomson sometime of Colerain in Ireland w^r marry^d 12th Sep^t 1722.

David Gammon and Elizth Barns Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 26th of Oct^r 1732.

John Noble of Portsm^o and Mary Glass of N-Castle w^r marry^d 29th of Oct^r 1732.

Abr. Bartlet and Mary Ames both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 12th of Nov^r 1732.

Michael Abbitt and Elizth Brown Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 26th of Nov^r 1732.

Jeffry Wells and Mehitable Lebbby both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Jan^y y^e 5th 1732-3.

Tho^s Trude in Parish of Tiverton in y^e county of Devonsh^e in Great Brittain and Anna Mills of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 14th Dec^r 1732.

Theod^r Atkinson Esq. and Mad. Hannah Plaisted both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 4th of Sep^t 1732.

George Church of Rumford in the county of Essex in Great Brittain and Mary Stevens of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 26th Dec^r 1732.

Mark Nelson and Elizth Man widow both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 28th Dec^r 1732.

Samⁱ Jackson of Portsm^o and Mary Hill of Kittery were marry^d 11th Jan^y 1732.

Joseph Moulton and Sarah Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 7th of Jan^y 1732-3.

Edmund Webber and Deborah Percher of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 12th Jan^y 1732-3.

Josh. Tomas Born at Kittery and Pricilla Langmaid of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 25th Feb^y 1732-3.

Peter Gillyard of Garnsey and Ann Roberts of Newca^{le} w^r marry^d 7th March 1732-3.

Ebenez^r Seaward of Portsm^o and Mary Henderson of Dover w^r marry^d y^e 15th of Mar^h 1732-3.

David Beverland of Colerain in y^e county of Londonderry and Alice Rickett of Bellemenah in y^e county of Antrim in Ireland were marry^d y^e 5th of April 1733.

Joseph Welch formerly of Ipswitch and Sarah Shackford born at Newington w^r marry^d 8th Apr^l 1733.

Rowland Green of Portsm^o and Elizth Hale of Dover w^r marry^d y^e 6th of May 1733.

W^m Cate and Elizth Cotton w^r marry^d y^e 27th of Dec^r 1722.

Margaret y^e Daughter of W^m and Elizth Cate was born 29th Sept 1723.

Eliz^a y^e Daughter of W^m and Elizth Cate was born y^e 4th of Apr^l 1725.

Solomon y^e son of W^m and Elizth Cate was born y^e 12th of Nov^r 1727.

Sam^l Lang and Hannah Tout both of Portsm^o were marry^d 25th of June 1733.

John Melcher and Mary Mons Both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 1 July 1733.

James Hale and Hannah Mathews both of Portsm^o were marry^d 16th July 1733.

Ephraim Holmes and Betty Libby both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 19th July 1733.

Rich^d Stacy born at Exeter in N-England and Elizabeth Sutton of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 9th of Aug^t 1733.

Peter Simpson of London in the Parish of St^l Clements Dean in Great Brittain and Sarah Duley of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Sept y^e 6th 1733.

Stephen Wisdom of Limbrick in y^e kingdom of Ireland and Sarah Thomson near Coldrain of y^e same kingdom w^r marry^d Sep^t 17th 1733.

Robert Drought of Kings county in Ireland and Elizth Hinds of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 8 Oct^r 1733.

Moses Welch Jun^r of Portsm^o and Mary Grover of Kittery w^r marry^d 11th Oct^r 1733.

Alexand^r Lucy and Hannah Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 14th of Oct^r 1733.

Tobias Lear of Portsm^o and Elizth Hale of Exeter w^r marry^d y^e 13th of Dec^r 1733.

Jno Almary and Love Cutt.

Josiah Avlon of Stratham and Lydia Noble of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 11th Nov^r 1733.

Tho^s Quint of Newington and Margaret Phickett of Portm^o w^r marry^d y^e 6th of Dec^r 1733.

Edw^d Gale of Waterford in Ireland and Mary Arrixson of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 9th of Dec^r 1733.

Benj^a Jackson and Abigail Phickett both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d Jan^r 1st 1733-4.

Geo. Peirce and Mary Hunking both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 10th Jan^r 1733-4.

Thom^s Clark and Sarah Seward both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 27th of Jan^r 1733-4.

Simeon y^e son of Benj^a and Mary Acreman was born y^e 29th of Nov^r 1732.

Nathaniel Rand of Rye and Mary Noble of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 24th of Feb^r 1733-4.

John Dering of Kittery and Anna Dunn born at Boston w^r marry^d y^e 7th of March 1733-4.

George Gilbertson of Colrain in Ireland and Dorothy Hill of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 14th of March 1733-4.

Jn^o Newmarch and Elizth Alcock both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 29th of May 1726.

Mary y^e Daughter of Jn^o and Elizth Newmarch was born y^e 16th of Nov^r 1727.

John y^e son of Jn^o and Elizth Newmarch was born y^e 23^d of Aug^t 1730.

Elizth y^e Daughter of Jn^o and Elizth Newmarch was born 10th of Dec^r 1731.

Easter y^e Daughter of Jn^o and Elizth Newmarch was born y^e 24th of feb^r 1733-4.

Ezekiel Gummer of Gosper and Hannah Williams of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 25th of July 1734.

Zachariah floss of N-Castle and Sarah Waterhouse of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 20th Aug^t 1734.

Sam^l Sherburn and Catharine Sherburn both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 25th of Aug^t 1734.

Joseph Moody born at Salisbury and Elizth Decker of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 19th of Sep^r 1734.

Edward Man and Alice Mardin both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 26th of Sept 1734.

Sam^l Wells of Portsm^o and Priscilla Dows of Rye w^r marry^d y^e 10th of Oct^r 1734.

John Smith Jun^r of Berwick and Elizth Libby of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 26th Nov^r 1734.

Isaac Trickey of Newington and Elizabeth Wells of Portsm^o w^r married y^e 24th of Oct^r 1734.

Joseph Denmet and Sarah Low both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 6 of Nov^r 1734.

John Holmes and Elener floss both of Portsm^o were marry^d y^e 5th of Dec^r 1734.

Luke Mills of Northampton in Virginia and Hannah Lang of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 5 of Dec^r 1734.

John Banfill of Portsm^o and Mary Lear of N-Castle w^r marry^d 12th of Dec^r 1734.

Joseph Lang and Eliner Jackson both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 25th of Dec^r 1734.

Joseph Gunnison of Kittery in y^e county of York and Margaret Nelson of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 26th of Dec^r 1734.

Mary y^e Daughter of Joseph and Sarah Welch was born y^e 26th of Jan^r 1733-4.

Benj^s Welch and Hannah Lebby Both of Portsm^o were marry^d 30th of Jan^r 1734-5.

Mary y^e Daughter of Gershom and Mary Griffith was born y^e 30th of Dec^r 1728.

Elizabeth y^e Daught^r of Gershom and Mary Griffith was born y^e 30th of March 1731.

Caleb y^e son of Gershom and Mary Griffith was born 24th March 1732-3.

W^m Sheaff y^e son of Gershom and Mary Griffith was born y^e 16th of Dec^r 1734.

John y^e son of Tho^s and Rebeckah Packer was born y^e 14th of Oct^r 1734.

Isaac Miller Born at Binderus in y^e Parish of Dunbo in the County of

Derby in Ireland and Jane Ross of y^e same Kingdom w^r marry^d y^e 10th of April 1734.

John Calwel born in Clough in y^e County of Antrim in y^e kingdom of Ireland and Isabel Wasson of y^e same County w^r marry^d 20th of March 1734-5.

Sam^l Cutt y^e son of John and Elizth Cutt both of Portsm^o was born y^e 12th of Jan^y 1713-14.

Mathew Livermore born at Watertown in y^e County of Mid^{lx} in Mass^{ts} Bay and Mary Rogers of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 2^d of Aug^t 1733.

Elizabeth y^e Daughter of Mathew and Mary Livermore was born at Portsm^o 14th of March 1734-5 and dyed y^e 2^d day of April following.

Stacy Dalling y^e son of Tho^s and Elizth Dalling of Portsm^o was born y^e 27th of Sep^t 1710.

Sam^l Dalling y^e son of Tho^s and Elizth Dalling was born y^e 28th of Apr^l 1712.

Edw^d Brook of Ramsgate In y^e Parish of St^t Lawrence in Great Brittain and Catharine Toby of Portsm^o were marry^d y^e 17th of April 1735.

Thom^s Harwood of Chatham in y^e County of Kent In Great Brittain and Elizabeth Hull of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 18th of April 1735.

Jonathan Polly and Doreas Richards both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 4th of May 1735.

Joseph Waterhouse of Portsm^o and Mary Lebby born at Kittery were marry^d y^e 12th of June 1735.

Hannah y^e Daughter of John Woodin of London In Great Brittain and Easter his wife of Portsm^o in New Hampshire was Born y^e 18th day of Jan^y 1724-5.

Mary y^e Daughter of y^e above s^d John and Easter Woodin was born y^e 22^d day of March 1726-7.

John Greely and Esther Woodin both of Portsm^o w^r marry y^e

John y^e son of John and Easter Greely was born y^e 22^d of Sep^t 1732.

George Horn of Dover and Mary Odiorn widow of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 24th of June 1735.

Benjⁿ Holmes and Elizabth Bushby both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 24th of Aug^t 1735.

Joseph Field of Newcastle and Mary Roberts of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 5 Oct. 1735.

Peter Cow of Saint Peters in y^e Island of Jersey and Mary Long were marry^d y^e 4th of Nov^r 1735.

Lydia y^e Daughter of John and Sarah Peirce was born y^e 30th of Oct^r 1735.

Richard Stacy and Hannah Langmaid both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 4th of March 1735-6.

Mark Mons and Jane Wallis both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d y^e 12th of March 1735-6.

Nath^l Sevey and Elinor Tripp Both of Portsm^o were marry^d y^e 18th of March 1735-6.

Moses Dow born at Rowly and Sarah Phillips born at Ipswith now both of Portsm^o w^r marry^d 19th of March 1735-6.

Elizth and Isaac Libby son and Daughter of Isaac Lebby and Mary his wife was born Sep^t y^e 5th 1730.

Aster Libby son of Isaac Lebby and Mary his Wife was born Apr^l y^e 5th 1728.

JUDGES OF PROBATE, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, MASS. 1692-1871.

[Communicated by Hon. WILLIAM A. RICHARDSON.]

I HAVE collected some information about each of these judges, which I will furnish at some future time, and hope the publication of this list may call out, in the meantime, information which I have not yet been able to obtain.

1. JAMES RUSSELL, of Charlestown, was appointed June 18, 1692.
2. JOHN LEVERETT, of Cambridge, was appointed October 23, 1702; graduated at Harvard College in 1680.
3. FRANCIS FOXCROFT,¹ of Cambridge, was appointed July 8, 1708; continued in office, with all other civil officers of the government, by proclamation of Governor Burgess, on his accession to the chief magistracy November 9, 1715, and re-appointed Dec. 9, 1715.
4. JONATHAN REMINGTON, of Cambridge, appointed September 30, 1725, re-appointed July 3, 1729, and July 9, 1731; graduated at Harvard in 1696.
5. SAMUEL DANFORTH, of Cambridge, appointed December 20, 1745, re-appointed Nov. 20, 1761; graduated at Harvard in 1715.
6. JOHN WINTHROP, of Cambridge, appointed September 6, 1775; graduated at Harvard in 1732.
7. OLIVER PRESCOTT,² of Groton, appointed between June 10 and September 1, 1779, and on the adoption of the constitution of the State, re-appointed March 27, 1781; graduated at Harvard in 1750.
8. JAMES PRESCOTT, of Groton, appointed February 1, 1805; graduated at Harvard in 1788.
9. SAMUEL P. P. FAY, of Cambridge, appointed May 9, 1821; graduated at Harvard in 1798.
10. WILLIAM A. RICHARDSON, of Lowell (now of Cambridge), was appointed Judge of Probate April 7, 1856, and re-appointed "Judge of Probate and Insolvency" May 13, 1858, on the passage of the act consolidating the offices of "Judge of Probate" and "Judge of Insolvency," which went into operation July 1st of that year; graduated at Harvard in 1843.

¹ In Mr. Washburn's Judicial History of Massachusetts, the Francis Foxcroft who graduated at Harvard in 1712, is referred to as the Judge of Probate for Middlesex county. But this must be an error, as Judge Foxcroft was appointed in 1708, about the time of the graduate's entering college, and held the office till September 30, 1725, when he asked to be dismissed on account of his "advanced age and great infirmities of body," at the time when the graduate was about thirty-two years of age. The judge of probate was father of the graduate of 1712.

² Upon the death of Judge Winthrop in 1779, the council, on the 10th day of June, of that year, proceeded to ballot for a judge in his place. The whole number of votes given in was fourteen, "the greater part of which was for EDMUND TROWBRIDGE, Esq." This is the only case of balloting which I have found. Upon the council's records there is no indication whether he accepted or declined the appointment. His name does not appear upon any of the records in the probate office, and it is evident that he never acted. No court seems to have been held after the death of Judge Winthrop, till September 1, 1779, when OLIVER PRESCOTT's name appears as judge. I can find no nomination of Judge Prescott on the council's records, and no commission of his appointment, till March 27, 1781, when, upon the adoption of the constitution of the commonwealth, and the re-appointment of all civil officers of the government, he was appointed and commissioned. He had held the office previously since Sept. 1, 1779, and was no doubt appointed just before that date. There is a hiatus in the records of appointments at the state-house about that time.

NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Capt. GEORGE HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.]

Continued from vol. xxv. page 21.

SCITUATE.—The first person who conducted the business of Ship-building in Scituate harbor with spirit was William James. He commenced about 1646, and dug a dock, into which his vessels were launched, and which continues to bear his name. After him Job Otis conducted the business of building and navigation on the same spot, and continued it till after 1700. There is a ship-yard on the North River just above the bridge

the Plymouth road, which has been improved as such since 1699, when it was first occupied by Daniel Turner for that purpose. A few rods below is a ship-yard first improved by the Barstows in 1699. At the distance of two miles nearly from the North River bridge is the ancient Warton ship-yard, used by that family in 1660, and subsequently by the Stetsons, Delanos, and Posters. Here the largest ships have been built, and more in number than at any other station on the river. A half mile below is the ancient ship-yard of Job Randall, used by him about 1690. At Hobart's landing vessels were built by Samuel House as early as 1650, and soon after by Thomas Nichols; then by Israel Hobart in 1677. Here the ship *Columbia*, which gave name to *Columbia River* on the west coast of the United States, was built. Many of the whale ships which have been employed the last century by the people of New-Bedford and Nantucket were built in Scituate harbor. In 1812, William Delano built a merchantman of nearly 500 tons.

The North River was celebrated for its ship-building in the early annals of the colonies, and held its ascendancy until about thirty years since. It has been famous for its education of shipwrights, who have emigrated and established their business along the whole coast, from New-York to Maine.¹

IPSWICH AND ESSEX.—March 19, 1668. "One acre of ground near Mr. Cogswell's farm was granted to the inhabitants of Ipswich for a yard to build vessels, for the use of the inhabitants, and to employ workmen to that end." This land was in Chebacco.²

March 20, 1734. Thomas Lord was granted land near William Hunt's, on the south side of the river, for a ship-yard. There is a tradition that the first square-sterned vessel built in Ipswich, was built on Treadwell's Island, one hundred and fifty years since.

1676. Edward Randolph, writing home to England, mentions Ipswich as a place of ship-building.

Previous to 1820, nothing but pink-stern boats were made,³ and took the name of Chebacco boats, from being built in the parish of that name in Ipswich, now the town of Essex. Tradition says the first Chebacco boat was built by a Burnham in the garret of an ancient house, and that the garret window had to be cut away before they could launch her. An aged man, Parker Burnham, says that he distinctly remembers hearing, when a child,

¹ Deane's *History of Scituate*, 1831.² Felt's *History of Ipswich*, p. 99, and Crowell's *History of Essex*, p. 61.³ Felt's *History of Ipswich, Salem and Hamilton*, 1831, pp. 99, 100.

about 1770, his grandfather, then very aged, relate this fact to his father. This grandparent was born about 1690. He had probably himself received the fact from parental or ancestral lips. Another part of the traditional account of this first boat is, that the summer after she was built, a man and boy (Burnham, of course, as she was built by one of that name), went in her to Dameris cove, about one hundred and twenty miles, for a fare of fish.¹

It was not until the early part of the nineteenth century that ship-building began to be of any considerable importance in Chebacco or Essex. Even then it was confined almost entirely to the construction of "standing room," "pink-stern" boats of 10 or 12 tons burthen. These Chebacco boats had two masts but no bowsprits. They were decked over, with the exception of a space in the middle, where were two rooms across the boat nearly to the sides, for the crew to stand while fishing. In rough weather these rooms were covered with hatches. The deck had no railing. The stern was sharp like the bow.²

The building-yards were then for the most part near the dwellings of the builders, in some instances not more than twenty feet from the front door, and some of the yards were more than a mile from the river. The vessels when completed were loaded on two pair of wheels, with string pieces one on each side to keep them steady and upright. When hauled to the launching place the wheels were run into the river until the vessel was water-borne, and then she unloaded herself. The largest vessel hauled and launched in this way was one of fifty-five tons. These yards were gradually given up as the demand for larger vessels increased, and "boat haulings" went out of vogue about 1835.

The last pink-stern vessel was one of 35 tons, built in 1844 by Ebenezer Burnham.

The first square-stern vessel was built by Parker Burnham, 1st. The largest vessel ever built in Essex, was the ship *Ann Maria* of 510 tons, in 1842. In 1856-7, Aaron Burnham, 2d, built twenty-two vessels in twenty-two months. The shortest time in which a vessel was entirely built, was one month.³

ROWLEY.—Ship-building was first carried on in Rowley by Duncan Stewart and Sons, who came from Newbury to Rowley as early as 1680, and perhaps sooner. This Duncan Stewart died in 1717, at the age of one hundred years. Previous to his death, he and his sons sold out all their interest in the ship-yard, stock, tools, &c., to one Edward Saunders, a young man of Scituate. He carried on the business many years, married in Rowley, and had six sons, most of whom were brought up to the business of ship-building. Of late years but few vessels have been built in the place, and these have been mostly small fishing-craft of from 30 to 50 tons burthen; and most of them have been built near the residence of the undertakers, and, when finished, drawn to the river, a distance of about a mile on an average. The largest vessel ever built in the place, that was drawn by oxen, was one of ninety tons, built by Capt. Nathaniel Perley upon Rowley Common, and near his dwelling-house. This vessel was drawn a distance of one mile and a half to the river, by more than one hundred yoke of oxen. She was called the "Country's Wonder," and was the largest vessel known to have been built in the county at so great a distance from the water.⁴

GLOUCESTER.—A current tradition of Gloucester, Mass., relates to the

¹ Felt's *Ipswich*, &c., p. 345.

² Crowell's *History of Essex*, 1863, pp. 61-2.

³ Crowell's *History of Essex*.

⁴ Gage's *History of Rowley*, 1840.

origin of the schooner, and abundant evidence, of both positive and negative kind, confirms the story. Dr. Moses Prince, brother of the annalist, writing from Gloucester Sept. 25, 1721, says: "Went to see Capt. Robinson's lady, &c. This gentleman was the first contriver of schooners, and built the first of that sort about eight years ago; and the use that is now made of them, being so much known, has convinced the world of their convenience beyond other vessels, and shows how mankind is obliged to this gentleman for this knowledge." Cotton Tufts, Esq., visiting Gloucester in 1790, writes, Sept. 8: "I was informed that the kind of vessels called 'schooners' derived their name from this circumstance: viz., Mr. Andrew Robinson, of that place, constructed a vessel which he masted and rigged in the same manner as schooners are at this day; on her going off the stocks and passing into the water a bystander cried out '*Oh how she scoons.*'"¹ Robinson instantly replied: a *scooner let her be!* From which time, vessels thus masted and rigged have gone by the name of 'Schooner,' before which vessels of this description were not known in Europe or America. This account is confirmed by a great number of persons in Gloucester."²

The strongest negative evidence corroborates these statements. No marine dictionary, no commercial record, no merchant's inventory, of a date prior to 1713, containing the word '*schooner*' has yet been found.³ In the ten years immediately preceding 1713, more than 30 sloops were built in Gloucester, but no schooner. The first mention of a vessel of this name in the town records occurs in 1716, when a new "*schooner*" belonging to the town was cast away on the Isle of Sables. Among the effects of Nathaniel Parsons, who deceased 1722, was the "*scooner*" Prudent Abigail, valued £180; "*scooner*" Sea Flower, £83; "*scooner*" Willing Mind, £50. On the inventory of Capt. Bearnsey Perkins, of Ipswich, 1721, is a "*schooner*," £200; small ditto, £22. The next year appears on the inventory of Capt. Stacy, of Marblehead, a "*schooner*" called the Indian King, £250. The earliest mention of a schooner found in the Boston papers is the schooner Return, June, 1718.

Tradition points to a spot on the wharf of Messrs Lane, Warton & Sons, then owned by Capt. Robinson, as the place where the first "*schooner*" was launched in 1714. The name given to her was meant at first, probably, to be her own particular appellation; but after she was masted and rigged in a peculiar manner, which was soon adopted by others, she became the type of a class and the designation passed from a proprietary to a common use.⁴ It is nearly certain that before Capt. Robinson's time, no vessel was known to carry two trapeziform sails suspended by gaffs, and stretched out below by booms.

DUXBURY.—Mr. Thomas Prince, it is related, established the first yard for building vessels in Duxbury about one hundred and fifty years ago (1719). The first vessel raised was a sloop, and it was constructed mostly of wild cherry, which was considerably used at the time and found to be very durable. Ralph Chapman, a ship carpenter, was in Duxbury as early as 1640.⁵

PLYMOUTH.—In 1779, a packet ship was built in Plymouth for Congress, by Mr. John Peck, who was at that time much celebrated for his skill a

¹ "To *scon*, v. a. To make flat stones, &c. skip along the surface of the water."—*Glydes*. To *scon* v. a. To skip, as above applied to flat bodies. Isl. Skunda Skynda festinare. Supplement to Jamieson's *Etym. Dictionary of the Scotch Language*.

² *History of Gloucester*, pp. 251-53.

³ *History of Gloucester*.

⁴ *History of Gloucester*. ⁵ Winsor's *History of Duxbury*, 1842, pp. 67 and 343.

a marine architect. The ship was called the "Mercury," and, commanded by Capt. Simeon Sampson, was employed to carry public despatches to our minister in France.¹

According to Clark's Naval History of the United States, Mr. Peck was authorized, Dec. 11, 1776, by the government of Massachusetts, to build an armed vessel of 16 guns on a new construction, which proved one of the most elegant models ever built. This was probably the brig Hazard, built at Boston, which was of a peculiar model. She had a short but brilliant career, and took many prizes, some of them valuable. One of them was the British brig Active, of 18 guns, taken after a sharp action of thirty-five minutes. She was one of the unfortunate Penobscot expedition, and in August, 1779, was burnt by the crew, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. She was called, by some, "Peck's Folly."

NEW-BEDFORD.—In 1767, the first ship ever launched in New-Bedford, was built under some button-wood trees near to where Hazard's wharf now is. Her name was the "Dartmouth," and she belonged to Francis Rotch. The first voyage she made was to London with a cargo of whale oil, and while going out of the bay she struck upon a ledge of rocks, but was not materially injured. The Dartmouth was one of the vessels that carried the tea into Boston harbor which was thrown overboard.²

The ship "Rebecca," Joseph Hersey, master, is said to have been the first American whaler that doubled Cape Horn and obtained a cargo of oil in the Pacific Ocean. She was owned by Joseph Russell & Sons, and Cornelius Howland. She sailed from New-Bedford Sept. 28, 1791, and returned Feb. 23, 1793, with a full cargo of oil.

The Rebecca was built in New-Bedford by George Claghorn (who was also the builder of the frigate Constitution), and was launched March, 1785. A handsome figure-head had been made in Philadelphia for the Rebecca, and was placed upon her previous to launching, but there being considerable objection made to it on the part of members of the society of Friends, of which the owners were members, it was removed. A mock funeral was held over it by a few gay young men, and it was buried in the sand upon the shore. Although the Rebecca was only 175 tons, she was considered a very large vessel, and was visited as an object of wonder. She was finally lost, on her homeward passage from Liverpool, in 1803-4—supposed to have foundered in a severe gale.

Various attempts was made to counteract ship-building in the province. Oct. 19, 1724, a petition was laid before the Lords of Plantations by sixteen master builders, against the encouragement of ship-building in New-England. Of their reasons, one was, that their journeymen were drawn to this country; and another, that there would not be a sufficiency of ships for the royal navy, in case of need. The petitioners belonged to London.

SALEM.—Among the principal ship-builders of Salem, was Enos Briggs, who came there in 1790. He continued the business until 1817, and built in Salem fifty-one vessels, with an aggregate of 11,500 tons. Among them was the frigate Essex, of 850 tons. In 1837, the first steamboat was built in Salem by Baker & Grant, for Boston people. She was launched sideways from Hawkes wharf.³

LYNN.—In 1726 a ship-yard was opened in Lynn, where wharves have since been built, near Liberty Square, and up to 1741 two brigs and two

¹ Thatcher's *Hist. of Plymouth*, 1835, p. 334. ² Ricketson's *Hist. of New-Bedford*, p. 48.

³ Feil's *Annals*, vol. i. pp. 180 and 332.

schooners had been built there. It is said that before the first schooner was launched a great number of men and boys were employed with pails in filling her with water to ascertain if she was tight. Such a trial of new vessels, it is said, was common down to the time of the revolution, and was continued for several years after it.¹

DANVERS.—Dr. Calef, of Ipswich, built a ship at New-Mills, during the summer of 1775, and on the 5th of December of the same year, the legislature ordered, that “Dummer Jewett, Esq., apply to Dr. Calef, of Ipswich, and require of him such information relative to a new ship built by his direction at the New-Mills, as he can confirm when called upon on oath, and that he be desired to furnish them with a copy of all the papers relative to the matter, which he has received from the person or persons by whose order said vessel was purchased or built.”

This ship which Dummer Jewett was to inquire about, was a large one of about 400 tons, designed for the East India trade. One Capt. Lee came from England to superintend her building, and to command her when finished. The vessel was launched in the night, and it drifted to the south side of the river, where it lay many years and ultimately decayed. There have been at different times a large number of vessels built at the New-Mills. As many as seven have been on the stocks at one time. During the revolution, the Jupiter, Harlequin, Gen. Greene, and many other privateers and vessels of war, besides merchant vessels, were built there. Four twenty-gun ships were built during the revolution. The anchors for the celebrated frigate Essex were made at the iron works owned by Matthew Hooper, in 1848.²

NEWBURY AND NEWBURYPORT.—The first vessels built in Newbury were undoubtedly erected on the banks of the “river Parker,” and were designed for the fishing and coasting trade. At that time the channel of the river was much deeper than it is now, or vessels of fifty or sixty tons could not have “passed up safely to the doors of the inhabitants, whose habitations are pitched near the banks on either side.” All ship-builders and fishermen, during the season for business, were excused from trainings.

In 1723, there was a ship-yard and ships were built at Thorla's Bridge.

In 1895, there belonged to Newburyport 41 ships, 62 brigs, 2 snows, 2 barks, and 66 schooners besides sloops.—(*Coffin's History of Newbury*.) When ship-building was commenced on the Merrimack, is not certain, but in 1680 Mr. Duncan Stewart with his sons went from Newbury to Rowley and built the first vessel ever constructed there. Mr. Stewart was a fine type of the class he represented, and lived to be 100 years old.

In 1740, Mr. Samuel Moggaridge engaged in ship-building on the spot now occupied as a ship-yard by Mr. George W. Jackman. Mr. Ralph Cross, who removed from Ipswich, was his contemporary in the same business, and was succeeded by his sons Stephen and Ralph.

In 1756, we learn from the original journal kept by Stephen Cross, that he, with seventeen associate ship-builders from Newbury, went to Fort Oswego, on Lake Ontario, under contract to build vessels there for the government. They were employed for some time on the Mohawk river making boats in which to transport provisions to Fort Oswego, and accompanied an expedition thither, and commenced building vessels for the fleet in May. His sons, Stephen and Ralph Cross, built, to the order of the State of Massachusetts, the frigates Hancock, Boston, and Protector.

In 1766, two years after the incorporation of the town of Newburyport,

¹ Lewis's *Annals of Lynn*, 1805, p. 321.

² Hanson's *History of Danvers*.

an individual counted at one time seventy-two vessels in the process of construction, reaching from the "Pierce farm to Moggaridge's Point," and there was another ship-yard still higher up. One of the ship-yards was held by the town, and three pence a ton was charged for the privilege of building upon it.

Mr. Orlando B. Merrill built over sixty sail of vessels, among which was the United States brig Pickering in 1798, and the sloop of war Wasp in 1813. Mr. Merrill is conceded to have been the first person to make a water-line model, on the plan now in use, in 1794; previous to that time, there were only skeleton models, composed of pieces showing the ribs, &c. of the ship.

In 1770, an English paper reported the Newbury, Capt. Rose, from Newbury, in New-England, as lying at Orchard House, Blackwall, and that she was "a raft of timber in the form of a ship, which came from Newbury to soundings in twenty-six days." She was one of three or four ships built in the same manner for Mr. Levi, a Jew, one of which was launched Dec. 11, 1769, and another Oct. 9, 1771. (*Coffin*.)

"At a stated meeting of the New-York Historical Society, held at its rooms in the University of the city of New-York, on Tuesday evening, June 7, 1853, Mr. De Peyster presented the original ship-model made by the inventor, Orlando B. Merrill, of Belleville (now a part of Newburyport, where the ship-building is chiefly carried on), in 1794, now ninety-four years ago. The model was given to David Ogden, of New-York, Feb., 1853, who presented it to the New-York Historical Society."

Ship-building has always been and still continues to be a prominent branch of industry in Newburyport, and gave the town all its early reputation, and on it in a great measure has always depended the prosperity of the place. Mr. Elias Jackman was a noted ship-builder, from the year 1790 to 1833, and the business is continued by his descendants. The Woodell family have built over 150 vessels since 1763. The grandfather originated the business, building fifty-two within ten years, viz., 1763-1773.

In 1813, S. Coffin built two of the Jefferson gunboats. Mr. Stephen Jackman constructed the first steamers built in Newburyport—the Ohio and the Decatur, Jr.—somewhere about 1846.

June 1, 1798, the citizens of Newburyport proposed to build a ship for the United States, which was completed and launched Oct. 12, 1798, and named the "Merrimac." She was 460 tons, mounting 20 nine-pounders, and 8 six-pounders, and was built under the superintendence of Mr. William Hackett in seventy-five days—costing \$46,170. A cotemporary writer says, "The Merrimac was the first vessel of her size furnished on loan to the government, and was built at much less expense than any other built for the government. She was in the United States service about five years, when she was sold in Boston for \$21,154, and under the name of the Monticello, soon after wrecked on Cape Cod.

During her career in the service she captured the brig *Brillante* of 16 guns, the *Magicienne* of 14 guns and 128 men, and the *Phoenix* and *Le Bonaparte*, each 14 guns and 128 men, besides recapturing many American and British vessels, which had been made prizes by the French.¹

HAVERHILL. This interior commercial town would scarcely be counted as a ship-building place, yet the record shows that this branch of industry has been pursued there in past times to a considerable extent. The earliest

¹ Mrs. E. V. Smith's *History of Newburyport*.

notice of ship-building in the town is found in the Proprietors' records, where Henry Springer petitions:—"He is willing and desirous to settle in the town and carry on the trade of a ship carpenter if he might have suitable encouragement," and prays "the grant of so much land betwixt the highway and burying place and the river, or where the vessel *now stands on the stocks*, as would accommodate him for a building yard." His petition was granted, provided he settled in Haverhill and carried on his trade there, &c.

From the same records we learn, under date Nov. 21, 1743, that "Edward Flynt" had permission "to finish a vessel he had put up on the banks of the river near his house," and also to put up others during the proprietors' pleasure. In 1751, Jonathan Buck petitioned for "a ship-yard near the burying place," but was refused. In the valuation of Haverhill, 1767, 242 tons of shipping are mentioned as belonging to the place.

Washington, in his diary under date of Nov. 4, 1789, says: "Before 10 I reached Exeter 14 miles distance. This is considered as the second town in New-Hampshire, and stands at the head of tide water of the Piscataqua River, but ships of 3 or 100 tons have been built at it." "From hence," &c., "I arrived at Haverhill."

After the war of the revolution, ship-building, which had been almost entirely suspended during the war, was again resumed with energy. The long silence of the ship-yards was succeeded by the busy hum of hammer and axe. In this town there were two ship-yards in full operation, one of which was discontinued in 1800. The usual kinds of vessels, including ships, brigs, snows, schooners and sloops were built. Persons living in 1861, remember when *three* vessels were launched in a single day in the village. In 1810, nine vessels were built in Haverhill, and fifty to sixty men kept constantly employed at the ship-yards.¹

In 1815, the ship *Thorn* was launched. She had been sleeping on the stocks nearly all the time of the war. She was built by Mr. Goodridge below the bridge. After the war, the only vessels built in town, were those built above the bridge. Previous to the war there were three ship-yards in successful operation. From 1815 to 1840, the only yard was above the bridge and in active operation most of the time. From 1835 to 1840, five vessels were built by Capt. William Caldwell; the last, and the last built in the town, was the *North Bend*, measuring about 400 tons, and was launched Nov. 19, 1840.

In 1828, the steamer *Merrimack*, Capt. William Haseltine, the first steamer on the river, commenced running between Haverhill and Newburyport. The first trip was from Haverhill, Tuesday, April 8, 1828; fare to Newburyport 50 cents. She was built and mostly owned in Haverhill, and was fitted with a Wadsworth safety steam engine, the first one of the kind put in any boat. It continued running, though quite irregularly, for several years.

In June, 1846, the side-wheel steamboat *Lawrence*, about 144 feet long, commenced running between that place and Haverhill. It was intended to clear the river to allow light draft steamboats to go up to Lawrence. To do so, five thousand dollars were required to clear a channel through Mitchell's falls, but the money was never raised, and the opening of railroads caused the steam navigation of the river to be abandoned.²

¹ Chase's *History of Haverhill*, p. 304, 324, 334, 426, 448, 450.

² *Ibid.* pp. 483, 491, 519.

ABRAHAM SHURT AND JOHN EARTHY,

*Two Interesting Characters in the Early History of the State of Maine.
Mistakes of Williamson and Others in regard to them.*

[Communicated by JOHN JOHNSTON, LL.D., of Middletown, Conn.]

THE English settlement of Pemaquid (now Bristol) was the first permanently established on the coast of the present State of Maine, and was second only to Plymouth (and perhaps not even to this) in all New-England.

Very early in its history a man came there from Bristol, Eng., by the name of Abraham Shurt (sometimes written Shurd, and occasionally, Short), who is believed to have spent the rest of his life there, and whose history and character present some points of much interest. He was a man of excellent moral character, and through a long life exerted a good influence among the comparatively rude people of the place; but, at the same time, it is very certain that much of the credit which Williamson and others have attributed to him, for certain specific acts, at a time of great peril, really belongs to another, whose name has literally disappeared from history, except as it is found in the original contemporaneous authorities. This man was John Earthy; a name quite as uncommon as that of Shurt.

Concerning these two names, Shurt and Earthy, I may remark, that they are not only unusual, but so far as my own researches have extended, quite unknown in modern times. Considerable research has failed to bring to light either of them, except as referring to these identical men.

Fortunately for us, Shurt has left some account of himself in an affidavit sworn to by him in Boston, Dec. 25, 1662, and put on record there.¹ From this we learn that he was then eighty years old, and that he came to Pemaquid in 1626, as agent for "Alderman Aldworth and Mr. Gyles Elbridge of Bristol, Merchants," and that he purchased for them the island of Monhegan of Abraham Jennings, a gentleman of Plymouth.

Jennings, it is believed, never came to this country; but he had acquired his title to the island by gift, or perhaps by purchase, from the Council of Plymouth, which about this time enjoyed its highest prosperity, and exerted its greatest influence.

The nearest good harbor to Monhegan, on the main land, is that of Pemaquid, about 14 or 15 miles distant in a north-west direction. This beautiful harbor is located some two or three miles from the present Pemaquid Point light-house, on the west side; and was then surrounded with tall pines and spruces, intermingled with birch and maple, and gray and red oak. It is but a little distance from the line usually pursued by ships sailing along the coast, is easy of access, and perfectly safe at all seasons of the year. Here Shurt located himself, and here he is believed to have had his residence the remainder of his life, though we often hear of him as making excursions both east and west, in the prosecution of his business. Probably when his principals sent him over as their agent they were contemplating further grants from the Council of Plymouth, as one was actually made to them

¹ *Report of Commissioners to investigate the Causes of the Difficulties in the County of Lincoln*, 1811, p. 40. *Will. Hist. Me.*, i. 563. Sullivan seems not to have been aware of the existence of Shurt's affidavit, as he does not refer to it; nor indeed does he any where mention the name of Shurt, or allude to his transactions.

only a few years later. Feb. 29th, 1631. This patent was for 12,000 acres of land between the Damariscotta and Muscongus rivers. Possession was given to Shurt, as agent of Aldworth and Elbridge, according to the old forms, March 27th, 1630.

The year before Shurt's arrival in the country (July 15th, 1625), John Brown, also a Bristol man, had purchased this same territory (the northern boundary alone being a little different) of the Indian chiefs of the place, and the deed signed by the Indians was acknowledged before Shurt, July 24th, 1626. This must have been very soon after his arrival in the place, and plainly indicates that he was considered as endowed with some special authority or office, though in taking the acknowledgment he simply signed his name, without appending any title. It is to be noted that this was several years before the issuing of the Pemaquid Patent to Aldworth and Elbridge, and of course they had as yet no pretence to any claim or title whatever.

The acknowledgment of the deed is in the usual form, now so well known, or there is only a slight transposition of a few words, "Captain John Somerset and Unongoit, Indian Sagamores, personally appeared before me, &c." The late N. I. Bowditch, Esq., of Boston, in his work on "Suffolk Surnames," says this is certainly the first instance of its use on this side of the Atlantic, and probably Shurt was himself the author of it. He dedicated his work just named to him, and in doing so, conferred on him the title of "Father of American Conveyancing."

Many facts of Shurt's personal history, after he came to this country, are known; but our object does not require their repetition here. In his early acquaintance with the Indians, an incident occurred which secured for him their confidence and respect; and, as a result of his kind and upright conduct towards them, this feeling was continued to the end of his life. A quarrel existed between some tribes on the Penobscot and some of the tribes about Boston, and the wife of an Agawaun chief had been taken prisoner with others, and carried to the east as a captive, where she was still held. Shurt, learning the facts in the case, by friendly negotiation with the parties, secured her release and restoration to her people and friends. The business was conducted in such a manner as to secure for Shurt the respect of both parties—the victors, as well as the captive and her friends.¹

Shurt early established at Pemaquid a large business, considering the circumstances of that early period, and, at times, had extensive business relations with Boston and other English settlements to the west, and also with the French settlements to the eastward. Every where he maintained the same enviable character of an eminently honest, upright man. At the same time he was exceedingly modest, and even retiring in his habits; and though often applied to for counsel, he never aspired to be a leader, or indicated a desire for office. It is believed that he never was married.

It is not known when or where he died; but there is good reason to believe that the making of his affidavit in 1662 is the last act of his that is recorded. Being then eighty years of age, it is probable that he soon passed away. Williamson indeed three times speaks of his death, but in doing so shows that he is only making very poor guesses. On page 603, vol. i. of his History, he says, in a note, "Abraham Shurte, Esq., died at Pemaquid, about 1689." Again, on page 694 of the same volume, he says, "it is said he died in 1690." This last date had been previously given as the time of his death on page 420.

¹ Lewis's *Hist. Lynn*, 75, 76, 2d edition.

But what evidence have we that he died soon after his making his affidavit in 1662? It is entirely negative. Three years after this date (1665) the Royal Commissioners, by order of Charles II., visited this vicinity, and probably this very place. Sept. 5th, they met at the house of John Mason, at Sheepscot, having previously summoned the inhabitants to appear there and signify their submission to the government of His Majesty. Twenty-nine men made their appearance, among them five from Pemaquid; but the name of Shurt is not on the list.¹ This is significant, but, of course, not conclusive. It may be that he sympathized with the Massachusetts party, and chose not to identify himself with those who favored the policy of the British government. But nine years later, in 1674, Massachusetts sent *her* Commissioners eastward, for a similar purpose, who, in the language of the day, held a court at Pemaquid; and no less than sixty-five men, belonging to Pemaquid and vicinity, took the "oath of fidelity," whose names have been preserved; but that of Shurt is not among them.²

These Commissioners, at the same time, organized that part of the territory of Sagadahoc into a county, by the name of Devon or Devonshire, establishing all sorts of offices pertaining to a regular government, which they proceeded to fill. But the name of Shurt nowhere appears. If living at this time, he was 92 years of age, and incapable, we may suppose, of holding any office, or taking any active part in the business of "the court;" but it would not excuse him from taking the oath of allegiance and fidelity. We therefore conclude, with much confidence, that he had died before that time, and perhaps very soon after his visit to Boston in 1662. But to make the matter still stronger, we may remark, that no mention of his name is made during the Indian war (king Philip's war), which began late in 1676, nor during the whole time the place was under the government of the Duke of York; except perhaps in a single instance, which we will now proceed to notice.

Governor Andros made a voyage to the eastern settlements, in the spring of 1688, and, through a part of it, was accompanied by Secretary Randolph, who, after his return to Boston, wrote to Mr. Povey, a member of the Privy Council, some account of his journey, and the condition of the eastern settlements as he had seen them. Being at Pemaquid, he says, "then I went to one Shurt, town clarke of Pemmequid, to know what leases were made lately and by whom, and for what quitt rent; he told me that above 2 years agoe Capt. Palmer and Mr. West produced to them a commission from Col. Dongan, to dispose of all their land to whoever would take leases at 5 s. the hundred acres quitt rent, &c." The letter is dated, Boston, June 21st, 1688.³

Was this our friend Abraham Shurt, who made his affidavit in 1662, being then, as stated by himself, eighty years of age? If so, as has been assumed by Williamson and others, then he must have attained the age of 106 years, and was still serving as town clerk. If we allow this to be barely possible, it is in the highest degree improbable.

Unfortunately our authority does not give us the *Christian* name of this Mr. Shurt, "town clerk of Pemaquid;" but we conclude, without hesitation, it could not have been our venerable friend, Abraham. May it not have been a younger relative of his, who was following somewhat in his footsteps?

¹ Sullivan's *Hist. Me.*, p. 287. Williamson's *Hist. Me.*, i. p. 421.

² *Records of Massachusetts*, vol. v. p. 18. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. iii. p. 243.

³ Hutchinson's *Collections*, p. 563.

And now a few words as to the credit given by Williamson and others to Abraham Shurt, which, we contend, really belongs to John Earthy.

Down to the time of king Philip's war, which began in 1675, no serious difficulty, it is believed, had ever occurred at Pemaquid or vicinity, between the settlers and the Indians, with whom a considerable trade was carried on. In the autumn of this year, some unfavorable change began to be observed in the disposition and conduct of the Indians, occasioned, in all probability, by reports that reached them of the war in which their brethren at the west were engaged. As the war progressed, and emissaries from the western Indians began to make their appearance among these eastern tribes, the inhabitants of these parts were filled with apprehension as to their own approaching fate, if the neighboring Indians should resolve on war. As a matter of course, they became more jealous of their savage neighbors, and watched them closely to discover any signs of disaffection or bad faith. This of itself not a little increased the danger of collision.

After much consultation by the authorities of the settlements at Casco (Portland) and on the Kennebec, it was determined, very unwisely, as it seems to us, to disarm all the neighboring Indians, and refuse longer to sell them arms and ammunition. The attempt was actually made, and some of the natives compelled to give up their guns; but the effect was to incur their deepest hatred, and oblige them to look to the French settlements at the east for their supply of these things, which had now become a necessity to them, as a means to obtain their daily food. To the people of all the eastern settlements it was a time of deep anxiety and peril.

The people at the Pemaquid settlement, having always lived in peace with the neighboring Indians, decided to adopt a peaceful policy towards them, and took measures to pacify them, and if possible prevent an outbreak. In these efforts they were joined by some of the settlers on the Kennebec. At such a time and in such perilous circumstances, there was of course needed a wise, firm, courageous leader; one, if possible, acquainted with the Indians, and respected by them, as well as by the English settlers. Fortunately, a man possessing these characteristics, in a good degree, was found in their midst; and our inquiry now will be to learn who this man was.

Williamson, in his *History of Maine* (Vol. I., p. 626-27), without hesitation, or any qualification whatever, says the man was Abraham Shurt; and then proceeds, in succeeding pages, to describe his important services and wise efforts for the preservation of peace. In doing this, he refers to Sullivan's *History of the District of Maine*, and Hubbard's *Indian Wars*, as his authorities. And when we turn to the passages cited, we are surprised to find that the name of Shurt is not mentioned in either of them, nor indeed, so far as I can find, anywhere else in either of these works!

If we inquire concerning the services at this time, of this agent of Pemaquid, whoever he was, we shall find that they were quite *too laborious* to be performed by a man ninety-four years of age, as Abraham Shurt then was, if living. First, in the autumn of 1675, by much effort, he persuaded many chiefs of the neighboring tribes to meet him at Pemaquid, where a treaty of peace was agreed to, the Indians present promising to use their influence to induce other tribes, not represented, to unite with them in the same agreement.

This arrangement being concluded, he next made a winter voyage to Boston, but on what special business is not stated, though it is believed to have been on public account. Here he found that complaints had been made against him for selling arms and ammunition to the Indians; but being

well known to the authorities, he easily persuaded them that the charge was unfounded, and was allowed to return without further molestation.

But now another formidable difficulty met him, which was quite unexpected. Ever since the time of Weymouth's voyage in 1605, natives of the coast had been occasionally kidnapped and taken to Europe, and sometimes sold into slavery. About this time of the first Indian war, and for nearly a score of years later, quite a disposition was manifested in New-England to adopt the policy of seizing upon such of the natives as had committed serious offences, and selling them for slaves; but it was eventually frowned down by the public sentiment.¹

It was from this source that the new difficulty arose, in the way of the preservation of peace. The peace-maker had but just returned from Boston when it was rumored that a vessel was lurking on the coast for the express purpose of kidnapping any unfortunate natives that might fall into their hands. This greatly incensed the Indians, and embarrassed pending negotiations. They accused the English of violating previous treaties, and especially of failing to afford the protection promised them.

This agent of Pemaquid then sought out the suspected vessel, represented to the Captain the extremely perilous condition of the plan, the efforts they were making to preserve the peace, and besought him at once to leave the coast. The outlaws so far complied as to depart from the immediate neighborhood of Pemaquid, but only to sail farther east—it is believed, to Nova Scotia, to renew their operations with success.

On the opening of spring (the spring of 1676), another Indian conference was held, somewhere to the eastward, which this gentleman attended, but no good resulted from it, because of the wicked doings of the slaver farther to the eastward, reports of which soon reached their ears. The natives were now more than ever enraged, and complained bitterly of the perfidy of the English; but did not proceed so far as to begin actual hostilities. Every thing that was possible was done to pacify them, and another conference appointed to be held at Teconnet on the Kennebec. To this place our friend repaired, accompanied by Richard Oliver, of Monhegan, and Capt. Sylvanus Davis, of Arrowsic island.

The savages received them with much cordiality and respect, even firing a salute on their arrival; but nothing was accomplished, except to demonstrate the impossibility of any amicable adjustment of their difficulties. The Indians were not to be blamed for demanding a supply of guns and ammunition with which to obtain their daily food; but, on the other hand, the English felt, as we cannot now, that to do this would be to incur the great risk of their own destruction.

The conference had but just broken up, and the representatives of Pemaquid and Monhegan were on their way home, when news was received of the beginning of hostilities at Casco; and this was the signal for a general onslaught of the eastern Indians on all the settlements upon the coast, involving all in one dense cloud of smoke and flame.

From the Kennebec, word was sent to the more eastern settlements of Sheepscot, Damariscotta, and Pemaquid, of the beginning of hostilities; and the inhabitants made haste to escape to the neighboring islands, the persons

¹ The case of the Indians seized at Coheco (Dover, N. H.), in the autumn of this year (1676), will be remembered. A part of those seized, as is well known, were sold as slaves. See also Hubbard's *Indian Wars*, ii. 91, Drake's ed., and Sewall's *Anc. Dom. of Me.*, pp. 257, 258.

in the last boat that left Pemaquid actually seeing many of their houses in flames, as they passed out of the harbor.

This brings us to the last of August, 1676; and we thus see that the unwearied exertions of this agent of Pemaquid were continued through the space of a year, and required him to make two journeys—one somewhere to the eastward, perhaps the mouth of the Penobscot, and the other up the Kennebec to Teconnet—and a voyage in mid-winter to Boston; a task quite impossible for a man 93 or 94 years of age.

Let us now examine a little further, but briefly, the authors to whom Mr. Williamson refers us. Neither of them, as we have already stated, mentions the name of Shurt, in this or any other connection. That he has sadly blundered in introducing it, as he did, seems therefore very evident; and, by a close inspection of Hubbard's language, we may perhaps be able to see just how he was led astray. We may say, in passing, that for these transactions of Pemaquid and vicinity, that author is the only original authority that we have. From him therefore must come all that we can now know.

Hubbard's manner of introducing the subject is a little singular. Having occasion to allude to the efficient agent of Pemaquid, he does it several times in a general way, as if unwilling to mention the name, but at length brings it out in a way that we need not mistake.

In Vol. I., page 149,¹ speaking of the troubles with the Indians on the Kennebec, then (1672) just beginning, he says, "A gentleman who at that time lived at Pemaquid, a kind of *Superintendent* over the Affairs of that Place, considering the *sad State* things were running into, Labored to *obtain a Parley* with the said Indians, or some of them, which after much Trouble and Cost, he did accomplish." Why did he not at once mention the name of the gentleman? We cannot tell—perhaps it was a mere inadvertence.

On the next page (150) he speaks twice of the same gentleman—"However the Person aforesaid," and "This Gentleman aforesaid." Then on page 151, "The Winter being now over, the forenamed *Agent of Pemaquid* went to the Meeting of the Indians Eastward, &c."; and again, page 152, "making Complaint thereof to the said *Agent, Mr. Earthy, Mr. Richard Oliver, and others.*" In answer to these complaints of the Indians, for the purpose of quieting them, certain conditional promises were made them, and this language is used, page 153: "This Gentleman mindful of his Promise, went with the *Post* to the Kennebec;" he was then on his way to Teconnet, as before stated.

These extracts plainly show that *John Earthy*, and not *Abraham Shurt*, is the man meant by Hubbard, and to him therefore should be ascribed the praise of making these earnest, though unsuccessful, efforts for the preservation of peace, at this time of peril.

The passage from page 152 of Hubbard, given above, in which the name of Earthy is mentioned, is indeed susceptible of a different construction from that we have adopted, and the fact should not be concealed; but the probabilities are so strongly in favor of our construction that any more words in confirmation of it would seem unnecessary.

If Hubbard, in this passage, does not positively mean to say that Mr. Earthy—elsewhere called John Earthy—was the worthy agent of Pemaquid, in the important transactions referred to, then we know not who it was. Abraham Shurt, a quarter of a century before, was a prominent man there, and worthy to be thus employed—and if now among the living, about 94

¹ These references are all to Drake's recent edition of the well-known *Indian Wars*.

years of age; still we may, if we please, with Williamson, *guess* him to have been the man. But it will be only a *guess*, and *nothing better*.

One fact more remains to be mentioned, which favors decidedly our view of this subject. Late in the autumn of 1676, though nearly all the eastern settlements had been destroyed, some feeble efforts for the restoration of peace were continued by the Massachusetts authorities. Mugg, "a distinguished chief of the Androscoaggins,"¹ was in Boston at this time, and undertook to negotiate a treaty with the government of Massachusetts for Madockawando, chief of the Penobscots, and his tribe, and the document was signed Nov. 13th. What authority he had thus to act does not now concern us; and the treaty seems never to have been considered of any importance; but it was negotiated and signed as above stated, and witnessed by John Earthy, Richard Oliver, and Isaac Addington. The two former were the same we have heretofore become acquainted with, and Addington was a distinguished public man of the time in Boston.²

It is therefore clearly proved, as we claim, that John Earthy, and not Abraham Shurt—excellent man as he was—was the man who labored so earnestly for the preservation of peace with the eastern Indians, in the State of Maine, in the years 1675-6. His prolonged efforts were earnest and judicious, but unfortunately not successful; and the inhabitants of the state—more especially the eastern part of it—suffered the bitter consequences for the next hundred years.

Thornton, in his ancient Pemaquid,³ by following Hubbard, the only original authority, has avoided the mistake of Williamson, and done justice to the memory of John Earthy. Sewall follows Williamson.⁴

We will mention another mistake of Williamson, which is of some importance. He says (Vol. i., p. 526), "Nay the Monhegan Islanders offered a bounty of £5 for every Indian's head that should be brought to them," the language, of course, meaning that so much would be paid for every Indian that should be murdered! This, we submit, is a mistake, and again appeal to our excellent authority, Hubbard. His language is, "Others at Monhegan offered *five Pound* for every Indian that should be brought."⁵

This was in 1675, just the time when, at least, one slaver was on the coast; and the object, in all probability, was to obtain victims for sale to this outlaw. This, it may be claimed, was not less discreditable than the other charge would be; but, however this may be, our only object is to ascertain and establish the simple facts of history. It is well to remember, also, that the horrible policy of offering bounties for scalps had not yet been adopted by any party in New-England.

A word further of Mr. John Earthy. The unusual rarity of this name, as well as that of Shurt, has already been alluded to. May it not be that by some change in the orthography of the names we fail to recognize them at other points in their history, and in other places? This is possible, but all our researches have failed to throw any light upon the subject.

John Earthy, probably, was not either a great, or a learned man; but, in a time of great distress and peril, he labored for peace courageously, and wisely, though, unfortunately, without success; and the blessing of the peace-maker should be pronounced upon his memory.

¹ Drake's *Book of the Indians*, bk. iii. p. 110, 7th ed.

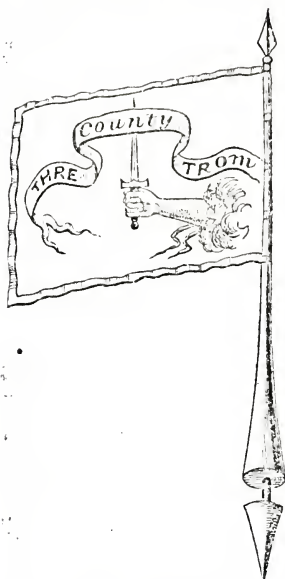
² Hubbard's *Indian Wars*, ii. pp. 189-193; Sullivan's *Hist. Me.*, pp. 409, 410.

³ *Coll. Me. Hist. Soc.*, v. p. 251.

⁴ *Anc. Dom. of Me.*, p. 157.

⁵ Hubbard's *Indian Wars*, ii. p. 149.

THE STANDARD OF THE THREE COUNTY TROOP.



Mr. JOSEPH L. CHESTER, of London, has kindly furnished the following copy of an entry on a Herald-painter's book of the time of Charles II. now in the British Museum, add. mss. 26, 683, fo. 31^b.

It is as follows :

" Worke don for New England For painting in oyle on both sides a Cornett one rich crimson damask, with a hand and sword and inveloped with a scarfe about the arms of gold, black and sillver [£2. 0.6.]	
For a plaine cornett Staiffe, with belt, boote and swible at first penny	1. 0.0
For silke of crimson and silverfring and for a Cor- nett String	1. 11.0
For crimson damask	11.0
	£5. 2.6

(NOTE.—The first item £2.0.6 is not given but is deduced from the adding. The term "at first penny" may be the same as "at first cost.")

I had already received a copy of the same from H. G. Somerby, Esq., which agrees in reading the inscription as "Thre County Trom." I presume, however, that this is a mistake, and that the flag really bore the words "Three County Troop," as that was the name of a company of cavalry mentioned on our records. I will therefore put together the few items relating to the troop, sufficient, however, to prove its existence.

(Mass. Rec., Vol. iv. part i. p. 369.) May 28, 1659. "In answer to the request of the troopers lately raised in the counties of Essex, Suffolk and Middlesex, for the Court's confirmation of their officers, the Court judgeth it meet to allow and confirm Edward Hutchinson to be their Captain."

(Ibid. Vol iv. part ii. p. 82.) June 12, 1663. "In answer to the petition of Capt. Edward Hutchinson, captain of the three county troop, the Court judge it meet to declare—

1st That the troopers of the Three County Troop residing in Lynn are not taken off from that troop whereof they were.

2 That the troop, not troopers at Essex, be divided &c.

3 That the said troop be divided under their present officers.

4 That the said officers command their respective divisions.

5 That the troopers of Essex horse, and so of Lynn, be under the command of the respective officers.

6 That Capt. Hutchinson's commission doth bind him to command the troopers residing in Lynn, that are listed with him as formerly."

(Ibid. p. 95.) Oct. 21, 1663. "In answer to the petition of Lynn troopers this Court having considered the several allegations made referring thereto, and especially the division of Essex troopers into two troops, do order, that henceforth the troopers inhabiting in Lynn shall appertain unto and join with Salem troop, any former order of this Court otherwise disposing of them notwithstanding, excepting only such as shall rather choose to continue with the Three County Troop, and shall certify their desire so to do under their hands at the next meeting of Salem troop."

(Ibid. p. 558.) May 7, 1673. "Upon the request of Lieutenant John Tuttle, Lieutenant to the Three County Troop, he is dismissed from that service, and Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson is to supply that place." This change is repeated on the records (p. 567) under date of Oct. 15th, 1673.

(Ibid. Vol. v. p. 6.) May 27, 1674. "Cornet William Haisy is appointed to be lieutenant and Jonathan Poole to be Cornet to the Three County Troop, under the conduct of Edward Huthinson, their captain."

(P. 17.) Oct. 7, 1674. "In answer to the motion of Capt. Edward Hutchinson that he might lay down his captain's place of the Three County Troop, the Court grants his request, and do order and appoint Mr. Humphrey Davis to be Captain of the Three County Troop, and that he have commission accordingly. Mr. Humphrey Davis having declared his non-acceptance of the office of Captain of the Three County Troop, the Court judgeth it meet to respite any supply for that place till the Court of Election."

(P. 73.) Feb. 21, 1675-6. Out of 72 troopers to be raised for the war the Three County Troop was to furnish ten.

On May 6th, 1676, (p. 85), 80 troopers were to be raised "out of the several troops in Essex, Suffolk, Middlesex and Norfolk and Three County Troop."

(Ibid. p. 151.) June 1, 1677. "Jonathan Wade is appointed Captain of the Three County Troop, and corporal William Green, Cornet, Isaac Brook, quartermaster of that troop."

The existence of this troop of cavalry being thus clearly shown, there can be no doubt that this drawing represents its standard. We may allow ourselves to imagine that it was ordered from England before king Philip's war, and that under its folds the best soldiers of three counties took part in the fight. It is an additional proof, if any were needed, that the first settlers here not only depended on England for articles of luxury, but that they were able to command them.

Another interesting item on the Herald-painter's book, at fo. 29, of which Mr. Chester also furnishes a sketch, is a tricking of the arms of Dudley "to go into New England." "This shield is *or*, a lion rampant *vert*." This painting was probably made for Joseph Dudley, afterwards governor, who was in 1675 already a man of political importance. This was not the first appearance of the arms, the same shield with a crescent for difference being used by Gov. Thomas Dudley on his will in 1654. It may be noticed, however, that Gov. Joseph Dudley on his official seal, engraved in the Heraldic Journal, i. 185, used a lion with a double or forked tail, and without the crescent. This representation is therefore between the two used in 1654 and 1702, and I think a fair presumption is that though our Dudleys made a strong claim to belong to the famous English family, they never succeeded in proving it to the satisfaction of the heralds, and hence were obliged to

vary somewhat the regular coat of that family. At present it is clear that the pedigree is not known in the early generations.

Lastly, on fo. 27^b. of the ms. will be found the arms of "Baker from Vergini:" Argent, a tower between three keys sable's, which arms are ascribed by Burke to several families of the name. W. H. W.

LAND-TITLES AT PEMAQUID—THE BOARDMAN CLAIM.

[Communicated by JOHN JOHNSTON, LL.D., of Middletown, Conn.]

THE following letter is copied, *verbatim et literatim*, from the original now in my possession. It refers to a matter that excited great interest at the time of its date, and some fifteen years subsequently. As appears from the letter, the Boardman claim to lands at Pemaquid (now Bristol) in co. Lincoln, Maine, originated in several deeds from certain heirs of John Brown and Richard Pearce (or Peirce) given to Joshua and Timothy Boardman, of Wethersfield.

William Fraser (or Frasier) was a son of Mrs. Mary Ann (Boardman) Fraser, and one of the heirs to the claim.

There were many claimants to the same lands at Pemaquid, and much controversy arose between them and the settlers; and the matter was adjusted only by the interposition of the legislature of Massachusetts, 1810-1813. The Brown and Pearce claims were declared illegal, as having their origin only in Indian deeds; and of course the Boardman claim, and all others having the same origin, utterly failed.

WM. FRASER TO ELISHA BOARDMAN.

"Loonenburgh¹ Aug. 2d 1796.

Dr. Sir.—Having arrived home from my Eastern Journey, though fatiguing I do not repent of. I now proceed to give you an accurate statement of the Title and history of the country as I have the same on my minutes. I proceeded directly to Boston.—after spending some time there making search I found nothing material was to be learned in Boston. After two days tarry I proceeded on to Old York arrived there at the time the Supreme Court was setting there which was very favorable to my inquiries. I spent two days in searching the Records which in fact I found more favorable to our Title than what I expected. I now proceed to give you the strength of Title as I found the same recorded. The first Deed I found was an Indian Deed from John Samoset [and] Unongoit, Indian Sagamores to John Brown of Twenty-five miles from Pemaquid Falls into the country and eight miles wide. Said Deed is a warrantee given the 25th of July in the year 1625. Another Deed to Nathaniel Stillman and Timothy Boardman from Wm. Huxley and Mindwell his wife, before marriage Mindwell Pope, of all the lands belonging to them from their Great Grandfather John Brown and their Grandfather Richard Pearce lying and being at the places called New Harbor, Miscongus, and Damascotta, or elsewhere, in the Province of Maine, which Deed is a warrantee and dated 12th Dec. 1732: The Consideration £400. Also a Deed from Nathaniel Hamblin and Mary his wife, formerly Mary Pearce, to Nathaniel Stillman and Gershom Nott, of all their lands from their G. Grandfather Richard Pearce at the places known by the Names of Miscongus, New Harbor, and Damascotta or else-

¹ Loonenburg (at one time called Esperanza, and situate on the Hudson River, opposite the town of Hudson), is now called Athens.—Ed.

where eastward of the County of York, said Deed a warrantee. Also a Deed from Eleazer Stockwell and Sarah his wife, who before marriage [was] Sarah Pearce for £400 conveyed to Timothy and Joshua Boardman all their claim to Lands situated at New Harbor, Miscougas, and Damascotta, a warrantee Deed and dated 17th Oct. 1722, with a variety of other Deeds too tedious to mention from the heirs of Pearce and Brown to Timothy and Joshua Boardman. I also found a Deed from the aforesaid John Brown to Sander Gould and Margaret his wife of a Tract of land lying on Broad Bay of eight Miles square, butted and bounded. Said Margaret was his daughter;—said Deed dated the year 1661. I have also in my possession an attested Copy of a Grant from the President and Council of New-England to John Pearce and his Associates, given June 1621, in the reign of King James. I found also a Deed from Timothy Boardman to Alexander Fraser which has been supposed to be very large given only for 3 quarter parts of an eighth of 28 Miles one way and 30 the other given 1745. All the Deeds I mention I have taken copies of so that with what I have stated and others on record together with the papers in Pier's¹ hands I am better satisfied with the strength of the Title than I expected; hence I was determined to go on to the ground that I might be satisfied as to the quality, value, and situation of the Land, and the Ideas of the People. After three days in York I proceeded on by Land for the sake of seeing the population of the Country, and also to obtain information as I passed on. The province of Maine is one of the most flourishing parts of America which is produced from the advantages of Navigation. I passed through more Populous Towns after I left Boston than between Boston and the North River. Between Boston and Broad Bay I noticed upwards of 100 Ships and Brigs as I passed through and was informed I did not see the one half. Must not the country be in a very flourishing situation and the lands valuable. Many large sea ports there are between York and Broad Bay; even within 20 Miles of Broad Bay is a Town by the name of Wiscasset where Navigation is extensively carried on. On the road I frequently met with gentlemen of information by whom I learnt that those lauds were good, that the inhabitants had no Title except possession. In all my inquiries I took care not to disclose my business lest it should prevent my obtaining the utmost information. From Wiscasset I went to Broad Bay where the Germans first settled and put up at the House of one McGuin an Irishman and of good sense and information; here also it was necessary to conceal my business for the sake of information. My manner was to ask of the States Land if they had got any to sell, where they lay and what the price, coming by degrees to the point, if the state claimed the land thereabout and also inquired for Gen. Knox of his lands his Title and his price conveying the Idea that I wished to purchase new Lands. By these and other means they not so much as even Mistrust me and I obtained from them every information I wished for. You will understand that Broad Bay makes up into the Country from the sea, on the west side of it our Lands lie and on the east side the Lands of Gen. Knox immediately opposite. He is in possession of 30 Miles square on which he has built the most Elegant House in America; he derived his Title from Waldo who intended to cover ours also. Mr. McGuin tells me that Waldo brought a number of families from Germany

¹ It is not known now who this was; but probably he was an attorney who had been employed by some of the Boardman heirs, and had been put in possession of some important papers pertaining to the family claim. Allusion is several times made to him in other old papers in possession of descendants of Timothy Boardman.

and put them on our side and then left them to shift for themselves. By what I learn he told them he should not protect them but that one Boardman was the owner, this his heir has given over the Idea of holding the land. There is no Claim made known of those lands but ours except Titles that were derived from Waldo which is a Nullity for the State's Committee put it aside for ours. All the information that I have ever had previous to my going I find corroborated by the People on the Ground. The People all say that they have no Title except possession; they also say that the State never meddled with our Lands in any shape though they have all around it, that none has been sold for Taxes. I do not think there is more than Ten Thousand Acres but what is Possessed, for I had a good opportunity to know for I passed through the whole Territory. After I had gained what knowledge I wished for from McGuin I left him for home. Now it became necessary to proclaim our Title—for that purpose I stopped often with the people enquired their Title—they said none but possession. I stated to them ours and our firm resolve to exert it. Many of them had for a long time heard of the Boardman Claim, others had not for the old stock being but few in number at first, and old when they came the greater part of them were dead. Thus in this manner I passed on Proclaiming the day was at hand for them to pay for the Lands or to meet me at the Tribunal of the Law. Some said it was hard, others said should they be convinced of our Title they should make no figure but buy the Land. In this manner I came on to Wiscasset, the place I mentioned before where I made a stand for a day or two for the purpose of entering into measures to give general information to the people. The method I took was to write to some principal characters in different towns whose names I had learned, stating the Title exactly, its extent, my resolution, in the same time pointing out the disadvantages they are under in their present situation, and many things too tedious now to mention, sent on the same and started for home, having done all that could at present be done. I shall state to you the occurrences that took place on my return for for it seems things fell in my way very favorable. On my way from Wiscasset to York at a Tavern I saw a Man who was a pedlar going among all the People, had frequently been there before, knew that the people held only by possession, stated to him the Title and Terms &c. He engaged to make it known to all he saw. The People he believed thus would meet our Terms. When I arrived at Boston I saw a Capt. of a vessel from Damascotta, in my usual manner inquired of him the situation of the people—he said they held by Possession as he did himself. I asked him if any one claimed those lands and if he thought those that might claim would hold them—he said that there were Claimers, and he believed those claims that had been allowed by the States Committee would hold. You may depend I thought this favorable information. Should they all be of the same opinion we should have but little to do. I then stated our claim, Title, &c. He said he would not take back his opinion, but if he found we covered his Land he should make no figure but purchase his without trouble. Before this there is not a Man on the whole Territory but what knows the situation of the business. It has been my policy to single out one person of Influence making his Terms easy for the sake of his influence over the rest which I believe will have a grand effect. Thus I think the business stands fair even on the ground of Title as for a settlement, and my opinion is founded on two circumstances: I have before stated that the Supreme Court was setting in York; I had the pleasure of seeing a Land Trial. The case was as follows; an Ejectment was brought

against a man who had been in possession for nineteen years;—on trial the Defendant had no Deed to show but said he once had an Indian Deed but had lost it. He therefore relied upon possession that he made by surveying the Land previous to the Plaintiff taking possession. The Plaintiff recovered. The Defendant had as able Counsel as in America, and in order to touch the Passions said it was the most extreme Case that this man after Possessing 19 years, spending his strength and days to bring the Land to its present state should be turned off. However the Judge in his charge (by way of taking off the Counsel) said true it was a hard Case that a Man should begin when young to do wrong, continue in the same till he was old, and then be broke off. Surely if such persons I judge *Prima Facie* that our Title will hold good. Another circumstance that makes it appear flattering to me is that the people in that part of the world (for most of it is owned by proprietors) are purchasing the soil. One instance I will cite in particular, when at York I became acquainted with a Gentleman from Providence who had a Claim similar tho' not so strong a Title by any means of land only 30 Miles from York was then going on to make a final settlement. I also saw him on my return, he said he had been among his people and almost completed the same—they did not pretend to stand out—all he had to do was to agree on the price and payt. He advised me by all means to pursue the business, he was persuaded that if pursued no difficulty would ensue. From every Circumstance, the Title, the appearance of the People, and everything that has occurred to me which I have not room to mention, I have greater faith & hopes. And, how I regret that we have not attended to it in the Manner that General Knox has which in my opinion at this day we might have been in as happy a situation. For the present I must draw to a close. There are but two ways to obtain,—one and the first we ought to elect is to give the People the offer to purchase, for it would be wrong and injure our Cause to proceed in the first place against them which must be the other mode if they do not comply with the first and our recovery will be sufficient to establish our Title. But in neither case can it be done without trouble and attention;—one mode will be about as Troublesome as the other, or not much different. I have given them sufficient Time to conclude whether they will comply or not and shall know in the course of a few months. I have seen a Number of the Heirs since my return, & on my return, in particular Daniel Boardman's family who after hearing my narrative has strong faith & wishes to be a doing that it must not stop now. It is his opinion that there must be a meeting soon of the proprietors for the sake of entering into further Measures. It strikes me so too. You and those in your quarter must take the same under Consideration. That it is [necessa'y¹] is clear from the situation we are in, we hold as tenants [in¹] Common & Cannot sell our Individual rights unless divis[ion¹] takes place that to effect would I conceive be a worse task than to get possession, indeed that part appears to be impracticable, so that in case they will purchase some person must act for the whole with ample powers, and if we give the Title a legal operation the same Rule will apply. There is not one perhaps that has possessed so long as to give them Title, though a very few have been 60 years, yet there are Circumstances that will prevent, as to them, the statute operating against us. Almost the whole of them have been on under 40 years, from 40 to ten & even less, for D. Boardman says that the last time he was there but 15 Families were on the grounds, which is under 40 years. Mr. Boardman of

¹ Torn by the seal in the original, and supplied by conjecture.

Albany is ready to meet at any time, & the sons of John Boardman they have been to see me on the subject. You will be cautious of speculators in those lands—there is a person riding and purchasing rides—he was at Dalton a day or two before I arrived—they refused to sell to him. You will remember that your Grandfather purchased out Stillman & Nett in these Lands. A Large Tract indeed is still vested in your Family. By this I have [given] a full knowledge of the situation. You must write me soon—I shall give you a further account—must stop for want of paper, not for want of matter, for my Minutes will furnish a Tolerable Volume.

Your hum^{ble} Sert.

Mr. Elisha Boardman¹.

WM. FRASER.

P. S. I have some Money left yet; I do not know how much till I settle for my horse. I wore him out and left him at my fathers to recruit. I have not been able to give you an Idea of the Country but will do it with other things.

RALPH ALLEN OF NEWPORT, R. I. AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS WHO SETTLED IN NEW-JERSEY.

(Communicated by CLIFFORD STANLEY SIMS, Esq., U. S. Consul, Prescott, Ontario.)

1. RALPH ALLEN,¹ Newport, 1639, Rehoboth, 1643; being a Quaker he was imprisoned in 1659 in Boston, but was liberated by order of Charles II.; m. Easter Swift. Children:
 2. i. JEDEDIAH, b. 3d January, 1646.
 - ii. JOSIAH, b. 3d January, 1647.
 - iii. EXPERIENCE, b. 14th March, 1652.
 - iv. EPHRAIM, b. 20th March, 1657.
 - v. MARY, d. 1675.
2. JEDEDIAH² (*Ralph*¹), removed to New-Jersey: member of the first colonial assembly, 1703; charged with a libel on Lord Cornbury, 1704; m. Elizabeth ———; d. 21st January, 1712. Children:
 3. i. EPHRAIM, b. — — — 1670.
 - ii. ELIASIB, b. 17th October, 1672.
 - iii. NATHAN, b. — — — 1673.
 - iv. JUDAH, b. 17th October, 1675.
 - v. ESTHER, b. 29th March, 1677.
 4. vi. HENRY, b. — — — 1678.
 5. vii. BENJAMIN, b. — — — 1679.
3. EPHRAIM³ (*Jedediah*², *Ralph*¹), m. — — —. Children:
 6. i. JEDEDIAH, b. 6th April, 1695.
 - ii. JOSEPH, b. 1st April, 1697.
 - iii. VASHTY, b. — — — 1700.
 - iv. DINAH, b. 4th March, 1702.
4. HENRY⁴ (*Jedediah*³, *Ralph*¹), m. Hannah ———. Children:
 - i. PATIENCE, b. 27th January, 1711.

¹ The letter was addressed on the outside to "Mr. Elish Boardman, Wethersfield, State of Connecticut," and post-marked, "Hudson, Aug. 10th." Mr. E. Boardman was many years merchant and post-master in Wethersfield.

5. BENJAMIN³ (*Jedediah*,² *Ralph*¹), m. Elizabeth ——. Children:
- | | | |
|-------------|-------------------|---------|
| i. MARY, | b. 28th February, | 1734-5. |
| ii. SARAH, | b. 11th May, | 1737. |
| iii. DAVID, | b. 8th September, | 1739. |
| iv. ISAAC, | b. 19th June, | 1746. |
| v. RALPH, | b. — July, | 1749. |
6. JEDEDIAH⁴ (*Ephraim*,³ *Jedediah*,² *Ralph*¹), m. Elizabeth Curlies; removed from Shrewsbury to Salem, New-Jersey; m. 2d. Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Chamless, of Alloway's Creek, county of Salem. Children by his first wife:
7. i. JEDEDIAH, b. 22d November, 1739.
- Children by his second wife:
- | | |
|----------------|------------------------------------|
| ii. DAVID, | ancestor of the Allens of Salem. |
| iii. CHAMLESS, | ancestor of the Allens of Bristol. |
7. JEDEDIAH⁵ (*Jedediah*,⁴ *Ephraim*,³ *Jedediah*,² *Ralph*¹), m. Mary Goodwin; m. 2d, Ruth Nicholson; m. 3d, Ann Wilkins; m. 4th, 31st December, 1785, Hannah Carpenter. Children by his first wife:
8. i. SAMUEL, b. 11th December, 1762.
- Children by his third wife:
- ii. JEDEDIAH, b. 21st October, 1780.
- Children by his fourth wife:
- iii. HANNAH, b. 3d November, 1786.
8. SAMUEL⁶ (*Jedediah*,⁵ *Jedediah*,⁴ *Ephraim*,³ *Jedediah*,² *Ralph*¹), settled in Philadelphia; m. 15th, September, 1785, Mary Brown; m. 2d, 5th September, 1799, Kitty Vaughan, dau. of Major Richard Cox, of the revolutionary army, and for many years a member of the Society of the Cincinnati of New-Jersey; d. 1824. Children by his first wife:
- | | | | |
|--------------|------------------|-----------------------------|-------|
| i. MARIA, | b. 25th June, | 1786; d. s. p. 20th August, | 1787. |
| ii. REBECCA, | b. 28th October, | 1787; d. s. p. 22d Dec. | 1808. |
| iii. MARIA, | b. 16th July, | 1789; d. s. p. 31st July, | 1790. |
| iv. ROBERT, | b. 17th Nov. | 1790; d. s. p. 30th Nov. | 1790. |
| v. ROBERT, | b. 23d Dec. | 1791; d. s. p. 23d July, | 1792. |
| vi. ROBERT, | b. 23d July, | 1793; d. s. p. 12th Dec. | 1815. |
- Children by his second wife:
- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| vii. MARIA LOUISA, | b. 22d August, 1800; m. Basso Ville De Basso, and d. 13th Nov., 1838, leaving issue. |
| viii. RICHARD COX, | b. 12th July, 1802; d. s. p. 26th August, 1858. |
| ix. SAMUEL, | b. 23d Dec. 1804. |
| x. WILLIAM, | b. 6th Dec. 1809; d. s. p. May, 1830. |
| xi. EDWARD, | b. 26th Feb. 1811; d. s. p. 25th June, 1838. |
| xii. CHAMLESS, | b. 27th April, 1814; d. s. p. 2d March, 1816. |
| xiii. CATHERINE COX, | b. 20th Nov. 1812; m. William Kirkpatrick Hufnagle, and d. leaving issue. |
| xiv. JANE ROSS, | b. 5th April, 1820; m. Craig Moffat and had issue; m. 2d, Franklin Grant, and had issue. |
9. SAMUEL⁷ (*Samuel*,⁶ *Jedediah*,⁵ *Jedediah*,⁴ *Ephraim*,³ *Jedediah*,² *Ralph*¹), m. 3d December, 1827, Catherine Remson Rossell; d. 8th June, 1842. Children:
10. i. WILLIAM ROSSSELL, b. 29th December, 1828.

- ii. ANNA ELIZA, b. 1st August, 1830.
- iii. MARION WILMER, b. — December, 1833; d. s. p. 1834.
- iv. CHARLES CARROLL, b. 20th Sept. 1839; d. s. p. 1843.
- v. SAMUEL MARRINGTON, b. 23d August, 1842; d. s. p. 1857.

10. WILLIAM ROSSFEL⁸ (*Samuel⁷, Samuel⁶, Jedediah⁵, Jedediah⁴, Ephraim³, Jedediah², Ralph¹*), admitted to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati of New-Jersey, 4th July, 1862, as representative of his great-grandfather Major Richard Cox; m. 3d December, 1863, Elizabeth Frazer Head. Children:

- i. CHARLOTTE LOUISA, b. 30th December, 1864.
- ii. NATHAN MYERS, b. 14th October, 1866.

COPY OF THE ENTRIES IN THE FAMILY BIBLE.

Jedediah Allen the son of Ralph Allen [& Easter his wife] was born the third day of January one thousand six hundred forty six [1646] and was 58 years olde ye 3 day of ye 11 month [1704]

Jedediah Allen the son of Ralph Allen within mentioned deceased ye 21st day eleventh moth in the year 1712 being of the age when he dyed 66 years and 18 days.

My father Ralph Allen deceased ye 26 of ye — — — — —

Jane Swift [my grandmother deceased ye 26 day — — — — —

Expeariance Allen [my sister] deceased 10 day — — — — —

Jedediah Allen son of Ephraim Allen was 8 yere old ye 6 day of ye sekent month 1703—Joseph Allen ye son of Ephraim Allen was 6 yers old ye first day of ye sekent month 1703—Vashity Allen was 3 yers old ye 25 of ye month 1703—Dinah Allen was one yere old ye 4 day of the first month, 1703.

Jedediah Allen was born the first day — — — — —
Elizabeth Allen ye wife of the abovesaid J. Allen was born in [164— — —
Ephraim Allen son of the abovesaid J. Allen & Elizabeth his wife was born in 1670—Elishib Allen son of the abovesaid J. Allen and Elizabeth his wife was born ye seventeenth of ye eight month in ye year 1672—Nathan Allen son of the abovesaid J. & E. Allen was born in ye year 1673—Judah Allen son of J. & E. Allen was born ye 17th of 8 mo 1675—[*The names of their remaining children are torn away, while the dates stand, as follows*]: 1677, 1678, 1679.

Patience Allen the Daughter of Henry Allen and Hannah his wife was born the 27th of the 11th Month Anno Domini 1711.

Mary Allen the Daughter of Benjⁿ Allen & Elizabeth his wife was born the last day of the 12th mo A. C. 1734-5.

Sarah Allen the Daughter of Benjⁿ Allen & Elizabeth his wife was born the 11 day of the 3^d mo A. C. 1737.

David Allen the son of Benjⁿ Allen & Elizabeth his wife was born the 8th of 7th mo. A. C. 1739.

Isaac Allen son of Benjⁿ Allen & Eliz^h his wife was born the 19th of 4th mo A. C. 1746.

Ralph Allen son of Benjⁿ Allen & Eliz^h his wife was born the 5th mo A. C. 1749.

THE FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN
CHARLESTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown, Mass.]

Continued from page 67.

RECORDS OF BAPTISMS, ARRANGED CHRONOLOGICALLY,
BEGIN HERE.

— Page 201. —

		The Names of the Children that have bin babbtised in the Church in Charltowne begining at 'the ninth of January A thoufand six hundred and thirty two.
11: mo: day	9	John James the son of Thomas James: and of Elizabeth his wife was babbtised.
12: mo: day	23	Joseph stower: the son of Nicholas stower: and of Amy his wife was babbtised.
1633		1633
1: mo: day	16	John Molton: the son of Thomas Molton: and of Jane his wife: was babbtised.
3: mo: day	25	Thomas Mousfall the son of Ralph Mousall: and of Alice his wife: was babbtised.
6: mo: day	31	Lovis whitehand: the daughter of Georg whitehand and of Alice his wife: was babbtised.
7: mo: day	14	James Pemberton the son of James Pemberton and of Alice his wife: was babbtised.
8: mo: day	2	Mary wade: the daughter of Jonathan wade: and of susannah his wife: was babbtised.
8: mo: day	9	Nathaniell Hutcheson: the son of George Hutcheson: and of Margerite: his wife: was babbtised.
10 th : mo: day	22	Theophilus Richeson: the son of Ezekiell Richeson: and of Susanna his wife: was babbtized.
1634		1634.
1 st : mo: day	30	Benjamin Hubbard: the son of Benjamin Hubbard and of Alice his wife was babbtised.
2 ^d : mo: day	6	Mary Greene the daughter of John Greene and of Perseverance his wife: was Babbtised.

1634

— Page 202. —

1634

4: mo: day	15	Hanna Palmer the daughter of Gualter Palmer and of Rebeckah his wife: was babbtised.
4 th mo: day	29	Mary Brakenbury the daughter of william Brakenbury and of Anne his wife: was Babbtised.
7 th : mo: day	14	Mary Sprague the daughter of Ralph sprague and— of Jone his wife: was babbtised.
9 th : mo: day	22	Samuell Nowell the son of m ^r Increase Nowell and of Parnell his wife Babbtised.
9 th : mo: day	29	Hanna Morris the daughter of Rice Morris and of Hester his wife was Babbtised.

¹ In the upper left corner of page 201, opposite to the heading is a memorandum possibly written there at an early date. It is in three lines, as follows: "I suppose This¹ was record'd by Elder Green—" The records of Baptisms from the beginning, January 9th. 1632 (old style), to September 22th. 1642 (pages 201-210 inclusive, in the original book), are in the hand of Elder Green. His writing, here, as elsewhere, is almost in the style of print, and is remarkably neat, careful and well preserved. He wrote clearly and with good ink, as one should do, who writes in order to preserve information in manuscript form.

— Page 202 (concluded.) —

11 th : mo: day	12	Seaborn Bacheler the daughter of william Bacheler and of Jane his wife was Baptised.	
12: mo: day	21	Rehama Johnson the daughter of William Johnson and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	
1635			1635
1 st : mo: day	24	Beniamine Dade the son of william Dade and of Dorothy his wife was Baptised.	
3 ^d : mo: day	4	Nathaniell Chubbock the son of Alice Chubbock and of Thomas her husband was Baptised.	
5 th : mo: day	9	Elizabeth Hubberd the daughter of Edmond Hubberd and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	
6 th : mo: day	30	John Minor the son of Thomas Minor and of Grace his wife was Baptised.	
7 th : mo: day	20	Beniamine Buncker the son of George Buncker and of Judith his wife was Baptised.	
8 th : mo: day	25	Ruth Symms the daughter of mr Zachary Symms and of Sarah his wife was Baptised.	
9 th : mo: day	7	Josiah Richeson the son of Ezekiel Richeson and of susanna his wife was Baptised.	
11 th : mo: day	24	Elihu Palmer the son of Gualter Palmer and of Rebeckah his wife was Baptised.	

— Page 203. —

12: mo: day	27	Mary Goble the daughter of Thomas Goble and of Alice his wife was Baptised. And —	
		John Maverick the son of Elias Maverick and of Anna his wife was Baptised.	
1636			1636
2 ^d : mo: day	3	Mary Pemberton the daughter of Alice Pemberton and of James her husband was Baptised.	
2 ^d : mo: day	18	Peeter Frothingham the son of william Frothingham and of Anna his wife was Baptised.	
3 ^d : mo: day	16	Elizabeth Hubberd the daughter of Benjamin Hubberd and of Alice his wife was Baptised.	
3 ^d : mo: day	23	Antony Sprague the son of william Sprague and of Millicent his wife was Baptised.	
4 th : mo: day	5	Joseph Lynde the son of Thomas Lynde and of Margerite his wife was Baptised. And —	
		John Hale the son of Robert Hale and of Joanna his wife was Baptised.	
4 th : mo: day	23	Abigail Stower the daughter of Nicholas stower and of Amy his wife was Baptised.	
9 th : mo: day	3	Nathaniell Rand the son of Alice Rand and of Robert her husband was Baptised.	
9 th : mo: day	22	Hanna Mellows the daughter of Edward Mellows and of Hanna his wife was Baptised.	
10 th : mo: day	13	Anna whitehand the daughter of George whitehand and of Alice his wife was Baptised.	
10 th : mo: day	25	Eleazar Haukins the son of Robert Haukins and of Mary his wife was Baptised.	
11 th : mo: day	8	Mary Jones the daughter of Edward Jones and of Anna his wife was Baptised.	
11 th : mo: day	22	Nathaniell Dade the son of william Dade and of Dorothy his wife was Baptised.	
11 th : mo: day	29	Mary Goold the daughter of John Goold and of Mary his wife was Baptised.	
12 th : mo: day	12	Joseph Johnson the son of william Johnson and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptized.	

— Page 201. —

1637

1637		
1 st : mo: day	12	Samuell Convers the son of Edward Convers and of Sarah his wife was Babtised—And—Hanna Long the daughter of Robert Long and of Elizabeth his wife was Babtised.
4 th : mo: day	24	Moyes Crow the son of Elishua Crow and John her husband was Babtised.
5 th : mo: day	1 st	Abigail Bacheier the daughter of william Bacheier and of Jane his wife was Babtised.
5 th : mo: day	24	Lydia shepheardson the daughter of Daniell shepheardson and of Jone his wife was Babtised. And—Martha Molton the daughter of Jane Molton and of Thomas her husband was Babtised.
5 th : mo: day	31	Phinias sprague the son of Ralph sprague and of Jone his wife was Babtised.
6 th : mo: day	14	Abigail Maverick the daughter of Elias Maverike and of Anna his wife was Babtised.
8 th : mo: day	29	Hanna Kettell the daughter of Richard Kettell and of Esther his wife was Babtised.
9 th : mo: day	23	Nehemiah Palmer the son of Gualter Palmer and of Rebeckah his wife was Babtised.
10 th : mo: day	15	Sarah Goold the daughter of John Goold and of Mary his wife was Babtised.
11 th : mo: day	12	Zachary Symms the son of m ^r Zachary Symms and of Sarah his wife was Babtised.
12 th : mo: day	4	Mehetable Nowell the daughter of m ^r Jncreafe Nowell and of Parnell his wife was Babtised.
12 th : mo: day	25	Mary Richeson the daughter of Samuell Richeson and of Jone his wife was Babtised—And—James Heyden the son of James Heyden and of Elizabeth his wife was Babtised.

1638

— Page 205. —

1638

1638.		
2 ^d : mo: day	8	Jonathan Buncker the son of George Buncker and of Judith his wife was Babtised. And—Mary Frothingham the daughter of william Frothingham and of Anna his wife was Babtised.
3 ^d : mo: day	13	John Haul the son of John Haul and of Bethia his wife was Babtised.
3 ^d : mo: day	20	Sarah Baker the daughter of william Baker and of Jone his wife was Babtised.
3 ^d : mo: day	27	Sarah Goble the daughter of Thomas Goble and of Alice his wife was Babtised.
5: mo: day	21	John Richeson the son of Ezekiell Richeson and of Susanna his wife was Babtised. And—Mary Mellowes the daughter of Edward Mellowes and of Hanna his wife was Babtised.
7 th : mo: day	14	Abraham Cole the son of Jsaak cole and of Jone his wife was Babtised. And—John Lewis the son of John Lewis and of Margerite his wife was Babtised.
9 th : mo: day	17	Mary Richeson the daughter of Thomas Richeson and of Mary his wife was Babtised.
10 th : mo: day	30	Sarah Pemborton the daughter of Alice Pemborton and of James her husband was Babtised.
11 th : mo: day	12	Hanna Sweetzir the daughter of Seth Sweetzir and of Bethia his wife was Babtized.

— Page 205 (concluded.) —

11 th : mo: day	20	Mary Cole the daughter of Isaac Cole and of Joanna his wife was Baptised.	1639
1639			
1 st : mo: day	1	John Broune the son of James Broun and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	
1 st : mo: day	17	Elizabeth Carrinton the daughter of Edward Carrinton and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised. And— Elizabeth Johnson the daughter of William Johnson and of — Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	

— Page 206. —

1: mo: day	31	Samuell sedgwick the son of Robert sedgwick and of— Joanna his wife was Baptised.	
2 ^d : mo: day	14	Sarah Lynde the daughter of Thomas Lynde and of Margerite his wife was Baptised.	
3 ^d : mo: day	19	Mary Hale the daughter of Robert Hale and of Joanna— his wife was Baptised.	
4 th : mo: day	3	Thomas Hubbard the son of Beniamine Hubbard and of Alice his wife was Baptised. And— John Trarice the son of Rebeckah Trarice and of Nicholas Trarice her husband was Baptised. And— Ruth Long the daughter of Robert Long and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised	
4 th : mo: day	17	Abigail Peirce the daughter of Thomas Peirce and of— Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	
6 th : mo: day	2	zachary Brigden the son of Thomas Brigden and of Thomazin his wife was Baptised. And— Sarah Tydd the daughter of Josuah Tydd and of Sarah his wife was Baptised,	
7 th : mo: day	9	Sarah Martin the daughter of John Martin and of Rebecka his wife was Baptised.	
8 th : mo: day	25	zachary Haukins the son of Robert Haukins and of Mary his wife was Baptised.	
9 th : mo: day	5	Nathaniell Graves the son of Thomas Graves and of Katherin his wife was Baptised.	
9 th : mo: day	12	John Richeson the son of Samuell Richeson and of Jone his wife was Baptised.	
10 th : mo: day	8	John Sargeant the son of William Sargeant and of Sarah his wife was Baptised. And John Kettell the son of Richard Kettell and of Esther his wife was Baptised.	
10 th : mo: day	20	John Heyden the son of James Heyden and of Elizabeth his wife was Baptised.	
*10 th : mo: day	(date	Elizabeth Rand the daughter of widow Alice Rand	
[*Altered to 11.]	bled)	was Baptised. ¹	
11 th : mo: day	26	Elizabeth Felch: Georg — Felch and Mary Felch the son and daughters of Elizabeth Felch—were Baptised.	

— Page 207. —

11 mo—day	9	Shebar Haul the son of John Haul and of Bethia his wife was Baptised.	
12 th mo: day	15	Mary Allen daughter of Thomas Allen and of Anne his wife was Baptised. And Jonathan Richeson the son of Ezekiel Richeson and of susanna his wife was Baptised.	
12 th mo: day	17	Gershom Hill the son of Joseph Hill and of Rose his wife was Baptised,	

¹ This is the first entry in which "Baptised" is spelled with a "p."

THE LUCAS FAMILY.

[Communicated by J. R. LUCAS, Esq., of St. Paul, Minnesota.]

1. WILLIAM¹ LUCAS came from England; was one of the first settlers of Middletown, Connecticut, where he married, July 12, 1666, Hester Clark, who died April 15, 1690. He died in Middletown, April 29, 1690. They had:—
 2. i. WILLIAM, b. April 26, 1667; d. 1759.
 - ii. JOHN, b. Oct. 11, 1669.
 - iii. MARY, b. Dec. 5, 1672; m. Jno. Scovel; had issue.
 - iv. SAMUEL, b. April 15, 1682.
2. WILLIAM² (*William¹*), lived and died in Middletown; married, July, 1695, Elizabeth Bowley, of Windsor. He died in 1759. They had:—
 3. i. WILLIAM, b. 1703.—ii. EBENEZER.—iii. GIDEON.—iv. SAMUEL.—v. ELIZABETH.—vi. MARTHA.—vii. DEBORAH.—viii. HANNAH.
3. WILLIAM³ (*William² William¹*), lived in Middletown, South Farms; married Mary Spellman, who died about 1755, aged 25 years. He then married (about 1747) Jerusha Bow, who died about 1750, aged 47 or 48 years. He then married widow Sarah Ward. He died in 1768, aged 65 years. He had, by his first wife, three children; by his second, five; and by his third, two, viz.:—
 4. i. WILLIAM, b. about 1729; d. in Sinsbury, Conn.
 5. ii. RICHARD, b. Nov. 16, 1731; d. Oct. 1806.
 - iii. MARY, b. about 1732 or 1733; m. Mr. Norton; had issue.
 - iv. GIDEON 1st, d. young.—v. GIDEON 2d.—vi. JERUSHA.—vii. ELIZABETH.—viii. RHODA 1st, d. young.—ix. RHODA 2d, m. Mr. Swain.
 6. x. SETH, m. Isabell.
4. WILLIAM⁴ (*William³ William² William¹*), lived in Branford, Durham, and Sinsbury, Conn.; married (about 1750 or 1760), his cousin Triphena Jones (her mother being a Lucas), who was born in 1729, and died in Lansing, co. Tompkins, N. Y., in 1826, aged 96 years. He died in Sinsbury, Conn., aged about 55 years. Their children were all born in Branford. They had:—
 - i. SAMUEL, b. 1754; m. Lucy Starr; no issue; lived in Berkshire, N. Y.; d. March 13, 1819.
 - ii. TIMOTHY, d. in Revolutionary service on board privateer "Royally."
 7. iii. WILLIAM, b. April 11, 1760; d. Aug. 9, 1842.
 - iv. JOEL, m. Betsey Wicks; d. in Union, N. Y.
 - v. OLIVER, m. Jonathan Chapin; had issue: d. Lansing, N. Y., a. 80.
 - vi. POLLY, d. unmarried in Lansing, N. Y., a. over 80.
5. RICHARD⁴ (*William³ William² William¹*), married, Dec. 26, 1758, Sarah Darrow, of Branford, who died Dec. 24, 1778, aged 39 years. He then married, Jan. 10, 1780, widow Boardman, of Middletown. He died October, 1806. He had by first wife eight children, and one by second wife, viz.:—
 - i. EDMOND, b. Oct. 31, 1760.—ii. ASEHENT, (?) b. Sept. 22, 1762.—iii. AMAZIAH, b. July 20, 1764.—iv. SALLY, b. Feb. 29, 1767.—v. STEPHEN, b. April 9, 1770.—vi. LINDAY, b. March 10, 1772.—vii. LUCY, b. July 22, 1774; d. Nov. 15, 1792.—viii. RUFUS, b. Dec. 2, 1776.—ix. HULDA, b. June 22, 1781.
6. SETH⁴ (*William³ William² William¹*), married Isabell ———. They had:—
 - i. SAMUEL.—ii. SETH.—iii. HARRY.—iv. WILLIAM.—v. ALISA.—vi. RHODA.

7. WILLIAM⁵ (*William,⁴ William,³ W^m P^m,² William¹*), was four years in the Revolutionary army; was wounded and a prisoner in the "Old Sugar House," in New-York, in the winter of 1780. He lived in Simsbury, Conn., also in Sandisfield, Mass., from whence he removed to Berkshire, co. Tioga, N. Y., thence to Madison county. He married, in 1794, Jane Brown, of Blandford, Mass., who was born Dec. 20, 1765, and died April 16, 1836, aged 70 years. He died Aug. 9, 1842, aged 82 years, and was buried beside his wife in New-Woodstock, co. Madison, N. Y. Their children were all born in Sandisfield, Mass. They had:—
- i. CORINTHA, b. May 20, 1795; m. 1831, Duncan Lapham, of Painesville, Ohio; had William and Samuel.
 8. ii. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 7, 1797; d. July 31, 1860.
 - iii. SAMUEL 1st, b. May 8, 1799; d. March 12, 1803.
 9. iv. ROBERT, b. Oct. 25, 1800; d. July 23, 1847.
 - v. LUCY, b. May 25, 1802; unmarried.
 10. vi. SAMUEL 2d, b. May 11, 1804; d. March 18, 1847.
 - vii. ROXANA, b. Aug. 28, 1806; m. Leverett Hamilton, of Madison Co., N. Y.; had Leverett L., Henry Homer, and Lorenzo L.
 11. viii. LOVAGER, b. Nov. 6, 1808; d. Jan. 28, 1867.
 - ix. JANE, b. July 31, 1810; d. Jan. 7, 1811.
8. WILLIAM⁶ (*William,⁵ William,⁴ William,³ William,² William¹*), married, Jan. 6, 1830, in Saybrook, O., Nancy M. Baird, who was born in July, 1810, and died Aug. 29, 1843, in Saybrook, O. He died, same place, July 31, 1860, aged 61 years. They had:—
- i. NANCY, b. June 19, 1831; d. March 8, 1837.
 - ii. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 27, 1833.
9. ROBERT⁶ (*William,⁵ William,⁴ William,³ William,² William¹*), married, Oct. 3, 1830, in Ashtabula, O., Ann Crandall, who died in Palos, co. Cook, Ill., June 16, 1835. He then married, Feb. 3, 1837, widow Hannah F. Mott. He died in Palos, Ill., July 23, 1847. He had by first wife three children, and by second wife three, viz.:—
- i. GEORGE HOMER, b. March 13, 1832.
 - ii. CHARLES HENRY, b. Aug. 20, 1833; d. July 9, 1836.
 - iii. JAMES ROBERT, b. Nov. 17, 1834.
 - iv. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 24, 1838.
 - v. LUCY SELINA, b. Feb. 28, 1842.
 - vi. HANNAH LOUISA, b. April 4, 1846.
10. SAMUEL⁶ (*William,⁵ William,⁴ William,³ William,² William¹*), lived in Smithfield, N. Y.; married in September, 1841, Julia A. Laird. He died March 18, 1847. They had:—
- i. WARREN, b. Oct. 3, 1842.
11. LOVAGER⁶ (*William,⁵ William,⁴ William,³ William,² William¹*), lived in Cazenovia, N. Y.; married, Jan. 29, 1849, Sarah L. Hamilton, who was born in Nelson, N. Y., in 1816, and died March 6, 1841. He married again, March 20, 1842, widow Eliza Ann Warner. He died Jan. 28, 1867, aged 58 years. He had, by his second wife:—
- i. FRANK ELIEZER, b. Jan. 21, 1843; d. July 10, 1847.
 - ii. HENRY LOVAGER, b. Oct. 12, 1845.
 - iii. SARAH LOUISA, b. Oct. 14, 1847; d. March 28, 1862.
 - iv. EDNA ROXANA, b. Nov. 28, 1849.
 - v. WILLIAM FRANK, b. Aug. 22, 1853.

Information relating to any persons bearing the name of Lucas will be thankfully received by the compiler of this article.

NATHANIEL BALDWIN AND ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

[Communicated by Mr. BYRON A. BALDWIN, of Chicago, Ill.]

AMONG the first settlers of Milford, Connecticut, in 1639, were Nathaniel, Timothy, Joseph, John and Richard Baldwin, all of whom were at that time, or soon after, heads of families.

According to Milford records, Nathaniel and Timothy were brothers; and it is known that Richard had only one brother, John, who at the time of settlement was about six years of age. Richard and the younger John were the sons of Sylvester Baldwin, who died on the ocean in 1638, and were born in the parish of Aston Clinton, in the county of Bucks, England.

As the Milford settlers came over with the New-Haven Company, it is a reasonable supposition that the Baldwins among them, were nearly connected, and were from London and its vicinity; the counties of Bucks and Surrey.

1. NATHANIEL¹ BALDWIN was enrolled as a freeman, at the settlement of Milford, Ct., in 1639. His first wife was Abigail Camp, who died in Milford, March 22, 1648. Soon after he removed to Fairfield, Ct., and married his second wife, Joanna Westcoat, widow of Richard Westcoat. He died in Fairfield in 1658, and his widow died in 1682. By his first wife Abigail he had:—

- i. JOHN, b. before 1640, and married by Richard Treat, magistrate, Nov. 19, 1663, to Hannah, daughter of Richard Osborn. He removed to Newark, N. J., where he died about 1688, leaving a married daughter, Hannah, and a son, John.*
- ii. DANIEL, b. in Milford in 1644, and married, June 27, 1667, to Eliza, daughter of Henry Botsford. They had:—Daniel, Eliza, Samuel, Daniel, John, and Eliza.
- iii. NATHANIEL, b. in Milford in 1645, and married in 1671, to Hannah, daughter of Henry Botsford. They had:—Eliza, Hannah, Nathaniel, Esther, and Samuel.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. in Milford, in 1648.

By his wife Joanna he had:—

2. v. SAMUEL, b. in Fairfield about 1654.

vi. SARAH, b. in Fairfield.

vii. DEBORAH, b. in Fairfield.

2. SAMUEL² (*Nathaniel*²) settled in Guilford, Ct. in 1675. His wife was Abigail,† daughter of John Baldwin, Sen., of Milford, and granddaughter of Obadiah Brewen, of New-London. She was born in Milford, Nov. 15, 1658, and baptized in New-Haven the 27th of March following. Samuel Baldwin was a blacksmith, and was granted certain lands to induce his settlement in Guilford "for his encouragement and accommodat[ing] of his trade, &c." He died in Guilford, January 12, 1696, leaving a good estate. His widow married John Wadham, of Wethersfield. Their children, all born in Guilford, were as follows:—

* This John Baldwin, of Newark, is the great-grandfather of Governor Henry P. Baldwin, of Michigan.

† See REGISTER, vol. xix. pages 107, 103, and vol. xxiii. page 349.

- i. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 11, 1698, and married, June 21, 1697, Joseph Shaw, of Middletown.
- ii. DEBORAH, b. April 8, 1681, and died Dec. 5, 1681.
- iii. DORATHY, b. Dec. 27, 1653; married, September, 1708, Ziba Tryon, of Wethersfield. They had:—James, Rowland, Dorathy and Oliver.
- iv. JOANNA, b. April 18, 1686; married, April 8, 1705, Samuel Rose, of Branford; and Sept. 13, 1715, Ebenezer Frisbie, of Branford. She died March 21, 1751.
- v. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 13, 1659. He went to Branford in 1733, and thence to Litchfield in 1731.
- vi. TIMOTHY, b. April 11, 1691, and married, Dec. 24, 1713, Bathsheba Stone. He died in Guilford, Aug. 1, 1757. They had:—Timothy, Bathsheba, Michael,* Timothy, Abigail, Stephen, Elisha, Deborah, Abraham, Sarah, and Mary.
3. vii. NATHANIEL, b. Nov. 28, 1693.
3. NATHANIEL³ (*Samuel*,² *Nathaniel*¹) was married, April 8, 1718, to Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Parmlee, of Guilford. He died in Goshen, Ct., Oct. 18, 1760, and his widow died in the same place, March 14, 1786. Nathaniel Baldwin removed from Guilford to Litchfield, in 1733, and from thence to Goshen, in 1739. In all three towns he had the position of deacon. Possessing in a good degree the confidence of the people, he was frequently, and almost continually, called to fill some of the various town offices. Twice he was sent to represent Goshen in the legislature of the colony, viz.: in Oct., 1759, and in March, 1760, the year in which he died. They had:—
 - i. NATHANIEL, b. in Guilford, April 4, 1720; married, March 23, 1752, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Ives, Sen., of Goshen. She died April 9, 1762, and he married, Nov. 30, 1763, Jedidah, daughter of Cornelius Bronson, of Southbury. He died in Goshen, March 25, 1805, and his widow died Aug. 8, 1808. By first wife he had:—Ruth, Hannah, Isaac, and Nathaniel. By second wife:—Jedidah.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. in Guilford, Dec. 11, 1722; married, in 1740, Ebenezer Norton, of Goshen. They had:—Miles, Anna, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Rachael, Maria, Olive, Nathaniel, and Birdsey.
 4. iii. SAMUEL, b. in Guilford, March 18, 1725.
 - iv. SARAH, b. in Guilford, Jan. 4, 1728; married, Nov. 6, 1746, Nathaniel Stanley, Jr.
 - v. BREWEN, b. in Guilford, Sept. 25, 1730; died Nov. 4, 1751.
 - vi. RACHAEL, b. in Litchfield, in September, 1733; married, Dec. 6, 1753, Benjamin Ives.
 - vii. AMY, b. in Litchfield, 1735; married, March 30, 1756, William Stanley.
 - viii. LUCY, b. in Goshen, in 1741; married Josiah Royce.
4. SAMUEL⁴ (*Nathaniel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nathaniel*¹) was married, Nov. 28, 1744, to Mercy Stanley, of Farmington. She died in Goshen, January 6, 1768, and he married, January 11, 1769, his second wife, Susanna Adams. He died in Goshen, Oct. 22, 1804, and his widow died, same place, Sept. 10, 1807. His children were all born in Goshen. By wife Mercy he had:—
 - i. ASAHEL, b. Oct. 5, 1745; married Patience, daughter of Cornelius Bronson. He died in Goshen, Aug. 16, 1775. They had:—Jedidah and Israel.

* Michael Baldwin was the father of Abraham Baldwin, who settled in Georgia—a member of the continental congress; of the convention which formed the constitution of the United States; United States senator, &c. Henry Baldwin, member of congress and judge of the supreme court of the United States, was another of his sons; also Michael Baldwin, who was a conspicuous lawyer in Ohio; a member of the convention which framed the constitution of that State, and speaker of the house of representatives. One of his daughters, Ruth, married Joel Barlow, formerly minister to France; and another, Clarissa, married Col. Bemford, of the United States ordnance department.

- ii. TIMOTHY, b. Nov. 20, 1747; died Jan. 20, 1748.
- iii. MARTHA, b. Jan. 22, 1749; married, February 11, 1767, Jabas Wright.
- iv. TIMOTHY, b. June 5, 1751; died July 25, 1751.
- v. BREWEN, b. January 17, 1753; married, August 13, 1772, Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer Foote. He died in Goshen, June 10, 1823. They had:—Mary-Ann, Timothy, Asabel, Nancy, Jonathan, Sylvester, Birdsey, Betsey, Ammi R., Martha, Jonathan F., and Laura M.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. May 25, 1755; married, in 1782, Lucina Hall.
- vii. SYBEL, b. Nov. 30, 1757.
- viii. MERCY, b. July 19, 1760, and married to Ambrose Collins. She died March 1, 1821. They had:—Augustus, Calvin, Ambrose, Cyrenia, John H., George L., Anna, Nervina, Laura, Clara M., and Frelove.
- ix. HULDAH, b. July 1, 1763, and married Abraham Humphrey.
- x. LUCIA, b. Dec. 22, 1765, and married to Jonathan Beach.

By second wife, Susannah, he had:—

- 5. xi. ENOS STANLEY, b. Nov. 22, 1762.
5. ENOS STANLEY⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nathaniel*¹) was married, Oct. 28, 1789, to Charlotte, daughter of Andrew Bailey. She was born June 17, 1774, and died in Mount Morris, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1815. He died in Mount Morris, Oct. 20, 1828. They had:—
- 6. i. REMUS, b. in Goshen, Ct., Oct. 5, 1791.
 - ii. SUSANNAH, b. in Goshen, Oct. 4, 1793; married, June 28, 1809, David Blanchard. He died June 17, 1830, and she married, in 1831, second husband, John Calver. She died in Bedford, Ohio, May 4, 1842. By first husband had:—John G., Enos B., David B., Caroline, Sally, Erastus, and James M. By second husband:—Lucius.
 - iii. LOIS, b. in Goshen, Nov. 28, 1795; married, Sept. 11, 1814, Benajah Butler. Both are deceased, and left no descendants.
 - iv. AURELIA, b. in Goshen, June 1, 1798; married, May 21, 1815, Chauncey Butler. She died, January 15, 1847, in Eaton Rapids, Mich., and he died, same place, Aug. 30, 1858. They had:—Charlotte, Mary, Emily, William, Chauncey S., Aurelia A., and Thomas S.
 - v. AUGUSTUS, b. in Goshen, June 7, 1801.
 - vi. ALMIRA, b. in Goshen, June 4, 1803; married, June 11, 1820, Thomas L. Spafard. She died in Manchester, Mich., March 3, 1848. They had:—Charlotte E., Lois, Andrew W., Emily M., Sarah, T. Frank, and Harriet A.
 - vii. ASABEL, b. in Lexington, co. Green, N. Y., March 22, 1807; married, May 3, 1832, Lovina, daughter of Isaac Warner. They had:—Enos Stanley, Patey E., Isaac W., Emily A., Almira M., Remus A., Emily L., and Charlotte F.
 - viii. EMILY, b. in Vernon, co. Oneida, N. Y., May 19, 1810; married, March 23, 1828, Andrew Spafard. She died Aug. 1, 1832, and left no descendants.
6. REMUS⁶ (*Enos-Stanley*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nathaniel*¹) was married, Sept. 9, 1810, to Julia, daughter of Samuel Ives. She was born in Wallingford, co. New-Haven, Ct., Dec. 20, 1787. He died on the "Baldwin Farm," in Elk creek township, co. Erie, Penn., Dec. 9, 1853. They had:—
- 7. i. LODRICK IVES, b. in Vernon, co. Oneida, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1811.
 - ii. ALMIRA C., b. in Mount Morris, N. Y., May 3, 1816; married David Bran, and had:—Lodrick Ives, Susannah, Remus T., Sarah, and Julia A.
 - iii. SAMUEL S., b. in Conewongo, N. Y., May 4, 1818. He married Abigail Snow, and had:—William and Walter.
 - iv. HORACE, b. in Conewongo, N. Y., April 15, 1821. He married, Dec. 24, 1840, Nancy Ann, daughter of Chandler Welton. They had:—Helen C., Albert C., Amelia M., and Henry D.
 - v. CALEB PARKER, b. in Conewongo, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1823, and died on the Pacific Ocean, July 29, 1852.

7. LODRICK IVES⁷ (*Ramus*,⁶ *Elias-Stanley*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Nathaniel*,³ *Samuel*,² *Nathaniel*¹) was married in Girard, Penn., Aug. 7, 1837, by Rev. John Prosser, to Rosina, daughter of Asa Battles. She was born in Villanova, co. Chatauque, N. Y., June 27, 1815. They had:—
- i. BYRON ANASTASIUS, b. in Erie, Pa., Sept. 16, 1838; married in Erie, by the Rev. George A. Lyon, D.D., July 16, 1861, to Henrietta, daughter of Hon. Joseph M. Sterrett. She was b. in Erie, Feb. 3, 1810. They had: Walter Sterrett, b. in Milwaukee, Wis., April 12, 1862; and Kate Stewart, b. in Chicago, Ill., Jan. 5, 1868.
 - ii. JULIA ELIZABETH, b. on the "Baldwin Farm," in Elk creek township, co. Erie, Pa., Feb. 25, 1810; married, Sept. 18, 1862, James A. Moorhead. They had:—Frederic B., and Kennie.
 - iii. NARCISSE IMOGENE, b. on "Baldwin Farm," Dec. 27, 1811; married, March 29, 1860, Joseph C. Denslow. She died May 3, 1862, leaving one child, Winfield Scott.
 - iv. REMUS ASA, b. on "Baldwin Farm," Nov. 28, 1813; married, Sept. 28, 1865, Adeline L., daughter of William Foote. They have:—William Ives, and D. L. Brainerd.
 - v. GEORGINA A. A., b. on "Baldwin Farm," March 31, 1815; married, April 20, 1865, Morton H. Gould. They have:—Sarah Imogene, and Laura Morris.
 - vi. GORHAM IVES, b. on "Baldwin Farm," March 1, 1817; married, Sept. 28, 1869, Margaret-Ann, daughter of William Simmons.
 - vii. FLORENCE ESTELLE, b. on "Baldwin Farm," April 12, 1819.
 - viii. RUSH EMERSON, b. on "Baldwin Farm," March 21, 1851.
 - ix. LUCINA ISABELLA, b. on "Baldwin Farm," April 11, 1853.
 - x. LESLIE IGNATIUS, b. in Girard, Pa., Sept. 7, 1855.
 - xi. KENT KANE, b. in West Springfield, co. Erie, Pa., Oct. 21, 1857.
 - xii. ELMER ELLSWORTH, b. in West Springfield, Pa., March 30, 1861.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

[Compiled by Mr. JEREMIAH COLBURN, of Boston, Mass.]

Concluded from page 26.

- WESTMINSTER. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " History of the Town from its first Settlement to the present time. Charles Hudson. 8vo. pp. 42. Mendon, 1832.
- " Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town. Address by Charles Hudson. pp. 127. Boston, 1859.
- " Copy of the Genealogical Records of the Town. Library of the "Historic Genealogical Society," made February, 1857. Boston.
- " Dedication of Soldiers' Monument. Peckham, 1868.
- WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS. History of, by J. G. Holland. 2 Vols. Springfield, 1855.
- " " Sketches of Natural History and Industry in North Western Massachusetts. Washington Gladden. pp. 149. Boston, 1869.
- WEST NEWBURY. Incorporated 1820, formerly Parsons.

- WEST NEWBURY. See "Essex Memorial, for 1836." R. Newhall. Salem, 1836.
- " " See "History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury." Joshua Collin. Boston, 1835.
- " " See "First Century of Dummer Academy." N. Cleveland. Boston, 1865.
- WESTON. See "Winthrop's History of New-England." James Savage, Boston, 1853.
- " Sermon delivered January 12, 1813, on the Termination of a Century since the Incorporation of the Town. Samuel Kendal. pp. 60. Cambridge, 1813.
- " Churches of Weston. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " See "History of Watertown, including Waltham and Weston." Henry Bond. Boston, 1855.
- WESTPORT. See "History of New-Bedford." D. Ricketson. New-Bedford, 1858.
- WEST ROXBURY. See Roxbury and Jamaica Plain.
- " " Address at the Dedication of the Town-House at Jamaica Plain, West Roxbury. Arthur W. Austin. pp. 39. Boston, 1868.
- WEST SPRINGFIELD. Century Sermon, delivered on the first day of the Nineteenth Century. Joseph Lathrop. Springfield, 1801.
- " " Discourse on the Completion of Fifty Years of the Pastorate of Joseph Lathrop, Aug. 26, 1806. pp. 22. Springfield, 1806.
- " " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " " Sixtieth Anniversary. Joseph Lathrop. pp. 23. Springfield, 1816.
- " " Historical Discourse, Dec. 2, 1824. W. B. Sprague. pp. 91. Hartford, Conn., 1825.
- " " See "Inscriptions on the Grave Stones in the Grave Yards of Northampton, &c." Thomas Bridgman. pp. 227. Northampton, 1850.
- " " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " " Address, August 25, 1856, the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Ordination of Rev. Joseph Lathrop. W. B. Sprague. pp. 102. Springfield, 1856.
- WEST STOCKBRIDGE. See "History of the County of Berkshire." Pittsfield, 1829.
- " " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WEYMOUTH. See "Plain Dealing, or News from New-England." London, 1642. Reprinted, Boston, 1867.
- " See "Remarkable Providences." Increase Mather. Boston, 1683. Reprint, London, 1856.
- " See "Bradford's Plymouth Plantation." Boston, 1856.

- WEYMOUTH. See "Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830. New Edition. S. G. Drake. Boston, 1866.
- " See "Winthrop's History of New-England." James Savage. Boston, 1853.
- " See "Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New-England." [Edward Johnson.] London, 1654.
- " Historical Discourse, Nov. 28, 1832. Joseph Bent, Jr. Hingham, 1833.
- " See "Historical Collections." John W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " Historical Record of the Union Church and Society of Weymouth and Braintree. pp. 23. Boston, 1857.
- " Proceedings and Addresses on the 25th Anniversary of the Installation of the Rev. Joshua Emery, with an Historical Sketch of the First Church in Weymouth. pp. 93. Boston, 1863.
- " Half Century of the Settlement of Rev. Jonas Perkins. June 14, 1865.
- " Historical Sketches of the Town of Weymouth. Printed in the "Weymouth Weekly Gazette," 1867.
- " Epitaphs from the Older Half of "Burying Hill," Weymouth. See "Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 13. Boston, 1859.
- " Dedication of Soldiers' Monument, July 4, 1868. See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 23. Boston, 1869.
- " Historical Sketch. See "Weymouth, Quincy and Braintree Directory." Boston, 1870.
- WHATELY. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " Report and Counter Report on the Election of Thomas Nash, Jr., as a Representative of the Town. pp. 147. Boston, 1843.
- " Early Ecclesiastical History, Discourse, January 7, 1849. J. Howard Temple. pp. 40. Northampton, 1849.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WHITBRAHAM. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- " Historical Address, Centennial Celebration, June 15, 1863. With an Appendix. Rufus P. Stebbins. pp. 318. Boston, 1864.
- WILLIAMSBURG. See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WILLIAMSTOWN. Sermon preached at the Dedication of the New Chapel, Williams College, Sept. 2, 1828. Edward D. Griffin. pp. 38. Williamstown, 1828.
- " See "History of the County of Berkshire." E. Kellogg. Pittsfield, 1829.

- WILLIAMSTOWN. Semi-Centennial. Mark Hopkins and Rev. Thos. Robins. 1843.
- " Sketches of Williams College. pp. 100. Williamstown, 1847.
- " Historical Address, Aug. 14, 1855, Williams College. Joseph White, and Poem, E. W. B. Canning. pp. 48. Boston, 1855.
- " Proceedings of the Missionary Jubilee, Williams College, Aug. 5, 1856. pp. 104. Boston, 1856.
- " Centennial Discourse, Nov. 19, 1865, Mason Noble. pp. 60. North Adams, 1865.
- " Dedication of the Missionary Monument, July 28, 1867. pp. 24. Boston, 1867.
- WILMINGTON. Incorporated, 1730. Parts of Woburn and Reading.
- " See "Inscriptions from Woburn Burying-Ground." "N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 2. Boston, 1848.
- " See "Churches of, American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1839.
- WINCHENDON. See "History of the County of Worcester." Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- " See "American Quarterly Register," Vol. 10. Boston, 1838.
- " History of the Town of Winchendon from the Grant of the Township in 1735. Ezra Hyde. pp. 136. Worcester, 1849.
- " History of Winchendon, from the Grant of Ipswich, Canada, in 1735, to the Present Time. A. P. Marvin. pp. 528. Winchendon, 1868.
- WINCHESTER. Incorporated 1850, from Parts of Woburn, Medford and West-Cambridge.
- WINDSOR. See "History of the County of Berkshire." G. Dorrance. Pittsfield, 1829.
- " See "History of Western Massachusetts." J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WINNISIMMET. See Chelsea.
- " Historical Discourse, Chelsea, Mass., Sept. 20, 1866, Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Winnisimmet Cong. Church. J. P. Langworthy. pp. 47. Chelsea, 1866.
- WINTHROP. Part of North Chelsea. Incorporated 1852.
- WOBURN. Discourse at Dedication of Meeting-House, June 28, 1809. Joseph Chickering. pp. 28. Charlestown, 1809.
- " See "Churches of, American Quarterly Register," Vol. 11. Boston, 1839.
- " Sermon on the 25th Anniversary of Ordination of Joseph Bennett, Jan. 4, 1846. pp. 22. Boston, 1846.
- " Records from the Burying-Ground. See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vols. 2 and 3. Boston, 1848 and 1849.
- " Genealogical Records, 1641 to 1855. Copy, at Library of Historic Genealogical Society. Boston, 1871.
- " List of Soldiers belonging to Woburn, who have died in the U. S. Service, 1861-1865. See "Annual Report of the Town." Woburn, 1865.

- WORURN. History of Woburn, from the Grant of its Territory to Charlestown, 1610, to 1860. Samuel Sewall. pp. 657. Boston, 1868.
- WORCESTER COUNTY. History of the County. Peter Whitney. pp. 339. Worcester, 1793.
- “ “ See “Worcester Magazine,” Vols. 1 and 2. Worcester, 1826.
- “ “ Address before the Bar of Worcester County. Joseph Willard. Oct. 2, 1829. Lancaster, 1830.
- “ “ Worcester Association, a History of Four Ministerial Associations. Joseph Allen. pp. 426. Boston, 1868.
- WORCESTER. See “Massachusetts Historical Collections,” Vol. 1. Boston, 1792.
- “ “History of the County of Worcester.” Peter Whitney. Worcester, 1793.
- “ Sermon on the 6th day of January, 1811, with an Appendix. “Facts relating to the Town of Worcester.” Aaron Bancroft. pp. 24. Worcester, 1811.
- “ An Account of the American Antiquarian Society, Incorporated October 24, 1812. Isaiah Thomas. pp. 28. Boston, 1813.
- “ First Church, Result of a Council, May, 1820. Charles A. Goodrich. pp. 88. Worcester, 1820.
- “ Remarks on the above. pp. 103. Worcester, 1821.
- “ Dedication of Town-Hall, May 2, 1825. John Davis. pp. 36. Worcester, 1825.
- “ A Discourse on the Termination of Fifty years of his Ministry, Jan. 31, 1836. Aaron Bancroft. pp. 44. Worcester, 1836.
- “ Address on the Consecration of the Worcester Rural Cemetery, Sept. 8, 1838. Levi Lincoln. pp. 36. Boston, 1838.
- “ Sermon at Dedication of 2d Congregational Meeting-House, March 26, 1851. Alonzo Hill. pp. 55. Worcester, 1851.
- “ Sermon, 25th Anniversary of his Ordination, March 28, 1852. Alonzo Hill. pp. 46. Worcester, 1852.
- “ Historical Account of the Old South Church. Worcester, 1854.
- “ Sermon on the 25th Anniversary of Settlement Central Church. Seth Sweetser, 1864.
- “ Dedication of Bigelow Monument, April 19, 1861. pp. 37. Worcester, 1861.
- “ Worcester County, Statistical Record, 1862.
- “ History of Worcester, from its Earliest Settlement to Sept. 1836. William Lincoln. pp. 383. Worcester, 1837.
- “ Second Edition. pp. 448. Worcester, 1862.
- “ Epitaphs from the Cemetery on Worcester Common, with Notes. W. S. Barton. pp. 36. Worcester, 1848.
- “ The Worcester Pulpit; Historical and Biographical. Elam Smalley. pp. 561. Boston, 1851.
- “ “Worcester as it is.” Henry J. Howland. pp. 131. Worcester, 1856.

- WORCESTER. Historical Sketch of the Mechanics Association. pp. 78. Worcester, 1861.
- " Historical Discourse on the 50th Anniversary of the First Baptist Church, Dec. 9, 1862. Isaac Davis. pp. 52. Worcester, 1863.
- " Historical Discourse in the Old South Meeting-House, Sept. 22, 1863, the Hundredth Anniversary of its Erection. Leonard Bacon. pp. 106. Worcester, 1863.
- " Twenty-fifth Anniversary First Universalist Church, Oct. 10, 1866. With an Historical Address. S. P. Landers. pp. 52. Worcester, 1866.
- " Fortieth Anniversary of his Settlement over Second Cong. Society, March 28, 1867. Alonzo Hill. pp. 66. Cambridge, 1867.
- " Sermon after Ten Years Ministry. R. R. Shippen. Worcester, 1869.
- " Reminiscences of the Original Associates and past Members of the Worcester Fire Society, &c., pp. 72. Worcester, 1870.
- " Historical Address before the Lyceum and Natural History Association, May 17, 1870. Nathaniel Paine. pp. xx. 14. Worcester, 1870.
- WORTHINGTON. Secular and Ecclesiastical History from its First Settlement to the present time. pp. 72. Albany, N.Y., 1853.
- " History of Western Massachusetts. J. G. Holland. Springfield, 1855.
- WRENTHAM. Deaths in Wrentham, 1673-1704. See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 3. Boston, 1849.
- " Protest by Selectmen of Wrentham against a proposed Division of that Town, April, 1726. See "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. 22. Boston, 1868.
- " See "Old Indian Chronicle," Reprinted and Edited by Samuel G. Drake. Boston, 1867.
- " Sermon on the 1st Centennial Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, Oct. 26, 1773. Joseph Bean. pp. 36. Boston, 1774. Reprinted, pp. 16. Boston, 1834.
- " Sermon preached in Wrentham, Jan. 1, 1701, now published at the request of several of his Descendants. Samuel Mann. pp. 24. Dedham, 1801.
- " See "Massachusetts Historical Collections." James Mann. Vol. 10. Boston, 1809.
- " Historical Sketch of First Church. Dedham, 1818.
- " See "History of Dedham." Erastus Worthington. Boston, 1827.
- " Anniversary Sermon, June 14, 1846. Elisha Fisk. pp. 25. [Boston, 1846.]
- " Sermon on the 50th Anniversary of his Ordination, June 12, 1849. Elisha Fisk. pp. 64. Boston, 1850.
- " See "Historical Collections." J. W. Barber. Worcester, 1848.
- YARMOUTH. See "Massachusetts Historical Collections." Timothy Alden, Jr. Vols. 5 and 8. Boston, 1798-1802.

- YARMOUTH. See "American Quarterly Register," Churches of. Vol. 15
Boston, 1812.
- " See "History of New Plymouth." Francis Baylies. Boston, 1830.
- " New Edition. 2 Vols. S. G. Drake. Boston, 1866.
- " See "History of Cape Cod." Frederic Freeman. 2 Vols. Boston, 1860-62.
- " See "Yarmouth Register." Historical Sketches by Dean Dudley. Yarmouth, 1858.

THE ISLES OF SHOALS IN THE YEAR 1653.

[Communicated by CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M.]

THE Isles of Shoals have become a second time prominent in New-England history. For nearly two centuries they were famous as a fishing station, and swarmed with inhabitants.¹ After the revolutionary war the fishing interest declined, and these isles seemed likely to return to their primitive nakedness and desolation. Within the last twenty-five years they have become widely known as a summer resort; more persons now visiting them annually, for pleasure or health, than in the days of their fishing glory.

History has not preserved the name of the European who first discovered these isles. It seems quite certain that Thorliun, on his celebrated voyage to Vinland, A.D. 1008, must have seen them, as he sailed along the Gulf of Maine, "to the south-west having the land always on their starboard;" but there is no record that he did.² The English and French navigators of the sixteenth, and beginning of the seventeenth centuries must likewise have seen them, while sailing along our shores.³

To the famous Captain John Smith we are indebted for our first knowledge of these isles.⁴ While exploring the New-England coast, in 1614, he surveyed them, gave them a name, and a place on his map of New-England with a good degree of accuracy. Unfortunately his description of them is remarkably brief. He says, "Smyth's Iles are a heape together, none neere them, against Accominticus." In 1623, Christopher Levett visited them, and calls them "Isle of Shoulds, being Islands in the sea about two leagues from the main." Levett adds: "Upon these Islands, I neither could see one good timber tree, nor so much good ground as to make a garden. The place is found to be a good fishing place for six ships, but more cannot well be there, for want of convenient stage room, as this year's experience hath proved. The harbor is but indifferent good. Upon these islands are no savages at all."⁵

The name by which this group of isles is now known and has been from early times, is one obviously suggested by their plurality. On Capt. Smith's map, eighteen distinct islands are laid down, a number that suggests the idea of a "Suoal of Isles," shoal being current in those days, to signify a mul-

¹ See *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, First Series, vol. vii, p. 246, *et seq.*

² *Documentary Hist. of Maine Discovery*, vol. i, p. 71.

³ *Ibid.* pp. 393, 413, 425; Belknap's *Am. Biog.* Gosnold.

⁴ *Smith's Description of New-England*.

⁵ *Coll. Me. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii, p. 79, *et seq.*

titude, a throng, or a crowd. In this sense, which is its primitive one, Bacon, Waller, and other writers of that period, used this word constantly. In our days, its use is limited, almost entirely, to its secondary meaning, to signify a place where the water is shallow. Writers have chosen to write, "Isles of Shoals," in place of "Shoals of Isles," thereby concealing, to some extent, the origin of the name. This name, descriptive of their numerical characteristic, a most striking feature, was, undoubtedly, applied to these islands by fishermen and others, long before Capt. Smith gave them a name.

The name, "Smith's Isles," given them by Capt. Smith, and adopted by Prince Charles, did not prevail, although it was the first name designedly applied to them, and the first engraved on any chart. It seems to have been used only in reprints of his map of New-England. The descriptive name, mentioned by Lovett, has attached to them ever since. Although he is the first to use it, so far as we know, it does not seem to be an invention of his. On the map in Wood's New-England Prospect, printed in 1634, they are designated, "Ilands of Shoulds." The Indians do not appear to have had a name for them.

England first extended dominion over them, and was first in actual possession of them. They were included in the great patent of Virginia in 1606; and in the great charter to the Council established at Plymouth, in 1620; not, however, by any other name than the general one, islands. They were embraced, in the same way, in the grant of the Province of Maine, to Gorges and Mason in 1622, being of the description of "Islands within five leagues" of the shore. In the grant of the Province of New-Hampshire to Mason, in 1635, the "South half of the Isles of Shoals" was specifically included therein. The north half was included in the grant to Gorges in 1639.¹

Prior to 1652, these isles were substantially under the jurisdiction of the province of Maine.² At this epoch Massachusetts put a new construction upon its charter limits, and by this "all those eastern plantations are comprehended within our northerly line;" and so, suiting their action to their word, they sent commissioners in October, 1652, to "settle the civil government amongst the inhabitants of Kittery, the Isle of Shoals, Accomenticus, and so to the most northerly extent of our Patent."³ At this stage of their history the following important document becomes intelligible. It is copied from the original on file in the office of the Secretary of State in Boston, and is, perhaps, the oldest and most interesting public document now extant relating to these celebrated islands. Every signer wrote his name in a good, fair hand.⁴ Upon the reception of the petition, the court ordered, that the inhabitants of the "Isle of Shoales" have liberty to determine all civil actions where either or both parties are inhabitants, to the value of ten pounds; that Mr. Brian Pendleton, Mr. Nicholas Shapley, Hercules Hunkins, Richard Sealy, and Phillip Babb be commissioners for such causes, any three, Peudleton, and Shapley being one, making a quorum. As to the military the court said it had already given full authority in the premises to the chief military officer. The commissioners were authorized to appoint a "Clark of the writts." The modest request to be made a township was ignored; and, on another application in 1659, it was expressly declared that the petitioners were not of a "capacity at present to make a townshipp."⁵

¹ See *Provincial Papers* relating to New-Hamp., vol. i. p. 5, *et seq.*

² See *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vol. vii. p. 259.

³ *Mass. Rec.*, vol. iv. pt. 1, p. 110.

⁴ *Massachusetts Archives, Colonial*, vol. iii. p. 214.

⁵ For the action of the General Court on this petition, see *Mass. Rec.*, vol. iv. pt. 1, p. 126.

On the 22d of May, 1661, "for the better settling of order in the Isle of Shoales," the court ordered, that all the islands, then lying in two counties, be "a township called ARLEDOORE."¹

To the much honored Court held at Boston, ye 18th of ye 3^d. 53.

The humble petition of the Inhabitants in the Isles of Shouldes.

Sheweth

That whereas wee the said Inhabitants living so remote from the neighbor-townes upon the maine and having thereby already sustained much vexing through want of a power deputed amongst our selves to helpe, whom it may concerne to their due debts, and findinge alsoe by unsutable wind and weather, that wee cannot (upon occasion) visit the Court that we might enjoy the benefit of the Law, to recover our owne, in a way righteousness. Wee therefore upon such like reasons doe think it our dutie to make petition to this much honored general Court that you might be pleased to take our condition into your serious and sage consideration and to grant us the privilege of a townshipp, as farr as your wisdomes shall us capable. as that we may have amongst us a Clarke of the Writts & some others authorized to have the hearing & issuing of such causes as may fall out under the summe of Ten pounds, wee finding as wee under your favor, more neede of such a prevelege than our neighbor-townes, forasmuch as some of our transient ones as it may fall out, they cannot tarrie until their causes may be issued elsewhere.

Alsoe, may it please the honored Court to take notice that our situation is such, as many times wee necessarilie shall not be able to joyne with our neighbours in militarie affaires through unseasonable weather, without great hazard or damage to ourselves. Our request is therefore that, you would be pleased to make us a distinct company in that respect, wee being upwards of a hundred men at this time. & that our loving friends John Arthur Lieut: & William Sealy Ensign so chosen amongst us, to beginne that service, they might be installed into such places, for the benefit of the rest, according to your order.

Thus wee nothing doubting, but yee will be pleased to pass by any of these our unsuitable expressions, & grant us whatsoever your discretion shall see most conducing to our best good. Wee for your fatherlie ceare already enjoyed, & yet expected doe account our selves in bounden dutie to be ready, to doe you any service to our abilitie, & to make supplications yet in your behalfe, for the further influences of the holic ghost upon your hearts, in that approaching & all after agitations, for his own glory, with his churches wellfare. We now humbly take our leave, & subscribe in the name & with general consent.

Hercules Hunkins
Rice Cadogan
Samuel Jewell
Rice Joanes
William Sealy
William Vren
Peter Twisden
John Bickford
John Bremell
John Fabins

John Arthur
Edward Smale
Benjamin Bickford,
Phillip Babb
Peter Gee
Walther Mathews
Richard Sealy
Humphrey Horewell
Mathew Giles
George Sealy

¹ See *Mass. Rec.*, vol. iv. pt. 2, p. 8.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

PROCEEDINGS.

THE Society held its Annual Meeting at its rooms, 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, on Wednesday, January 4, 1871, at three o'clock, P.M.; the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the president, in the chair.

The librarian, Mr. William J. Foley, reported, in substance, as follows:—

The total number of volumes and pamphlets now in possession of the Society stands thus:—

Volumes, as per last annual report,	. . .	8324
Received during the year 1870,	. . .	329

Whole number of volumes at the present time,	8653
--	------

Pamphlets, as per last annual report,	. . .	26075
Received during the year 1870,	. . .	868

Whole number of pamphlets at the present time,	26943
--	-------

Books and pamphlets have been received as donations to the Society from the institutions and persons hereafter named, during the year 1870:—

Royal Society of Norway,
Society of Antiquaries, London,
Smithsonian Institution,
State Historical Society of Iowa,
Minnesota Historical Society,
State Historical Society of Wisconsin,
Pennsylvania Historical Society,
Maryland Historical Society,
Connecticut Historical Society,
New-Jersey Historical Society,
Vermont Historical Society,
Albany Institute,
Young Men's Association, Buffalo, N. Y.,
American Museum of Natural History,
New-York Genealogical and Biographical
Society,
State of Rhode Island,
Free Public Library, New Bedford,
American Antiquarian Society,
State of Massachusetts,
Massachusetts Board of Education,
Massachusetts Horticultural Society,
Humane Society of Massachusetts,
Bunker Hill Monument Association,
National Association of Wool Manufac-
turers,
Boston Board of Trade,
The Lodge of Saint Andrew,
Saint Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter,
The Wesleyan Association, Boston,
City of Boston,
City of Chelsea,
City of Worcester,
City of Cambridge,
Town of Wenham,

Essex Institute,
College of New-Jersey,
Columbia College,
Dartmouth College,
Dickinson College,
Middlebury College,
Oberlin College,
Williams College,
Union College,
University of Vermont,
Yale College,
Mr. William S. Appleton,
Mr. Arthur W. Austin,
Mr. Ellis Ames,
Mr. Pelham W. Ames,
Rev. John G. Adams,
Rev. Joseph Allen,
Ebenezer Alden, M.D.,
Rev. Joseph Allen, D.D.,
Rev. Caleb D. Bradley,
Mr. Lucius M. Boltwood,
Mr. Thomas W. Bicknell,
Mr. William A. Brigham,
Hon. Charles H. Bell,
Mr. Henry M. Benedict,
Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D.D.,
Mr. J. B. Bright,
Mr. Edward Brooks,
Mr. Joseph Ballard,
Mr. Hiram Barrus,
Samuel G. Brown, D.D., LL.D.,
Brvt. Maj. Gen. H. W. Benham, U.S.A.,
Mr. F. E. Blake,
Mr. Guy C. Barnham,
Mr. John H. Butford,

Prof. Henry C. Cameron,
 Rev. S. A. Crane, D.D.,
 Mr. Joshua E. Crane,
 Mr. Benjamin Chase,
 Mr. Horace Capron,
 Mr. Jeremiah Colburn,
 Miss Mary R. Crowninshield,
 Mr. Henry Cook,
 Rev. Alexis Caswell, D.D., LL.D.,
 Prof. Alpheus Crosby,
 Mr. Robert B. Caverly,
 Rev. Samuel Cutler,
 Rev. J. A. Copp, D.D.,
 Rev. Lyman Coleman, D.D.,
 Mr. Austin J. Coolidge,
 Mr. Ebenezer Cripp,
 Messrs. David Clapp and Son,
 Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D.,
 Maj. Gen. James A. Cunningham,
 Mr. Dean Dudley,
 Mr. Percy Derby,
 Rev. Calvin Durfee, D.D.,
 Mr. Samuel G. Drake,
 Mr. Francis S. Drake,
 Rev. B. F. DeCosta,
 Mr. Robert Clarke,
 Mr. Henry Davenport,
 Rev. Frederic Denison,
 Rev. J. G. Davis,
 Gen. George B. Drake,
 Mr. Evert A. Duyekineck,
 Col. W. W. H. Davis,
 Mr. Charles Deane,
 Mr. John W. Dean,
 Gen. J. Watts DePeyster,
 Mr. E. F. Duren,
 Rev. Romeo Elton, D.D.,
 Mr. Henry Edwards,
 Mr. George E. Emery,
 Mr. Harry H. Edes,
 Hon. Charles L. Flint,
 Mr. William J. Foley,
 Rev. Joseph M. Finotti,
 Edward J. Forster, M.D.,
 Mr. William I. Fletcher,
 Mr. T. W. Field,
 Mr. Jonathan French,
 Rev. J. H. Fitts,
 Mr. Aaron F. Greene,
 Mr. A. T. Goodman,
 Capt. W. F. Goodwin, U. S. A.,
 Mr. Charles H. Guild,
 Mr. George A. Gordon,
 Samuel A. Green, M.D.,
 Mr. D. A. Goddard,
 Mr. John T. Gilman,
 Mr. Calvin Guild,
 Mr. Elbridge H. Goss,
 Mr. Hamilton A. Hill,
 Col. Albert H. Hoyt,
 Mr. James F. Huine-well,
 Mr. Frederic A. Holden,
 Rev. F. W. Holland,
 Mr. Charles H. Hart,
 Hon. Hiland Hall, LL.D.,
 Hon. Samuel Hooper,

Joseph J. Howard, LL.D.,
 Mr. John T. Hassam,
 Hon. William Hyde,
 Hon. E. L. Hamlin,
 Mr. Clement H. Hill,
 Mrs. Wm. Hathaway, Jun.,
 Rev. E. R. Hodgman,
 Mr. Charles J. Hoadly,
 Mr. George E. Jenks,
 Edward Jarvis, M.D.,
 Mr. Henry F. Jenks,
 William Otis Johnson, M.D.,
 Mr. Benjamin F. Keyes,
 Mr. Frederic Kidder,
 Mr. Williams Latham,
 Mr. William P. Lunt,
 William R. Lawrence, M.D.,
 Mr. George Lincoln,
 Hon. Solomon Lincoln,
 Mr. James S. Loring,
 Abraham T. Lowe, M.D.,
 Mr. Joseph G. Martin,
 Mr. John C. Merriam,
 Mr. W. H. Montague,
 Mr. T. R. Marvin,
 Mr. W. T. R. Marvin,
 Mr. Frank W. Miller,
 Hon. William Minot,
 Asa Millet, M.D.,
 Mr. Joel Munsell,
 Rev. James H. Means,
 Brvt. Maj. Gen. M. C. Meigs, U. S. A.,
 Mr. Charles B. Moore,
 Mr. R. M. Mason,
 Mrs. Mary May,
 Mr. B. F. Nourse,
 Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N.,
 Mr. Nathaniel Paine,
 Mr. William F. Poole,
 Mr. Stillman B. Pratt,
 Mr. Augustus T. Perkins,
 Rev. George Punchard,
 Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.,
 Mr. Charles W. Parsons,
 Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce,
 Mr. M. Painter,
 Mr. John T. Prince,
 William Prescott, M.D.,
 Mr. Henry J. Parker,
 Mr. Francis Parkman,
 Prof. A. S. Packard, D.D.,
 Mr. George T. Paine,
 Miss Sarah S. Pratt,
 Rev. A. H. Quint, D.D.,
 Mr. Charles Randolph,
 Mr. James E. Root,
 Stephen Randall, M.D.,
 Hon. John R. Rollins,
 Mr. George B. Reed,
 Messrs. George P. Rowell & Co.,
 Mr. H. W. Ripley,
 Mr. Sidney S. Rider,
 Mr. Charles A. Stearns,
 Mr. Clifford S. Sims,
 Mr. Charles P. Smith,
 Rev. Enoch Sanford,

Rev. Nelson Slater,
 E. W. Sanford, M.D.,
 Mr. I. B. Sawtelle,
 Mr. James Strigley,
 Mr. Edward H. Savage,
 Mr. E. Delafield Smith,
 Mr. Charles F. Sheper,
 Hon. N. B. Shurtleff, LL.D.,
 Mr. John H. Sheppard,
 Messrs. Sewell & Miller,
 Rev. Edmund F. Slafter,
 Rev. Carlos Slafter,
 Mr. Lyman Slafter,
 Col. James W. Sever,
 Rev. Edwin M. Stone,
 Henry Stevens, F.S.A.,
 Mr. Matthew A. Stickney,
 Mr. William C. Todd,
 Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D.,
 Rev. Wm. M. Thayer,
 Mr. David Tenney,
 Mr. William B. Towne,
 Mr. William B. Trask,

Hon. Edward S. Tobey,
 Mr. John Tappan,
 Mr. John Wingate Thornton,
 Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull,
 Mr. J. Nichols Thomas,
 Mr. John H. Turner,
 Rev. Wm. M. Thayer,
 Hon. C. W. Upham,
 J. Baxter Upham, M.D.,
 Rev. Eugene Vetreuil,
 Rev. John A. Vinton,
 Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.,
 Hon. W. A. Whitehead,
 Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D.,
 Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,
 Mr. William W. Wheldon,
 Mr. William H. Whitmore,
 Mr. Thomas Waterman,
 Ashbel Woodward, M.D.,
 Mr. Nathan Wyman,
 Rev. Robert C. Waterston,
 Mr. Charles K. Whipple,
 Mr. Walter Wells.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, for the committee on the library, reported as follows:—

During the past year the Committee have been called together from time to time to consult, and to take measures for the enlargement and improvement of the library, and their proceedings have been made the subject of record for future reference and convenience of the Society.

Your Committee placed a blank book in the library in the later months of the year, in which to enter the titles of books illustrative of New-England history not now in the library, and a considerable number of entries have already been made. This catalogue of books wanted is exceedingly important at the present stage in the growth of the library, in order that deficiencies may be supplied by donation, exchange, or otherwise at the earliest practicable moment. It is hoped that members of the Society will give themselves the trouble to forward to the Librarian the titles of such books as are wanting, bearing in mind that no book or pamphlet having any historical character whatever is unimportant to the completeness of a great library. In biography, in funeral and historical discourses, in reports of institutions, ecclesiastical, civil and eleemosynary, in local and family history, there are many thousands of volumes, which ought to be added to the library, and we trust may be at an early day.

But while the generosity of our members, of authors and publishers, and others who have an interest in the development of New-England history, may be relied upon largely for the donation to the Society of books of recent publication, and such as have not become scarce or rare, there is a large and important class, and, we regret to add, of very expensive books, which cannot be obtained except by purchase. Within this class fall such books as were published in England relating to the early voyages to this coast, the planting of our colonies, and those exceedingly rare tracts, originating in England and in this country, which treat of the conflicts between the colonies and the mother country, covering the whole period of our colonial history, and which hold up to our view in the clearest light the prominent features of New-England character through the whole of that period. These are essential to our purpose, and are indispensable in any good collection of New-England history.

Belonging to the same class of expensive books, and which we greatly need, are the County Histories of England. Repeated inquiries have been made for them during the past year. In them the family and local history of England is largely treated, and with these our own family and local history is intimately associated at many points. So closely connected are they that no scholarly work is now written without a careful study of these volumes. The addition of these expensive and rare works to our library is a matter of obvious and pressing necessity, but we know of no way by which it can be accomplished except by purchase. Among the benefactions which our members and other public-spirited persons are making for the permanent good of New-England, this might well occupy a foremost place. It would indeed be second in importance to no other of a similar nature. A thousand dollars could at this moment be wisely expended for the class of books to which we have referred.

We desire to call the attention of our associates to the importance of making our Library more complete in books, maps and charts, illustrative of the topography and natural history of New-England. This department has received but little attention in the past. It is, however, by no means of secondary importance. It includes the geological surveys which have been made and printed under the authority of the several New-England States. The delineation of public works, roads, bridges, wharves, and other local improvements; descriptions of natural and civil boundaries, of our mountains, lakes and rivers; the histories of trees, plants, animals, birds, insects and fishes; and we may add, as closely related to this department, all works and reports upon the agriculture and horticulture of any localities within the New-England States.

The Library is greatly in need of state, county, and city maps. There are great numbers of these, which have been superseded by those of a later date and have been laid aside as useless, but are very convenient and necessary in settling questions relating to local history, which are constantly arising in all historical investigations. We would therefore suggest that all maps, ancient or modern, descriptive of territory within the limits of New-England, will be very useful, and contribute greatly to our general purpose, if deposited in the Library of this Society.

The supervision, care, and work to be done in the library, when we shall come into the occupation of our new building, have occupied the serious attention of your Committee. An enlarged sphere and variety of service will be demanded.

It will be necessary to employ an attendant in the library-room proper, where historical investigations by our members and others may at all times be carried forward.

It will also be important to begin at once upon the preparation of a catalogue, which will require another employé, the work to be carried forward in the apartment by a wise forecast conveniently arranged for this and similar purposes.

It will likewise be requisite during the present year to employ a considerable amount of unskilled labor, but nevertheless attended with much expense, in removing the library to our new building, in freeing the books from dust, and in placing them in their proper order upon the shelves.

With the present means of the Society, your Committee are aware, that all these objects cannot be accomplished without the exercise of great prudence and economy. At a recent meeting of your Committee, at which the subject was very fully discussed, it was the unanimous opinion, that it

would be expedient that the Librarian, as the other officers of the Society, should serve without emolument, and thereby save to the Society all the expense for the strictly official duties of this officer, and to devote all our available means to what must necessarily be paid labor in the several departments to which we have alluded.

In closing this report your Committee beg to congratulate the Society on the immediate prospect of seeing our library transferred to the commodious and sumptuous apartments to be set apart for its use in the new building, and they venture to express the hope, that the improved facilities for carrying on our work which will then be offered, will inspire all our members to make such personal effort as they are able, to enlarge, enrich and perfect this library of New-England history.

Mr. William S. Appleton for the committee on publication reported as follows:—

The committee on publication report that during the past year the twenty-fourth volume of the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register* has been completed, which is equal in interest to its predecessors. The volume of which the first number appears this month, will complete a quarter-century of volumes, on which the Society may look with pride as containing a vast amount of information not to be met with elsewhere. The Register is barely self-supporting, and the committee must now, as always before, plead its cause earnestly for a larger subscription list. Were the number of those who take it twice as large as at present, and were twice as much money appropriated to the printer's bills, the committee would still have ample material to extend the publication, and possibly to issue two volumes in the year in the place of one.

The other publications of the Society the past year are as follows, viz.:—

1. The Address of the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, and other proceedings at the annual meeting, Jan. 5, 1870.
2. The Discourse of the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, on the completion of a Quarter of a Century since the Incorporation of the Society, delivered March 18, 1870.

Both of these are calculated to advance the interests of the Society.

The corresponding secretary, the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, submitted the following report:—

The usual amount of correspondence between this and other historical societies has been maintained during the past year. Many private communications have been received relating to historical questions, which have been duly acknowledged, with such information as we were able to give. Letters accepting membership from one hundred and thirty-five gentlemen have been received and placed upon the files of the Society. Eight Corresponding, and one hundred and twenty-seven Resident members have been added during the year; a list of their names is herewith submitted.

Corresponding Members added in 1870.

William-Johnston Bacon, LL.D., Utica, N. Y.

The Rev. Lyman Coleman, D.D., Easton, Pa.

The Rev. Benjamin-Woodbridge Dwight, D.D., Clinton, N. Y.

Prof. Conrad Engelhardt, Sec'y R. S. N. A., Copenhagen, Denmark.

Robert-Safford Hale, LL.D., Elizabethtown, N. Y.

The Rev. Robert-William Harris, D.D., Astoria, N. Y.

The Rev. Nelson Slater, A.M., Sacramento, Cal.

The Hon. Charles-Perrin Smith, Trenton, N. J.

Resident Members added in 1870.

- Alvin Adams, Watertown, Mass.
 Samuel Adams, Milton, Mass.
 Charles-Edwin Allen, Cambridge, Mass.
 William-Turell Andrews, A.M., Boston, Mass.
 Josiah-Giles Bachelder, Boston, Mass.
 George-Lyman Barr, Medford, Mass.
 William Barrett, Nashua, N. H.
 Alfred-Hubbard Batcheller, Boston, Mass.
 Aaron-Heywood Bean, Boston, Mass.
 Albert-Decatur-Spaulter Bell, Longwood, Mass.
 The Hon. Edmund-Hatch Bennett, A.M., Taunton, Mass.
 Austin-Williams Benton, Brookline, Mass.
 Thomas-Williams Bicknell, A.M., Barrington, R. I.
 James-Wallace Black, Boston, Mass.
 John-Wood Brooks, Milton, Mass.
 Calvin Brown, Navy-Yard, Mare Island, Cal.
 The Hon. John-Adams Buttrick, Lowell, Mass.
 William-Pelby Cabot, Boston, Mass.
 Pres. Alexis Caswell, D.D., LL.D., Providence, R. I.
 Col. Thomas-Edward Chickering, Boston, Mass.
 Daniel-Franklin Child, Boston, Mass.
 Dudley-Richards Child, Boston, Mass.
 Gardner Chilson, Mansfield, Mass.
 Otis Clapp, Boston, Mass.
 Joseph-Washington Clark, Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. Gerry-Whiting Cochrane, Boston, Mass.
 Elisha-Slade Converse, Malden, Mass.
 William-Edward Coffin, Boston, Mass.
 The Rev. Silas-Axtell Crane, D.D., East Greenwich, R. I.
 William-Richard Cutter, Woburn, Mass.
 Joan-Newton Denison, Boston, Mass.
 George-Parkman Denny, Boston, Mass.
 Oliver Ditson, Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. Lilley Eaton, Wakefield, Mass.
 William Endicott, Jr., Boston, Mass.
 Ezra Farnsworth, Boston, Mass.
 Ebenezer Farrington, West Roxbury, Mass.
 Alvin-Lane Fisher, Charlestown, Mass.
 Robert-Bennet Forbes, Boston, Mass.
 William Gammell, LL.D., Providence, R. I.
 Nathan-Bourne Gibbs, Boston, Mass.
 Delano-Alexander Goddard, A.M., Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. William Greene, A.M., Warwick, R. I.
 The Rev. Charles-Edward Grinnell, A.M., Charlestown, Mass.
 John-Wilkes Hammond, A.B., Cambridge, Mass.
 George-Warren Harding, Boston, Mass.
 Caleb-Fiske Harris, Providence, R. I.
 James Haughton, Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. Rowland Hazard, A.B., South Kingston, R. I.
 John Heard, Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. Learned Hebard, Lebanon, Ct.
 Clement-Hugh Hill, A.M., Washington, D. C.

Hamilton-Andrews Hill, A.M., Boston, Mass.
John Hill, Stoneham, Mass.
Luther-Loud Holden, Boston, Mass.
William-Stevens Houghton, Boston, Mass.
Francis Jaques, Boston, Mass.
Samuel Johnson, Boston, Mass.
Martin-Parry Kennard, Brookline, Mass.
Daniel Kimball, Boston, Mass.
Gen. Josiah-Burnham Kinsman, LL.B., Washington, D. C.
George-Brown Knapp, A.B., Auburndale, Mass.
Thomas Lamb, Boston, Mass.
William Lawton, New Rochelle, N. Y.
Abraham-Thompson Lowe, M.D., Boston, Mass.
Ariel Low, Boston, Mass.
Nathan Matthews, Boston, Mass.
Lieut. John-Noyes Morse, Lexington, Mass.
Benjamin-Franklin Nourse, Boston, Mass.
The Rev. David-Temple Packard, A.M., Brighton, Mass.
Lieut. Francis-Adino Page, U.S.A., McIndoe's Falls, Vt.
Nathaniel Paine, Worcester, Mass.
William Perkins, Boston, Mass.
William-Edward Perkins, A.B., LL.B., Boston, Mass.
George-Haswell Peters, Boston, Mass.
William-Cowper Peters, A.M., Jamaica Plain, Mass.
Henry-Little Pierce, Boston, Mass.
Charles-Greenwood Pope, A.B., East Somerville, Mass.
The Rev. Edward-Griffin Porter, A.M., Lexington, Mass.
George-Williams Pratt, Boston, Mass.
Henry-Oxnard Preble, Charlestown, Mass.
Thomas-Dennie Quincy, Boston, Mass.
Thomas-Dennie Quincy, Jr., Boston, Mass.
Lewis Rice, Boston, Mass.
Sidney-Smith Rider, Providence, R. I.
John-Parmelee Robinson, Boston, Mass.
Charles-William Romney, Boston, Mass.
Joseph-Samuel Ropes, A.B., Boston, Mass.
Pres. John-Daniel Runkle, A.M., Ph.D., Boston, Mass.
The Rev. Ezekiel Russell, D.D., East Randolph, Mass.
Nathaniel-Johnson Rust, Boston, Mass.
Benjamin Sewall, Boston, Mass.
Daniel-Denison Slade, A.B., M.D., Newton, Mass.
John-Sherburne Sleeper, Boston, Mass.
Pres. Asa-Dodge Smith, D.D., LL.D., Hanover, N. H.
Benjamin-Greene Smith, Cambridge, Mass.
The Hon. Henry Smith, Boston, Mass.
Winfield-Scott Smith, Concord, N. H.
David Snow, Boston, Mass.
Arthur-John-Clark Sowdon, A.M., LL.B., Boston, Mass.
Solomon-Robinson Spaulding, Jamaica Plain, Mass.
William-Brown Spooner, Boston, Mass.
David-Dunlap Stackpole, Boston, Mass.
Timothy-Wadsworth Stanley, New Britain, Ct.
Caleb Stetson, Braintree, Mass.

Lebbens Stetson, Somerville, Mass.
 Benjamin-Franklin Stevens, Boston, Mass.
 William Temple, East Woburn, Mass.
 Albert Thompson, Boston, Mass.
 Leonard Thompson, Woburn, Mass.
 Edmund-Pitt Tileston, Boston, Mass.
 Minot Tirrell, Weymouth, Mass.
 Thomas-Davis Townsend, Boston, Mass.
 Horace-Parnell Tuttle, A.M., Georgetown, D. C.
 James-Humphreys Upham, Boston, Mass.
 Thomas-Crane Wales, Boston, Mass.
 George-Washington Ware, Jr., A.M., LL.B., Boston, Mass.
 The Hon. George-Washington Warren, A.M., Charlestown, Mass.
 William-Holcomb Webster, A.M., Washington, D. C.
 William-Fletcher Weld, Boston, Mass.
 Joshua-Wyman Wellman, D.D., Newton, Mass.
 Phillip-Henry Wentworth, Danvers, Mass.
 William-Wilder Wheildon, Charlestown, Mass.
 Oliver-Mayhew Whipple, Lowell, Mass.
 Almerin-Henry Winslow, Chicago, Ill.
 John Wooldredge, Lynn, Mass.
 The Hon. Edwin Wright, A.M., Boston, Mass.

The corresponding secretary begs leave to state that the blanks returned by the new members with personal information have been more fully and satisfactorily filled out than in former years. This is a matter of very great importance, more particularly to the persons to whom these statements relate. The value and completeness of the biographical sketches of the members of this Society, which it is in contemplation to publish at a future day, will depend largely upon the accuracy and fulness of this personal information, which can only be obtained from the members themselves. Some of the returns in former years have been meagre and incomplete. A few have recently sent in important additions to their former statements. These communications are carefully filed and preserved in the archives of the Society. It is to be hoped that more ample personal information will be forwarded by other members of the Society. Blanks will be furnished for the purpose on application to the corresponding secretary.

Several gentlemen have been elected, as members, during the past year, and have testified their interest in our work by generous contributions to the Building and Publication Funds, but have not as yet signified their acceptance of membership in writing, as is required by the fifth article of our constitution, and therefore we regret to say we have been unable to include their names in the above list of new members.

The historiographer, the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., reported in substance as follows:—

The whole number of deaths of the members of the Society, which have come to our knowledge, during the year, is twenty-two. Of these, nineteen died in 1870, one in 1869, one in 1868, and one in 1864.

The historiographer has prepared and read fifteen memoirs, more or less extended, of our departed members; the assistant historiographer, Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., has prepared and read four similar papers; and by special request, John D. Philbrick, A.M. and John H. Sheppard, A.M., have each favored us with an elaborate memoir.

Mr. William B. Towne, the treasurer, submitted a detailed report, of which the following is an abstract:—

The contingent fund, which embraces a balance of \$82.29 from the account of the last year, the admission fees, the annual assessments of members, and the income of the life-fund, amount to \$1757.30. The ordinary expenses have been \$1724.50; leaving a balance in the treasury from this source of \$32.80. The funds of the Society, however, have been increased during the year \$2690.77, principally by life-memberships and a donation of \$1000; the cash assets, irrespective of the building fund, now amount to the sum of \$9713.81.

Mr. Frederic Kidder, for the trustees of the Bond Fund, reported as follows:—

Dr. Henry Bond, of Philadelphia, left a testamentary gift to this Society of about 800 copies, in sheets, of his work entitled "*Genealogies and History of Watertown*," together with certain manuscripts.

At a meeting of the Society held July 6th, 1859, a board of trustees, consisting of three persons, was appointed to manage this bequest, under the following restrictions.

It was ordered "that it shall be the duty of said trustees to prepare the unbound copies of Bond's *Genealogies and History of Watertown* for sale, and to dispose of them from time to time as they may think best;—that after paying the necessary charges, the money received shall be faithfully invested by them for the benefit of the Society, and that they shall report to the Society the condition of the funds and the property at the annual meetings."

It was also ordered "that the money so invested shall be called the Bond Fund, the principal of which shall always remain intact; and the annual income shall be disposed of in the manner following, viz.:—not less than one eighth of said income shall be annually added to the principal of the Fund, and the remainder shall be expended in the purchase of local histories and genealogies, reserving however a sufficient amount to bind and preserve the manuscripts left us by Dr. Bond."

The sales of books have been slow, but a certain amount has been yearly disposed of, and the fund has been constantly increasing. Seven copies have been sold the last year, for the sum of \$35.

At the annual meeting, January, 1870, the amount in hand was \$200, in government bonds, and a cash balance of \$42.98.

At the present time we have \$250, in government bonds, and a balance in the hands of the undersigned of \$37.84.

It will be seen that all the moneys accruing from the sale of books, are required to be invested, and that one eighth of the interest on said investments must be annually added to the principal. Seven eighths of the interest on the principal may be expended in the purchase of books. In this way the amount of the fund is constantly increasing, and when our books are all disposed of, it will amount to a very important sum. We may now expend about fifteen dollars yearly for the purchase of books.

Mr. William B. Towne, in behalf of the trustees of the Barstow Fund, submitted the following report:—

This fund was founded by a gift of \$1000 to the Society in 1860, 1862, and 1863, by the late John Barstow, Esq., of Providence, R. I., then a vice-president of the Society for that State, the income of which is devoted to the binding of books. From the income of the past year one hundred and thirty-two volumes have been bound, leaving a balance of ninety-seven cents unexpended.

The Hon. Charles B. Hall, for the trustees of the Towne Memorial Fund, reported as follows:—

This fund was founded by a gift of \$1000, Jan. 1, 1864, which sum was to be placed in the hands of trustees, the principal and interest to be kept separate and apart from the other funds of the Society, and the income thereof to be devoted to the publication of memorial volumes of deceased members, whenever the Society should deem it expedient. The income has been permitted to accumulate to the present time, and within the past year the founder, William B. Towne, Esq., has added another \$1000, subject to the same conditions. The fund now amounts to \$2659.56, and a memorial volume has been commenced.

Mr. William B. Towne, for the building committee, submitted the following report:—

As the object for which your Committee was appointed has not been fully consummated, we can only report upon the progress which we have already made. Immediately after the Quarter-Century Anniversary a subscription was opened to obtain the funds necessary to pay for the estate in Somerset-street, to remodel the building, and adapt and furnish it for the purposes of the Society.

The amount of the subscriptions thus far obtained is FORTY-THREE THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED DOLLARS. The sum of twenty thousand dollars has been paid to Thomas D. Townsend, executor of the will of the late Dr. Solomon D. Townsend, for the estate in Somerset-street. The alterations in the building are now well advanced, and it is presumed it will be ready for occupation by the next anniversary of the incorporation of the Society, on the 18th of March.

The expenditures upon the building cannot now be accurately stated, but it is anticipated that there will be a small balance from the amount collected, of perhaps fifteen hundred or two thousand dollars, to become the nucleus of a Publication Fund.

Mr. William R. Deane, chairman of the committee on Papers and Essays, submitted a report, the substance of which has already appeared in the successive numbers of the Register for 1870, and in the Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, published in pamphlet form.

After the reading of the foregoing reports, Wm. B. Towne, Esq. in behalf of the committee appointed at a previous meeting to nominate the officers of the Society for the current year, submitted a report, and the persons nominated by the committee were elected. For list of officers for the year 1871, see last page of this number.

After the election of officers, the President, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, delivered the following address:—

GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY:

Again I thank you for your suffrages, so repeatedly and cordially tendered to me. When I first accepted the office of President I was governed by your kind solicitation and the expressed belief that my services might be important to the welfare and progress of the Society. But when I accepted the office one year since, it was for the avowed purpose of carrying out to completion a design which had for its object the purchase or erection of a permanent building for the use of the Society.

At that time I expressed the hope that before the close of another year you might be in possession of a suitable building, and look forward with

abiding confidence in the stability and prosperity of the Society. It was then urged that the time had arrived when absolute necessity, public sentiment and personal obligation demanded that this work should be done, and done quickly. And now I have the great satisfaction to announce that it is done! By the generous contributions of gentlemen, members of the Society and others, upwards of forty thousand dollars, as has been stated, have been subscribed, and the building at No. 18 Somerset Street will, in a few weeks, become the home and habitation of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

This building contains, in addition to a large and convenient basement, the following rooms: on the first floor are a spacious entrance hall connected with a fire-proof room in the rear, a reception, and a directors' room; the second floor contains the reading-hall, and two ante-rooms for arranging and cataloguing books and for other work; the third floor contains an elegant and spacious hall the whole size of the building, well lighted from above and also on three sides, with a gallery around its entire walls.

By the Reports which have been submitted to-day, it will be observed that the principle of limiting our expenses to our current income, has been strictly adhered to. But while our resources from various departments have increased of late years, we cannot disguise the fact of their inadequacy to meet the wants and responsibilities for which they were created.

During the past two years there have been over two hundred members added to the Society, a larger number than for many previous years. The anniversaries and other public meetings have been more fully attended than ever before, thereby awakening a general interest, not only in the states within our special jurisdiction, but elsewhere. Among other causes which have contributed largely to the popularity of the Society, are the public celebrations of important events. During the last year, the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the incorporation of the Society was observed by appropriate services in Horticultural Hall. An address was delivered by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Corresponding Secretary of the Society, which has been printed in elegant style and extensively circulated. The address contains a full and lucid statement of the origin and progress of the institution, the aims and method of our work, the achievements of the past and the vast enterprise that stretches out before us in the future. It does great credit to the author, and is an honor to the Society. On the 21st of November last, the 250th anniversary of the adoption of the compact by the pilgrim fathers in the cabin of the Mayflower was celebrated in Horticultural Hall, with like suitable ceremonies. An address was given by our associate member, John Wingate Thornton, Esq., one of the founders of our institution, and was replete with the deep research and well-known ability of its author.

While we recognize with gratitude the eminent services rendered by these gentlemen, we would again remember the gratuitous, untiring and devoted labors of our officers and committees, all of whom serve without reward, except that which flows from the consciousness of duties well performed, and of benefits rendered for the public good. Nor can I permit the present opportunity to pass without a public recognition of the services of William B. Towne, Esq., who in addition to valuable donations, has discharged the duties of Treasurer (which office he this day resigns), with signal assiduity, ability and fidelity, for the term of ten years, and all without any compensation whatever. Nor is it too much to say that to no one of its members is the Society more indebted for its prosperity and success than to Mr. Towne.

The progress of the institution, from its beginning to the present time, has equalled and even surpassed the expectations of its most sanguine friends. Our large membership, to be greatly increased in the future, our library of eight or nine thousand volumes, to be doubled, we trust, in the next ten years, and to be catalogued on the most approved plan, all suggest that an amount of intellectual and literary ability will be necessary in conducting the institution in the future, which has not been required in the past. Hitherto the various departments of the Society have been carried forward by the gratuitous and voluntary labor of a few of our members. The service bestowed has been taken from their leisure hours. And while the institution was in its youth or formative state, this kind and degree of service were adequate to our wants. But we have now outgrown the period when we can fully depend on such casual and incidental labors. If we accomplish all we hope to in the future, it will be necessary to have connected and unbroken, intellectual and scholarly labors in the general superintendence of the institution which we cannot ask, and which we cannot obtain from the imperfect and occasional attention which gentlemen, engrossed with any important vocation, can give. A single glance at the intellectual work to be done will render this perfectly obvious. It is important, and I may add, necessary, to our future progress, that we should be in active correspondence, on numberless matters of historical interest, with all the leading kindred societies, both in this country and on the other side of the Atlantic. The superintendence of the work of cataloguing our books, and the more difficult task of indexing our accumulation of manuscripts, in such a way as to render them accessible, and the systematic arrangement of more than twenty-six thousand pamphlets, most of which are now packed away in chaotic disorder, cannot be properly done without the devotion of much time and the best experience. We may add to all this that the Society should be able to command, through its proper agent, a thorough knowledge of the whole series of publications relating to New-England, directly or indirectly, from the earliest times down to the present, in order that such as are not in the library may be speedily obtained. An extensive correspondence, to secure the increase of the library, and for the general interests of the Society, ought to be constantly carried forward.

It is obvious, gentlemen, that a large amount of intellectual labor and superintending care is demanded in the present stage of our progress. Most of the manual or mechanical labor required may be done by copyists under intelligent superintendence, at a very reasonable expense, and it is hoped that the ordinary income of the Society will enable us, if economically managed, to meet this expenditure. But the services of a person of culture, learning, and capacity for the higher duties to which I have referred, cannot be obtained without a suitable salary; and I have made these remarks in order to call your attention to the importance of increasing our funds so as to provide for this exigency in the future.

The publication fund, embracing any necessary expenses connected with the reading of historical papers before the Society, ought to be greatly increased. Many of our members residing in distant parts of New-England, would gladly prepare and read at our monthly meetings papers on important historical subjects; but we have not felt it proper to invite them to do so while it involves an expensive journey to perform this service. There are many manuscripts offered to the Society from time to time, which with our yearly proceedings, and

historical papers of special merit, could be printed with great advantage to the interests of New-England history, if we had the means of meeting the expenditure. The establishment of a fund for this purpose is a matter equally to be desired.

Gentlemen,—Let me therefore commend the objects of this Society to your benevolent and kind consideration. By your generous benefactions we have, the last year, secured for the future use of the Society an elegant and commodious building. Let the year upon which we have entered witness a like success in providing ample funds for the further prosecution of our aims. And what more precious testimonial of your love of kindred and home can you leave than that which provides for the transmission of the history of your ancestors, yourself and family to future generations! And how consoling the thought, that when you shall have been gathered to your fathers, this history shall live through all coming time as a precious inheritance to your descendants! This is a trust which Providence has confided to your care: and who so dead to sympathy and affection, to kindred and country, that would not preserve the record of his ancestors, the place of his birth, the home of his childhood, and the sacred spot where repose the loved and lost ones of earth!

Our special wants may be thus briefly stated:—

1. The enlargement of the Contingent Fund for general expenses.
2. A Publication Fund, embracing the printing of our annual proceedings, valuable manuscripts and historical material, which should to be published, and of which the Society has already a large accumulation on hand, ought to be established.
3. The Barstow Fund for binding books, now amounting to one thousand dollars, but insufficient for the object, should be largely increased.
4. A Fund to meet the expenditure for the arranging and printing a Catalogue of our books and manuscripts, and for making an Index to the 'twenty-four volumes of the Historical and Genealogical Register, is equally needed. The necessity for this has long been felt, and with the constant accumulation of books has now become imperative.
5. The Towne Memorial Fund, the income of which is to be appropriated for the publication of the memoirs of deceased members, a fund generously established by our esteemed associate, William B. Towne, Esq., now amounting to the sum of more than twenty-six hundred dollars, I am happy to believe, is already provided for, and that it will be increased in the future.

Our Society has now entered on its second quarter of a century. It is recognized with favor throughout our country, and is cherished by a large circle of intelligent and devoted co-workers. It is coöperating with kindred associations both at home and abroad, and has attained a standing that will insure its future usefulness, and a name that will descend to future generations.

And now, gentlemen, permit me to call your attention to our special line of duty, the preservation of the history of our own New-England. To do this is but a just and affectionate tribute to the memory of those worthy men who here planted the germs of American civilization, which have not only budded and blossomed, but have borne abundant fruit; who here established those immutable principles of justice, equal laws and equal rights, which have made our nation independent and free in the most noble

sense—a shining example to the world—and which, like the spirit of light moving on the face of the dark waters, shall illumine the entire globe. No institution, therefore, however useful, can claim a higher position, or more exalted purpose than that which has for its object the preservation of this history—none a nobler duty than that of holding up for imitation the character, institutions and virtues of our New-England people. This history is not only of the deepest interest to the present generation, but it will continue forever to influence those which are to follow us.

“ Thus the good deed, through the ages,
Living in historic pages,
Brighter grows and gleams immortal.”

When I look back on the old world and her ever memorable cycles of history—her institutions of learning, science and art—her philosophers, poets, and men profound in the knowledge and teachings of the past—her palaces, castles and cloud-capt towers, hoary with the dust of ages—I feel a veneration that I would not willingly repress. But when I reflect on the history and rising greatness of our own beloved nation—yet so young in years—when I consider its vast resources, its intelligence, power and progress, I rejoice that my lot was cast in this new world, that here I might feel the impress of its blessed civilization, that here I might drink in the inspiration of its resplendent morning, so glorious in its present history, so radiant with the promise of a still brighter day.

With what anticipation and exultation would our fathers have looked forward, could they have seen, as we now see, the great future, all to them unknown, of the colony which they were planting for posterity? And how grand the scheme of Providence, which has developed the stupendous results which have followed their settlement on this continent! How great the changes that have taken place since that day! Then no village bell chimed for church or school, no temple for worship, save the “sounding aisles of the dark woods,” canopied by the blue ethereal above; now our cities, towns and villages rise as by magic and adorn our hill-sides and broad valleys, and now our churches, schools and benevolent institutions, like manna from the skies, are scattered broadcast throughout the length and breadth of our happy land.

Then the Mayflower crept timidly along the shore, waiting for wind and tide; now our gigantic steamers dash up our mighty rivers, and across lakes and oceans, despite of wind, or tide, or storm.

Then the voice of our fathers echoed in the dark forest only to return and die upon the shore; now the voice of their descendants is heard in every language and land, and to-day, through the genius of their sons, it speaks, with lightning flash, throughout the earth.

Then the track of the wild-beast and the trail of the wild-man had only furrowed the surface of our continent; now a net-work of inter-communication, with arteries, scarcely less numerous than those of the human system, encompasses and covers our broad domain, and through it flows the trade, commerce and intercourse, not only of our own people, but it furnishes, also, a great highway across the continent, for the people of all other nations and all time.

With what surprise would that little pilgrim band have looked forward, could they have anticipated that in two and a half centuries their

population of a hundred souls, together with the little colony in Virginia, and a handful of Dutch on the shores of the Hudson, would be multiplied into forty millions; or still more wonderful, could they have stood with us a few days since by the same old rock, on Plymouth shore, when celebrating the fifth jubilee of their landing, and look forward as we now look, to the sixth jubilee, when, according to the last estimates, that population will be increased to one hundred millions of souls, would they not say: Truly this work is marvellous in our eyes, a little one has become a thousand, and a small one a great nation?

And how would they have rejoiced when partaking of their scanty meal of five kernels of corn, or when rendering special thanks for the annual crop of twenty bushels of corn and six bushels of oats and peas, how would their voices have broken forth in hallelujahs of thanksgiving to the God of harvest, could they have had a vision of the thousand millions of bushels in our annual crop—a crop of grain, sufficient to give a bushel each, to every man, woman and child on the face of the globe.

But I must not prolong this train of thought. The more I contemplate the history of this country, the more I reflect on the great moral and political events which have elevated our nation to heaven in point of privilege, the more I am impressed with the obligation to do something for its advancement, something to aid this grand march of improvement. And how sublime the record of the past! The discovery of this continent—how momentous in its results! The development of its resources—how wonderful and grand! The example of its people—how great and good!

No event since the birth of our blessed Saviour has been fraught with such mighty issues as the mission of our fathers to this land. And how would their souls have been moved with joy and thanksgiving, could they, when kindling the glimmering fires of civil and religious freedom, have had but a glimpse of the bow of promise which irradiates the present day! Already the day-star of glory has arisen, and like that which led the wise men of the East, culminating over Judea's plains, the star of empire, leading the nations of the earth, finds its meridian height over this western world. How marvellous the story! It is only one-fourth of a thousand years since the eagle of liberty first rested her foot on our rock-bound coast—only two hundred and fifty years! And now to-day she stands perched on yonder mountain peak, stretching her broad wings from sea to sea, and proclaiming to the uttermost ends of the earth, LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE! FREEDOM FOR ALL! SERVITUDE FOR NONE!

Gentlemen,—I congratulate you on the present flourishing condition and the future prospects of our Society—upon the large accession of members, and the general interest awakened in the objects it seeks to promote. May the success of the past cheer and stimulate you to greater exertions in the future. Let your watchwords be—*vigilance, progress*; and although all may not live to reap the rich harvest you are now sowing, your children and your children's children shall gather the golden sheaves long after you shall have ceased from your labors. Go on, then, prospering and to prosper; and when you are dispensing your benefactions for the public good, do not forget the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

THE LE BARON FAMILY.

[Communicated by Mrs. MARTHA H. LE BARON GODDARD.]

1. THE name LE BARON was first known in this country in the year 1694. In the autumn of that year, a French privateer, cruising on the American coast, was wrecked in Buzzard's Bay, near Falmouth. The officers and crew were taken prisoners, and marched to Boston. In Plymouth, FRANCIS LE BARON, the surgeon of the ship, was detained by sickness. He could not speak English, the people about him could not speak French, but Dr. John Cotton, the minister of the town, talked with him in Latin, and became interested in him. He performed what seemed at that time a wonderful surgical operation on the landlady of the inn; and as there was no physician in Plymouth, the selectmen of the town petitioned Lieut. Gov. William Stoughton, then acting governor, that Dr. Le Baron might be "permitted to tarry in the town of Plymouth." The petition was granted, and he practised medicine and surgery there till his death. He was a Roman Catholic, and always wore a cross upon his breast. In 1695 Dr. FRANCIS LE BARON married Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Ames) Wilder.

He died in 1704, aged 36, and was buried in Plymouth, where his grave-stone, a low, thick slab of finely veined slate, still stands. There is no record or even tradition of his life before his arrival in Plymouth. No record can be found of the name of the privateer, or of the port from which she sailed: only the fact of the ship-wreck, and of the young, highly educated Frenchman, of peculiar and decided character, who "tarried" in the little pilgrim town, where he was an alien in speech, and an alien in religion, for less than ten years and then died; leaving by his will 90 acres of wood-land to the town, for the use of the poor forever.

A cloud of mystery and romance surrounds his life. Three years after his death his widow married Return Wait, but her last request was that she might be buried by the side of her first husband.

Dr. Francis¹ Le Baron and Mary his wife had:—

2. i. JAMES, b. May 23, 1696; d. before 1745.
 3. ii. LAZARUS, b. Dec. 26, 1698; d. Sept. 3, 1773.
 4. iii. FRANCIS, b. June 13, 1701; d. Aug. 6, 1731.
2. JAMES² (Francis¹) was born May 23, 1696; married Martha Benson, Nov. 3, 1720, and died May 16, 1744. Their children were:—
 - i. JAMES, b. Dec. 22, 1721; d. Sept. 16, 1725.
 - ii. JOHN, b. April 2, 1724; m. Mary Raymond, Feb. 23, 1748.
 - iii. JAMES, b. Dec. 10, 1726; m. Hannah Turner, Feb. 4, 1747; d. May 16, 1780.
 - iv. JOSHUA, b. Oct. 10, 1729; m. Grace Bush; moved to Sheffield, Mass., and d. March 9, 1806.
 - v. MARTHA, b. April 9, 1732; d. unmarried.
 - vi. FRANCIS, b. Dec. 20, 1734; d. July 8, 1761.
 - vii. MARY, b. Aug. 9, 1737; m. Abel Shurtleiff, of Carver, Mass.; d. May 12, 1816.

viii. DAVID, b. April 27, 1740; m. Mary Chatfield; lived in Killingworth, Conn.; d. February, 1819.

ix. LYDIA, b. January 26, 1743; d. young.

Several of these children moved to Leroy, N. Y., and to Benson, Vt. In 1745 the widow of James² (i.) married William Parker.

3. LAZARUS² (*Francis*¹) was born December 26, 1698; married Lydia, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Griswold) Bartlett, May 16, 1729, and died Sept. 3, 1773. His wife was descended from Robert Bartlett and Mary Warren, whose father, Richard Warren, came in the Mayflower in 1620. Their children were:—

- i. LAZARUS, b. May 7, 1721; m. Mary Lothrop in 1755; d. Nov. 17, 1784.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 7, 1722; m. Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel and Priscilla (Rogers) Leonard, in 1747; d. May 17, 1760.
- iii. LYDIA, b. Dec. 23, 1724; m. Nathaniel Goodwin in 1745; d. March 24, 1801.
- iv. MARY, b. March 20, 1732; m. William Bradford, of R. I., in 1750; d. Oct. 2, 1775.
- v. HANNAH, b. April 5, 1734; m. Benjamin Goodwin in 1757; d. October 25, 1775.
- vi. TERRESS (or TERESA), b. June 20, 1736; d. March 20, 1738.
- vii. BARTLETT, b. April 29, 1739; H. C. 1756; m. (1) Mary Esdell in 1762, and (2), Lydia Doggett in 1784; d. July 24, 1806.

Lydia Bartlett, the first wife of Lazarus,² died in 1742. On the 2d of May, 1743, he married Lydia, daughter of David Bradford and widow of Elkanah Cushman. By the last marriage he had:—

- viii. ISAAC, b. Jan. 25, 1744; m. Martha, daughter of Consider Howland, Dec. 1, 1774; d. Dec. 15, 1819.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 21, 1745; m. the Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, 1762; d. July 19, 1829.
- x. LEMUEL, b. Sept. 1, 1747; Yale College 1768; studied theology and was ordained in Mattapoisett, Mass., Jan. 29, 1772; m. Elizabeth Allen, of Martha's Vineyard; d. Nov. 26, 1836, in the 90th year of his age. He took high rank among the clergymen of his time, in scholarship, character, and devotion to the duties of his profession.
- xi. FRANCIS, b. Sept. 3, 1749; d. Sept. 10, 1773.
- xii. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 8, 1751; m. in 1772, Sarah, daughter of John Churchill; d. Oct. 23, 1816.
- xiii. PRISCILLA, b. July 5, 1753; m. Abraham Hammett, 1774; d. Oct. 26, 1803.
- xiv. MARGARET, b. Aug. 3, 1755; d. Nov. 20, 1756.

The mother, Lydia (Bradford), died Oct. 28, 1756. Dr. Lazarus,² the father, died Sept. 3, 1773. He was a man of keen wit and great independence of character. He had an extensive practice in Plymouth and the neighboring towns. Two of his sons, Joseph and Lazarus, were physicians, and both lived for some years in the West Indies, but passed the latter part of their lives in Plymouth.

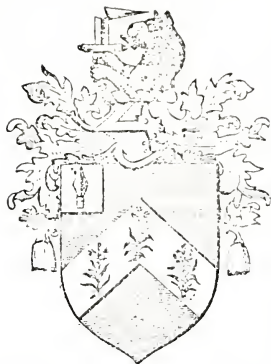
4. FRANCIS² (*Francis*¹) was born June 13, 1701; married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, Nov. 23, 1721, and died Aug. 6, 1731. Their children were:—

- i. MARY, b. Oct. 11, 1723.
- ii. ISAAC, b. Sept. 7, 1725; d. July 22, 1740.
- iii. SARAH, b. Oct. 7, 1728.

On the 21st of January, 1736-7, Sarah, widow of Francis,² married Joseph Swift.

THE BROMFIELDS.

[Communicated by DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.]



THE name of Bromfield may be traced back to the time of Edward II., and was undoubtedly of Welsh origin. This may be inferred from the following note annexed to "the Bardie Museum, or Relics of the Welsh Bards." From "Llyfr Coch asaph," written about 1315.

"About this time, the British Nobility lived in a princely state, as appears by the rules settled by Leywelyn de Bromfield and his council for the management of his household. He had the following officers—a Steward of his household, Chamberlain, Chaplain, Almoner, Usher of the hall, Gentlemen of the Horse, Butler, Cook, Baker, Doorkeeper of the Chamber, Porter, Groom of the Horse, apparitor, with their assistants. One part

of the Marshall of the Hall's duty, was every day after dinner to deliver with an audible voice, what the expense of the table amounted to & at the same time to admonish to economy. When his Lordship rode out, he was attended by all his officers & by about a dozen Esquires."

The next of the family of whom we have any mention, was William Bromfield:

"William Bromfield Grandfather to Arthur Bromfield of Chancroft in the Countie of Southampton England Esq. came out of Derbyshire, a younger brother but of an ancient family. He married a widow in Nortfolke, daughter of the Foremans of Chyme in Surrey who was mother of the maydes to Queene Elizabeth, by whom he had a good estate and was made Lieutent of the Ordinance in the Tower and afterwards purchased the Mannor of Barnes upon Tower hill, which mannor was afterwards leased out for three score yeares by W^m Bromfield, soun of the said Will^m and father of the sayde Arthur Bromfield, he taking a small fine and reserving a less rent for the aforementioned terme of three score yeares—the saide manner being stated out for soe long a terme, was afterwards sould by W^m Bromfield eldest sonn of the last mentioned W^m & brother unto Arthur unto one—Goodman who was Tenn^t for the aforementioned yeares. This W^m Bromfield, father of the aforementioned W^m & Arthur Bromfield, was one of the Gentlemen Pensionners to Queene Elizabeth and had besides the saide Mannor of Barnes an estate of Seaven hundred pounds per annum in Nortfolke & Middlesex, which he coule likewise in his life time—he was wounded by a Cannon Boulet at *New haven?* in France & in his return landed by Portsmouth came to Fariham neare Portsmouth & there died. The sayd Arthur Bromfield had three sonns, Henry, Quimby¹ & Arthur &

¹ From Miss E. S. Quincy's MSS.—In 1847, when these MSS. were received from Miss Bromfield, of England, the name resembling that of Quincy was observed, but the coincidence that there should have been an ancient relationship between those families seemed

many daughters; his eldest son Henry married Frances the daughter of Thos Kempe of Guine in the New Forest in the countie of Southampton Eng^l by whom he had five sons and six daughters."

Fortunately we have preserved to us the last will and testament of William Bromfield, as also that of his great-grandson Henry Bromfield, the father of Edward, who emigrated to America. These documents are interesting relics, on account of their antiquity, as well as being the only mementoes of these worthy men. From them we make the following extracts:

MR. WILLIAM BROMFIELD.

Will Octobril 24, Elir, 1582.

Ex regis Curia. Prerogative Court Extract.

In the name of God, Amen, I, William Bromfeilde of Mounten Farley in the Countie of Wilshire Esquire, beinge of perfect memorie and sieke of bodie, doe make this my last will & Testam^t the five and Twentie day of October in the four and twentie yeare of the raigne of our most gracious Lady Queene Elizabeth etc, in manner and forme followinge viz. First of all, I bequeath my soule unto ye Almighty God, my Master & Redeemer and my bodie to be buried wth in the Parische Church of Mounten Farley aforesaid. Item, I bequeath unto Katherine my welbeloved wife my Mannor of Barnes wthout Algate in the countie of Middx wth all manner of Rents profitts and comodities whatsoever thereto belonginge or appertayninge during her naturall life. Upon condicion that she doth keepe herself a widow. Item, I give unto William Bromfeild, my eldest sonne my mannor of Barnes aforesaid wth all rents and comodities thereunto belonginge after the decease of his mother and in the mene time to stand to her liberalitie. Item, I give my sonne Arthure one annuities of six pounce thirteene shillings fourpence yearly duringe his life, to be paid unto him by his Brother William at Michaelmas or th^e annunciacon of our Lady next after the decease of my said wife. Item, I give unto my sonne Ambrose Bromfeild one annuities of Five pounce yearly. Item, I give and bequeath unto my sonne Garratt Bromfeild one annuitee of Five pounce out of ye said Mannor in as ample

too singular to be credited; and as the name was not clearly written, it was supposed to be Quimby. But in Littell's *Living Age* for February, 1856, there appeared the following:

EPIGRAPH ON A MONUMENT IN TITCHFIELD CHURCH, HAMPSHIRE, ENGLAND:

"The Husband speaking trewly of his wife
Read his losse in her death, her praise in life.
Here Lucie Quinsie Bromfield buried lies,
With neighbours and deep weeping hartes sighes, eyes,
Children eleven, tenne living me she brought
More kind, trewe chaste, was none indeed, word thought
House, children, state, by his was rul'd bred, thrives
One of the best of maidens, of women, wives
Now gone to God, her heart sent long before
In fasting, prayer faith, hope & alms, deedes, store
If any faulte she lov'd me too much,
Ah pardon that, for ther ar too fewe such
Then reader, if thou not hard hearted be
Praise God for her, but sigh & praie for me.
Here by her deat, I dead desire to lie
Till raised to life, we meet no more to die
1618."

Thus it appears that the grandmother of Edward Bromfield, who emigrated to America in 1675, was one of the Quimby family.

In looking over Nichols's history of Leicestershire, another notice of a former relationship between these families appeared from an inscription on a monument at Melton, Monbray, to the Hudson family. It is there stated that the wife of Sir Henry Hudson, ob. 1630, was Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Bromfield, ob. 1653, and that her granddaughter, Jane Quinsie, died at Melton, Monbray, in 1721.

manner as I have given his Brother. And as for my Daughters legacies I desire my well beloved wife to give them a hundred pounce apeece If God send her life to provide the same. Item, I give unto William Hanford, my servant, one annuities of Twentie shillings a yeare duringe his life out of my mannor of Barnes aforesaid and that it shalbe lawfull for him to distrain uppon y^e said mannor for non payment thereof.

In the name of God, Amen. I Henry Bromfield of Chaneroft in the Parish of South Stoneham in the county of Southton Esq^r considering the frailty of this life and how necessary it is for every Christian to be in continuall readinesse for death whensoever the good pleasure of God shall bee to call us out of this vale of teares, doe hereby declare and ordaine my last Will & Testament in manner and forme followinge first, I recommend my soule to God the flather who never forsaketh them that trust in him and to the mereys & meritts of Jesus Christ, the source of his love and my alone Saviour, by whom I stedfastly believe to have the pardon of my sinnes sealed unto my soule and his rightenesse imputed to mee. The burial of my Body I leave to the discretion of my Executor, desiring it may be interred with as little expense as may bee. Now bee it known unto all men by these presents that by this my last will & Testament I doe hereby appoint and authorize Thomas Bromfield of New Inn of London, Gent, to bee my full & whole executor of this my last will & Testament whom I hereby empower & inable to sell and dispose of the aforesaid lands & Houses in Southampton for the discharge of my debts and raising portions for my Daughters Mary, Francis Lucy, Amy & Anne. What is or shall be owing me by Bond at present or hereafter either from my sonne Henry Bromfield of Haywood¹ Gent, & what by Bond & article of agreement at his marriage hee is to pay immediately after myne & my wife's decease the money due to be paid upon the said bonds & articles to bee equally distributed among my afore mentioned flive Daughters. And I doe further by this my last will and Testament give & dispose to my deare wife, Frances Bromfield all my household goods within my dwelling house at Chaneroft desiring that after her decease shee would leave it all entire to her & my Daughters above named. And I likewise moreover bequeath unto her my coach & coach horses, and hereby I give and bequeath my said sonne Thomas Bromfield a Bond owing me by Mr. Francis Kempt² of Witham long since

¹ "Haywood house has long been out of the Bromfield family, and at present belongs to Mr. Morant a great landed proprietor in the New-Forest. The house itself is gone to decay, and is occupied or was so till lately by several families of farm laborers. It stands in Dr. Bromfield's native parish of Boldre, & within the purlieus of the New-Forest about 1½ or 2 miles from Lymington in Hampshire. * * * As far as Dr. Bromfield knows his sister and himself are the only surviving members of the family in England. * * Dr. B's father, the Rev. John Arnold Bromfield, was a fellow of Keir College, Oxon, and afterwards rector of Market Werton in Suffolk. * * * Dr. B's own family is from the county of Hants.

* * * "I have heard my aunt Anne Bromfield say that she was taken to see the old mansion when she was a child, it had not been inhabited by our family since the time of our Gr. Grandfather.—Her recollections were only that of a large Hall with a Gallery at one end of it and of some rooms hung with tapestry—I saw it myself about 15 years ago, part of it had been taken down, and the remainder inhabited by the families of several labourers employed on the property of its owner. It stands amidst forest scenery very near the Church of Boldre where so many of our family lie, and among them our dear Father and Mother.

"The last generation has now completely passed away. My Brother & myself are not only the last of our name, but with one exception (a childless widow much advanced in life) we have not even the most distant Cousin on my Father's side."—Extracts from letters of Dr. Bromfield & his sister to Miss Quiney, July, 1847.

² "In the chancel of Boldre church, which is situated in the Eastern Part of the New Forest, and is very ancient, is a mural monument of good sculpture to John Kempe,

deceased, and likewise the summe of twenty pounds current money of England—making and appointing hereby my said some my sole Executor of this my last will & Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the nineteenth day of our Lord God one thousand six hundred eighty & two.

HENRY BROMFIELD.

[To be continued.]

PAPERS RELATING TO THE HAINES FAMILY.

[Communicated by A. M. HAINES, Esq., of Galena, Ill.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. p. 424.

ABSTRACT OF EDWARD COGSWELL'S WILL.

EDWARD COGSWELL of LECH within the parish of WESTBURY co. WILTS. Clothier. Will dated 23 June 1615; proved 12 Jan. 1615-6.

To be buried in the ch. or ch yard of Westbury.

To Margaret Marchante the wife of Thomas Marchante £20.

To Elizabeth Ernly the wife of Richard Ernle £30.

To Margery Wilkins the wife of John Wilkins £10.

To Elizabeth Marchante the dau. of Thomas Marchante 20 marks¹ at her marriage.

To the other children of my three who shall be born and living at the time of my decease £4 each.

To Elinor Smythe the wife of Stephen Smythe £40 shillings.

To Joane Freestone widow,

To Margaret Francklene widow,

To Margery Whatley the wife of John Whatley,

To Edith Stevens the wife of Thomas Stevens.

To every of these four my sisters £2.

To Henry Freestone 10 shillings.

To Edward Franklene 10 shillings.

To Robert Cogswell the son of Stephen Cogswell ten shillings.

To Margery Stevens the dau. of Thomas Stevens ten shillings.

To Edward Cogswell the son of Robert Cogswell deceased ten shillings.

To George Cogswell his brother twenty shillings.

To every of my godchildren besides these aforesaid 12 pence.

To John Cogswell² my son £240, beds, bedding and other household stuff, &c.

Esq., who died 5th Oct 1652 erected by Henry Bromfield his kinsman. Mr. Kempe was a member for the borough of Lymington in the fifteenth of Charles 1st. His bust in alabaster represents him in the dress of a Cavalier, with sword, belt, holding a book in his hand. The Latin Epitaph is long and laudatory. Arms—gules, three garbs, with a bordure engrailed or."

¹ A mark was equivalent to 13^s. 6^d.

² He and his family came passengers in the ship "Angel Gabriel," which sailed from Bristol, England, 4 June, 1635, and was wrecked at Pemaquid 15 Aug. same year. He settled at Chelmsco, Ipswich, Mass., 1635, where he died 29 Nov. 1669.—See vol. xxiii. 152-3-4 ante. Statements have been published that he was a merchant in London, &c., but the writer has not found any evidence of this fact.

The Cogswells had resided in Westbury and vicinity for at least 60 years before John came to New-England, and are supposed to have been cloth manufacturers. Edward

To my son Anthony the whole estate, right and interest and term of years which I have in and to Ludborne with the appurtenances together with the Lease of the same for the term of his life to be delivered to him at the age of 23. After his death my son John Cogswell to have and enjoy the said Ludborne &c. for his life only: remainder to Jeffrey my son.

To Anthony the sum of £80 and four of my best kyne at 23.

To my son Jeffrey Cogswell all my estate right and term of years w^{ch} I have in little Horningsham¹ &c. with the Lease of the same for his life only. After his death the said little Horningsham to the party next mentioned in the said Lease to him and his assigns.

To my son Jeffrey £80 and four oxen now in the hands of Robert Northern of little Horningsham all to be delivered to him at the age of 23.

To my son John Cogswell all the right and term of years which I have to the Mylls called Ripond place situate within the parish of Froome-Selwood for his life, After his death to the party next mentioned in the Lease thereof to enjoy the remainder of the term.

I owe John Boucher my servant £60. 10s. to be paid at any time on his demand.

To Alice my wife my dwelling house &c. so long as she keepeth her self widow and in my name After her death to my son John and his heirs forever.

To Alice my wife yearly out of Ludborne £8, after the delivering up of the same; and from Horningsham £12 yearly after the delivery of the Lease thereof to Jeffrey; so long as she keepeth herself widow and no longer.

The residue of goods and chattells unbequeathed to Alice my wife my sole executrix.

My well beloved Jeffrey Whitaker and Anthonye Selfe overseers.

Witnesses.

Robert Foster, Clerk.

Richard Painter.

Edward Cogswell.

ABSTRACT OF WILLIAM THOMPSON'S WILL.

WILL of William Thompson clerke, late of Westburie under the plaine in the co. of Wilts dec^d. First hee gave unto Elizabeth Thompson his wife

the testator, John's father, possessed mills at Frome in Somersetshire, a few miles from Westbury, which he bequeathed to John, but it does not appear that either of them ever resided at Frome.

The following record of a baptism is on the Westbury Register. "1622 Johannes Coggeswell filius Johannes Coggeswell baptizatus fuit 25th July." This is undoubtedly son of John, Sen., who was about 12 years of age when he came to New-England, vol. xxiii. 133-4, *ante*, and is the same person who wrote his father the letter from London while on a visit to England. 30 March, 1653, vol. xv. 177 *ante*, and who died on the passage home to New-England.

The following assessments are found in "Wiltshill Subsidies."

"Subsidy 7 Jas. I. (1610)

Leigh. Edward Cogswell, in goods vi. £

Dylton. Roger Cogswell, in lands xxx^s.

Subsidy. 3 Chas. I. (1628)

Lygh, John Cogswell in lands xxx^s.

Subsidy. 17 Cha^s. I. (1642)

Leigh, Anthony Cogswell p^d iiij^s vid.

Robert Cogswell p^d ii iv^d.

Penly, Roger Cogswell p^d x^s.

Chippenharn, Ph. Cogswell, in lands xx^s."

By this it appears that Jno Cogswell was assessed in the Subsidy of 1628, but having left for New-England in 1635, his name does not appear in the subsidy of 17 Cha^s I. (1642).

¹ In Wiltshire on S. E. side of Frome-Selwood.

all his bookes made by M^r. Greenham Rogers Perkins Dicke of the deceitfulness of mans harte, and a booke called heaven opened;—Item he gave his sonne in law M^r Hornsell his best cassocke and D^r Willet on the Remaines and Samuel and his second best gowne. Item, hee gave leave to his executors to deliver to each of his five daughters one booke a piece such as his Executors and they thought fitt. Item he gave unto his sonne William Thompson Scapulus Bible this bookes of B^p Abbotts workes. Item hee gave unto his sonne Samuel Thompson¹ Junius Bible a booke made by George Estie. Item he gave to his brother-in-law M^r White his best gowne, and Cloake, and such bookes of his as then weare in his possession. Item hee gave to M^r Augustine Gauntlet his second Cassocke. Item hee gave unto John Langden one paire of new cloth hose and other of his cloathes for a suite. Item hee gave unto William Whiteacre one booke being a treatise made by the Bishoppe of Perthe. Item, hee gave to William Phippe one booke. Item, hee appointed all his debts to be payde and the remainder of his estate to be divided into fouer severall partes equallie, one fourth parte to his wife, another parte for his son William another parte for his son Samuel and the other fourth parte for his unborn infant for their maintenance and good soe farr as their severall partes would extend by the advise direction and disposement of John White, clerke, Nicholas Phippe² and John Cogeswell³ to whom as his especiall friends he recommended the care for the p^rformance thereof intreatinge them to be executors of this his said last will and testament nuncupative in the presen^{ce} of Elizabeth Cogeswell, M^r George Widley and divers other credible witnesses. Date on or about the 10th of July 1623.

BYRDE, quire 23.

FIELD-OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS CONTINENTAL LINE OF THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY.

[Communicated by Mr. FRANCIS S. DRAKE.]

THE Continental Congress by resolution dated Philadelphia, 16 Sept., 1776, authorized the raising of 88 battalions for service during the war. Massachusetts raised and placed in the field in the following spring 16 battalions of infantry and one of artillery, thus exceeding her quota, which was 15. From Saratoga to Yorktown, their fidelity, patience in adversity, and bravery in battle were everywhere conspicuous, and received the merited encomiums of their great leader, Washington.

I. Col. *Joseph Vose*, com^d 2 Feb., 1777; b. Milton, 1738; d. there 22 May, 1816.

L. Col. *Elijah Vose*, com^d 21 Feb., 1777; b. Milton, 24 Feb., 1744; d. there 19 March, 1822.

¹ On the Westbury Register is the following record of his baptism. "1616. Samuel filius Willmi Thompson ricarie de Westburie baptizatus Novemb^r 30." He is the Dr. Samuel Thompson referred to in vol. xxiii. p. 154, *ante*.

² *Phippe*. Ed.

³ Undoubtedly John Cogeswell, Sen., afterwards of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and the witness, Elizabeth Cogeswell, was wife of the said John, and came to New-England with him and died 2 June, 1676.

- Maj. *Thomas Cogswell*, com^d 21 Feb., 1777; b. Haverhill, 4 Aug., 1746; d. Gilmanton, N. H., 3 Sept., 1819. Capt. at Bunker's Hill.
- II. Col. *John Bailey*, com^d July, 1775; b. Hanover, 30 Oct., 1730; d. there 27 Oct., 1819. L. Col. Plymouth reg't, May, 1775.
- L. Col. *Ezra Badlam*, com^d 7 July, 1777; b. 25 May, 1745, Stoughton; d. there Oct., 1804; bro. of Gen. Stephen; app. Capt. Art. June, 1775.
- Maj. *Andrew Peters*, com^d 7 July, 1777; promo. L. Col. 15th.
- " *Hugh Maxwell*, com^d 1779; b. Ireland, 27 April, 1733; d. 14 Oct., 1799.
- III. Col. *John Groaton*, com^d July, 1775; b. Roxbury, 10 March, 1741; d. there Feb., 1784; Maj., May, 1775, afterward L. Col. Heath's reg't.
- L. Col. *Jotham Loring*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; b. Hingham, 1740; d. there 28 Sept., 1820. Maj. in Heath's reg't, '75; dism. the service 12 Aug., 1779.
- " " *William Hull*, com^d 26 Nov., 1779; b. Derby, Ct., 24 June, 1753; d. Newton, 29 Nov., 1825; Gov. Michigan Terr.; surrend. Detroit, 15 Aug., 1812; sentenced to be shot; pardoned by Pres. Madison.
- Maj. *John Popkin*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; promo. L. Col. Crane's Art. regiment; b. Boston, 1743; d. Malden, 8 May, 1827.
- " *Edward Payson Williams*, d. 25 May, 1777.
- " *Robert Oliver*, com^d 1 Nov., 1777; b. Boston, 1738; d. Marietta, Ohio, May, 1810.
- IV. Col. *William Shepard*, com^d 4 May, 1776; b. 1 Dec., 1737; d. Westfield, 11 Nov., 1817. L. Col. Hampshire reg't, May, 1775.
- L. Col. *William Stacy*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; b. Salem; d. Marietta, O., 1804. Maj. of Woodbridge's reg't, May, 1775.
- Maj. *Libbeus Ball*, com^d 1 Nov., 1777; of Granville; Capt. in 1775.
- " *Wm. Porter*, com^d Sept., 1780.
- V. Col. *Rufus Putnam*, com^d 25 Aug., 1776; b. Sutton, 9 April, 1738; d. Marietta, O., 4 May, 1824; disting. engineer; promo. Brig. Gen., 7 Jan., 1783.
- L. Col. *Thomas Farrington*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; cashiered May, 1777.
- " " *Ezra Newhall*, com^d 17 May, 1777.
- Maj. *Jonathan Allen*, com^d 11 June, 1777; killed 7 Jan., 1780.
- " *Moses Ashley*, com^d 28 July, 1780; b. Stockbridge, 1751; d. Lee, 25 Aug., 1791; Capt. in Vose's reg't.
- VI. Col. *Thomas Nixon*, com^d 9 Aug., 1776; b. Framingham, 27 April, 1736; d. 12 Aug., 1800. L. Col. in the reg't of his brother John Nixon, May, 1775.
- L. Col. *Daniel Whitney*, com^d 29 Sept., 1778; d. Natick, Oct., 1807, aged 75.
- Maj. *Joseph Thompson*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; promo. L. Col. 10th reg't, 19 Dec., 1777.
- " *Peter Hurwood*, com^d 29 Sept., 1778; resigned 16 Oct., 1780.
- " *John Spurr*, com^d 16 Oct., 1780; b. Dorchester, 1749; d. Providence, R. I., ab. 1 Nov., 1822. One of the "Tea Party."
- VII. Col. *Ichabod Alden*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; b. Duxbury, 11 Aug., 1739; killed in battle 11 Nov., 1777; L. Col. Plym. reg't, May, 1775.
- " *John Brooks*, com^d 11 Nov., 1778; b. Medford, 31 May, 1752;

d. 1 Mar., 1825. Gov. Mass. L. Col. of Jackson's reg't, 1 Jan., 1777.

L. Col. *Daniel Whitney*, com'd 1 Sept., 1778; transferred to 6th reg't.

Maj. *Daniel Whitney*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; promo. L. Col. 1 Sept., '78.

" *Samuel Darby*, com'd 1 Nov., 1778; d. Jan., 1807, a. 70, in York, Me., where he was coll. of customs. Capt. in May, '75.

VIII. Col. *Michael Jackson*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; b. Newton, 18 Dec., 1734; d. there 10 April, 1801. A Lieut. in the French war; Maj. at Banker's Hill.

L. Col. *John Brooks*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; promo. Col. of 7th reg't, 11 Nov., 1778.

" " *Tobias Fernald*, com'd 6 March, 1779.

Maj. *William Hull*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; promo. L. Col. 3^d reg't. 26 Nov., 1779.

" *James Keith*, com'd 1 Jan., 1780; d. co. Washington, Me., 14 May, 1829.

IX. Col. *James Wesson*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; b. 1737; d. Marlboro', 15 Oct., 1809; Maj. in L. Baldwin's reg't. at the siege of Boston.

L. Col. *James Mellen*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; Maj. 21st reg't, 1776.

Maj. *Joseph Pettingill*, com'd 26 July, 1779; Ensign in Scammon's reg't, May, 1775.

X. Col. *Thomas Marshall*, com'd 19 Nov., 1776; b. Boston, 1718; d. Weston, 18 Nov., 1800. Col. of Boston reg't, 10 April, 1776.

L. Col. *Ephraim Jackson*, com'd 19 Nov., 1776; b. Newton, 12 Oct., 1729; d. Valley Forge, 19 Dec., 1777. Lieut. in French war, 1755-6.

" " *Joseph Thompson*, com'd 19 Dec., 1777; of Brintfield; Capt. in 1775. Maj. in T. Nixon's reg't, 1777.

Maj. *Noah Goodman*, com'd 19 Nov., 1776.

" *John Woodbridge*, b. So. Hadley, 24 July, 1732; d. there 27 Dec., 1782. Resigned 1 Nov., 1777.

" *Nathaniel Winslow*, com'd 19 Dec., 1777; d. Edgcomb, Me., 27 June, 1821, a. 80. Formerly Capt. in same reg't.

XI. Col. *Ebenezer Francis*, com'd 28 July, 1776; killed in battle 7 July, 1777, in Hubbardston; reg't raised for defence of Boston.

" *Benjamin Tupper*, com'd 7 July, 1777; b. Stoughton, 1738; d. Marietta, O., June, 1792. Maj. in Berk's reg't, May, '75. L. Col. of Ward's reg't, Nov., 1775.

L. Col. *Noah Moulton Littlefield*, com'd 19 Nov., 1776; d. co. York, Me., 25 Oct., 1821.

Maj. *William Lithgow*, com'd 19 Nov., 1776; b. Georgetown, Me., 1750; d. 17 Feb., 1796; badly wounded at Saratoga. U. S. Dist. Att'y of Me.

" *Moses Knapp*, com'd 1 Nov., 1778.

XII. Col. *Samuel Brewer*, com'd 1 Jan., 1777; bapt. Weston, 7 Jan, 1733; d. after 1781; Adj. Gen. Mass. army, 1775. Cashiered 29 Sept., 1778.

" *Ebenezer Sproat*, com'd 29 Sept., 1778; b. Middleboro', 1752; d. Marietta, O., Feb., 1805. Maj. and L. Col. Plym. reg't.

L. Col. *Samuel Carlton*, com'd 1 June, 1777; d. Salem, March, 1804, aged 73.

Maj. *Thomas Barnes*, com'd 6 March, 1779; cashiered 2 Jan., 1780; living in 1820.

XIII. Col. *Edward Wigglesworth*, com^d 6 Nov., 1776; b. Ipswich, 3 Jan., 1742; d. Newburyport, 8 Dec., 1826; resigned 19 March, 1779.

" *Cabin Smith*, com^d 19 March, 1779; Maj. Reid's reg't, May, 1775.

L. Col. *Dodley Colman*, com^d 13 Sept., 1782; b. Newbury, 13 Aug., 1743; d. Brookfield, N. H., 16 Nov., 1797; H. U. 1765; town clerk of B.

Maj. *Abner Craunston*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; d. 29 May, 1777.

" *John Porter*, com^d 30 May, 1777; d. Littleton, 23 April, 1834, aged 92. Soldier in old French war.

XIV. Col. *Gamaliel Bradford*, com^d 19 Nov., 1776; b. Duxbury, 2 Sept., 1731; d. 9 Jan., 1807; Col. Plym. reg't, 7 Feb., 1776.

L. Col. *Parashiah Bassett*, com^d 19 Nov., 1776; d. Falmouth, 13 June, 1813, aged 81.

Maj. *Samuel Tubbs*, com^d 19 Nov., 1776; Capt. in T. Walker's reg't, 1775.

" *Joseph Morse*, com^d 11 Nov., 1778; d. 16 Dec., 1779.

" *John Wiley*, com^d July, 1789; Capt. M. Jackson's reg't.

XV. Col. *Timo. Bigelow*, com^d 8 Feb., 1777; b. Worcester, 12 Aug., 1739; d. there 31 March, 1799; Maj. Wore. reg't, May, 1775.

L. Col. *Henry Haskell*, com^d 8 Feb., 1777; d. Lancaster, June, 1807, aged 73.

" " *Andrew Peters*, com^d 26 Nov., 1779; d. Westboro', Feb., 1822, aged 89.

Maj. *David Bradish*, com^d 8 Feb., 1777; b. Portland; d. there 1818; Capt. of Plimney's reg't, July, 1775.

" *William H. Ballard*, com^d 26 Nov., 1779.

XVI. Col. *Henry Jackson*, com^d 12 Jan., 1777; b. Boston, 1748; d. there 4 Jan., 1809.

L. Col. *David Cobb*, com^d 1 Feb., 1777; b. Attleboro', 14 Sept., 1748; d. April, 1830. A. D. C. to Washington; M. C.; Lt. Gov. of Mass., 1809.

Maj. *Lemuel Trescott*, com^d 1 Feb., 1777; b. Massachusetts, 1751; d. Lubec, Me., Aug., 1826.

" *John Steel Tyler*, com^d 1778; resigned 22 Jan., 1779.

ARTILLERY.

Col. *John Crane*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; d. 21 Aug., 1805. Maj. of Art. at the siege of Boston.

L. Col. *John Popkin*, com^d 1 Jan., 1777; b. Boston, 1743; d. in Malden, 8 May, 1827. Maj. 3d reg't.

Maj. *William Perkins*, com^d 1780; d. Boston, 23 Oct., 1802, a. 60.

PHELPS.—Oliver S. Phelps, now of Portland, Oregon, whose genealogy of the Phelps family was noticed in the REGISTER (*ante*, vol. six, p. 96), issued on the 1st of December, 1870, the tenth anniversary of the birth of his son Frank, a miniature tract of 2 pages, giving his descent from—1. *William Phelps*, an early settler of Dorchester, Mass., and Windsor, Conn., through 2. Lieut. *Timothy*, b. 1639; 3. *Timothy*, b. 1663; 4. *Noah*, b. 1691; 5. *Noah*, b. 1720; 6. *Noah*, b. 1751; 7. *Oliver*, b. 1779; 8. *Oliver Synnour*, b. 1816; and 9. *Frank*, b. 1860. Full genealogical details of these individuals are given.

J. W. D.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

AVERY, REV. JOHN—FIRST MINISTER OF TRURO, MASS.—It is stated, *ante* vol. xix. p. 124, that he was the son of William Avery, of Dedham, by his second wife, Elizabeth White, and born December 26, 1685, which seems to be incorrect. William Avery, of Dedham (son of Dr. William and Mary his wife, of Berkshire, England), married his second wife, Elizabeth White, 20th January, 1682, and had John (the third of five children), who was born October 26, 1685, and who died February 10, 1686.

Robert Avery (brother of William Avery, son of Dr. William and Mary of Berks), by his wife Elizabeth, had Robert, Jr., Jonathan, and John; the latter born in Dedham, February 4, 1685-6, who was married Nov. 23, 1710, to Ruth (daughter of Ephraim and Mary Little), born in Marshfield, 23 Nov. 1786, and had ten children: five sons and five daughters. He settled in Truro, and was the first minister there, where he died, 23 April, 1751, in the 66th year of his age and the 44th of his ministry.

I have in my possession a deed of gift of his, dated Nov. 1, 1730, to his son, the Rev. Ephraim Avery, of Brooklyn, Connecticut (my great-grandfather), of 300 acres of land in the town of Ashford, Conn., acknowledged before Thos. Paine, Barnstable, 25th February, 1739-40, and recorded 21st May, 1740, in Ashford, Lib. G. fol. 168; signed Thos. Tidany, Town Clerk.

This son, Ephraim, was b. April 22, 1713; was married Sept. 21, 1738, to Deborah Lothrop, by whom he had six sons and three daughters, and died in Brooklyn, Conn., 20th October, 1751, in the 20th year of his ministry, having been the first minister of that place. WALTER T. AVERY¹ (*John S. Avery,² John Avery,³ Rev. Ephraim,⁴*

133 Front-st., New York,

of Brooklyn.)

October 27, 1870.

"CURTIS, FILIP OR ZEKILL?"—In his interesting and valuable Note and Query, *ante*, p. 10, Dr. Metcalf refers the reader to "pages 232 and 233" [vol. xx.] "of the REGISTER," where one might hope to find more about the Curtice family than he will; although he will find an important Will of the emigrant, William Curtis, and an obligation of Philip Curtis, son of William, which Philip was plainly the Lieut. Curtis, or Curtice, killed in the expedition of November, 1675, under Henchman.

It is proper to note here, that the explanation on page 233, signed C., may cause a misapprehension as to what is said by Hubbard, in two particulars: first, it does not appear that the expedition was undertaken for the recovery "of some youths who had been captured at Marlborough;" secondly, the other part of the note would naturally be taken as Hubbard's, while it is not his.

In preparing his article, Dr. Metcalf would have found in Gen. Gookin's *Hist. Praying Indians*, a fact quite sufficient to settle the question whether the christian name of Curtis were *Philip* or *Zekill*: taking it for granted, as we think we should, that General Gookin could not have been mistaken. See the new edition of Hubbard's *Indian Wars* (1865), vol. i. pp. 129-31; where, all things considered, is the very best account of Henchman's expedition extant. Hubbard does not say it was a success, but that the English "were repulsed by the Indians, who, firing out of their dens, shot down the lieutenant [Curtice] and another, the rest presently ran away to a fence: the captain [Henchman] vehemently urged them to stay; they replied, they only went back to charge, yet went clear away, by which means, together with the cowardice of the former, so sad a loss befell the company." Both parties appear to have retreated at the same time, and thus each lost its opportunity. How far the English retired, does not appear, but the next morning a party of them visited the place and found the two men which had been killed. The body of Curtice was treated in the brutal manner of the Indians—"his hands they cut off and placed upon a crotched pole at the wigwam door, faced against each other, which were seen a few days after." This is the information given by Capt. Henchman to Gen. Gookin.

The petition of Philip Curtice's widow, referred to by K. (REG. xx. 233), being brief is here extracted:—"Petition of Obedience Curtice of Roxbury, 13: 12: 76. My deer husband was slaine by the Indians under command of Capt. Hinkman—your petitioner being left a widow with seven children—my husband left at death a small estate which consists generally of land. I am indebted to the country for

rates, &c. My request is that you would be pleased to remit some part of my said assessment, &c.

OBEEDIENCE CURTICE."

On comparing the article under notice with Hubbard's history, it will be seen that the latter is by no means so faulty as might be supposed, from the article under notice.

See also a copy of an original letter written March 8, 1676, at Muddy River, in which it is mentioned that "Filup" Curtis was slain at the time and place above stated. The name of *Zekill* has not been met with among Curtises by the writer, anywhere. In 1669, persons appointed "to inquire into the estate of William Peacocke," "found some difficulty in respect of trading with the Indians in partnership with John Curtis and Philip Curtis." How Capt. Henchman made such a mistake is easily accounted for. It is no uncommon thing for writers to make similar mistakes, as to names.

BATTLES FAMILY.—In Mitchell's *History of Bridgewater, Mass.*, it is stated that John Battles, the eldest son of John Battles and Hannah Curtis, "died young and left no issue." This is an error. His first wife was Lydia Spears, by whom he had John, Rachael, Benjamin, Lydia, Asa and Sally. His second wife was Catharine Ayres, by whom he had Polly, James, William, Joseph and Nancy. He resided for a time in Stoughton, Mass., and removed from there to Vermont; thence to the western part of New-York, where he died in 1823, aged 73 years.

His descendants are numerous, and include many that are influential and occupy important positions in society.

It is probable that this Battles Family are descendants of Thomas Battles and Mary Fisher, of Dedham, Mass., through their son John, who married Hannah Holbrook, and had John, born in 1689. The writer wants further information on this point.

BYRON A. BALDWIN.

Chicago, Ill.

PRENCE, MARY.—Who was the last wife of Gov. Prence? Was she the widow of Thomas Howes, and was she the Mary Prence who the Yarmouth Records say died Dec. 9, 1695?

J.

ANDREWS, JOHN—GENEALOGY OF.—Mr. Alfred Andrews, of New Britain, Conn., proposes to publish this coming spring, or summer, a genealogy of John Andrews and his descendants, from 1610 to this date, with some 10 fine steel-plate portraits.

The Introduction to the work will be made up of miscellaneous names of Andrews outside of John's family.

TENNEY FAMILY.—Jonathan Tenney, A.M., of Owego, N. Y., has nearly completed his "Memorials" of this family. He has material relating to the Crane, Pettin-gill, Bachelder, Le Gros, and Bayley families. He solicits information from members of each of these families.

FULLER, BREWSTER, HILLIARD.—Information is desired by the subscriber, concerning the parentage of Elizabeth Brewster, who married Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first minister of Middleborough, son of Dr. Samuel Fuller, the pilgrim; and of Elizabeth Hilliard, or Helyer, of Boston, who married in B. 12 May, 1747, Jabez Fuller, of Medfield.

EDWARD TOBEY BARKER.

Charlestown, Mass.

AMERICAN SHAKESPEARE FAMILY.—1. John Shakespeare was born 1763 in England, and was a merchant in Philadelphia, U. S. The family tradition is, that the father of above was of Warwick.

2. William Shakespeare, son, was born January 1, 1785.

3. John L. Shakespeare, son of William above, was born Dec. 24, 1817.

Children:—

i. Andrew Jackson Shakespeare, b. Jan. 13, 1839.

ii. Elizabeth, b. April 2, 1841.

iii. William, b. April 7, 1844; who is a large dealer in books and stationery, in Kalamazoo, Mich.

Andrew J. is the proprietor and editor of the Kalamazoo Gazette.

A full history of this family was brought over by John, but it is not to be found. His brother, Mr. William Shakespeare,* believes it could be found in Pennsylvania. This family do not claim to have been nearly related to the poet, but that they sprang from the same root.

JOS. WARREN WRIGHT.

Kalamazoo, Mich., January, 1871.

RUNNELS, SAMUEL.—GENEALOGY OF.—Rev. Moses F. Runnels, of Sanbernton, N. H., is preparing a genealogy of the descendants of Samuel Runnels, of Bradford, Mass., 1709-45.

WENTWORTH, WILLIAM.—I have a thick folio volume bound in vellum: THE HISTORIE OF GUICCIARDIN, CONTAINING THE VVARRES OF ITALIE AND OTHER PARTES &c IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY THOMAS VAUTROULLIER FOR WILLIAM NORTON 1579. This book once belonged to Robert Cecil (Lord Berleigh) and has his autograph on the title page as follows: "*Robert Cecil ex dono fratris mei Gulielmi Wentworth filius et heredis Thomæ Wentworth Baronis 1582. July primo.*" written in a very distinct hand, under which is this inscription: "*Mich Hickox ex dono Roberti Cecil.*" Can any one inform us about this William Wentworth?
E. J. CLEVELAND.

Newark, N. J.

LOCAL CELEBRITIES.—We are pleased to see the country newspapers devoting a portion of their space to the biography of the celebrities of the towns in which they are published. The *Haverhill Gazette* for February 14, 1871, has an exhaustive article by G. W. Kelley, Esq., on Rev. John Ward, the first minister of that town, with the promise that it is to be followed by biographies of his successors; and the *Medford Journal*, a newspaper established this winter, has already reprinted from the REGISTER, Hon. Edward Everett's memoir of his father-in-law, Hon. Peter Chardon Brooks, who was a native of Medford.
J. W. D.

MALDEN.—THE HALF CENTENNIAL OF THE FIRST BAPTIST SABBATH SCHOOL IN MALDEN was celebrated on Sunday evening, June 20, 1870. The most noticeable feature of the occasion was the unveiling of a memorial tablet to the memory of the sainted missionary, Adoniram Judson. It occupies a prominent position in the church, and bears the following inscription:

IN MEMORIAM.

REV. ADONIRAM JUDSON.

BORN AUG. 9, 1788.

DIED APRIL 12, 1850.

MALDEN, HIS BIRTH-PLACE.

THE OCEAN, HIS SEPULCHRE.

CONVERTED BURMANS, AND

THE BURMAN BIBLE

HIS MONUMENT.

HIS RECORD IS ON HIGH.

Dr. Judson was born in the parsonage house of the First Parish which his father, as pastor, then occupied. The house is still standing on Main street, and is in the occupancy of its present owner, George W. Wilson, Esq., who values it for the many memories which cluster around its walls. It was built in 1724, during the pastorate of Rev. Joseph Emerson, and was last occupied as a parsonage by the late Rev. Sylvanus Cobb, who removed from Malden in 1837. The land upon which it stands was purchased by the town for the use of the pastor, about the year 1651, and was occupied, during his pastorate, by Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, whose private property adjoined it.
C.

BOWDITCH'S SUFFOLK SURNAMES. [A correspondent furnishes us some Notes and Queries suggested by this book. The work was undertaken by the author to alleviate the tedium of the sick-room, and this fact will, of course, moderate criticism upon it. In his classification of surnames, Mr. Bowditch has paid no attention to etymology, and any one who supposes he has will be sadly misled. The work is ingenious and amusing, but of no practical use.—ED.]

Synge-Sing. This surname (Synge) has been placed under the head of "Names derived from Heat, &c." (Bowditch's Suffolk Surnames, 3d ed. p. 273). From this, one would presume that it should be pronounced Singe (i. e. to scorch). This is a mistake, but one I am not surprised at, as Mr. Bowditch judged merely from its orthography, never having heard the name properly pronounced.

The correct sound of the surname Synge, is *syng*. It can truly be classed under names derived from Music, as an ancestor of the family (in the 16th cent.) received it as an alias to his ancient name of Millington, on account of the sweetness of his voice. (*Vide* Lower's *Patronymica Britannica*.)

From this Millington alias Sing, descend the present families of Syng or Synge (*vide* Playfair's *British Family Antiquity*, The Baronetage of Great Britain, &c.).

To the Irish branch of this family belong the baronet, whose book-plate Mr. Bowditch states he has, and also the prelates of that name, noticed in Ware's works.

Dr. Physick, not "Dr. Physic." At p. 96 (Bowditch's *Suffolk Surnames*, 3d ed.) we have "Dr. Physic, &c." The Dr. always spelled his name, Physick.

Carrol, as a surname, is derived from Music. (P. 299, Bowditch's *Suffolk Surnames*, 3d ed.) Possibly, it is in origin an English name; but the ancient clan O'Carroll of Ireland has produced many Carrols.

McCool derived from cold! (P. 271, *Suffolk Surnames*, 3d ed.) *McBurney* and *McCaldren* from fuel! The facetiousness of the above derivations is truly surprising, as well as amusing.

First Anglicized in form, these old *Gaelic* names are here accused of saying what they never meant.

CENTUM.

CAPT. JOHN MASON.—Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., of Boston, is preparing a life of Captain John Mason, the Patentee of New-Hampshire, Vice-Admiral of New-England, and, some time, Governor of Newfoundland.

BRADSTREET HOUSE.—An engraving of the house of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, mentioned in the article in the last number, entitled, *A Home of the Olden Time* (ante, p. 49), will be found in the first volume of the REGISTER, page 75.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

NECROLOGY.

[Communicated by REV. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.]

HON. WILLIAM SHERMAN LELAND.—The Hon. W. S. Leland was born in Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 12, 1824, and died there after a brief and severe illness, July 26, 1869, at the age of 44 years. He was a son of the Hon. Sherman Leland, of Roxbury—author of the *Leland Genealogy* and for many years judge of probate for the county of Norfolk—and of Elizabeth (Adams) Leland. Sherman Leland was born in Grafton, Mass., March 29, 1783, and his wife Elizabeth Adams was also born in Grafton, Dec. 29, 1788. William Sherman Leland's grandfather, on the mother's side, was Andrew Adams, who was born in Grafton, Mass., Oct. 21, 1751, and died in that town Aug. 25, 1841, aged 90 years. His grandmother was Lucy Merriam, who was born in Grafton, Mass., Dec. 30, 1755, and died there March 19, 1842, aged 86 years. They lived upon the same place more than 60 years, and had twelve children, ten of whom lived over 60 years and two more than 80 years. Joseph Merriam, the father of Lucy Merriam, died May 4, 1797, and Hannah Paul, his wife, died Aug. 29, 1794.

William Sherman Leland, after leaving the public schools of Roxbury, where he reached a highly respectable standing for assiduity and proficiency, entered upon the study of the law in the office of his father. By diligence, industry, quick apprehension, good common sense, and a naturally well balanced mind, but without the advantages of a collegiate course of study, he early rose to distinction in his calling, and, upon the death of his father, he was appointed his successor as judge of probate of his native county. It was soon discovered that he was "the right man in the right place;" that the structure of his mind, his candor, his firmness, his impartiality, the correctness of his judgment—all eminently fitted him for the delicate and often difficult duty of settling estates. He retained the office of judge of probate, and with the increasing satisfaction of the public, till the year 1858, when, under the administration of Governor Banks, the *status* of the court of probate and chancery was changed, and he failed to receive the appointment as judge of the new court.

But perhaps no account of Judge Leland, more correct, can be presented to the society, than appeared in some of the newspaper notices at the time of his decease. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, of July 27, 1869, said:—"His judicial career was without spot or blemish, and he performed its delicate functions with the widow and fatherless to the complete satisfaction of the public. The loss of his office only served to bring the knowledge and experience thus gained into even a wider sphere of influence, and his services have been constantly sought and his time employed in answering the demands which the public incessantly made upon him.

"As an administrator of the estates of deceased persons, or as an executor of wills,

he had no superior, and he often found, to his surprise, that many instinctively turned to him in times of trouble, who were bound by no ties of consanguinity, and to whom he was a stranger, except from the common report of his honor and integrity. In financial circles he was well known, and for many years has been one of the directors of the Peoples' Bank, and was at one time its acting president. When the First Five Cent Savings Bank was started, he was one of its projectors, and was chosen its president, which office he continued to hold till his death. In the years 1852, '53 and '58, he was connected with the city government of Roxbury—and served with credit and distinction in its councils; but political life was not much to his taste, and he constantly declined offers of political preferment. As a citizen, he was held in universal esteem for his many qualities, for his honest, considerate, high-minded character, for that nice discrimination which scarcely ever allowed the profession to rise superior to the man, and for that patient condescension with which he would listen to the petition of his humblest client for advice. He was kind and genial as a friend and neighbor, and had a rare fund of wit and humor. There were very few men in whom *the community more implicitly trusted.*"

The *Christian Register* of the same date, said:—"Judge Leland was known and esteemed as one of our best and most trustworthy lawyers. While judge of probate in the county of Norfolk he won the confidence of all, and has for years been consulted as one of the ablest advisers in the execution of wills, the transfer of estates, and the management of trusts. Clear-minded and upright, he secured and deserved the confidence of a large number of clients. A host of friends will join in the feeling of sympathy for those who knew him in the nearer and dearer relations of life. His death is both a public loss and a private grief."

The following appreciative and discriminating notice of Judge Leland, from the pen of Joseph S. Ropes, Esq., also appeared at the time:—"It is rare in any community for any individual so to unite the various excellencies of character as to command the respect and the affection of all his fellow citizens. So thoroughly and yet so evenly developed were his manifold virtues, that each of them might easily be singled out for especial admiration, according to the sympathies of the observer. Wherever a wise and faithful workman was needed, he was sure to be called for, and never failed to respond to the call. Few indeed could have been trusted as he was, not only to protect the pecuniary interests of his clients, but to guard their reputation, and to advise them as a confidential friend. In the almost innumerable corporate and charitable trusts which he held, it was sometimes his fortune to represent conflicting and even opposite interests. In such cases, any settlement recommended by him was sure to be adopted, without dispute and almost without discussion. Whether engaged in his proper legal vocations, in the duties of a bank director or president, in the management of charitable funds or in educational or patriotic committees, he brought to the discharge of every duty the same clear head, sound sense, calm self-possession, even temper, wise judgment and inflexible integrity. And while the labors of his colleagues were rendered easy by his patient industry, skilful analysis, and clearness of statement, the dullest discussions were enlivened by the genial kindness and the keen sense of humor which so eminently characterized him."

Judge Leland received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard College in 1858. He was admitted as a resident member of this Society, Jan. 15, 1858.

Judge Leland was married, October 10, 1856, to Sarah Elizabeth Hallett, who was born in Boston on the corner of Boylston and Carver streets (where Dr. Keep's house now stands), May 8, 1832. Her ancestry can be traced back, eight generations, to Andrew Hallett, "Gentleman," the ancestor of the Yarmouth and Barnstable Hallet families, who came from England about the year 1637, and was of Plymouth, July 26, 1638. His son Andrew was one of the first settlers of Sandwich in 1637. Mr. Andrew Hallett, father of Andrew, was styled "Gentleman," a title bestowed upon few in the colony, as he was a man possessed of good estate and of some note in his native land.

Andrew Hallett, son of Andrew Hallett, "Gentleman," was born in England, died in Yarmouth, 1684, and his widow, Ann Hallett, in 1694.

Jonathan, son of Andrew Hallett, Jr., was born Nov. 20, 1647, and married Abigail Dexter, Jan. 30, 1683. She was born June 12, 1663, and died Sept. 2, 1715, aged 52. He died Jan. 12, 1716, aged 69.

Deacon Jonathan, son of Jonathan Hallett, was born in 1693, and married Desire Holmes, Feb. 17, 1719. He died May 24, 1783, aged 90. She died April 3, 1775, aged 78.

Jonathan, son of Deacon Jonathan Hallett, was born Nov. 10, 1723; married

Thankful Crowell, in 1745, and died Feb. 6, 1811, aged 90. She died in 1802, aged 79 years.

Jonathan, son of Jonathan Hallet, was born Jan. 13, 1751; married Sarah Hedge, in 1772, and died in his 87th year. She died in her 77th year.

Ezekiel, son of Jonathan Hallet, was born April 27, 1779, and married Hannah Gay, March 4, 1802. She died Sept. 30, 1826, aged 47 years. He is still living, being nearly 91 years of age.

Russel, the father of Mrs. Judge Leland, and son of Ezekiel Hallet, was born Feb. 10, 1807, and married Sarah A. M. Shaw, March 15, 1829. She died Feb. 8, 1849, aged 39 years.

Russel Hallet now resides in Brookline, Mass.

Her mother's father, John Atwood Shaw, son of Ichabod Shaw and Priscilla Atwood, of Plymouth (Ichabod Shaw was born June 10, 1731, and died Aug. 25, 1821; Priscilla Atwood Shaw was born Dec. 11, 1710, and died July 21, 1824), was born at Plymouth, Mass., 18 April, 1783, and died at Boston, March 9, 1835. His dwelling-house was on the corner of Boylston and Carver streets.

Judge Leland left two children:—a son, William Sherman, born Sept. 6, 1851, and a daughter, Elizabeth, born March 17, 1861.

JOSHUA STETSON, Esq.—Joshua Stetson, of Boston, was a lineal descendant, of the seventh generation, from Cornet Robert Stetson, his earliest American ancestor, who was born in England in 1613. The year of his emigration to this country is unknown, but he settled in Scituate in the year 1634. In the earlier records the name is spelled Stitson, Sturtson, Studson, Stedson, Stutson and Stetson. Robert Stetson was called "Cornet Stetson" because he was "Cornet of the First Horse Company" raised in Plymouth Colony in the year 1658-9. He received a large tract of land from the colony court on what was called the "North River." This constituted his farm. Upon it there was an unfailing spring of water, which remains to the present day, and it supplied him and his descendants with water for 200 years. This farm has since passed into other hands.

Robert Stetson was a man of great energy of character. In 1652 he was made a freeman. In 1656 he erected a "saw mill" on "Third Herring Brook," and it was burned by the Indians in 1676. He was a "deputy" to the "general court" for the period of seventeen years, but not successive years. He was appointed "commissioner of trades" at the Kennebec, and for his services he received a grant of 200 acres of land, above "Accord Pond." He was also chosen a member of the "council of war"—a highly responsible position which he held about twenty years. In King Philip's war, Cornet Stetson rendered very valuable services to the country. He was once deputed to visit that Sachem to arrange a treaty of peace, but the mission was unsuccessful. He purchased of the Indian Sachem, "Chickatawbut," a tract of land in the townships of Abington and Hanover. The deed was taken in behalf of the colony, but it was subsequently re-deeded to him. He lived to be about ninety years of age. His Will, which bears date Sept. 4, 1702, shows that he possessed considerable property for those early times.

The direct genealogical connection between "Cornet" Stetson and Joshua Stetson, the subject of the present sketch, may be thus summarized:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Robert Stetson, "Cornet," b. 1613. | 5. John, son of Abijah, b. 1731. |
| 2. Benjamin, son of Robert, " 1641. | 6. Lebbeus, son of John, " 1783. |
| 3. Benjamin, son of Benjamin, " 1668. | 7. Joshua, s. of Lebbeus, " 1812. |
| 4. Abijah, son of Benjamin, " 1704. | |

Joshua Stetson was born on Hamilton st., Boston, Nov. 12, 1812, and died July 25, 1869, aged 56 years. He was the second son of Lebbeus and Sarah Stetson, and one of nine children—four sons and five daughters. One brother and three sisters are all that remain of this large family. Joshua remained with his father, assisting him in his business, until he was twenty-one years of age, when he entered at once into the retail dry goods trade on Hanover st., in which he continued for twelve years, with no great pecuniary success. He then formed a connection in business, in the cloth trade, with Arthur Wilkinson, Esq., under the name of Wilkinson, Stetson and Co., which continued nearly a quarter of a century, and which was a prosperous arrangement. When that firm was dissolved, Mr. Stetson intended to retire from business, and go to Paris to educate his children. He was, however, induced to accept the treasurership of the Washington Mills, Lawrence, Mass., and of the Burlington Mills in Burlington, Vt., but soon his health gave way under his intense business exertions, and he resigned that position to save himself, if possible, from an early grave. He had no aspirations for political life, and so incessantly was

he devoted to his business pursuits, that his brother, who survives him, says that, though he was born in Boston, it is doubtful whether, until within the last three years of his life, he was ever within the halls of legislation within the State House.

Mr. Stetson was one of those far-seeing men who planned the opening of Devonshire street to Franklin street, and its extension to Summer street, converting that section into marts of trade, covering it with magnificent warehouses, and adding millions of dollars to the taxable property of the city of Boston. Franklin street and its immediate neighborhood was, twenty-five years ago, the residence of the Winchesters, the Wigglesworths, the Goddards and many others of the wealthy families of Boston, and their quiet and happy homes were undisturbed by the din of business and the activities of commerce; but that delightful domestic feature has given place, probably forever, to the resistless march of trade; and the *Evening Gazette* ascribed to Mr. Stetson the credit of originating this great financial and commercial improvement.

With none of the advantages of an early professional training in mercantile life, he became a merchant of uncommon business capacity. In the darkest days of the war, when the banks and the merchants had gone to the full extent of their resources, and had exhausted their means of aiding the government; when the ability of the government to raise the funds necessary to prosecute the war was on the eve of being extinguished, and the fate of the nation hung trembling in the balance, Mr. Stetson was a member of a committee of merchants appointed in this city, and the president of this Society was another, to proceed to Washington, and devise some method to extricate the country from its accumulating perils. That committee had interviews with Mr. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury, and with Mr. Fessenden, chairman of the Senate committee on finance, and suggested to them the plan of issuing those "certificates of indebtedness," which, as a financial expedient, played such an important part in carrying the country through its dangers to its final triumph.

Failing health at last compelled Mr. Stetson to visit Europe in the hope of restoring it, but the effort was unsuccessful, and he soon returned home to find speedy rest from all earthly toil. He died, it is believed, in the exercise of a firm faith in Jesus Christ, the only Saviour of men. While in Italy he selected a beautiful monument, surmounted by the figure of "Faith," pointing upward, which now marks the place of his repose at Mt. Auburn. When asked why he selected such a monument, he replied, "*My faith is in God. In Him I put my trust.*"

Mr. Stetson was first married Feb. 13, 1836, to Susan G. Shute, daughter of Ebenezer Shute, Esq. of Boston. She died Aug. 9, 1844, leaving no children. He was next married to Clara Church, daughter of Rev. Pharellus Church, pastor of the Bowdoin Square church in this city, in 1851, by whom he had four children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Catharine, born June 18, 1853. | 3. Robert, born Feb. 21, 1857. |
| 2. Joshua, " June 4, 1855. | 4. Clarence, " Oct. 1, 1859. |

Clara Church was born in Feb. 1829, and died in June, 1861.

The third wife of Mr. Stetson was Mrs. Ellen F. Treadwell, of Dorchester, Mass., the daughter of Reuben A. Lamb of that place, and the widow of Mr. George Treadwell, of Salem, Mass. They were married Aug. 21, 1862. There were no children by this marriage. She was born April 22, 1831, and still lives. Mr. Stetson was admitted a resident member of this Institution, March 22, 1861.

BOOK-NOTICES.

Williams Biographical Annals. With an Introduction by Rev. S. IRENEUS PRIME, D.D. By Rev. CALVIN DUFFEE, D.D. "Your fathers, where are they? The good never die." Boston: Lee and Shepard, publishers. New-York: Lee, Shepard & Dillingham. 1871. 8vo. pp. 665.

This is a collection of biographical sketches of the alumni of Williams College, and of such trustees, officers and patrons as were not graduates of the institution. This college was established in the latter part of the last century, the first degrees having been conferred in 1795. The number of the alumni, we are informed by Dr. Duffee, is now over *two thousand*. It has therefore a large, varied and impor-

tant biographical history. We welcome most cordially this contribution to New-England biography, so closely following a similar volume upon the alumni of Dartmouth College by the Rev. Dr. Chapman, published in 1867. Those only, who have prepared works on family history, can fully appreciate the vast and almost endless labor of collecting the material for such a history as this, and the alumni of Williams College are placed under great obligations to the Rev. Dr. Durfee for what he has done in their behalf.

We have examined the volume with more than usual interest and attention. It embodies a large amount of rich and valuable material, which by its publication is placed where it will be forever accessible to the friends of the college and to the student of history.

But the author, in moulding and shaping his material, has not, we confess, approached our ideal of what ought to be done by the historiographer of a New-England college. It must be borne in mind that the subjects of these sketches are educated men; they have passed through the highest grades of intellectual training; as a class they occupy the highest social position; most of them have maintained at least a respectable standing in the learned professions; some of them have been eminent in the departments of theology, of law, of medicine, of science and of letters. The sketches of such men, however brief, should harmonize in tone and character with the high position which as a class they occupy. There are certain items of information relating to parentage, nativity and sphere of life which should in all cases be full and explicit, and distinguishing characteristics and achievements should be stated with distinctness, simplicity and brevity. Each notice, or biographical sketch, should have an orderly arrangement, a suitable beginning and a natural progress to the end. The language employed should be pure English, and the style dignified and simple. These qualities, at least, should characterize a volume relating to the alumni of any American college, and any thing less may be properly regarded as unworthy of the subject it treats.

Tried by the standard, which we have thus suggested, the volume before us presents grave defects.

The title appears to us to have been unfortunately selected. "Williams" is a name so common and in such various use, that to a stranger, in its present connection, there is nothing whatever to indicate that it has any reference to a college. "Annals" is also applied out of its usual sense. When employed as a title it implies that all the events, occurring in a given year, are grouped and recorded under the proper numerical head. But in this volume no such order is observed. The work is divided into chapters, and events occurring many years apart are often treated in consecutive sentences. One might suppose, on reading the title of this book, that some Mr. Williams had written and published a collection of biographies, grouping them with reference to the year in which their subjects were born, or in which they had died.

Titles which do not cover the contents of books are, it is true, sometimes given, but they are usually of works of an ephemeral character, and are designed merely to attract attention. But good taste as well as sound policy suggest that books of reference and of solid value should bear titles that describe their contents.

The general arrangement of the volume is in some respects unfortunate. It is plainly intended to be a memorial of the alumni of the college. Some account is given, it is true, of such trustees, officers and patrons as were not graduated at the institution, but all the remainder of the volume, comprising nearly seven-eighths of the whole, is occupied solely with the alumni. The author was indeed requested, as he informs us, "to prepare and publish a volume containing sketches of the alumni of Williams College, and other matters of interest in connection with the institution." As the alumni are the chief subject of the volume, the unity of the general design would, in our judgment, have been better preserved, if the history of each had been given as an alumnus, and in its proper place in the class to which he belonged. Class-feeling is very strong in a New-England college. It is cherished with peculiar interest by most men to the end of life. And to a graduate, one of the chief charms of such a work as this, is in being able to open its pages and find himself again surrounded by his old class-mates. An arrangement, which removes any of the members from their class, and delineates their history under the head of trustees, or professors, or patrons, can be neither agreeable to those who are removed, or to those who are left.

The seventh chapter in the volume is entitled, "Names and Sketches of Williams's Fallen Heroes." Dr. Durfee informs us that it is ascertained, that Williams furnished for our army in the late war, "about two hundred and forty" soldiers,

and that "thirty of them perished in consequence of that terrible conflict." These thirty are removed from their proper place among the alumni in this volume, and are classified as "heroes." They were all, doubtless, self-sacrificing, patriotic, faithful, and perhaps efficient soldiers. Some of them were clearly able and trustworthy officers, and their memory deserves to be cherished for their generous spirit and valuable military service, rendered at a period of great national peril. But all faithful and efficient soldiers are not heroes. It is ludicrously absurd to apply this term to a whole class, to all the graduates of the college, who either fell in battle or died of disease in the late war. Heroes are rare: they do not come in numbers; and we doubt if the word can be properly applied to any one of the thirty, whom our author thus classifies and describes.

But the blunder in this classification does not end here. Why should the great majority of the noble young men educated at this college, who perilled their lives in the late conflict, be altogether forgotten or ignored? Of the two hundred and forty who entered the service, according to the statement of Dr. Durfee, only thirty are placed upon the roll of honor. And these are there, not because their services were more valuable than the rest, or their motives more generous and pure. The distinction which places them there is merely accidental. It touches neither motive or sacrifice. A bullet or a fever might have elevated any one of the two hundred and ten, whose names even have not been given us, to the same distinction. Death is not the greatest calamity that a christian man can suffer, and, even if it were, it is unaccountable to see why it should be made to determine the honor due to patriotic military service. It would have been a graceful thing, and a most appropriate one, for the author to have given us a list of all the graduates who served in the war, with a reference to the page in the volume, where in their respective classes, a full account of their services could be found. This would have been a roll of honor, historically interesting, and not arbitrarily and blindly conferring honor upon the few, at the expense of the many.

At the end of the chapter on "the heroes," the author gives an account of "the soldiers' monument." The description in the copy before us is accompanied by an excellent photograph of the monument, which is a cenotaph highly creditable to the alumni, and worthy of a complete and circumstantial history in this memorial volume. The author gives us a few particulars, taking it apparently for granted that we know all the rest. He speaks of "the meeting of the alumni," of an adjournment, and of a "large crowd" on the ground, "waiting the appearance of the speakers." But who the speakers were on the occasion, what they said, who authorized them to speak, or whether in fact they did speak at all, we are not informed. The only intimation, which we have on the subject, is that a "great crowd" waited their "appearance." Having informed the reader that "Williams was the first of all the colleges to commemorate her fallen sons in this generous and enduring manner," the author proceeds to describe the statue, which surmounts the monument. As this description is unique, we give it entire, without comment, except in italicizing a few significant and choice words. The description is as follows:—

"The soldier's *posé* is easy and natural, his *frame* is shaped true to nature and to *art*, and the drapery and all the little accessories about him are carefully elaborated. His face, made *sharp* and expressive by a *resolute mustache*, is of the *scholarly* type, but *quickened* and animated by war, and a *deep* and *pervading principle*."

Dr. Durfee informs us that "on a bronze tablet, facing the south, is a simple inscription." He gives us no intimation of what the inscription is. But he adds that "since the tablet was engraved, the names of" two gentlemen whom he mentions "have come to light and will be added to these honored names."

As no names have before been mentioned, or even remotely alluded to, it is not quite easy to see to what *honored names* the author refers. In what sense the names of the two gentlemen referred to above "have come to light" is by no means obvious. On turning to the triennial catalogue we find the names of these gentlemen in their places, one in the class of 1834, and the other in that of 1862. Their names do not appear to have been lost, and how they can have recently "come to light," is a puzzle which may be properly submitted to Dr. Durfee for solution.

From the beginning of the volume to the end there is an extraordinary want of clearness both in thought and expression. There does not appear to be any system or unity of design either in the general plan or in the treatment of its parts. The style is often puerile and too generally vague and slovenly.

These peculiarities are seen in all the personal narratives, and in none more obviously than in that of Dr. Hopkins, the president of the college, one of the most dis-

tinguished of the alumni, and indeed one of the ablest and most accomplished scholars in some departments, in New-England.

He speaks of this venerable divine and distinguished scholar, as "Mark Hopkins," as "Mark the eldest of three sons;" and after giving a brief history of his early education, and of his advancement to high official positions, and of the able works which he has written, he again returns to his childhood, and relates several anecdotes, which do not appear to us to prove any thing, and are, in our judgment, not in good taste. This familiar use of the given name, and the recounting of infantile marvels, is very common and perhaps not inappropriate in the juvenile literature of the present day, but clearly not in harmony with the character and dignity of such a work as this.

That we may not seem to have exaggerated or misrepresented the peculiarities of the author, we adduce a few sentences that they may speak for themselves. We suppress the names of persons, but refer to the page where the passages may be found. The Italics are ours.

"He was a justice of the peace since 1852." p. 531.

"Since the late war, Mr. — is engaged in the double duties," &c. p. 416.

"In the fall of 1838 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court, and since that time has resided in Burlington, Vt. Mr. B— died in 1868." p. 71.

"He has been a missionary in all the New-England states but one, and in the midst of several revivals of religion." p. 310.

"He was graduated with the salutatory oration." p. 480.

"He was ordained at Curtisville, June 26, 1844, as pastor of Lee, Mass., and stated preacher at Milton, Conn." p. 458. [Milton is 35 miles from Lee.]

"His unflinching integrity was unusual. No fear of unpopularity swerved him from his course." p. 192.

"Since his return he has been engaged in astronomy, optics, and photography." p. 486.

"After a confinement of several months in the Confederate prisons of Libby and Salisbury," &c. p. 163.

— "was born in Bennington, Vt., though he hailed from New York when in college." p. 215.

"About 1804, he returned to Stockbridge and took up his residence on the hill about half a mile west of the present meeting-house, chiefly for the purpose of enjoying the ministry of his brother-in-law," &c. p. 52.

— "he removed to Monkton, Vt., went into practice, and married a widow Thomas, of that place." p. 207.

Mr. F. "has been blessed with three sons and three daughters; the sons only surviving." p. 461.

"He married when quite young, and had a family of three children, and then lost his wife by death." p. 331.

"He is now living with his third wife," p. 374.

"They have four sons and four daughters, all living; but one son is an invalid." p. 438.

"He has been a prominent man in the politics of that state, being a straight out republican in perilous times." p. 522.

On page 246 he speaks of an alumnus, born in 1780, of whom he says: "At the age of sixteen, and then by his own exertions, he was fitted for college, entering the sophomore class in 1800."

Mr. R. "has been pastor of Broad Street Church for the last ten years or more." p. 617. He does not inform us in what state or city he resides.

Of Mr. W., of the class of 1827, he says: "He was graduated at Williams College in 1827." p. 440.

In reference to one who had left college, and had died in the late war, he says, p. 201—"I should have looked to have seen him high in the advanced mathematics of the Junior year."

"The trait of character for which he was distinguished was a simple-hearted, intelligent, persevering, disinterested effort to accomplish the work for which the —

— Society was organized." p. 388.

The above are but a few of the numerous passages, which we have noticed, indicating great carelessness, which the casual reader cannot fail to see, in grammatical inaccuracies, in the wrong use of words, in bringing into the same sentence things or events widely different, and in a general awkwardness and inelegance in the whole structure of the composition.

Had not Dr. Durtée informed us, that it had been more than a quarter of a cen-

tury since he began to collect the materials for the volume, we should have supposed that the work had been hastily done, and in this there might have been some excuse for its appearance in what must be characterized a rude and unfinished state.

The material which enters into the personal narratives seems to be confusedly thrown together, apparently little changed from the form in which it was received by the author from his various correspondents. If we are not greatly mistaken he formed no very distinct plan, before collecting his material, of what personal facts or events he would aim to incorporate into each narrative. Sometimes the names of parents are given, but generally they are not. The place of birth is more frequently given, but in many cases, even of persons now living, and from whom the information could be easily obtained, this item is also wanting, showing that there was no persistent effort to obtain it. He does not inform us who have been advanced to the degree of Master of Arts; and the honorary degrees are by no means fully given. Much of the information, which is furnished, is so indefinitely stated as to be very unsatisfactory.

That the facts needed for these personal narratives can be obtained, may be abundantly proved by reference to hundreds of family histories, which have been published, and may be seen in the library of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. In Dr. Chapman's History of the Alumni of Dartmouth College, the parentage, time and place of birth, residence, literary, scientific, and professional occupations are so uniformly stated, that when any one of these items is wanting, we feel sure that the procurement of it had baffled the patient and persevering effort of years.

As the volume before us is intended as a book of reference, the year in which each class graduated should be given in the running title, and it should also contain a full index of names. Any book which is worth publishing, is worth the additional expense and trouble of an index. The want of it is a defect so fundamental, that it can hardly be excused.

In bringing these remarks to a close we beg to add that it would have been far more agreeable to us to speak of this work only in terms of commendation. We have directed attention to its defects with the sincere and earnest hope that they may be avoided in similar works which may appear in the future. If histories of the alumni of the other New-England colleges are to be published, as we hope and presume will be the case, it is greatly to be desired, that they be prepared with thoroughness and care, and likewise with the ability and scholarly taste which the subject, in all its associations of culture and learning, properly demands.

Others who read this volume may find merits in it which we have not found, and they may not discover the defects which have been so obvious to us. The author of the Introduction is clearly of this class. We close our comments by citing his words, only regretting that our opinion does not coincide with his. "The book itself," says Dr. Prime, "which is now to be put into the hands of the alumni and friends of the college, is one of the most extraordinary literary compilations of the present day."

E. F. S.

The History of Augusta from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time; with Notices of the Plymouth Company and Settlements on the Kennebec; together with Biographical Sketches and a Genealogical Register. By JAMES W. NORTH. Augusta: Clapp & North. 1870. 8vo. pp. xii. and 990.

The city of Augusta has at length a history worthy of the richness of its annals, and of its importance as the capital of the state of Maine.

The Indian name of this place was *Cushnoc*. Here the colonists of New-Plymouth established a trading post as early as 1626, only six years after their arrival in New-England. It was near this post, it is said, that the affray took place in 1631 between John Hocking of the Piscataqua Plantation and John Howland of New-Plymouth, in which Hocking and Moses Talbot, one of Howland's men, were killed, an event that caused much excitement at the time, the particulars of which can be learned from Bradford and Winthrop in connection with a document in one of our former volumes (*ante*, ix. 80).

In 1625, the year before they established their post here, the New-Plymouth people had sent out an expedition for trading on the Kennebec river, and in 1626 a grant of land, fifteen miles wide on each side of that river, between Cobbiseconte and the falls at Neguamkike, was procured from the English Council of Plymouth. Two other trading posts were established by them on this river that year. This patent is the source of all the land titles on the Kennebec, from the north lines of

Topsham and Woolwich to above Norridgewock. It was obtained and held by individuals till 1610, when it was surrendered to "all the freemen of New-Plymouth." The colony held it till 1661, when they sold it, for four hundred pounds sterling, to Antipas Boys, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle and John Winslow. From this time the title remained dormant, no efforts being made to settle the land, for a period of eighty-eight years, till in 1749, the proprietors organized under the name of the Plymouth Company, and took measures to have the land surveyed and offered to settlers. In 1754, the company erected a fort near the site of the old trading house at Cushnoc. This fort was named Fort Western, and became somewhat noted in the history of the eastern country. A settlement was commenced there about the same time. In 1771, Cushnoc was incorporated as a town by the name of Hallswell, and in 1797 the northern portion of it was set off and incorporated as the town of Harrington. This name not being acceptable to the inhabitants, it was on their petition changed to Augusta the same year. In 1832, Augusta became the seat of government for the state, and in 1849 it received a city charter.

It will be perceived from the title-page, that the author has included in his plan notices of other settlements on the Kennebec. He very properly decides that as the places were settled through the efforts of the same company and their history was in a measure blended with that of Cushnoc, some account of them should be given to enable his readers to understand his subject fully.

On commencing his researches, Mr. North found the field of his investigations in a great measure unexplored. This has greatly increased his labor, and he is to be congratulated on his success in obtaining materials. The arrangement that he has adopted for the historical portion of this volume is chronological; and the use of the book has been facilitated by having the year placed at the head of every page. The late Lucius Manlius Sargent, Esq., than whom a better judge of such matters could not be named, speaking of this arrangement for a town history, says: "This method has always seemed to us preferable to all others." Biographical sketches of prominent individuals connected with the history of Augusta are interspersed. The genealogical register, which fills one-sixth part of these one thousand pages, is very full, and is, as it should be, alphabetically arranged.

The book is a credit to the press of Augusta. It is well printed and profusely illustrated, there being 21 portraits and 34 other embellishments. J. W. D.

A Sermon preached in the Meeting-House of the First Church, Dorchester, on Sunday, June 19, 1870, being the Two Hundred and Fortieth Anniversary of the First Assembling of the Church for Divine Service after its Landing in America. By NATHANIEL HALL, Pastor of the Church. 8vo. pp. 27. Boston: Ebenezer Clapp, 27 School Street. Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1870.

It seemed fitting, after the lapse of two hundred and two score years from the first public assembling on these shores of the early settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts, for religious worship, that the event should be suitably commemorated. This has been done in a truthful and elegant manner in the discourse before us. The men and women of the First Church came here as a church. It was "formally organized, and its officers installed, at Plymouth, England, on the eve of their embarkation; the only instance of the kind, it is said, in the planting of North America." Dorchester takes the precedence of Boston in its settlement, as also in its church organization. By the annexation of its territory to the great metropolis, this church is now the First Church in Boston, and as such it is recognized. The words of the text—"God be with us as he was with our fathers," were taken by Mr. Hall, as he says, "not alone for their sentiment, but as also being borne upon the seal of the municipality of which our late town is now a part: '*Sicut Patribus Sic Deus Nobis.*'"

"The church soon began to receive accessions by arrivals from England. But in 1635 it suffered important reduction—about sixty of its members [about one half], mainly induced thereto by the great influx of immigration, removing to Windsor, Conn., and taking with them one of its pastors, Mr. Wareham. This has been sometimes spoken of as a removal of the church. I know not with what justification, unless the fact that the leaving-portion took with them the records be regarded as such. But its records are not the church. The branches are not the root. The church remained, and renewed itself—and is here." Their first meeting-house was built in 1631, the second in 1616, afterwards removed, in 1670, to "Meeting House Hill," where two other structures, including the present one, have since been erected,

so that for 200 years that church has had "its worshipping home on this hill." The succession of pastors have been, Maverick, Wareham, Mather, Barr, Wilson, Flint, Danforth, Bowman, Everett, Harris, who have all passed away. The present incumbent, who is the eleventh minister in the period of so many years, was ordained here in 1835, nearly thirty-six years ago. Two of his predecessors, Danforth and Harris, occupied their positions, each, more than forty years, the former nearly half a century.

"For two centuries, lacking a score, the First Parish was the sole one of the town, and the town territorially far larger than we have known it—no less than five towns being now embraced in its original limits." There has been an outgrowth from this ancient church and society, with extensions that are not readily detailed.

Mr. Hall, in the early part of his discourse, alludes, very pleasantly, to the Sunday spent by him in Dorchester, England, three summers ago. He attended services in the churches of "St. Peter's," and "Trinity," in the latter of which the Rev. John White, the "Patriarch of Dorchester," was rector, and for whom, in regard to his interest and efforts in behalf of our people who came from thence, our Dorchester was more particularly named.

Such is a brief mention of some of the facts contained in this interesting and appropriate discourse, one of the best, as we think, of the published sermons of our respected friend and pastor.

W. B. T.

The Bird Family. A Genealogy of Thomas Bird, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and some of His Descendants. Prepared for Matthew Bird, of New-York, by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK. Boston: Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1871. 8vo. pp. 40.

A portion of this pamphlet, comprising the early generations of this family and making about one quarter of the matter here given, is reprinted from the January number of the REGISTER. Mr. Trask has brought the genealogy down to the present time, and has given in a very thorough manner those families which settled near the old homestead. Very little attempt has been made to pursue the genealogy of other families excepting as to the descendants, in one line, of Matthew, of Dorchester, of the sixth generation, who settled in New-York.

The late John Hawes Bird, of South Boston, founder of the Female High School, bearing his name, was of this family.

There is here a brief notice of a great grandson of the first Thomas, namely, the Rev. Samuel Bird, who was ordained in Dunstable, Mass., and subsequently, in 1751, installed in New-Haven, Conn.

It is almost unnecessary to say to those who are familiar with Mr. Trask's labors in this field, that the Bird Family is a model for such publications. In collecting the materials no labor has been spared to have the details full and precise, while both judgment and taste have been shown in selecting the facts, clothing them in language and arranging them in a clear and convenient manner. An introduction shows the importance of genealogical studies and presents some biographical facts concerning distinguished members of the English families of Bird; while an appendix of interesting American matters which could not be readily introduced into the genealogy, and a full and reliable index, add much to the value of the work. The pamphlet is beautifully printed on tinted paper.

J. W. D.

The Hutchinson Family: or the Descendants of Barnard Hutchinson of Cowlam, England. Compiled by PERLEY DERBY. Salem: Essex Institute Press. 1870. 8vo. pp. 107.

Our readers are aware, from articles already printed in this magazine, that the researches of Col. Chester, made at the instance of the family, established most satisfactorily the English pedigree of Richard Hutchinson, of Salem.

The present volume traces his numerous descendants of the name, and bears the marks of long continued and careful examination of our records. The plan adopted is very simple, and as in printing, the paragraph system is used, the record contains many more names than would be usually found in 105 pages. It is in fact almost strictly a list of families, the biographies and notes being but few.

Whilst the more noted family of which Gov. Hutchinson was a member, exists now only in England, it is interesting to find that 1104 descendants of Richard have been recorded, and that the race seems likely to increase and prosper in this country.

W. H. W.

Lineage of the Lloyd and Carpenter Family. Compiled from Authentic Sources by CHARLES PERRIN SMITH, Trenton, N. J. For Circulation among the Branches of the Family Interested. Printed by S. Chew. Camden. 1870. Quarto. pp. 88.

The family traced in this volume is descended from Thomas Lloyd, who was associated with William Penn, and was Deputy Governor and President of Council in the Province from 1684 to 1693. He was born in 1640, and was the son of Charles Lloyd, of Dolobran, of an old family in Montgomeryshire, Wales. His daughter married Samuel Preston, who was mayor of Philadelphia, and their daughter married Samuel Carpenter, Jr., son of the treasurer of the province. The record of the various branches of these families is quite full, and has evidently been prepared with much care.

The typographical execution of the volume is very fine, fully equal to the work of more noted printers; the pages are embellished with a rubricated border, and the work will have few companions of equal elegance. We hail this genealogy as a welcome contribution to the history of Southern families. W. H. W.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Monthly Series. Edited by JOSEPH JACKSON HOWARD, LL.D., F. S. A., &c. Published by Taylor & Co., 19 Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. London. Parts I.-IX. April, 1870-January, 1871. pp. 112.

Our readers may already be acquainted with Dr. Howard's most valuable quarterly magazine bearing the same title, and of which some thirteen parts have been issued. This monthly issue is a distinct work, containing short articles on matters of genealogy and heraldry, in fact a sort of Notes and Queries for genealogists. As the editor especially favors his American subscribers, and as this affords just the opportunity our genealogists have desired to bring before local antiquaries in England their facts and surmises about the first colonists here, we hope that our readers will subscribe for the series. The cost to American subscribers is six shillings annually, or about one dollar and a half gold. We presume any of our periodical dealers, like Loring & Co., and Williams & Co., in Boston, will furnish facilities for subscribing.

Our English friends are awaking to the value and interest of our records, and to make this new interest of permanent value we ought to encourage such enterprises as the Harleian Society, and such publications as Dr. Howard's and Mr. Nichols's Herald and Genealogist. W. H. W.

Documentary History of the State of Maine. Volume I. Containing a History of the Discovery of Maine. By J. G. KOHL. With an Appendix on the Voyages of the Cabots, by M. D'AVESAC, of Paris. Published by the Maine Historical Society, aided by Appropriations from the State. Portland: Bailey & Noyes. 1869. 8vo. pp. 535.

In the year 1863, and again in 1867, the state of Maine granted aid to the Historical Society of that State to enable them to explore the archives of Europe for materials relating to the discovery and colonization of the North Atlantic shores of America, and especially of the shores of Maine. In the latter year the governor and council were authorized to contract with the Society for the annual publication of a volume, illustrative of the early history of Maine, and the volume now before us is the first instalment of the series. For it the Society is greatly indebted to the personal influence and investigations of one of its members—the Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D.—who, during a recent visit to Europe, gained access to many of its treasure-houses of maps, ancient records, and state-papers. He also secured the aid of Dr. J. G. Kohl, of Bremen, one of the most eminent of living cartographers, and this volume is mainly his work. It is to be followed by another from his pen, in continuation of the special subject treated here.

This volume was edited and the preface written by the late Hon. William Willis, and this preface, and the article in our number for April, 1869 (*ante*, vol. xxiii. pp. 192-201)—“Summary of Voyages to the North Atlantic Coast of America in the 16th Century”—were among the last fruits of his pen. Upon all subjects relating to the history of his own country, his information was accurate and comprehensive; and whatever was written or edited by him bears the stamp of his learning and critical scholarship.

Dr. Kohl's treatise is entitled “A History of the Discovery of the East Coast of

North America, particularly the Coast of Maine; from the Northmen in 990 to the Charter of Gilbert in 1578," and is divided into an Introduction and twelve chapters. The titles of these chapters are as follows:—1. Physical Features of the Gulf and Coast of Maine.—2. Discoveries of the Northmen in North-Eastern America during the Middle Ages.—3. English Trading Expeditions towards the North-west during the 11th and 15th centuries—John of Kolno—Columbus.—4. Expeditions of John and Sebastian Cabot, 1497 and 1498.—5. Expeditions of Gaspar and Miguel de Cortereal, 1500–1503.—6. Official and other Voyages and several Projects of Discovery from England, Spain, Portugal, and France, subsequent to the Expeditions of the Cabots and Cortereals.—7. Spanish Expeditions to the Coast of Florida, from Columbus to Ayllon, 1492–1520.—8. Expeditions by Verrazano, 1524; Gomez, 1525; and Rut, 1527.—9. French Expeditions to Canada, 1534–43; and Hore's Voyage, 1536.—10. Continuation of Spanish Expeditions along the Coast of Florida, 1526, and 1528–43.—11. Expeditions under Ribault and Laudonniere to Florida, and the Spanish and English Undertakings connected with them, 1562–74. Chapter 12 is devoted to a brief recapitulation of the points made in the previous chapters. This is followed by an appendix, and the index.

The work is illustrated, and its value greatly enhanced, by *fac simile* copies of the earliest maps known to exist, reduced and lithographed in Bremen, under the superintendence of Dr. Kohl. No one can expect to gain anything like a full understanding of the subject treated in this volume without a familiar and careful study of the early maps. Only a small number of these have heretofore been accessible to the American student; they are now not only brought together, but copiously and learnedly explained by Dr. Kohl. For the benefit of those of our readers who may not have access to this volume, we give a list of the maps: (1) North Atlantic by the Zeni, *Italian*, 1400; (2) North Atlantic, by Stephanus, *Icelandic*, 1570; (3) North Atlantic, by Torlaciuss, *Icelandic*, 1606; (4) by Martin Belaim, *German*, 1492; (5) East Coast of North America, by Juan de la Cosa, *Spanish*, 1500; (6) New World, by Johann Ruysch, *German*, 1508; (7) North America, by Johann Schoner, *German*, 1520; (8) North-East Coast of North America, Anonymous, *Portuguese*, 1504; (9) North-East Coast of North America, by Pedro Reinel, *Portuguese*, 1505; (10) East Coast of North America, Anonymous, *Portuguese*, 1520; (11) New-France, by Gastaldi, *Italian*, 1550; (12) Tierra Nueva, by Rascelli, *Italian*, 1561; (13) North America, by Michael Lok, *English*, 1582; (14) America, by Agnese, *Italian*, 1536; (15) North America (four sketches), 1530–44; (16) East Coast of North America, by Ribero, *Spanish*, 1529; (17) East Coast (seven sketches); (18a) The Gulf of St. Lawrence, by Viegas, 1531; (18) Canada and East Coast of United States, Anonymous, *French*, 1543; (19) East Coast of North America, by Vallard, *French*, 1543; (20) East Coast of North America, [supposed to be] by Sebastian Cabot, *Spanish*, 1544; (21) North-East Coast of North America, by Homem, *Portuguese*, 1558; (22) East Coast of North America, by Mercator, *German*, 1569.

Fortunately Dr. Kohl unites a thorough knowledge of American history with a minute acquaintance with the geography of North America, and especially with the topography of its coast lines. This makes him the easy master of his subject, and he is able to give us a great deal of matter in a small compass, and in a remarkably lucid manner. He is so enthusiastic a scholar and explorer, that he falls into a style of expression, at times, which may not be regarded as sufficiently quiet for a scientific work. Nor does he always show us the successive steps by which he reaches his conclusions; but as in many particulars he is dealing with circumstantial evidence, his reasoning is as satisfactory as we could expect in the present state of the investigation. Upon the evidence we now have (destined soon, we hope, to be much enlarged by the discovery of matter still unfortunately hidden from light), the main conclusions reached by Dr. Kohl will be generally accepted. Attempts, indeed, have been made in certain quarters, to throw doubt upon many of his statements, and ridicule upon the use he makes of Ruysch's and other maps; but granting it to be true what in the main his critics claim, in those respects, yet his leading positions remain unassailed. A few of his statements and conclusions do not in our judgment rest upon satisfactory evidence—though the evidence is, we confess, strongly presumptive in their favor. So far as we have seen, these have as yet escaped public criticism. At a future time, when space will permit, we propose to call attention to the points to which we refer.

Upon several controverted points Dr. Kohl's discussion is very interesting: particularly in regard to the map of 1544, generally ascribed to Sebastian Cabot, and also in regard to the Cabot voyagers. Dr. Kohl's opinion is that the map in question

was not the work of S. Cabot, and he argues with great learning and acuteness against the opinion that the Cabots made a voyage to the new world in 1491. The very full and able argument in support of that opinion by M. D'Avesac, of Paris, as translated by Dr. Woods, is given in the appendix. The arguments present a summary of all that can be said at present on either side of the question.

This volume is certainly one of the most learned and important contributions to the history of North America, and is an honor to the State of Maine, and especially to the Society under whose auspices it has been given to the public.

An Oration before the City Authorities of Boston, on the Fourth of July, 1870. By WILLIAM EVERETT. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers. 1870. 8vo. pp. 39.

The anniversary of the so-called Boston Massacre was observed for thirteen years, 1771-1787; Master James Lovell, of the Latin School, being the first orator. The anniversary of the declaration of independence was first celebrated in Boston, under the direction of the municipal authorities, on the fourth of July, 1783. The custom of having an oration on that day has continued to the present time, and Mr. Everett is the one hundred and first of the town orators. The first named orator was undoubtedly a fair representative of the scholarly culture and public spirit of the Boston of his own day. The orator of 1870 says, in sole reference, perhaps, to Master Lovell and the choice of him for the orator in 1771, "no man can be better prepared to trace the distresses and duties of nations with elegance and precision, than he whose daily duty it is to train the youth of his native town, in the language, the literature and the history of the wondrous peoples of antiquity." This may be a safe statement, provided the teacher selected be one who also has a clear understanding of the history, and a wise perception of the duties of nations. From such an orator we may reasonably expect words of truth and soberness; and his words will inevitably reflect the kind of instruction which, as a teacher of youth, he is accustomed to impart. The orator who addresses thousands of willing listeners, has it in his power to guide them into paths of wisdom, as well as of pleasantness and peace; he may also sophisticate and mislead them. The solemn responsibility that rests upon him for his utterances is shared by those who put him forward as their mouth-piece.

The oration before us is an attempt to answer negatively the question which the speaker propounds: "*Is the Fourth of July played out?*" He rapidly sketches the leading events of the last one hundred years of our history, and finds there has been a "progressive development of the nationality of America," meaning of course "the nationality" of the *United States*. From the "eminating points" in the "nation's" progress he claims to deduce three propositions:—

"1st. That the declaration of independence contains the hint, at least, of all the successive developments of our nationality.

2d. That at every stage something has been left incomplete, which a wise nation will be continually taking up and perfecting.

3d. That this process of development is not at an end; the truths of the declaration not being, as yet, worked out."

In discussing these propositions, the orator starts with the assumption, not however a novel one, that the declaration of independence, of 1776, was the organic law which created this "nation," and says that it had "in some way a binding force beyond the temporary occasion" that called it forth. His argument implies, also, that it has had from its adoption and has now, the nature, the dignity and the force of law, being the "exposition of the popular will"; and, as such, is perpetually obligatory. He claims also that "no subsequent organic or statute law that contravenes it can in principle be legal."

He goes on to state that the acts of secession of 1860 and 1861 were illegal, because they were in principle "not only not recognized, but were disowned by the signers of the declaration" of 1776. He finds the authority for the recent emancipation of Southern slaves, not in the constitution of 1787—not in the war-power of the federal government—but in the declaration of independence!

He seems to have forgotten that the federal constitution—which he calls a "restrictive enactment" (restrictive of the declaration of independence)—was ratified and adopted by the people as their sole charter; that it has ever since been regarded by them as their organic law, and that it has never been repealed or abolished.

Admitting, for argument's sake, that the declaration of independence, as an exposition of the popular will, had at one time the force of law, we beg leave to in-

quire whether or not the adoption of a new charter—the federal constitution—acted as a repeal or did prior repugnant laws, statutes, ordinances or charters? Mr. Everett evidently thinks it did not. His opinion seems to be that the promulgation of the declaration of independence had “in some way” that peculiar “binding force” that made it, *per se*, a perpetually acting repeal of any and all subsequent repugnant enactments. This theory would seem to do away with the necessity of formal amendments of the constitution. Surely this is *new* law. It may be better than “Crown’s-quest-law;” but it certainly resembles that famous but not altogether authoritative “body of wisdom.”

Applying our orator’s “law” to the French people, will he tell us which of the numerous declarations of the popular will of that unhappy nation, from 1791 to the present time, is binding? Which was the organic law? The first? or the last?

If our orator really means what his language imports, then he means to say that the constitution of 1787, so far as it contravenes the declaration of independence, never had any legality; has always been and is now void; and that those who ratified it, and those who have sworn to uphold, defend or obey it, have enacted a pernicious farce. Nay, more, that every man who has been punished for violating those contravening provisions, has suffered a cruel wrong; and that all power, executive, judicial and legislative, exercised to that end, has been a gross usurpation.

If the orator is correct in these statements, direct or implied, then a revolution for the purpose of throwing off that power and overthrowing the constitution, would have been justifiable at any time; indeed it has always been the solemn duty of every patriotic citizen to attempt such a revolution. Our orator has truly found a short cut to get rid of the constitution! His doctrine might well be entitled, “*Revolution Made Easy, In One Lesson.*”

Having got rid of the constitution, Mr. Everett finds in the declaration of independence the idea also that ours was designed to be a “centralized, consolidated and imperial government.” In his judgment this is the genius of that wonderful summary of popular rights. The only obstacle, thus far, that has prevented the consummation of this idea, is that “restrictive enactment” called the federal constitution.

Mr. Everett claims that rapid strides have lately been made towards that “consolidated and imperial” government, and he rejoices over it. He assumes that “every true American” must agree with him. We doubt it. Indeed we happen to know several men, who recently ventured something more than words in defence of the constitution and the union, who had no purpose of engaging in a revolution such as Mr. Everett seems to have been in favor of. They aided in putting down secession, but they worked within the constitution, and mean to continue to abide by it. They are not in favor of a “centralized, consolidated and imperial government.” They prefer a federal union, with a constitution amply provided with checks and balances, and as amply provided with all the powers necessary for the self-government of an intelligent, wise and progressive people. They prefer such a union and such a constitution as safer for the people, and as more conservative of their expanding liberties, to such an “imperial government” as Mr. Everett so fondly anticipates.

Such heretical teachings as we have here condemned are the fashion with a certain class of writers and speakers. But they are anti-republican and false, and as dangerous as false. They emanate from minds already captivated with the glitter of monarchical power, dazzled by the show of force which such power offers, and blinded to the sufferings of the people upon whom it is exercised. They forget, or never knew, that all government should be for the protection of the minority; for the majority protects itself. Such heresies as these poison and inflame the public mind; thus creating an unnatural lust of power which must inevitably sap the foundations of constitutional liberty. It were indeed better that the “Fourth of July” were “played out,” than that the day should be misused.

A Chronology of Paper-Making. By Joel Munsell. Fourth Edition. Albany: J. Munsell, 82 State Street. 1870. 8vo. pp. vii. and 226.

One of the largest as well as most important industries in every civilized country is that of paper-making; and the history of this art, so closely allied to many others, is a subject of no ordinary interest.

Mr. Munsell has revised and enlarged his third edition, bringing the record down to the date of publication of this volume. In his preface and introduction he gives us much curious information, which he has collected from various authorities and sources. The *Chronology* proper begins with the year 670 B.C., and shows in

then order the successive steps. In the long but steady progress which human ingenuity has made from the use of papyrus and bamboo tablets to the manufacture of good writing material from a great variety of fibrous substances. Besides this he furnishes much other historical matter connected with his subject.

The volume is both exceedingly interesting and valuable, and fills a place which is not filled by any other volume in print. The work is embellished with several plates and furnished with a very full index. As was fitting, it is printed on beautiful paper, and in handsome type—a habit Mr. Munsell still tenaciously adheres to.

Third Reunion of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, held at Indianapolis, 1869. Published by order of the Society. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co., Printers. 1870. 8vo. pp. 189.

This is the second volume (as we learn from the preface) which this Society has put forth, and it was prepared and published in a style that ensures its preservation. It contains a good deal of matter relating to the operations of the famous army of the Cumberland that has never been printed before, and will properly take rank among historical books.

Some portions of the volume are very suggestive that as yet the inside history of our late war is but little known to the people at large.

Societies such as this, if properly conducted, as we believe they generally are, may be of great use. Above all things, political and personal jealousies should have no footing here. In this respect this Society sets an example that may be commended to one or more societies whose meetings have been held further east, though not in New-England.

The volume is enriched with a fine portrait of Gen. Rosecrans—a good man and able soldier—whose merits and services will yet be appreciated in spite of dishonest men.

Memoir of Usher Parsons, M.D., of Providence, R. I. By his Son CHARLES W. PARSONS. Providence: Hammond, Angell & Co., Printers. 1870. Duodecimo. pp. viii. & 72, with a Portrait.

This neatly printed and modestly written memoir was prepared for private circulation among the relatives and friends of the deceased.

Dr. Parsons, vice-president of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, for Rhode Island, from 1864 to his death in 1869, was well known to the readers of the REGISTER, to which he was a highly valued contributor. A sketch of his life and character will be found, *ante* vol. xxiii. p. 359.

He was known to the public generally, for his patriotic, professional, literary, and historical labors, extending through a long, useful, and honorable career.

In the appendix, the author gives a very complete list of Dr. Parsons's numerous and valuable writings, showing a wide range of study and an active mind.

Our only criticism of this volume is that it is too brief; the subject and the ample materials would have justified an extended biography.

Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society. Volume II. Hartford. Published by the Society. 1870. 8vo. pp. 380.

This volume, in paper and typography, is in keeping with the first volume of this series published in 1860, and compares favorably in these respects with the handsome volumes issued by a few other societies. The committee of publication consists of J. Hammond Trumbull, George Beineley and Charles J. Hoadly; Mr. Trumbull being the editor of this volume; a sufficient guarantee that the contents of the volume will not only be valuable, but carefully and learnedly edited.

The volume embraces:

- I. On the Composition of Algonkin Geographical Names, by the editor. This article printed separately was noticed by us, *ante*, vol. xxiv. p. 311.
- II. Papers relating to the Controversy in the Church in Hartford, 1656-59. These papers, collected chiefly from the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum, illustrate what, of itself and in its consequences, may properly rank as one of the remarkable events in New-England history. (*Magna*, b. iii. pt. 2, ch. xvi.)
- III. Correspondence of Silas Deane, delegate to the congress at Philadelphia, 1774-76.



L. M. Laurent.

The only one of the kind in the world.

NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXV.

JULY, 1871.

No. 3.

REMINISCENCES OF LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT.

[Communicated by JOHN H. SHEPPARD, A.M.]

"WHEN we reached the Green Room, as it was called, Oldbuck placed the candle on the toilet-table, before a huge mirror with a black japanned frame, surrounded by dressing-boxes of the same, and looked around him with something of a disturbed expression of countenance. 'I am seldom in this apartment,' he said, 'without yielding to a melancholy feeling—not, of course, on account of the childish nonsense that Grizel was telling you, but owing to circumstances of an early and unhappy attachment. It is at such moments as these, Mr. Lovel, that we feel the changes of time. The same objects are before us—those inanimate things which we have gazed on in wayward infancy and impetuous youth, in anxious and schen'ing manhood—they are permanent and the same.'" Such were the reflections of the Laird of Monk-barns in the Antiquary, Vol. I., page 99.

The above passage occurred to the mind, when about commencing the reminiscences of a late accomplished scholar and elegant writer. His cottage in the midst of a grove on Rock Hill in West Roxbury; his superb library; his fine face as he pointed to favorite authors or choice specimens of art; and his peculiar and genial powers of conversation, came over the memory, like a dream, as we realized that he was no more! He has left a melancholy space in that small circle of friends which age every year inevitably contracts.

LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT was descended in the fourth generation from one of the early settlers of Cape Ann. William Sargent, 2d—so called to distinguish him from an emigrant of a similar name, but in no way related, came to Gloucester about 1678, where he had a grant of two acres of land on Eastern Point, on which he built a house. He was born in Exeter, England. His father, William Sargent,¹ contrary to the wishes of his parents, was married to Mary Epes, "who," it is said, "stole away to become his wife in the habit of a milk maid." They left Exeter and went to Bridgetown, Barbadoes, where their son William² was educated.

William² was married June 21, 1678, to Mary, daughter of Peter Duncan, who died Feb. 28, 1725, aged 66. They had fourteen children, of whom Col. EPES SARGENT,³ our progenitor, was born July 12, 1690, and was twice married:

1st, to Esther Macarty, April 1, 1720, who died July 1, 1743. She was the daughter of Florence and Christian Macarty, of Roxbury. Their children were—1. Epes,³ born Feb. 17, 1721, died Jan., 1779; 2. Esther,⁴ born Sep. 20, 1722; 3. Ignatius,⁴ born July 27, 1724, died in a foreign land; 4. Thomas,⁴ born April, 1726, died April 24, 1727; 5. Winthrop,⁴ born March 6, 1727, died Dec. 3, 1793; 6. Sarah,⁴ born Aug. 6, 1729, died 1792; 7. DANIEL,⁴ born March 18, 1731, died Feb. 13, 1806, aged 75; 8. William,⁴ born June, 1733, died 1736; 9. Benjamin,⁴ born Oct. 18, 1736, died abroad; 10. Mary Ann,⁴ born Dec. 1, 1740, died in infancy.

2d, he was married, Aug. 10, 1744, to Mrs. Catharine Brown, of Salem, whose maiden name was Winthrop, widow of Samuel Brown. She was descended from Gov. Winthrop and grand-daughter of Gov. Dudley. He then moved to Salem. By this last marriage he had—1. Paul Dudley,⁴ born in 1745, died Sep. 15, 1823, aged 83; 2. Catherine,⁴ and 3. Ann,⁴ who each died in infancy; 4. Mary,⁴ who died at 11 years of age at a boarding school; 5. John,⁴ born Dec. 24, 1749, died Jan. 24, 1824.

COL. EPES SARGENT³ was a man of note in his day; a flourishing merchant, a magistrate, representative in 1744, colonel in the militia, and, above all, a christian. He was highly spoken of in a Salem paper, after his decease. He died in Salem, Dec. 6, 1762, and his remains were conveyed to the family tomb in Gloucester. Epes,⁴ his son, born Feb. 17, 1721, died Jan., 1779. He was married to Catherine, daughter of John Osborn, of Boston, 1745—an elegant and accomplished woman, who died Feb. 7, 1788. In the diary of L. M. Sargent, it is observed, that he visited the old graveyard, April 25, 1836, with his two sons, Horace Binney and Lucius Manlius, and erected a large slab of granite, 8 feet by 4, and one foot thick, without any inscription, over Col. Epes Sargent's tomb. But in 1861 he caused an inscription to be cut.

DANIEL,⁴ the 7th son, was married Feb. 3, 1763, to Mary Turner, who was the daughter of Hon. John Turner, of Salem, an eminent merchant, who was born May 20, 1709, and died Dec. 19, 1736. The children of Daniel were:—1. Daniel,⁵ born June 15, 1764, and was married to Mary Frazier, of Newburyport, Dec. 4, 1802, and died April 2, 1842; 2. Ignatius,⁵ born Nov. 1, 1765, died Jan. 18, 1821, aged 56; 3. John Turner,⁵ born March 27, 1769, died Feb. 10, 1813, aged 44; 4. Henry,⁵ born — 1770, died Feb. 21, 1815, aged 74; 5. Mary Osborn,⁵ born Sep. 30, 1780, died Sep. 12, 1781; 6. Winthrop,⁵ born Jan. 31, 1783, died Jan. 11, 1808, aged 25; 7. LUCIUS MANLIUS,⁵ born June 25, 1786.

Mr. Sargent,⁴ a merchant largely concerned in the fishery business in Gloucester, moved to Boston, between 1770 and 1780. He purchased a house in Atkinson (now Congress) Street, near High Street, which was consumed in the great fire of July 30, 1794; then he hired a house on Fort-hill of T. Elliot, and in 1797 removed to a large and splendid mansion at the corner of Essex and Lincoln Streets, at the rent of \$1000 a year—a high price in those days. He afterwards bought it, and there lived till his death; soon after which it was occupied by the Female Asylum. His store was on Long Wharf, first No. 25, then 40.

Lucius Manlius,⁵ the youngest child of Daniel Sargent,⁴ was born in the house his father purchased in Atkinson Street—a mansion which he describes with much interest in his diary. It stood with its gable end to the street, on the left hand, going up to High Street. After it was consumed, his father built a block of three brick houses on the spot, numbered 76, 78 and 80. Within a few years a large and lofty range of stores has been erect-

ed on the premises, and the very street is changed in name; so fast the waves of time wash away the landmarks of the past! A large garden, with a high brick wall shaded by luxuriant woodbines, belonged to the old mansion-house. At the head of the garden was a handsome summer-house adorned with honeysuckles; and on the walls of it, Henry, his brother, had painted a landscape, just before he left home to study under Sir Benjamin West in England. This painting was a favorite of his mother, and much admired by visitors to whom she pointed it out. In the garden were roses of the finest kind, and fruit trees, such as plum, pear and apricot. After a picturesque description of this sweet retreat, we find in his diary a group of the family arrangements. There were the negro servant, the cook, the chambermaid, the nurse, with Sukey the cow, and Marquis the horse said once to have been in the troop of Lafayette—and a noble Newfoundland dog who loved to be harnessed to his cart or sled—such was the happy home of the childhood of Manlius. And there, too, was Mary Turner, daughter of his brother Ignatius, born in Boston, Feb. 5, 1792, whose mother died in the fall of that year, of the small-pox. She was taken and brought up in his father's family till she married Mr. Samuel Torrey, a merchant of Boston, May 31, 1812. Manlius was exceedingly fond of this lively little orphan. They played together, grew up under the same happy roof, and his fondness for his niece continued unabated during a long life; and it was but the other day that Mrs. Torrey spoke most affectionately of her lamented uncle.

He has given us in his diary an amusing narrative of his infancy and boyhood, from which we have gleaned some anecdotes and traits of character which may not be uninteresting; for his little soul from the cradle was full of life, and boiling over with fun and mischief. He began his A B C's under the tuition of Madam Wolcott in High Street. She kept a parrot, probably as a pitch-pipe for the intonation of the children's voices, and one of his first exploits was to cram a marble down the throat of poor Poll, and then run away home, frightened by the screeching of the dying bird and the outcries of its mistress. Soon after this his mother sent him back under the care of Poll Roulston, a seamstress in the family, who went as peace-maker. They found the school-mistress in bed, and, on seeing them, she called out, "Come, my child, I have got something for you." He saw the end of a rod sticking out from under the bed clothes, and he cried, "I see it," and took to his heels. His fond nurse, Sally Davis, then undertook to teach him his letters, and succeeded as far as words of three syllables, the length of her literary tether.

He was then sent to Master Lane's school, in West Boston, which he reached by going up Hancock Street and round by the Beacon monument, on the sides of which were four historic tablets. He says that in 1793 it was "a lonely spot to travel." The master was "harsh;" he did not like him. One mode of his punishment was to make a boy stand on a very narrow log, with scarcely any foothold, with a large chip in his mouth, for an example; yet if any urchin lifted up his eyes to look at him, he was condemned to a similar punishment.

We soon find the little fellow in Dorchester, under the care of the Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, since distinguished in the Masonic Fraternity—a Doctor in Divinity, antiquary, and copious writer. He took charge of some children as a teacher, and had in his family three French boarders. Mr. Sargent spoke highly of Dr. Harris, as a mild, forbearing and excellent man; but he was treated ill by one of the Frenchmen and soon left.

While at Dorchester, he had a fit of somnambulism. He got out of his

bed one night in his sleep, ascended a kind of ladder to the scuttle and was getting on to the steep roof, when he was arrested from destruction by the gripe of a hired man, who by good luck heard his steps and followed. This was the only attack of the kind he ever had.

In 1798 his brother Winthrop, three years older, and himself were sent by his father to Master Ebenezer Pemberton's school in Billerica. He spoke of Mr. Pemberton as an excellent instructor and an amiable man. Here he seems to have been happy, and he ever recurred with deep interest to this period of his schoolboy days. We hear of no more wild pranks, except one rash experiment in his sports, wherein his life came near being terminated in the most tragic manner. It was this. His brother John, aid to Maj.-Gen. Elliot, was on business in Billerica, stopping at the same house, and carelessly left a pair of pistols on the mantel-piece in the chamber occupied by Winthrop and Manlius. In their fun they took them up and agreed to go through a mock duel; measured their distance, tossed up a copper for first fire, and marched out the paces. Winthrop turned and fired. A pane of glass was broken; Manlius smelt a singe of woollen, and found his coat had been perforated. It turned out the pistols were loaded with balls. Winthrop was overcome and wept, and without doubt Manlius turned pale. They kept this enacting of a duel secret from their family, only letting the good nurse, Sally Davis, know it, who promised not to tell their parents as the tears rolled down her cheeks at the recital. Manlius, in his diary, describes Billerica as "a very old town, which seems to have acquired the habit of standing still; yet," he says, "it was and ever will be full of interest."

Mr. Sargent in his youth must have been a lover of experimental philosophy. In such a pursuit he made two remarkable escapes; one from hanging, one from drowning. He got up on the head of a barrel over which a noose from a rafter in a barn was suspended for some reason, and he thrust his neck into the noose to see how hanging would feel. A heedless boy knocked the barrel from under him, and there he hung, struggling, while the boy cried for help. A man released him just as he began to turn black in the face. The next trial was in skating. He fell into an air hole in Concord river, and not being able to extricate himself, was in imminent danger, till two school fellows, who by chance that day had been out shooting, one of whom was Francis Babcock of Boston, ran down to the ice, and by aid of a birch branch bending over the shore, helped him out. Speaking of the risks he ran, another occurs to memory, though at a different time and place, yet it is *sui generis* with what has been related. When twelve years old, and while on a visit to his brother Ignatius in Gloucester, he one day took a horse and rode to Sandy-bay, carrying with him a double-barrel gun and two pounds of powder. At the beach he put a light charge into each barrel to squib off the gun. At the second discharge the powder ignited in the large powder horn. Near him was a well without a curb, full of water to the brim. He saw a woman drawing water, rushed forward and sprang into the well feet first. He was taken to a fisherman's hut and his brother sent for, who remained with him some days. His clothes were spoilt, his hair and eyebrows burnt, and also his hands and the more exposed parts of his body blistered; so that he suffered great pain, and for several days, as he said, "lay in state," anointed with oil. The whimsical faces of two old women who laid on the oil with a couple of turkey-feathers, he well recollected to the last of his life.

In 1801 he was put under the care of Dr. Benjamin Abbot, the celebrated

preceptor of Phillips Exeter Academy, and spent three years in Exeter. Several pupils, since men of note, were there at the time. Henry Colman was with him at Exeter, and was in the same class at College—son of a merchant in Boston. They were, like Euryalus and Nisus, intimate friends at the academy, the university, and during life. Mr. Sargent, in his friendships, never followed the doctrine of availability, seeking a selfish end by his intimacies, so very common among ambitious aspirants.

At Exeter he wrote a poem, called the *Exonia*, one line of which often recurs to our memory:—"To praise thy judgment would degrade my own." He also scribbled pasquinades; one of which, as he confessed in his diary, "upon a worthy man, one of the tutors," caused his suspension for three months, and his sojourn at Hampton, in the care of Rev. Jesse Appleton—afterward, from 1807 till his death in 1819, president of Bowdoin college. This good man was fondly remembered by many of the students for the deep moral and religious influences he exerted.

In due time Manlius returned to the academy, was fitted for college, and in 1804 entered Harvard University. It was here the writer of these reminiscences first saw and became acquainted with him. He was then seventeen, tall, handsomely proportioned, very muscular, and with a fine Roman cast of countenance. He seemed to follow the advice of one of Homer's heroes.

Ἀνὲν ἀριζεῖν, καὶ ἐπεροχὸν ἔμμεναι ἄλλον.—Iliad. vi. 208.

"Ever to bear myself like a brave man
And labor to excel, and never bring
Dishonor on the stock from which I sprung."

Bryant's Translation.

He was an elegant horseman; an expert charioteer, worthy of the Olympian plains; a swift and powerful swimmer; and, to the best of our recollection, a good fencer with the broad sword. He loved the classics, wrote Latin verse and prose with great facility, and was probably the best Latin scholar in college. He was a lad of keen wit, and his sayings in the class were proverbial. Even against some of the tutors and professors he could not keep from cracking jokes; especially making Dr. Pearson, professor of Hebrew, a subject of his sport, for he hated Hebrew.

The class of 1804, to which he belonged, according to the list from an old college diary, contained sixty students. Many of them in future life filled high and honorable stations, and a few became quite distinguished. Owing to some troubles at the University, about the commons, in the days of hard cider and pewter platters, a rebellion broke out, several took up their connection and never graduated. Only forty-two graduates of this class are found in the catalogue. Among those now deceased who attained eminence, or were honored in after life, were the following, as far as can be ascertained:—John Bliss, a colonel in the U. S. army, distinguished himself in the battle of Broad Axe in 1830. Edward F. Campbell—a perfect gentleman, was one of the most elegant and pleasing young men in the class. He inherited a fortune, and therefore never availed himself of his admission to the Bar to practise. He married Maria, daughter of Gen. William Hull of Newton—a most affectionate wife and daughter. She had just finished the "Revolutionary Services" of her father, prepared from his MSS., when her devoted and noble spirit fell a victim to disease. But her labor of love was left in good hands: the Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D., grandson of Gen. Hull, published it with an addition of his own—a history of the campaign of 1812 and the surrender of Detroit. Charles Flanders followed the

profession of the law with reputation, and wrote a volume containing lives of John Jay, John Rutledge, Judge Marshall and others, "written," says the late Dr. Palmer, "in a beautiful style." James Johnson, twenty-nine years old when he took his degree, after emerging from severe trials in early life, and indomitable struggles to get an education, made his own way to honor and respectability as a worthy and faithful minister. Nathaniel Wright, a sound lawyer, was mayor of Lowell, 1841, 1842, and much respected for his virtues and integrity. Nicholas Lloyd Rogers, a fine, classical scholar, studied law; was an heir to a large fortune; but left no literary fruit behind him. Samuel Scollay died an eminent physician in Smithfield, Virginia. Ralph Sanger, who graduated with the first part in his class, for forty-seven years was a faithful minister in Dover, Mass. Few had such amiable manners and purity of mind. Samuel E. Smith, the best Euclid scholar in college, except the late Judge Preble of Portland, was an able lawyer, governor of Maine, judge of the C. C. P., and retained his love of learning, especially of algebra, till death found him solving a problem. Enoch Lincoln died while he was governor of Maine. Over one third of this class of sixty reached three score and ten, and several of them 80 years.

On the 18th day of February, 1806, his honored father closed a long life of great industry, energy and enterprise. He had been a prosperous merchant. He was a man who had many noble and popular qualities. Naturally taciturn, he was much occupied by numerous claims of business arising from his navigation and supplies of fishermen. He seldom, if ever, allowed himself to speak ill of any one. He was a man who never in the vicissitudes of life murmured against Divine Providence, for his faith was sure and steadfast. In his temperament he was peculiarly gentle and placid. He delighted to do good in secret, but he was no friend to laziness. A stout, robust fellow, whom he well knew as a lounge, on a certain new year's day called him up very early in the morning. He dressed in haste and hurried to the parlor. The beggar cried, "A happy new year to you, sir." Mr. Sargent went to the closet and got a piece of gingerbread and gave it to him, saying, "Call on me this time next year and I'll give you another piece."

An instance of his generosity to a poor fisherman is related in the diary referred to. When he was on a visit to Provincetown, Cape Cod, on business, the bearing of a young man of nineteen, stalwart in form, and ingenuous in look, attracted his notice. He inquired who he was, and found the youth was the son of a fisherman lately lost at sea, and of a mother who since died at home; that he was left very poor, and that he had a schooner under his control, but no means to fit her out for a cruise. "Take your schooner to Boston," said Mr. Sargent, "and I will assist you." The schooner arrived at his wharf, and she was immediately furnished with the outfit, and sailed. But her first cruise was attended with bad luck. "Don't be discouraged," said his noble benefactor, and fitted her out again, and this voyage was prosperous. The informant said, speaking of himself in after years, "I had a fortune through life." This anecdote, abridged for want of room, illustrates one of a multitude of the benevolent deeds this good man did.

Another anecdote, related to his son by the celebrated William Gray, in substance was as follows:—Not long before Mr. Sargent's decease, in looking over and adjusting his papers, he found a large number of debts and notes due him by poor men, principally fishermen. He tied them up in a bundle, and on the label wrote this memorandum; "Notes, due bills and accounts

against sundry persons along shore. Some of them may be got by suit or severe darning: but the people are poor; most of them have had fishermen's luck. My children will do as they think best. Perhaps they will think with me, that it is best to burn the package entire."

About a month after his decease the sons met in the counting room of the elder brother, who administered on the estate. He produced this package, read the inscription and inquired what should be done with it. The next oldest brother, with tears in his eyes, pointed to the fire, and they all agreed to it; but it was thought best to make a schedule of the names, amounts and dates, so as hereafter to know who were forgiven, if any came to pay. It was done, and the package, labelled at \$30,000, was cast into the fire.

About four months after this, in the month of June, a hard-faced old man from the Cape came to the store to pay a debt due the deceased. He took a chair, and looking over a time-worn pocket book, drew out a bunch of bank bills to pay the debt. On learning his name, date and amount, viz., \$440, the first step was to examine the list of burnt notes; and there was his name, debt and date of very many years ago, which with interest, if preserved, would amount to \$800. The administrator told him the fact and made him put back his money; which he did with eyes brimful of tears, for he said "his old dame had sold the only cow to supply what was wanting in his hands to pay this debt, and what glad news it would be to her when he went home." This story is told anonymously, with great beauty and pathos, by Sigma in the "*Dealings with the Dead*," to which we shall shortly refer.

He entertained a high opinion of true and sterling integrity in all the transactions of life. He took pains to imbue this principle into the minds of his children, and they followed it. Indeed, honesty in our dealings is too little valued in a community where too often sharpness is called a virtue, and a prosperous cheat admitted into the best society.

Mr. Sargent was a very popular man, though he never sought political or military honors. He was a federalist of the Washington school. He was beloved by all who did business with him, for his sincerity, downright openness of manner and the sacredness of his word. One day in passing a group of men, he found two truckmen quarrelling and coming to blows. He plunged into the crowd, laid his long hurricane, as he called it, on the shoulders of the combatants, who began to curse and swear, till they caught his eye, and then ceased and went off, as the spectators dispersed.

The hour of his departure was near. At such a time we look upon a face which seems to be gazing into eternity. There is then something awfully sublime in the expression of the features of a good man, glowing like a departing sunset, as the eye lights up and then closes forever! The circumstances attending the death of Mr. Sargent were of a consoling kind, and were described with tenderness and true filial love in a letter from his son—probably Manlius, for no name is given—to Winthrop, his brother, then at sea. It was written not long after their father's decease. It describes his last moments, as he lay sick on his bed from a dropsy in the chest. Two eminent physicians attended him, Dr. Rand and Dr. Lloyd, and there was some hope of recovery till pneumonia, with a burning fever, set in. Though restless in body, he was calm in mind, retaining his strong powers of intellect to the last. He professed in his conversations his firm faith in our blessed Lord and Redeemer. Being asked by his wife, how he did, he said, "Going and sinking fast." On her saying to him, "I hope you are not afraid to die," "Pray," said he, "what have I to fear in death? I am mortal; it is not to be presumed that I have lived to this

advanced age without committing some errors; but I can safely and sincerely put my hand to my heart and declare, I have in my transactions endeavored to do what I thought was honest and upright."

His remains were deposited in the tomb of the late Hon. John Osborne, and have since been removed to Mt. Auburn. His pall-bearers were George Cabot and other prominent citizens. The stores on Long wharf were closed, and the vessels in the harbor were at half-mast during the obsequies.

Mr. Daniel Sargent was stout, but not corpulent; five feet ten inches in height, erect, with a broad chest, and blessed with a robust constitution. He never used profane or loose language in conversation, though in that day it was rather fashionable. His son beautifully says in his diary:—"On his face was a calmness and air of dignified self-respect." If the parent's countenance was like that of his son Manlius, he must in earlier life have been a very handsome man. As a matter of historic curiosity, a brief notice of his costume may interest the reader.

He wore a cue about twelve inches long, and a toupee which was parted in curls about the ears, often powdered in the fashion of the day. His ordinary dress was a grey broad-cloth coat, grey or black silk vest, grey kersymere small clothes and grey silk stockings, with silver shoe and knee-buckles; or in wet or cold weather, white top boots and a white neck stock, and a cocked hat, until late in life he changed it to a white broad brimmed hat in summer or a black one in winter. On the Sabbath or in company he put on a blue coat with metal buttons, a white vest and white stockings. Such was the fashion of those times. Nor should it be omitted, that he attended divine service in the Congregational First Church, which held its meetings in the Old Brick Church, erected in 1713, where Joy's building now stands.

Manlius having withdrawn from college, studied law with the celebrated Samuel Dexter, who stood at the head of his profession when New England had a constellation of great lawyers. After being in his office three years, he was admitted at the bar, but the inheritance of a fortune precluded the drudgery of practice. He was much attached to his learned master—a man of extraordinary talents, of whom Daniel Webster remarked, "His very statements were arguments," and in 1847 published a little volume of "Reminiscences of Samuel Dexter."

Mr. Sargent was twice married: first to Mary, daughter of Barnabas and Mary Binney of Philadelphia, April 3, 1816. She was the sister of the eminent Horace Binney, now 91, and remarkable for the vigor of his mind at such an age. Mrs. Sargent died Feb. 4, 1824. They had three children: 1. Mary Turner, born in Quincy, Mass., June 28, 1818, who died in Roxbury, August 2, 1841. 2. Horace Binney, born in Quincy, June 30, 1821. 3. Manlius, born in Philadelphia, Jan. 23, 1824, and died in Dorchester, July 3, 1825. His second wife was Sarah Cutter, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Dunn of Boston, born June 29, 1797. They were married July 14, 1825, and she died August 7, 1868. They had one child, Lucius Manlius.

He speaks of his daughter Mary in his diary, as "very affectionate and very intelligent." After the death of her mother, which occurred in Philadelphia, while he was on business in Natchez, Mississippi, he removed to that city; but afterwards returned with his children to Boston. In the "Dealings with the Dead," Vol. II., chap. cv., he mentions the winter of 1840-41 spent with his invalid daughter in the island of St. Croix; and in concluding the chapter, Sigua describes an excursion on horseback, by a party of some six or eight, among the Sugar-Loaf mountains. It was by

moonlight, and ascending near the Annelly plantation, the moon at the full, "the Caribbean sea far and wide shining like burnished silver," they heard sounds of music, which rose from the slave cabins and arrested their attention. Slowly they drew near, and female voices were distinguished. They were the wild and simple notes of "the children of bondage." It was melody. But the moment they were seen, it stopped. They asked—they urged—they offered money to have it renewed; but without avail. "No massa—b'lieve no sing any more."

Neither Irving nor Hawthorne ever surpassed Mr. Sargent's beautiful description of the touching scene here referred to. As the party rode on, his daughter asked her father why they would not sing again; he could not tell. "Perhaps," said she, "they felt like those, who sat and wept by the waters of Babylon: they could not sing a song of Zion in a strange land." This beloved daughter only returned home to die. She took her flight to that blessed country where no sorrowful captives hang their harps on the willows.

The life of a scholar seldom affords incidents and events for biography, like the statesman or warrior, to create a sensation; yet if we can only get access to the interior of a literary man—the world of mind—the ideal is often the most fascinating of all narratives. As no two scholars are alike, there would be a perpetual variety. Mr. Sargent was a man of fortune and of leisure—a deep thinker and observer of men. Few men had such rich powers of conversation, seasoned with humorous anecdotes, quick repartees and frequent reminiscences of other days. He was never idle: reading and writing were his labor and his pastime: and he often gave to the press the fruits of his lucubrations, from his beautiful cottage on Rock Hill, in Roxbury—a spot in the summer, sequestered in the woods, and frequented by birds of music. He had a large and exceedingly valuable library; many choice old authors were gathered there, in handsome, uniform binding. He had collected some fine statuary and paintings; and on his table lay successively the best periodicals of the day. When wearied with too much study he laid aside his books and his pen, and sought his carriage or mounted his horse; for he was a most accomplished rider, and strangers often stopped to gaze at his majestic figure on its way to the city.

The style of his compositions was pure, classical and elegant. He held a vigorous pen, and was exact in dates and localities. When he curbed his fertile imagination and touched on realities, he was exceedingly particular in adhering to facts; for the treasures of a great memory were always at command. He studiously avoided new coined words and vulgar idioms, following in his taste the *jus et norma loquendi* of Horace, the great *arbiter elegantiarum*. As early as 1807 he published a new edition of a Latin work, *Cælii Symposii Enigmatica*—a copy of which he gave me—then a translation of the *Culex* of Virgil. In 1813 Hubert and Ellen was issued from the press, with some shorter effusions of his muse. His "Wreaths for the Chieftain," was a magnificent ode; it touched the heart of the nation, and will always be a favorite. Many a waif and estray under many a *nom de plume*, were the offspring of his pen; and he was a frequent writer in the *Anthology*, published in 1804 to 1811, by a club of literati, of which the late celebrated classic scholar, Rev. John S. J. Gardiner, D.D., was president.

When the "Dealings with the Dead" first made their appearance in the *Transcript*, on successive Saturdays, these essays attracted much attention. The brave and daring independence of remark—the variety of topics—the accuracy of description about olden times in Boston—and the peculiar puri-

ty of style, charmed every reader of this popular paper. The character of the "Old Sexton," which Sigma assumed, was well supported, though in some instances making charnel houses and tenebrious sepulchres, full of dead men's bones, almost too repulsive and gloomy. Many a heart must have thrilled when he raised up and described some friend or relative long forgotten, except in the abstraction of a name. They were weekly articles, stretching from 1847 to 1856, when they were neatly published in two volumes, making 160 chapters. The edition is exhausted; but there is so much beauty of style, instruction from history, and recollections of Boston when a patriotic town, and before she had become a large city with horse rail-roads and modern improvements, that a new edition of the "Dealings with the Dead" would be an accession to our local history.

Our space will only allow a brief reference to the "Temperance Tales," which were commenced in 1835, and have passed through several editions. In 1863 they were stereotyped and issued in six handsome volumes, to which is prefixed a history of the work by the author. The tales in number are twenty-one, written in successive years. The first, "My Mother's Gold Ring"—a gem of the first water—published at the suggestion of the late philanthropic Moses Grant and Father Taylor, had an extraordinary run; everybody read it; Gov. Lincoln thought it would do much good; and Professors Leonard Woods and Moses Stuart of Andover, Bishop Potter of Philadelphia, and many other good and eminent men, were delighted with it. There were 100,000 copies published by Mr. Delevan, of the New-York Temperance Society. The author was urged to write more, and he did. The late learned civilian, Prof. Simon Greenleaf, of Cambridge, laid aside his learned lectures for a time, to write to Mr. Sargent the material for another story, "Kitty Grafton;" and John Marsh suggested that of "Margaret's Bridal." In his tale of the "Life Preserver," he interwove his old schoolmate, Captain John Slater, into the drama as Jack Slater. The good which they have done in the cause of temperance can neither be weighed nor measured. They have been republished in England, and translated into German and several other languages, even Hindostanee. These tales, so simple and natural and Vicar-of-Wakefield-like in their taste and beauty, will have an enduring reign. If the author was somewhat gay and wild in his youth, like one of England's noblest kings, Henry V., when he was prince and kept company with Falstaff, surely he has redeemed his character by writings which have had so much influence; showing us that his genius, though veiled in clouds and vapors during the gaiety and wantonness of youth, has since shone out with meridian splendor in a moral and intellectual atmosphere. He gave thirty years of his life and thousands of dollars to aid the cause of temperance.

But these summary reminiscences must come to a close. Our friend had become a very old man, yet with all the energy of his corporeal and mental faculties—saving a deafness which was troublesome. And now sorrow and darkness are coming upon him, and the joy of his mansion is clouded.

When the late terrible rebellion broke out, the patriotic heart of his two brave sons was kindled to rush forward in defence of the Union. In 1862, they entered the army, and one was taken and the other left, so awfully were the Scriptures fulfilled. Horace Binney Sargent was distinguished by his bravery as Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry, and having been dangerously wounded in battle, was honorably discharged on account of his wounds, and was promoted for his good conduct and gallantry by brevet to Brigadier General, the appointment to date from March 21, 1864. Gen. Sargent graduated with the highest honors of his class in

1843, at Harvard University. His father about that time received a letter—which must have thrilled a parent's soul with delight—touching his son's exemplary conduct and excellent scholarship. It was from President Quincy. He resumed his profession of the law, after his recovery from his wound. Within two years after his return from the war, he was doomed to mourn the loss of an affectionate wife, Elizabeth Little, only daughter of Tasker Hazard and Elizabeth Boyer Coolidge Swett, of Boston. They were married March 31, 1846, and she died at her mother's, Jan. 12, 1866, leaving four children. In the diary often referred to, there is a memorandum of the deep sorrow his father felt at the death of this "dear, very dear daughter," in Mr. Sargent's own but trembling hand.

Lucius Manlius Sargent, Jr., born in Boston, Sept. 15, 1826, entered H. U. August, 1844, withdrew his connection in 1846, and studied medicine. In 1859, he received the degree of Master of Arts from the College, and also that of Doctor in Medicine, and commenced practice in Boston. He became a prominent physician. Sept. 22, 1847, he was married to Letitia Sullivan, daughter of Jonathan and Letitia Amory, of Boston. His children were, 1. Mary Turner, born Aug. 25, 1848. 2. Daniel, b. Sept. 24, 1851; died March 17, 1859. 3. George Amory, born July 26, 1854. 4. Ellen Bacon, born Oct. 29, 1856. 5. Sullivan Amory, born Jan. 9, 1861. His reading was extensive, even from a boy in his father's library. He loved music, and in painting with a pencil, or in pen and ink sketches, he had few equals. He was an accomplished horseman, and of great muscular strength. His ardor for antiquarian pursuits led him to a voyage to Liverpool, to explore old Chester; and he must have been richly rewarded, when he walked along the parapet of that high wall which surrounds the city, and its antique buildings and ancient Cathedral. He entered the army as a surgeon, Nov., 1862; but Gov. Andrew gave him a captaincy in the cavalry, more congenial to his impulsive and daring spirit. In the sharp conflict at Aldie Pass, Va., June, 1863, he was severely wounded; a bullet passed through his body, and descending was found in his boot, his lungs barely escaping. The rebels supposed him dead, and taking his sword and pistols, left him on the spot. There a resident of the place found him yet breathing, and conveyed him to a house, where some women nobly took care of him, till in a few weeks he was restored to his troops, and for his bravery promoted as major, and soon after as lieutenant-col. He gave these good Samaritans his watch and money, though they declined any gratuity.

He was mortally wounded by a shell at Weldon, near Bellfield, Dec. 9, 1864, when leading his troop of horse into the battle, and lived only two or three days in great agony. It was "in a most gallant charge, contributing in an eminent degree to the success of the movement," says Gen. Davis; "he fell in front of his mounted column, sword in hand." He was the ideal of a hero in the minds of his cavalry, who called him "a man of iron, and undaunted."

His remains were brought to Boston, and interred Dec. 21, 1864, with military honors, in the Forest Hills Cemetery, and a memorial, of great beauty, upon the death of this talented and valiant young man, appeared at the same time in the Boston Advertiser.

There is an anecdote of his childhood, showing the man in the boy. A clergyman took him on his knee, and asked him what he meant to be: "I don't know, Sir," said the child, "whether to be a minister or a highwayman; but I should'n't like to be anything half way." Contrasted with this, how lovely were the words he wrote to his wife, speaking of Christmas and

New-Year, at midnight just before his fatal march: "May our Heavenly Father grant that you, and I, and the children may never more be separated on any of these days; but let us cheerfully and manfully bow to His will, whatever it may be."

Mr. Sargent was an affectionate husband and parent. He almost doted on his children. The death of his younger son, then of his daughter, Mrs. Horace B. Sargent, and also of a favorite child of hers, wore upon him and weighed heavily upon his mind. His daughter was a lovely woman, and he was very fond of her. Though he was of such robust constitution his health began to fail; for when grief takes possession of a strong mind, it will often rend the body though it may not impair the intellect. A dangerous hæmorrhage set in, and confined him to his bed for several weeks. From this attack he never fully recovered. We saw a change coming over him. The noble form was bowing under an irresistible power. Age, sorrow and sickness were sapping the citadel of life. In May, 1867, he was confined to his bed. The best of physicians attended him, and Horace with friends watched over him. His son urged him to take nourishment, or he could not live; "Repeat that again," he said, for he had been troubled with deafness for some years. It was done. "I cannot eat; don't you know, my son," said he, "that loss of appetite is one of the premonitory symptoms of death?" In a fortnight after his confinement to his bed, on the 2d of June, 1867, he closed his own eyes with an expressive movement of his hands, and he was gone, gently, and without a struggle. Had he lived to the 25th of June, he would have been 81 years old.

He was buried at Mount Auburn. The obsequies were performed at St. Paul's Church, in Boston. There was a large attendance at the funeral. The writer was present; and as his old college class-mate and honored friend lay robed in the mantle of death, with features so calm and life-like, it seemed as though he was only reposing among the flowers which surrounded his casket. His Roman face resembled a piece of statuary.

Lucius Manlius Sargent, the author of *My Mother's Gold Ring*, will long be remembered, when those who knew him well, and friends who admired and loved his generous and noble qualities, have been gathered to their fathers, and all this generation has passed away. He was a man of genius, rare and uncommon, and a kinder, tenderer heart never beat in the human bosom. Though a man of fortune, he was affable in his address, and genial in conversation. He never assumed in his intercourse even with persons of inferior rank, that coldness of reserve and distance which chill the soul like the approach of an iceberg. In a word, he was a ripe scholar, and fond of deep antiquarian research—a great reader, and he remembered what he read.

He was elected a member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society in 1850, and he also belonged to the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Mr. Sargent was in height six feet—admirably proportioned; and from exercise and his habits of life he was an athlete in muscular power. He had a finely formed and uncommonly large head, oval face, grey penetrating eyes, well formed mouth, and a Roman nose. Such was his living portrait, in which the expression of the features was more heroic than handsome. And when some humorous story or thrilling anecdote of olden time, was stirring in his mind, there was a peculiar smile playing like heat-lightning and curling at the corners of his mouth; and the words he uttered were listened to with profound attention, like one of those Attic philosophers, around whom a group of disciples delighted to gather in the groves of the Academy.

OLD CAMBRIDGE AND NEW.

MANY years ago, when fugaces, whilst still an undergraduate of Harvard but abroad for health, I was retiring for the night after a busily occupied Sunday in London, when two American gentlemen called at my lodgings in Regent street. They came to take me to the reception of our minister, Mr. McLane, to whose legation Washington Irving was then secretary. In the course of the evening one of them proposed to me to be his companion through the lake counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland into Scotland. This proposition was too tempting to be declined, and a few days later we were on the road.

The castles and cathedrals that we visited, venerable ruins and famous battle fields we explored, works of art that charmed and exquisite scenery luxuriant in summer vegetation which we gazed upon delighted, have left impressions if not as vivid as if of yesterday, by no means effaced. Posting is still to be enjoyed to some degree of its former perfection in remote places, but on more travelled routes its glories are departed. Before the rail superseded it, however, no mode of travel could have surpassed it in pleasantness or comfort. Neither on foot nor in the saddle could be acquired so complete a knowledge of the country traversed, with equal economy of time and strength. The roads were smooth, and fresh horses ready at the inn doors to replace those scarcely weary with a ten mile pace. The carriages were adapted to sunshine or to storm. Their windows in front allowed broad views of the varying landscape. The springs were nicely adjusted, the cushions yielded to pressure yet afforded support, racks and rests and pockets were just where needed, and we rolled along with never a wish beyond the delight of the moment.

We lingered where we liked, or turned aside from our course where any object of interest invited attention. The wayside inns in which we rested, houses of more pretension in towns where we passed our nights, were neatness itself, and neither in bed nor board could be excelled. It was our especial good fortune to have abundance of rain, but it never came in the day-time to disconcert our plans. There was no dust upon the roads, turf and foliage were steeped in moisture, lakes and rivers brimmed with water, the cascades and cataracts among the mountains poured down in majesty and beauty, and even an English sky was often cloudless.

The ruins of Raby, castle of Doune, solemn grandeurs of York-minster, Louth and Alnwick. Loch Katrine and Loch Leven, Hawthornden and Roslyn, the heights of Benvenue, the field of Bannockburn, were a few of the picturesque or historical experiences which crowded that to me memorable journey with an ever renewed succession of delights.

It was not its least valued privilege that the letters of introduction of my companion secured for us personal intercourse and acquaintance with some of the most gifted and distinguished celebrities of the period. We passed hours under their hospitable roofs, chatting over the remnants of our repasts, feasting our eyes on lawns and lakes which spread out before their windows, strolled through woods or over hillsides in their agreeable companionship, for my own humble part listening spell-bound to brilliant conversation on every variety of topic, sparkling with wit or racy in anecdote, which to a young student fresh from the perusal of works that had given them imperishable

renown, was a source of much enjoyment. Breakfasts at Rydal with that other Sir William Hamilton the mathematician of Dublin, with Lord Jeffrey at Craigerook castle, rambles in the American forest of Sir Robert Liston with Mrs. Hemans, a day at Abbotsford when Scott narrated in his own rich brogue many of those charming incidents of his life that make Lockhart's biography enchanting, these were incidents to render eventful the dullest existence; and to have upon my head in blessing within three or four happy weeks the hand that penned his delightful volumes, and those of Wordsworth and Southey, was enough to waken sensibility if not kindle inspiration in the most ordinary mortal.

On our way north our first resting place was Cambridge. Mr. Gray had been an honored son of Harvard, and by his culture, literary and political labors and laurels, requited his alma mater for her nurturing care and well earned parchments. He later bequeathed her his superb collection of engravings which he was then enriching with whatsoever was rare and costly, paying in one instance as much as twenty guineas for what was peculiarly precious. He had been requested by the corporation to discover if possible among the records and traditions of old Cambridge, trace of John Harvard, earliest benefactor of the new, and whose name, attached to this oldest and most richly endowed American seat of learning, was little more than a shadow.

That Harvard was born near London had been conjectured from his being entered Dec. 19, 1627, as of Middlesex on the books of Emmanuel College, where he matriculated with the rank of pensioner, receiving his degree as Bachelor of Arts in 1631-2, and of Master in 1635. He soon after took orders, married and came to America, and on the first Sunday in August, 1637, united with the church at Charlestown. On the second of November of that year he was admitted as a freeman, and on the fourteenth of September of that which followed, died of consumption. His library of three hundred and sixty volumes, many of them of recent publication yet still famous, rich in classics and comprising many standard works on divinity, he bequeathed to the infant college, which had been founded two years before at Newtown, a name on the previous second of May exchanged for Cambridge. He left the college besides nearly eight hundred pounds, half of his estate. His widow, believed to have been the daughter of Mr. Sadler, of Patcham, in Sussex, married in 1639 Thomas Allen, who dismissed from the Boston church "at their desire and his own," next year became colleague of Rev. Zachary Symmes at Charlestown, returning to his native city of Norwich in 1650. Harvards still existed in England, but only in one solitary line, followers of the Wesleys, and their earliest known ancestor, another John, was born in 1680, forty years after the founder's death.

Many of the above circumstances connected with Harvard were already known, others due to subsequent investigation. All told, they fell far short of what it was desirable to be able to tell of one whose bequest indicated so enlightened a sense of the value of learning, and whose name was destined to be inseparably connected with the college. His parentage, the early incidents of his life, what prompted him to come to America, any other details to fill up the bare outline we possessed of his existence, it was our task to ascertain. Sixteen hundred pounds was in those days an inheritance sufficiently considerable when united with a liberal education to indicate a social position of which some trace should have been left; and we indulged the over sanguine expectation, as it proved, that our inquiries would be attended with success.

A month earlier, after a pilgrimage at sunset to the tomb of Shakspeare, I had read to my companions, in the White Horse parlor at Stratford-on-Avon, Irving's exquisite chapters, and early next morning, from the elevated terrace of Charlcote Park, watched the gambols of the deer, of that very herd from which Shakspeare had shot his buck, as they tramped with graceful sweep about the large, square, red-brick turreted Elizabethan mansion of the Lucy's. After visiting Warwick and Kenilworth and the many marvels of that historic neighborhood, we reached Oxford in the early evening to revel in its magnificent walls and towers steeped in the moonlight. Again a month later I was to behold Melrose and Abbotsford under the same luminary, and now in its light the venerable forms of the halls and colleges of Cambridge revealed their beautiful proportions as we roamed through its streets. It was indeed a scene to be remembered, and as the silver chimes broke in music on the balmy air of the quiet summer night, both my companion and myself were too full of the genius of the spot not to be moved.

The ensuing days were devoted to our search. But vacation had emptied the colleges of both students and fellows. Profound stillness reigned supreme about the cloisters and those magnificent quadrangles, which impress Americans the more that our climate with its heavy snows and extreme heat in summer little favors this mode of construction. We visited, in the course of our pilgrimage, the seventeen different colleges, from Peter's of 1284 to Downing's of this nineteenth century, delighted with their nobly proportioned refectories and combination rooms, where the fellows take their wine and walnuts after their repasts in hall, libraries lined with quaint old oaken book-cases and ancient volumes, chapels most of them of moderate dimensions, a few more magnificent if not equalling King's, with its fretted roof and painted glass. Everywhere the eye ranged from one object of beauty to another, impressed but never sated, every step presenting something more beautiful yet for admiration. Pictures and statues of familiar worthies, windows richly dight with designs, devotional or symbolical, in exquisite tint and tone, shedding their dim religious light on oaken wain scot and marble floor, delicate carvings in wood by Gibbons, elsewhere to be found but nowhere more airy and fanciful than at Cambridge, specimens of the oldest writings extant, in good preservation, as also manuscripts of Bacon, Milton, Newton, with the sense that here have moved and worked hosts of famous men whose names are familiar as household words, the very communion of genius, combined to render a visit to their shrine a blessed pilgrimage.

Among the great numbers of separate edifices, ecclesiastical and collegiate, filling the place, the number of very venerable structures is not large and is constantly diminishing, giving way to new ranges of buildings or to new stone walls modernizing the old ones. But still there were here and there remains of mediæval architecture in battlements and towers and richly mullioned windows, possessed of beauty not alone because strange and ancient, from historic or other associations, but from varied symmetry and combination of delicate elaboration with broad masses and rude material. It is not to be denied that time, with its weather stains, crumbled lines, its moss and lichens, its mantling ivy which has a peculiar lustre and luxuriance in the humid atmosphere of England, has a potent spell of its own, but still besides are found at every turn in gatehouses and cloisters, buttress and battlement, marks of that taste which in the days of Plantagenet and Tudor monarchs erected for divine worship, conventual or collegiate uses, edifices never since surpassed in power to please the eye or kindle the imagination.

Oxford and Cambridge dispute the palm of antiquity, not only as seats of learning, both tracing back to the very dawn of christianity on the island, but as to which possesses the oldest college. It is well known that before the thirteenth century the students lived in hostels, as they were called, the religious houses receiving a few pupils, class rooms for the most part being hired of the inhabitants. Oxford claims University, Baliol and Merton as earlier than any Cambridge foundation entitled to the name of college, but this pretension is not allowed by her rival, who on her part insists that St. John's Hospital and Michael House possessed equal if not higher claims to priority. Peter's is generally conceded by Thomas Fuller and George Dyer, the best authorities, as the earliest Cambridge college, and this was founded by Hugh de Balstan, in 1274-84. Little is left of its original buildings. The next in date is Clare, which the Lady Elizabeth de Clare, granddaughter of Edward I., actuated, to use her own language, by a desire for the extension of every branch of learning, that there may no longer remain an excuse for ignorance, and to create a firmer and closer union among mankind by the civilizing effects of indulgence in liberal study, at the request of Richard of Badow, in Essex, founded about the middle of the fourteenth century. Its buildings are all modern, but finely situated near King's Chapel, its beautiful gardens extending across the Cam.

It would be of course presumption, as well as apart from our purpose, to attempt to describe in these few pages the infinitely varied objects of interest that engaged our attention. We did our work thoroughly and well, and not one of the many colleges we visited but presented, in ancient edifices, works of art or literary treasures, something for admiration or to be remembered. Pembroke, the creation of the wife widowed at her nuptials, was the college home of Spencer; Jesus, of Cranmer and our John Eliot; King's, designed by the facile and unfortunate Henry VI. for the training of England's statesmen, as Eton to be their cradle, of Walsingham and Walpole, of our John Cotton, John Winthrop and Charles Chauncy. No one who has seen can ever forget the latter's noble chapel, with long-drawn aisle and fretted vault, and light, religious but not dim the day we saw it, streaming through bible stories, transfigured, as it were, in chastened tints and graceful form, upon the dozen richly light and many-mullioned windows on either side. Nor could we fail to view with pleasure the mediæval courts of Queen's, joint foundation of York and Lancaster, of Henry's Margaret and Edward's queen, where Erasmus passed seven studious years, and Thomas Fuller learned the cloistered life he describes so well. We visited, too, the two-fold gifts of another noble lady, Margaret Tudor, who, though herself by right a queen and progenitrix of monarchs by the score, preferred to a throne a private station; St. John's, with its handsome courts, its towers, and its library bays above the Cam, and Christ's in whose pleasant gardens Milton fed the vestal fires of song which are to burn on forever.

We visited Trinity, with its superb gateway and courts, one of them more spacious than any college's in Europe, flanked by buildings of many styles and uses, but blending into one harmonious whole—its historic chambers decked with the lineaments of gifted men who garnered there the strength with which to win on other fields the laurels nowhere else more cherished. Here once moved and thought, Bacon, Herbert, Cowley, Dryden, Newton, and hosts of later celebrities, among them Byron, Crabbe, Macaulay, Tennyson, and chief among the treasures of the noble library are manuscripts of some of them religiously preserved.

Neither Bennet nor Maudlin, neither Cats, nor Corpus, were overlooked in our wanderings, nor Sydney Sussex, planted by the aunt alike of Sir Philip Sydney and of Robert Dudley, the alma mater of that rough soldier and statesman, Cromwell, nor Caius, with its gates of humility and virtue leading to that of honor. An appointment a later day carried us to Emmanuel to consult on the special object of our mission with the senior fellow in residence, whom we found in gown and slippers at his morning tea, in apartments as attractive as can be conceived for bachelor enjoyment. Three rooms connected, and filled to overflowing with heaps of books and all sorts of comfortable chairs and tables, and other appliances for study or indulgence, commanded through the open windows broad sweeps of verdure, flowers of gayest tints, steeped in the sunshine. He told us all he knew, which was not much, and put us in the way of seeing what of note his college offered, from the many graduates among our New-England settlers possessed, for us of peculiar interest. I hardly dare repeat the oft-told tale of Fuller, connected with its founder, lest it be too familiar, but it is apposite in showing what direct descent is to be traced of our Cambridge from her English namesake. Sir Walter Mildmay educated himself at Christ's, and then holding a financial office under government visited Queen Elizabeth soon after founding his college, and upon her saying she had heard he had erected a puritan foundation, replied it was far from him to countenance anything contrary to her established laws, but that he had set an acorn which when it became an oak God only knew what would be its fruit. It soon overshadowed all other colleges in learning, for one half their masters, when Fuller wrote, had been its pupils. Certainly the character of our New-England plantations was strongly tintured and tempered by its puritan leaven, for besides Harvard—Hooker, Shepherd, Blackstone, Ward, Stone, Whitney and Dunster were educated within its walls, and John Cotton held one of its fellowships. It suffered a reaction later, becoming puseyistic in religion, tory in politics. It is worthy of note that Downing, the last Cambridge college, erected in 1825, should have had for its founder Sir George Downing, grandson of that Sir George, son of Emmanuel Downing, who took his degree at our Cambridge in the first class that graduated.

But what especially charms the stranger are the grounds attached to the colleges. Downing, the youngest of the sisterhood, has an area of thirty acres. But however limited the space, the most is made of it. Art and nature for centuries have been busily at work with results a perfect marvel. Greater humidity of climate, and winters neither so severe nor protracted, give an immeasurable advantage, but taste for horticulture, with labor more economical, skill more widely diffused, render possible what is far less practicable with us. Labyrinths, serpentine walks that make of a few acres an apparently boundless domain, lawns ever verdant, parterres ever in bloom, stately avenues and patches of water, present at every turn new combinations. Then the river, spanned by graceful arches, meanders lovingly amongst these old palaces of learning, coying with the enamelled sward, reflecting the quivering foliage.

It is not possible, in such a paradise, to be insensible, at least in summer, in these little Edens where the centuries are constantly renewing their youth, to their numberless associations with foremost names in literature and science. In these pleasant parterres, intellectual giants sported and gained their growth. These were their favorite haunts in hours of relaxation. Still survives at Christ's the mulberry Milton planted. The

divinity that stirred in Erasmus and Bacon, Newton and Gray, here walked in the garden. All around breathes the inspiration that produced the choicest passages of our language, the noblest productions of the human mind. Even pilgrims from our own land may find here kindred shades, perhaps progenitors. Not all the architectural graces, Gothic or Grecian, that deck these splendid structures; not all their countless wealth of art and wisdom, seem possessions more to be coveted for our own alma mater than these exquisite pleasure grounds.

It was not with any ambitious design of condensing into these few pages what has been so admirably related by Thomas Fuller or George Dyer, or from any impression that "On the Cam," the brilliant production of hereditary genius is not generally familiar, that we have ventured to suggest comparisons between this glorious creation of a thousand years and her still youthful namesake. Old Cambridge may still keep pace with the ages, but her triumphs are of the past. Ours has a vitality that promises a more vigorous development in times to come. It is worth her while to profit by the lessons of those who have already trod the paths of experience, and seasonably remove or avoid obstacles that may stay her progress. The life of a university is of course intellectual, but she also has her treasures in earthen vessels and should seek to place her apples of gold in pictures of silver. What Harvard needs is ampler space and buildings, that may foster in youthful minds a taste for symmetry and beauty.

That six years after the settlement of three or four thousand people in this then remote corner of the earth, hemmed in between sea and forest, alive with unknown terrors from buccaneer and savage, they should have thought, whilst themselves dwelling and worshipping under mud and thatch, of founding a college, can only be ascribed to the number of college graduates among them. As the country developed, liberal contributions from all classes and conditions, to the extent of their scanty means, aided by generous patrons in England, preserved it from perishing; but its existence was a perpetual struggle against inadequate resources. Its oldest building, a wooden structure of which we know neither the form or arrangements, nor precisely where it stood, rapidly decayed and was replaced in 1664 by Harvard Hall, a fair and stately edifice of brick, one hundred feet in length by forty broad, with five gables in its roof along the front and rear, standing "not far from the old one." It remained till 1764, when it was burnt. This fate came near overtaking its career soon after its erection. President Oakes, who was wont to make long prayers in the hall, on one occasion, from promptings he could not explain, brought his exercise to a sudden close. The students returning to their chambers found one of them on fire, which was soon extinguished and the building saved.

The earliest Stoughton, also of brick, its front not far back of a line from the east end of Harvard to that of Massachusetts, the gift of the Lt.-Gov. of that name, and costing one thousand pounds, was added in 1699, and in 1720 Massachusetts, built at the instance of Gov. Shute. These three buildings, each one hundred feet in length, three stories in height, with attics of the same materials, and like decorations, formed a handsome quadrangle, and are so represented in an engraving still extant, though rare, of the middle of the last century. The windows are glazed with diamond panes in leaden lattices. Near the centre of the square is a large elm, not far from the gates, in front of which, on the road, are, among other equipages of quaint and unusual forms, that of the governor, equestrians and several persons, standing or strolling about, in the fashion of the period. Of these buildings, Massachu-

setts alone survives, and that, this year has been dismantled of its pleasant chambers to serve for a time for commencement dinners, lectures and similar purposes, and as a temporary repository for the superb collection of college portraits removed from Harvard opposite, till the new Memorial Hall is ready to receive them.

Behind Harvard and Stoughton was the brewery, beer in those benighted days, when tea and coffee were not known, certainly at Cambridge, being regarded as a wholesome beverage. Farther along back of the spot whence Dane was lately moved, and where Matthews Hall is building, long stood the Indian College, a brick structure, erected about 1666, as a dormitory for twenty Indians. The Indians preferred their native haunts to classic shades, and only one of their race ever took his degree, and that in 1665, the year before the Society for Propagating the Gospel erected this edifice, at a cost of four hundred pounds. It being no longer needed for its original purposes it was used later for the printing press, which Glover was bringing over when he died in 1638, and which passed, with his widow and estate, to Dunster. The press in Dunster's day and Chauncy's, was kept at their residences, where the Psalms and first edition of the Indian Bible, as well as many other books were printed, but the second edition of the bible, in 1685, was probably printed in the Indian College. It does not appear when this college was taken down. When a few weeks ago the foundations were being laid for Matthews Hall on a line with Hollis and Stoughton but to the south of Massachusetts, a line of ancient wall was unearthed, supposed to have once formed part of it. If so it would seem to suggest a fitting place for a monument to the apostle.

The need had long been felt for a suitable abode for the presidents. Dunster and Chauncy had provided for themselves. Where Hoar, Oakes and Rogers dwelt does not appear, but neither Increase Mather, 1685-1701, nor Samuel Willard resided at Cambridge. They were pastors of churches in Boston, and there made their home. Leverett, 1701-1725, had been a tutor and possibly had his own dwelling. When Wadsworth, 1725-1757, was chosen, the general court appropriated one thousand pounds for a presidential mansion, which was occupied by him; Holyoke, 1737-1770; Locke, 1770-1773; Langdon, 1774-1780; Jos. Willard, 1781-1804; Webber, 1805-1810; Kirkland, 1810-1828; Quincy, 1829-1845; Everett, 1845-1849; Sparks and Dr. Walker had houses of their own; and Felton was the first to occupy that erected out of a fund given for the purpose by Peter C. Brooks.

This presidential mansion, slightly changed at different periods but still a stately edifice, having served its purpose for a century and a quarter, is now known as the Wadsworth house, from its first occupant, and used for students. Attached to it formerly was a wing, in which the President had his office, and where he administered privates and reprimands to the refractory. Farther along at the corner stood the church, where were held commencements and other solemnities. This has been removed and its successor is on the other side of the avenue. Twenty years after the presidential mansion was built, Holden Chapel, north of Harvard, was erected by the family of Samuel Holden, who had been governor of the Bank of England. After long serving its purpose in ministering to the needs of the soul, assigned to the medical department, it was used for explaining the mechanism of the body.

The college grew in numbers and in wants, and in 1764 a new building, at right angles and at the north of Harvard, was erected and called Hollis, in honor of a family seven of whom from Thomas down had been liberal

benefactors. It was of the same material and dimensions, but less decorated, than either Massachusetts or Harvard. Just as it was ready for occupation, Harvard, then used by the General Court as smallpox was prevailing in Boston, caught fire in the chapel, one stormy night in winter, and the students being away, though governor, council and representatives worked hard to save it, it was too late, when discovered, to be extinguished. In it perished a wealth of precious books and pictures. Governor Bernard the same year laid the corner-stone of the present Harvard, endeared to cotemporary graduates by the wise and witty things they have heard within its walls.

Trenching, at every word, on what is generally familiar, we simply will remind our readers of the flight of students and professors, with their books, to Concord and Andover, when Boston was besieged, and how returning they found the buildings not improved by military occupation. Stoughton, never strongly built, had become dilapidated, and being dangerous in 1780 it was necessary to remove it. Its walls, according to one authority, were sprung by the earthquake in 1755; or, if we believe another, having been long out of plumb, were righted by the shock. The present Stoughton, on a line with Hollis, was built in 1805, and Holworthy in 1813, after Sir Mathew, who in 1680 gave the college its then largest donation of the seventeenth century, of one thousand pounds. Neither Stoughton nor Holworthy cost more than twenty-four thousand dollars. Hardly had the latter been completed, when the foundation was laid of University Hall, for chapel commons and recitations. It was of larger dimensions, and the material, instead of wood or brick as in the earlier edifices, was granite. In some slight measure it rose above their severe simplicity, its broad flight of steps, now removed, and handsome pilasters giving it an air of modest elegance.

During the last fifty years the college, expanding into a university, and losing its sectarian character, hundreds of its children enriching her in their lifetime, or remembering her in their wills, her hundred thousand dollars in 1797 of property increased nearly forty-fold, edifices for all her various departments have gone up rapidly. Theology and law are conveniently lodged, the former in 1826 in Divinity Hall, in the groves to the north of the college yard, the latter in 1832 in Dane near Massachusetts. Gore Hall, for the Library, in 1839, with buttresses and pinnacles, was the earliest attempt at architectural splendor, and since, with the exception of Appleton Chapel slightly adorned, they have resumed their characteristic plainness. The Observatory in 1846, Scientific Hall in 1848, Boylston in 1858, Gray in 1868, Thayer in 1870, and the Agassiz Museum, are all well fitted for their purposes. The most has been made of the means appropriated, but they have been constructed with reference to rigid economy rather than any other principle of beauty than adaptation. Two more halls are soon to be erected, the generous gifts of our wealthy citizens William F. Weld on a line with University, and of Nathan Matthews, opposite. It is to be hoped they will keep as much in advance of former models as the Thayer and Gray. When completed, the buildings in the yard will form another quadrangle of five or six hundred feet by nearly two, the Chapel and Library standing outside of it to the east. Another building, Holyoke House, one hundred feet square, for dormitories, restaurants, and business purposes, is being built at the corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets. It is refreshing to think that in the Memorial Hall, to cost nearly one-third as much as all the other buildings together, we shall have one grand edifice to gratify our taste, to vie in magnificence and architectural beauty with those at the seats of learning abroad.

We should be sorry to see buildings of excessive ornamentation, florid and flaunting, casting into painful contrast the homeliness of those we have loved so long. But it is true economy in building for the public, or the ages, to keep well abreast or in advance of existing tastes. Architecture as a fine art, in America, is making rapid strides, and no where has a better field for the exercise of genius than in college buildings. Our good old ugliness produced no doubt as ripe scholarship, but the constant presence of graceful forms, of the grand and glorious in this noble art has a happy æsthetic influence on youthful minds, when forming, satisfying the natural craving for what is beautiful. Straight lines and plane surfaces may be less expensive than curves and arches; bays and oriels, mullions and pinnacles, may not quicken the intellectual faculties, but all shapes and colors that awaken sensibility educate the æsthetic nature, refine taste and increase happiness.

Heretofore the pressing needs of the present have precluded any preparation for those of the future. But the rich collections and cabinets of Cambridge will gradually attract there students of every science and art, and it behooves the gentle mother to spread her lap and give them welcome. The college yard of twenty-two acres, the botanic garden of seven, with the rest of her territory in Cambridge, does not exceed forty-eight acres, and wise forecast demands that whatever else can upon any contingency be hereafter needed, by purchase, gift or bequest, should sooner or later vest in the college. Families and individuals come and pass; the college lives through centuries. If as present edifices decay, if as the value of modern estates enhances, arrangements could now be made that whatever is available should finally vest in the corporation, it would work no prejudice to present proprietors or their descendants. If Mount Auburn, which with all its beauty as a cemetery, as art has crowded out nature, has already lost something of its primitive charm, if the beautiful woods near Fresh Pond could have been seasonably secured, precious opportunities would not have been lost; but much remains which may still be saved.

Ten years ago the two Cambridges with similar areas had nearly the same population, not far from thirty thousand. Ours has now over forty, of whom less than one are connected with the colleges for eight in theirs. We have more universities in this country, and more students distributed among them; but with our growth and increasing enlightenment our Cambridge may have, before many years, as many on her rolls. This and the rapid enhancement of values should be an additional incentive with our alumni to increase its funds that seasonable purchases may be made for future wants. The government have not been idle. They have this year added to their domains the Holmes estate of five acres and a third, and in conjunction with the committee on Memorial Hall purchased the Jarvis field of five more on Everett, Oxford and Jarvis streets, for a play-ground, in the place of the Delta appropriated as a site of Memorial Hall. Mr. Longfellow and others last year presented the college with seventy acres of marsh land on the Brighton side of the Charles, to be used as gardens, public walks, or ornamental pleasure grounds, and for buildings not inconsistent with such use, when the land is filled up to a proper level. This will not be difficult, as the Albany Railroad is near by.

If ever the additional territory should be secured for the college, those who come after us may see all along the river, the tide perhaps in part shut out, shady avenues, and pleasure grounds like those of England's Cambridge—walks shielded from the noonday, where scholars, fond of the beautiful in

nature, may gain additional strength and vigor for mind and body by healthy exercise. The appropriation of a portion of the Bussey farm at West Roxbury, left for the purpose, to an agricultural school, to be forthwith instituted, with the botanical department and garden, should supply all shrubs and trees for ornament at little cost. Judiciously selected and placed, if of no immediate advantage, they will keep pace in their growth with the colleges and reach their prime when wanted.

Much as we might wish that the edifices of our own alma mater compared more favorably with those of her prototype across the sea, this was hardly to be expected. The circumstances out of which grew the splendid structures of Oxford and Cambridge, in the mother land, essentially differed from any ever known in America. In feudal times and countries, wealth centred in kings and nobles. Through their religious zeal, partaking quite as much of superstition as genuine piety, or from their necessities proceeding from over and profuse expenditure which the priests had the means to relieve, ecclesiastical and monastic institutions gradually absorbed a large share of the land and other property, whilst the masses, uneducated and little skilled in handicraft, were content to toil for the scantiest wages which permitted them to subsist. Superb cathedrals, raised at vast cost, and which are still the admiration of the world, excited emulation, and many of the most beautiful buildings now in existence were produced in what we are apt to call the dark ages. The exquisite taste that fashioned them was also displayed in castles and convents, and college buildings combined whatever was peculiar or especially attractive in the rest, being enlarged or partially rebuilt at different epochs and growing with the centuries. Their general effect is perhaps more pleasing and impressive than if they were the creation of a single mind, or of a single period.

But if the condition to which England owes what especially attracts and attaches Americans to the home of their fathers is not likely to be repeated, possibly the future may have in store for us a wealth of beauty which has not yet entered into the mind of man to conceive. Let us hope we shall not merely await its coming, but go to meet it and welcome it by recognition and ready adoption. Whilst tolerating what is, however unpretending, for its sacred associations, let us not suffer anything to be constructed which is not well abreast of the times, or which in form or dimension falls short of our highest standard of excellence.

The college has had able historians in Benjamin Peirce one of its former librarians, whose work, brought down to 1769, was published after his death in 1833, ably edited by John Pickering; and in Josiah Quincy, its president, who, in 1840, published in two volumes his admirable history. Besides these elaborate productions, Hon. Samuel A. Eliot, its former treasurer, published in 1848 a brief sketch of the college. It is understood there is in preparation a history of Cambridge by Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., which will soon be ready for publication. Rev. Mr. Hoppin of Christ Church has printed a history of his parish; and in vol. vii. of the first series of the Mass. Historical Collections is an account of Cambridge, by the Rev. Abiel Holmes, and in vol. v. of the same series, page 250, a history of Newton in early times, part of the same municipality with Cambridge.

But comparatively a small portion remains of the original area of the town, Newton, Brighton and Arlington having been set off, and but a few small patches of territory added. Even down to the middle of the last century, the more easterly portion, where now its habitations are most crowded, consisted mainly of three large farms. That of Lieut-Gov. Spencer

Phips, eventual heir of Sir William who raised out of the depths of the ocean three hundred thousand pounds of coin from a sunken treasure ship, comprised three hundred and seventy-five acres, divided when he died in 1757, among his four daughters, who married Richard Lechmere, John Vassall, Joseph Lee and Andrew Boardman. The estates of Thomas Soden and Ralph Inman, together nearly as extensive, covered what is now the Port. The Vassall estates and those of Oliver, Lechmere, Lee, Hastings, and Brattle, Wyeth and Stone, occupied much of the territory west of the colleges, as the former did those to the east, leaving little space for their expansion or other inhabitants. The land was not of much value. The orchards were celebrated and yielded large quantities of excellent fruit, and the extensive marshes heavy crops of salt hay.

In 1630 it had been determined to establish the capital at Newtown, as Cambridge was then called. The frame of Winthrop's house was raised there; but taken down upon assurances of Chickatawbut that the colonists would not be molested by the Indians if at Boston, it was removed to a site near the Old South. Thomas Dudley, somewhat provoked at this defection, persevered and erected his own dwelling on what was afterwards Water Street, at the end of Marsh Lane. It was not far from the present college enclosures, near the old ferry, and where in 1690 was erected the great bridge over the river. Entrenchments and palisades were proposed to enclose one thousand acres, part of the lines, seventy years since, still to be distinguished on the north side of the common. As the travel to Boston was either over the Charlestown ferry or by the great bridge through Brighton over Roxbury Neck, a distance of about eight miles, this controlled in some measure the early settlement. It was not till after the construction of West Boston bridge, 1790, and Craigie's, a year or two later, that the large farms were broken up and streets laid out. In 1800, seventy-three acres of the Soden farm were sold for a small price to Judge Francis Dana, whose spacious and costly mansion, then still in possession of his family, was destroyed by fire, 1834.

Our space forbids any full account of the many interesting specimens of ancient domestic architecture in Cambridge that remain. Yet as the natural process of decay, conflagrations and the march of improvement are constantly reducing their number, some brief description of a few of the older mansions may not be out of place.

The first object of any interest in approaching the colleges from Boston, to the right of the main street, and some rods distant from it, is a large imposing structure, of a peculiarly venerable appearance, commonly known as the head-quarters of General Putnam. Here Old Put, as he is irreverently called, resided during the siege of Boston, 1775-6, his battery, consisting of the big gun that took a load of powder to fire it off and finally burst during the operation, being a mile or two off on the shore. The house was at that time of some antiquity, having been erected about half a century earlier. It was long the residence of Ralph Inman, a gentleman of fortune, born in 1713, and who died there in 1788, having however during the revolution been a refugee loyalist. His son George, H. C. 1772, was an officer in the British army, and his daughter married Captain Linzee of its navy. In the hurry of departure, not realizing that instead of a few days or weeks, he was to be many years absent, Mr. Inman left his house with all its costly plenishing, his stables amply provided with horses and handsome equipages. The general, in taking possession of the premises for his head-quarters, considered these not unnaturally as part of their appen-

dages, and Mrs. Putnam took her airings in the family coach. The selectmen, provoked at this by their unwarranted appropriation of confiscated property, had the presumption, when she was some distance from home, to compel her to alight. The general was not of a temper to submit very meekly to such an affront, and his indignation was expressed with sufficient force to have become historical.

As when the house was erected there was no bridge towards Boston, and there were consequently few buildings where now exists a dense population, it stood in the midst of an extensive domain of woods and fields, of which, until quite recently, six acres still remained attached to the mansion. Three stories in height, it has a stately appearance, from its great size and fair proportions. The rooms are low, the projecting beams and doors of the oldest style of panel work indicating the early period of its construction. Towards Inman street an outer door leads into a vestibule peculiar in form, opening on one side into a long low apartment, looking out on a piazza towards the Boston road. This room opens into another of handsome finish, with fire place opposite the windows, on either side of which are doors connecting it with the kitchens and offices. Farther along on the same front is a large old fashioned staircase, leading to the third floor, and beyond this again are two rooms connected with folding doors. Behind the two rooms first mentioned, besides several apartments for domestic purposes, is another staircase enclosed. The edifice has been little modernized, and presents throughout, at every turn, marks of extreme age, though sufficiently elegant to constitute a pleasant house to dwell in.

Farther along the road, not far from the new granite church of the Baptists, was the old parsonage, built in 1690, with a new front in 1720. It was on a glebe of four acres, now part of the college yard. Here resided many of those noted divines who successively filled the Cambridge pulpit, Mr. Holmes being the last who left it, in 1807. Near it was the house of Prof. Wigglesworth, removed many years ago. On the other side of the way stands a handsome three-story mansion with a double courtyard, and which in its original splendor had attached to it away from the road a series of terraces, descending towards the river. It was built by Rev. East Apthorp, first rector of Christ church, in 1760, and was often called the Episcopal Palace.

Between Harvard Street and the Charles are several other old edifices, some of them preserving traces of their former magnificence, for the most part, however, in a dilapidated state, and if still put to domestic uses, for families only of restricted means. But about Winthrop Square and its neighborhood were formerly elegant residences, Winthrops and Trowbridges and other personages of consequence abiding there. Governor Thomas Dudley's house, more embellished than was deemed of good example in the arduous enterprise in which they were engaged or by the puritan standards they were bound to respect, mouldered not far away. The ferry and the great bridge, the latter now passed almost as much into desuetude as the former, then were centres of traffic, and their approaches were lined with the residences of families who from their larger means could consult their convenience in selecting their dwelling places.

A near relative of the writer frequently accompanied her father in his visits to Thomas Brattle, a genial and kind-hearted old bachelor of ample fortune, whose house stands near the site of the present University press. He had been during the revolution among the refugee royalists, who, unwilling to fight against either their king or countrymen, left the country. The eminent public services of his father and his own acts of benevolence to our

prisoners in England during the war, made it no difficult task for one inclined to befriend him and who stood high in public confidence, to obtain from the general court the restoration of his property which had been sequestered. Soon after the passage of this act of grace, Mr. Brattle called upon his friend to offer him half the fortune saved through his efforts and influence. This was of course declined, but the most cordial intimacy long subsisted between him and the judge, whose children were ever welcome guests at the Brattle mansion. They often spoke of this excellent man in terms of the warmest affection, and of the many pleasant entertainments in which they had taken part under his roof.

The house itself is a square edifice, of no great pretension, but still one of those substantial and well-proportioned dwellings suggestive both of elegance and comfort. It was amply provided with books and pictures, and interesting heirlooms such as four generations of comparative affluence had naturally accumulated. Thomas, the great-grandfather of Thomas Brattle, married Elizabeth Tyng, and left in 1683 one of the largest estates in New-England, about eight thousand pounds. In the next generation another Thomas was one of the founders of the Manifesto Church on Brattle Street, and for twenty years treasurer of the college, and William, his brother, was settled in 1696 over the church at Cambridge, where he died in 1715. Their four sisters married Nathaniel Oliver, John Eyre, Wait Winthrop, Joseph Parsons, John Mico. William the Brigadier, only son of William the minister, much distinguished in public life, and an overseer of the college, was the father of the loyalist who graduated there in 1760.

From the connection of his honored progenitors with Harvard College it was natural for him, during his eight years residence in England, to visit her seats of learning, and he certainly acquired there or at home a remarkable fondness for horticulture. His spacious grounds, extending to the river Charles, abounded in flowers and fruits. He planted a long walk of trees for the especial benefit of the students, where they might take their exercise sheltered from the sun, and erected a bathing-house on the river for their accommodation and instruction in swimming, several of them having then recently perished from ignorance of that useful art. In the grounds behind his house was a small pond, shaded by willows and stocked with fish. He was devoted to every good work, contributing largely to the wants of the poor and needy, the sick and the suffering, and he left in his will to the friend above mentioned, who wrote an eloquent obituary of him when he died, a portrait of the "Man of Ross," whose example he emulated, and which is still carefully preserved.

Charles river, fed by numberless smaller streams and an extensive water shed, in Medway, about twenty miles from Boston, has already acquired considerable volume. It makes a long circuit, dividing its waters in Dedham to help form the Neponset, which enters the bay at the southerly extremity of what was Dorchester, now part of Boston, while its main branch, passing by the Upper and Lower Falls in Newton, enters Waltham where its power is used for milling purposes, and separating Watertown and Brighton becomes the boundary of Cambridge at Mt. Auburn. Its earlier course exhibits stretches of more picturesque beauty, but even where it runs by Cambridge and its shores are disfigured by wharves and industrial establishments, the tide ebbs and flows and broad marshes spread out on either side, it presents at many points scenes that are pleasing, that from Riverside bridge looking towards Longwood and Corey's hill being peculiarly attractive. It constituted too considerable an element of Cambridge life in

former days, when it was more customary to navigate it in pleasure boat, not to be mentioned. Most of the residences, about to be described, extended across the Watertown road, now Brattle street, down to the river, the farm house of Elmwood being near its banks. It empties into the Charles River Basin, an expanse of water about a mile in length by half a mile in breadth, near by the Mayfair of Boston, and on its waters take place frequent rowing matches in which the Harvard crews take a conspicuous part.

Before proceeding to describe the memorable mansions farther up what was formerly the road nearest the river, mention should be made of Cambridge common, an area of about twenty acres, now divided by roads, which lies nearly west of the college buildings, and northeast of the lower part of Brattle street. It was for many years a barren waste, its thin, sandy soil overspread by turf which rarely showed any approach to verdure. It is now planted with trees, and adorned with a memorial monument to the dead for the Union. Near the westerly end still stands the superb wide-spreading elm under whose shade Washington, July 3, 1775, first drew his sword as general-in-chief of the American army to drive the British troops from Boston.

Appointed by a congress of all the colonies at Philadelphia, his here assuming command made the armed rebellion continental and national. Not far away is Christ Church, a model of modest grace and beauty, designed by Harrison the architect, who finished Blenheim. By its side stretches God's Acre, where rest from their labors the dead generations, and nearer than this to the colleges the Unitarian Church, successor of that once consecrated to the Cambridge Platform of 1646, and the five points of Calvinism. On the east side of the common are the college enclosures, and towards the north, beyond the Delta on which is being erected the Memorial Hall, and the Scientific School founded by Abbott Lawrence, and somewhat in front of the woods midst which stand Divinity Hall and the Agassiz Museum, is the estate of five acres just now purchased by the college for fifty-five thousand dollars, of the family of Holmes.

Here was born Oliver Wendell Holmes, our charming poet, philosopher and friend, for whoever has grasped his hand, or received his greeting, gazed on his countenance aglow with inspiration, or read his volumes as exhaustive of moral and social humanity as his lectures of its physical frame, must so consider him. Here dwelt from 1807 to 1837, when he died. Abiel Holmes, father of the poet, and pastor of the Congregational Church, who, learned at all points, but especially historical, wrote his *American Annals* and other well-known contributions to our literature in that pleasant library lined with books, to the right of the hall in this mansion of many memories. The room itself, of Puritan plainness and simplicity, is a square box with no other ornament than its projecting beams and some symmetrical panel work on the side from which the hearth in winter diffused from burning embers its warmth and glow. The side window looks over fields and paddocks with a few venerable trees, and those in front open on a small enclosure lined with shrubs, through which along that front leads a path the usual approach to the house. The room, neat as wax work, has no mark now of being used; but when filled with such ancient chairs and tables as abound in other parts of the house, and in that blessed confusion that attends literary labor, presented a different scene;—the aged pastor at his desk, incubating in staid solemnity his weekly discourses, the boy at the window with imagination all compact, and eyes in fine frenzy rolling, assimilating the thoughts of other men or revelling in his own.

Across the hall are the grim features of Dr. Cooper, and beyond the door to the drawing room a stair-case connecting at the upper landing with another flight back, separated by a door. This arrangement, not unusual in houses of early date, led Lothrop Motley, when on a visit to the poet, to remark, as he observed his well filled book-shelves on the wall over the landing, that he saw he kept his books by double entry. Without any other particular feature to attract attention than its pleasant outlook and extreme simplicity, the house bears unmistakable indication of extreme old age. It is so rambling and full of nooks and corners, there is so much of it, and so quaint and canny, that apart even from its massy and venerable exterior, to which two large windows within the gable lend especial dignity, it seems exactly the abode for poet to be born and bred in.

Immediately after the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, the Americans collected by thousands in Cambridge to defend their chartered rights, and this house was selected by Artemas Ward, their general-in-chief, for his headquarters. Here were planned the occupation of Bunker's Hill and the raid on the islands. Upon General Washington's assuming command in July, Ward was assigned to the command of the right wing in Roxbury, Putnam of the centre in Cambridge, and Lee with Sullivan and Greene as his brigadiers on Winter Hill, Lee's headquarters being at what in an invitation to Washington he calls Hobgoblin Hall. The Holmes house continued to be used for army purposes and for the committee of public safety during the siege, the common in front forming part of the camp. In the long, low dining-room fronting on the common, and separated from the parlor by a double vestibule, lighted by small heavily sashed windows on either side, and opening by another main door out in that direction, Ward entertained Washington and the other generals soon after their arrival, the banquet, if not brilliant in its appointments, having been enlivened, tradition tells us, by patriotic songs. In an attic little disturbed by the changes of a century, is pointed out a closet where was placed a barrel for army correspondence, which the day after Bunker-Hill stood filled with letters home. Here General Warren rested on his way to that battle in which he lost his life, riding down from Newton—where he had been engaged the previous night in professional occupation in a case of nativity, the day before having been passed in legislative duties. It was the frequent resort of many well-known personages subsequently distinguished in civil or military service, then with the legislature in Watertown or with the army.

The lot was originally assigned in 1707 to Jabez Fox. His heirs in 1737 conveyed it to Jonathan Hastings, father of a son of the same name long steward of the college, who in 1792 sold it to Prof. Pearson. From him in 1807 it passed to Judge Oliver Wendell, who left the estate in his will in 1818 to his daughter Mrs. Holmes, for whose use he had purchased it.

Close by the Holmes mansion, at the corner near the common, stood an inn, famous in former days as the Red Lion Tavern. Near it, or possibly forming part of it, is the present residence of Mr. Royall Morse. Between this corner and North Avenue stands an ancient dwelling, looking old and grim enough to have had a history. On the northwest of the common are three more, one of which was formerly occupied by Dr. Waterhouse, of some celebrity in his day, who, born in Newport in an old house still standing there, and educated at the expense of Abraham Redwood, after whom its library is named, was a medical professor of the college. He married a great niece of Judge Lee. Near the site of the new church of St. John's on Brattle street many years ago existed an old mansion, in its later days the

residence of Aaron Hill. In some of its apartments were hangings of much artistic merit, painted on canvass, which are still remembered.

Farther along on the road to Mount Auburn, beyond where Judge Story so long resided and opposite the above mentioned church, stands in admirable preservation, one of the most interesting, as it is one of the most ancient mansions in Cambridge. It is now owned and occupied by our excellent and venerable fellow-citizen, Samuel Batchelder, whose generous hospitalities often throng its many apartments with youth and beauty, the worth and wisdom of Cambridge and its neighborhood. It is still as elegant as it is a commodious dwelling, and presents towards the lawn and river, as towards the road, elevations of unusual stateliness. Its large dimensions, sombre tints and venerable appearance, suggested to college companions something uncanny, which impression was heightened by the rumors afloat in its neighborhood of tragedies that had taken place beneath its roof. An acquaintance from the south in the law department had taken up his abode in what is now the dining-room, and sitting by the summer moonlight at its windows it was not difficult to conjure up, out of what was known or conjectured, many a weird vision of its ancient inhabitants.

Early in the last century it belonged to the Belchers. The first, Andrew, who in 1639 married Elizabeth Danforth of Cambridge, removed there from Sudbury, and died 1680. His son Andrew married, 1670, Sarah Gilbert of Hartford, was an eminent merchant, and died in Boston in 1717. Jonathan, son of Andrew, born 1682, H. C. 1699, was governor of the Bay, 1730 to 1741, and died governor of New-Jersey, 1757. Andrew, H. C. 1724, and Jonathan, 1728, sons of Governor Belcher, were persons of respectability, and Andrew, his grandson, who married Miss Geyer of Boston, was the father of Sir Edward, whose scientific and other services in the British navy won him wide-spread reputation and his baronetcy.

The estate passed from the Belchers in 1720, through Mercy Tibbetts, in 1736, to John Vassall, son of Leonard, who, two years after his first wife died in 1739, conveyed it to his brother Henry, with the furniture, chaise, four-wheeled chaise, two bay stone horses, two black geldings, and other things pleasant to possess. The land embraced an area of seven acres, besides thirty acres of pasture on the south bank of the river. Henry married, in 1741, Penelope Royall of Medford. In 1747 he purchased of his brother, the Samuel Bell estate, adjoining his own, and afterwards another acre was added on the west side of the road. All this property, except the thirty-acre lot, forms part of the present estate. Henry died in 1769, but his widow long survived him, if we may judge from the date of the administration on her estate in 1807, taken out by the children of her only child, who married Dr. Charles Russell. The house passed through James Pitts, in 1779, Nathaniel Tracy and Thomas Russell, in 1792, to Andrew Craigie, who owned and occupied the Longfellow mansion opposite, while his brother-in-law, Mr. Bossinger Foster, for several years was the occupant of this, which was purchased by Mr. Batchelder in 1842.

The mansion, during these several ownerships, underwent many changes, the date of which cannot now be easily ascertained. Although minute description may be wearisome to minds impatient of such homely details, to the antiquarian, measurements and proportions, internal arrangements and distribution of apartments are indispensable to convey any precise idea of what the house actually is. In half a century it will probably have ceased to exist, but it is too excellent a dwelling, too suggestive of the modes and fashions of other days, to be permitted to pass out of mind.

In front, extended some distance along Brattle street, until recently, a low brick wall, buttressed and capped. On the south side of the house, which stands thirty feet from the old line of the road which is now being widened, is an ancient door, leading into the hall with drawing rooms twenty feet square on either side, and a staircase between. This hall opens beyond into a saloon with rounded end, running through the house and opening into a conservatory towards the lawn. Beyond the saloon is another handsome staircase, between the dining room back, and library towards the road. From the dining room extends a long range of buildings, with windows indicating in their heavy sashes and small panes an early period of provincial history. This wing contains two kitchens and offices, and several other apartments. The sleeping rooms on the second floor correspond in number and arrangement with the parlors below, preserving, in their ancient panelling, doors and sashes, even more obvious marks of eld. Several of the rooms down stairs are panelled, and the chimney-places are of the liberal size that were usual when walnut and hickory were customary fuel.

Outside, towards the river, the elevation is broken into two projections with the conservatory between them, the sky line boldly defined by two gables only partially concealed by the wing. All about the house are large trees of great age, besides lilacs and other shrubs, gnarled and mossy, which tell clearly enough how many generations have passed away since they were planted.

On the other side of the road from Mr. Batchelder's is the well known mansion of Mr. Longfellow, known as the Craigie House, and also as General Washington's headquarters. It was erected in 1759 by Col. John Vassall, grandson of Leonard and son of that John who sold to his brother Henry the house just described. It may be safely said that no dwelling in New-England of its date remains, more spacious or elegant than this. It stands back one hundred and fifty feet from the road, and is surrounded by large open spaces on either side, that to the north being of several acres in extent. The shade trees are elms of the noblest, and there are other sorts including fruit trees and ornamental shrubs in great variety. The front, stately, of graceful proportions and harmonious decoration, is a pleasure to behold. On either side run broad and well-sheltered piazzas, the front including them being over eighty feet. The door is massive, and its ponderous fastenings and brasses the same as when Washington made it his home in the memorable winter of '75. The hall, twelve feet in breadth, contains the broad square staircase with landings, to which poetic genius has given a special association with the father of his country.

The drawing-room is of great height for the period, some twenty feet in either dimension, wainscoted in panels elaborately carved, the mantel with Corinthian pilasters on either side. In it hangs a fine painting, by Copley, of the second Sir William Pepperell and his sister as children. Across the entry from this apartment is the study, a bright, sunny room, and behind it the library of noble proportions, thirty feet in length, with columns diversifying the longer side opposite the windows. Between this and the dining-room, which is nearly as handsome an apartment, rises another principal staircase as broad and as much decorated as that in the front hall. Beneath, the cellar walls are of special stability, a portion of them in handsome brickwork, which seem of date more recent than the rest.

Col. Vassall having left it, the house for nine months that the siege of Boston lasted was the abode of Washington. From it were addressed those admirable letters which organized rebellion into successful revolution. There

gathered his generals in council, there came to confer with him the patriot leaders belonging to the legislative body at Watertown, and within its spacious apartments occurred many an interesting incident which his biographers have worthily narrated. After the war, the property was sold to Nathaniel Tracy, of Newburyport, who conveyed it to Thomas Russell in 1786, and in 1793 it finally passed to Andrew Craigie, who long dwelt there, and in whose time it consisted of nearly two hundred acres. Mr. Craigie married the daughter of Rev. Bezaleel Shaw, H. C. 1762, settled at Nantucket, a near relative of the late Chief Justice. He possessed a handsome estate, and was fond of display. He purchased the handsome equipage and four fine horses, which had been the property of the Duke of Kent when in Boston, and was exclusive enough in his habits to provoke the ill-will of his neighbors. When he built an ice-cellar with a summer-house over it, near the site of the present Observatory, and extensive green-houses, they prognosticated no good could come to one who flew in the face of Providence, spiting the summer with his ice and the winter with his flowers. He was liberal in his hospitality, and his widow, who long made the house her home after his death, maintained its character. It was at different times the residence of Edward Everett, Jared Sparks, and of Joseph Worcester, the distinguished lexicographer, but for the last quarter of a century it has been the abode of one who, renowned as he is in letters, has also won laurels to be cherished in the affectionate regard of his countrymen. Under its roof have been composed most of those exquisite productions of his genius which have made him famous over the world, and which in all time must invest his abode with associations not likely to fade.

Farther up Brattle street than the Longfellow mansion already described, are several other handsome dwellings mentioned by the Baroness Riedesel in her memoirs. She says there were, before the war, seven families connected by relationship or who lived in great intimacy, who had here farms, gardens and splendid mansions, and not far off orchards; and the buildings were a quarter of a mile distant from each other. The owners were in the habit of assembling every afternoon in one or other of their houses, and of diverting themselves with music or dancing. They lived in affluence, in good humor and without care, until the war dispersed them and transformed all these houses into solitary abodes.

When, after her husband was wounded in 1778 at Saratoga, she came with Burgoyne's army, which had been there surrendered, to Cambridge, where it was placed in cantonments, she occupied the house then nearest the Longfellow mansion, which was built about 1760 by Richard Lechmere. He was son of Thomas, brother of Lord Nicholas Lechmere, an eminent lawyer, who died in 1727. Thomas was here as early as 1722, standing in that year sponsor at the baptism of an ancestral namesake, and married a daughter of Wait Winthrop. Lechmere, who before the war conveyed the estate to Jonathan Sewall, attorney-general of the province, is believed to have resided subsequently in the house on Tremont street, next to where the Albion stands, and which Cooper has introduced effectively into his novel of Lionel Lincoln. The parties to this conveyance of the Cambridge property will recall the well known suit brought by Sewall in 1769 against Lechmere, in favor of a slave demanding his freedom, and which was decided in favor of the negro. The case is often claimed to have been the first in which the question was definitively settled, abolishing slavery in Massachusetts, although historically it existed a few years later. Sewall, H. C. 1748, married Esther, daughter of the fourth Edward Quincy and sister of Mrs.

Governor Hancock. He was, as well as Lechmere, a refugee loyalist, and appointed by the crown judge of admiralty for Nova Scotia and New-Brunswick, died at St. John's in 1796.

The house was later occupied by one of the best of men, Mr. Joseph Foster, as the writer, who on Sundays often dined with him when in college, would be ungrateful not to remember. The first Mrs. Foster was daughter of John Cutler, the popular grand master of the masons, who as such officiated at the funeral solemnities in Boston, when Washington died, in 1799. She was one of a numerous family noted for personal attractions largely represented in their descendants. The second, when he married her, was the widowed mother of the late William D. Sohler, long a prominent leader of the Suffolk bar, and well remembered for his professional attainments, practical sagacity, ready wit and kind heart. Mr. Foster had several brothers, one of whom, Bossinger, occupied the Batchelder mansion. A daughter of William married Harrison Gray Otis, nephew of James, both as preëminent for eloquence as the former for the elegance of his manners and social graces; her two sisters were successively wives of Col. Apthorp, and their brothers were William, Leonard and Charles, the latter of whom at the age of eight-seven is the only survivor. Thus widely connected and universally beloved, a large circle of later generations more or less entitled grew up to call Mr. Foster by the endearing appellation suggested by their degree of affinity, one which is more than usually significant where the sentiment as in his case was of such affectionate respect. The house in his time was especially attractive from his cordial welcome and pleasant ways, and one to many of agreeable associations and frequent resort. It was a large and roomy structure, possessing no peculiar feature for remark; but when flung wide open in the summer noon-day, the air laden with fragrance from field and garden, hum of insect and song of bird, its fair proportions, simple grace and exquisite order and freshness combined to render it a fitting abode for the genial host and hostess who dispensed its hospitalities. Its ancient memories were carefully cherished, and on a window pane was to be seen an inscription with a diamond by Baroness Riedesel, when she was its occupant.

These several dwellings, occupied by members of the English establishment and attendants of Christ Church, were known as Church Row. Tradition informs us that at each of them annually were given social entertainments to the president, professors and tutors of the college, and this from a sense of propriety rather than congeniality or inclination, for the rest of the year they lived among themselves or with their acquaintances and kinsfolk from other places. They were men of education and large fortune. Productive plantations in the West Indies contributed to the princely revenues of some of them, others were rich in lands or other property nearer home. Their houses abounded in rich plate, valuable paintings and furniture of the best, their shelves were laden with books, capacious and well arranged wine cellars denote their abounding hospitality, the long distances and scanty public conveyances would compel the inference, if tradition were wanting, that their stables were well stocked with the best of steeds. Close by Charles river and Fresh pond, Mt. Auburn with its forests near at hand and the country beyond of great picturesque beauty, their lot was indeed cast in pleasant places.

They were all akin. Oliver had married Col. Vassall's sister, Vassall had married his. The mother of Col. Vassall, Mrs. Lee, and Mrs. Lechmere were sisters, daughters of Lt.-Gov. Spencer Phips. Hon. David Phips, who lived where later William Winthrop erected the handsome house now

standing east of the Apthorp mansion, was their brother. The wife of George Ruggles was Leonard Vassall's daughter, and aunt of Col. John. Ruggles sold his estate to Mrs. Fayerweather in 1774 for two thousand pounds, taking for half the purchase money the Leonard Vassall estate on Summer Street in Boston, which had descended to her from her father, Thomas Hubbard. The estates of Lee and Mrs. Henry Vassall were not confiscated in the war, but John Vassall's, Sewall's and Oliver's were all forfeited. Brattle's was sequestered but restored. This pleasant circle of refined enjoyment thus came to an end, and not one single descendant of their names remains in America. Some of them survived to an advanced age, Lee dying in 1802 at ninety-three; Phips at eighty-seven; Lechmere, who greatly regretted having left America, in 1814 at the same age; and Oliver in 1815 at eighty-two, the two last in Bristol, England. The reader is already familiar with the Brattle, Vassall and Lechmere mansions. Some mention should be made of two more before we close.

The mansion next west of the Lechmere house was the residence of Judge Lee, and down to 1860 belonged to one of his family. It has the reputation of being the oldest building in Cambridge certainly, dating much earlier than any other of equal note still remaining in anything approaching its pristine condition. Its foundations and mason work are cemented with clay, and this confirms the popular belief that it was erected before the days of Charles the Second, for lime came in this neighborhood into use for mortar at a later period, clay mixed with pulverized oyster shells being previously used instead. Its oak timbers, where exposed to view, present the same indications of extreme age as those in the cellar of the Edmund Quincy house in Quincy, now occupied by Mr. Butler. Although more elegant than the houses of the same period in Ipswich, it has to them many points of resemblance. The central chimney, twelve feet in either direction, is built on the natural surface of the ground, cellars being excavated on either side, one of them having a sub-cellar for fruit. The rooms are arranged in the same mode around the chimney, which thus afforded spacious fire-places to the drawing room on one side, to the keeping room on the other, and to what was originally the kitchen, but now a handsome dining room, in the rear.

The house is over sixty feet front, and the parlors and rooms over them would be twenty by twenty-six were it not that in many of them, as in the Ipswich houses, a portion of the end six feet in breadth opposite the fire places was partitioned off, in the keeping room for a study, in the chambers above for bed or dressing rooms, the window between either shut off by a glass door or set as it were in a recess. The object was protection against the cold. All the heat radiating from the centre stack, the portion of the rooms farthest removed, the end wall being imperfectly sealed and windows not very tight, would have lost its warmth with the thermometer below zero, but for this shield. The drawing room, however, preserves all its plenitude of size, and appears the larger for its low ceilings, across which and around which extend engaged beams. The paper hangings, as in other apartments, are in designs of former days, landscape and buildings, men and beasts, like those of the Lee house in Marblehead and probably as ancient, those having been placed there under the King. Out of the drawing room, as in all the better houses of two centuries ago, opened a door into the kitchen and another into a sleeping room of handsome proportions, and between them was an enclosed staircase and door towards the stables.

The main staircase in the front hall opposite the principal door of entrance leads up in front of the chimney stack, and is of easy ascent and handsome

construction. The hall projects beyond the front of the house, as in the Waterhouse and Holmes mansions on the common and in the old Dunster house formerly on Harvard street, windows on either side of the porch so formed affording light and contributing to cheerfulness. The windows are peculiar, of great breadth for the height, indeed nearly square, and in their original state were no doubt glazed in lozenge panes set in leaden lattices. The floors are not all level. This would seem the effect of age, were it not that in other ancient houses it was evidently from design. At Little Harbor in the Wentworth, and in the Barrell house at York, some of the principal rooms vary in level several feet. There is a step down into the dining-room in this house from the drawing room, and its floor is an inch or more above that of the hall. Besides the two flights of stairs mentioned, there is another from a hall leading out of the keeping room.

Above are several pleasant sleeping rooms on two floors. Back of those on the upper formerly ran a gallery, sixty feet by twelve or fifteen, now divided into chambers. In its furniture there is a happy combination of modern with ancient; one delightful apartment, with its superb four-poster, decorated cabinets and hangings like tapestry, its small dressing rooms partitioned off, being peculiarly attractive. The great fire places have disappeared, and modern simplicity eschews the gorgeous attire of richly tinted satins and velvets ablaze with gold lace and paste diamonds then in vogue; but no one can visit one of these old mansions in a good state of preservation, permitted by the good taste of its occupants to retain the characteristics of the olden time, without observing at every turn some peculiarity, not only to attract attention but to raise a doubt whether the arts of life as they advance are altogether improvements.

The estate extended to Fresh pond, and also it is believed to the river, and consisting of good soil was well cultivated and productive. In the rear of the mansion were clustered every variety of subordinate building and office essential to an extensive farm, when persons of means killed their own mutton, made their cider and beer, and wove their own cloth. These buildings being in a decayed condition when the present occupant entered into possession, were removed. A century ago the house stood remote from any other, evidently in its day, as it is even now, a dwelling of unusual elegance, and than which when erected there could have been few out of the larger towns superior in the province. If not substantially rebuilt when Judge Lee purchased it, in 1758, it was probably altered and improved by him. Much of the finish dates from that period. He bought it of Faith, widow of Cornelius Waldo, to whom it was conveyed in 1733 by Dr. Henry Hooper, son of Richard, also a physician, settled in Watertown. Of the family who for more than a century were proprietors of this interesting relic of the past, and many of whom have been generous contributors to the college and other public objects, some brief account may not be out of place.

Thomas Lee, father of the Judge, died in 1766, at the age of ninety-three, having in his long and useful life as a builder of ships and in commerce in Boston accumulated a large estate. His name, formerly inscribed over one of its library alcoves, indicated that he had been a benefactor of the college, where his sons graduated, Thomas in 1722, and Joseph in 1729. Gov. Phips, whose daughter Joseph married, died in 1757, and her inheritance united with his own made them rich. He was much esteemed and popular, but his appointment by the crown in 1774 to the council contrary to the provisions of the provincial charter created some prejudice against him, and with his neighbor Oliver he was mobbed. He found it prudent to leave Cambridge, and went first to Philadelphia and subsequently to New-Jersey,

but having influential friends among the patriots, his property was not confiscated and he soon returned and resumed possession. Having no children he built a house to the left of his own for his nephew Thomas, to whom he left the Cambridge estate, and whose daughter, Mrs. Carpenter, still owned part of it with the mansion down to 1860. Another daughter was the second wife of Dr. Waterhouse, and his son George Gardner Lee, H. C. 1792, who died in 1816, was an officer in our navy. The widow of George, daughter of Dr. Sawyer of Newburyport, was the well known authoress of the *Three Experiments of Living* and other popular works.

Joseph, the other nephew of the Judge, married the sister of George Cabot, and left six sons, Joseph, Nathaniel, George, Thomas, Henry and Francis, besides daughters, one the first wife of Judge Jackson, and two never married. Henry, an eminent and much respected merchant, was the well known writer on political economy, the friend and correspondent of Tooke, Cobden and Ricardo, McCulloch and numerous other English statisticians. Thomas, who married the sister of the saintly Buckminster, also a distinguished authoress, was a benefactor of Harvard. He adorned our Commonwealth Avenue Mall with a fine granite statue of Alexander Hamilton, by Rimmer, and our public garden with a monument, the joint production of Ward and Van Brunt, representing the Good Samaritan, in commemoration of the discovery of anæsthetics. Its object was to preserve the credit of this almost unparalleled blessing to humanity, to the city of many notions, where it justly belongs, though Edinburgh lays claim for the late Sir James Simpson to the application later of chloroform as a substitute for ether.

Approaching Mt. Auburn, about a mile in distance from the colleges, where Brattle street, after many bends to avoid formerly existing marshes, and Mt. Auburn running nearer the river bound it on either side, stands Elmwood, the birth-place and present abode of James Russell Lowell. His name is sufficiently well known in the world of letters to recall that broad and brimming tide of sense and humor, which in prose and verse has charmed and refreshed for a generation all who speak our language. Our best and earliest satirist, his shafts have never been steeped in venom or in the gall of bitterness; but winged with medicaments pleasant and salutary, reach their mark, eradicating numberless follies and foibles without leaving behind them either wound or scar. As a moralist it is his pleasure to dwell on the sunny side of humanity, preferring what attracts to what repels, and knowing well how to mingle sound and healthy sentiment with whatever can amuse or entertain. The successor of Mr. Longfellow in the professorship of literature, and with its whole range familiar, genial and friendly, excelling in strength mental and bodily, conscientious of labor and always ahead of his work, he ranks high as an author, teacher and in personal merit, and possessed of this delightful home abounding in books and works of art, it would seem, if any one, he ought to be content.

But our object is not to pay tribute to his genius but to that of his place, which has memories to be preserved. The house was erected about 1760 by Thomas Oliver, the last provincial Lieut.-Governor. Oliver, not of the family of that name most distinguished in our history, was born in Dorchester in 1733, and graduating at Harvard in 1753 married, as we have already stated, Elizabeth, the sister of Major John Vassall, who built the Longfellow mansion. Possessed of a handsome fortune and a gentleman of excellent qualities, he was much beloved and respected, but as a mandamus councillor provoked the resentment of the patriots. September 2, 1774, they surrounded his house, thousands in number, one quarter part of them armed, de-

manding his resignation. Nothing daunted he refused, but when violence was threatened, alarmed for the safety of his family, he wrote on the paper offered for his signature: "My house at Cambridge being surrounded by four thousand people, in compliance with their commands, I sign my name Thomas Oliver." The throng were at first indignant, but were finally induced by their leaders to withdraw. Repairing to Boston he dissuaded General Gage from sending out troops, lest it should lead to bloodshed. He remained in the capital till the British evacuated it in March, 1776, and going to England died there in Bristol in 1815. The next occupant of any historical importance was Elbridge Gerry, who after a long and distinguished career in the public service, died in 1813, Vice-President of the United States, at Washington, where his monument is to be seen in the Congressional burying ground. In 1817 the estate was purchased by Rev. Charles Lowell, son of Judge Lowell, who resided there till his death in 1861, when it descended to his youngest son the poet.

The house, which measures fifty-two feet front by forty-two in depth, is substantially built, of handsome proportions and decorations, of three stories in elevation, the upper with square windows of less height than those below. The lower rooms are eleven feet in stud, and where wainscoted are in panel-work of much simple elegance but not elaborately carved. The drawing-room in the south corner, for the compass lines are diagonal, is a peculiarly cheerful and attractive apartment. On either side of its spacious fire-place, wherein reposes an immense yule log, and which is cased about in wainscot, are deep recesses finished with panels of great breadth, that to the left lighted by a window on to the lawn. Among other works of art in this apartment is one of Allston's finest *Salvator Rosa* hand-copied. Back of the drawing-room is the library, its walls covered with books, except on the side of the fire-place, which is panelled in good taste and ends in a cornice of wood, well composed but unpretending. The arrangement of the other rooms is that usual in the square mansions of the period, the dining-room in front being capacious and well proportioned.

A hall eight feet in width extends from front to rear, opening with broad glass doors at either end towards the grounds. It contains a double staircase reaching a common landing front and back, three or four steps from the level of the second floor. The walls abound in ancient portraits; one of the Russell family of the reign of Queen Bess on panel is an excellent picture in good preservation. In a niche in the front staircase is a copy of one of the most exquisite remains of ancient art in the Vatican, supposed to be a work of Phidias.

As the dwelling has been occupied for half a century by the same family, one connected with many of those most affluent in colonial times, all about are articles, chairs and cabinets, of great antiquity, too handsome to be superseded by any of modern contrivance. A secretary of innumerable drawers and cupboards from the family of Cutts in Portsmouth, from whom the poet is descended, a broad and well harmonized piece of embroidery, the handiwork of an ancestress of that name, are in an upper library. In the same apartment is a painting on wood of seven clergymen of the olden time in wigs and clerical costume, sitting at table smoking their pipes, their countenances indicating how much they were amused at some good story that had been narrated. One of them, however, preserves his gravity, his saturnine expression clearly manifesting its inability to unbend though Nestor's self had sworn the jest were laughable. The picture was brought from the manse, still standing in Newburyport, of the great grandfather of the poet,

Rev. John Lowell, who occupies in the picture the place of host at the table. It formerly decorated the mantel of the library of this excellent pastor, whose fondness for fun and kindliness of nature, far removed from the austerity usually associated with his profession in puritan times, never lost him either the respect or affection of his flock. There are other relics of much interest. On the window pane is an inscription, *Libertas 1776*; and dents in the woodwork made with the bayonet also date back to the days that tried men's souls. The rafters in the garret are of solid oak, and the window sashes throughout the house are of old fashioned solidity, and the shutters look as if intended for protection against other enemies than the weather.

The view from the upper windows extends far down the Charles, which gracefully curls between banks heavily wooded and prettily diversified. There are around few marks of habitation. Indeed, in all its surroundings, the place meets the requirements of Lord Bacon, for from many standpoints there is not a house to be seen. The grounds, in part still surrounded by the mossy park paling more often seen in England than here, are studded with English elms, one of them the largest in the county, and two on the back lawn, probably of the American species, form a fine pointed arch. There are other varieties and many evergreens. The turf spreads smooth and far, losing itself among the trees, the vistas presenting rural grace and beauty, inspiring repose and conducive to contemplation.

The domain is not extensive, but all around are broad stretches of the finest forest scenery. Mt. Auburn with its nearly two hundred acres forty years ago formed part of the large estate, extending from the river bank, of the Stones, held by them from the earliest settlement under an Indian deed. Its sylvan glades were a favorite haunt of young collegians, whose active imagination peopled its wild and romantic dingles with sprites and fairies. When for sale, chance brought it into the possession of George Brimmer, whose good taste led to its appropriation for a cemetery, the first of a class now numberless over the land. In its chapel, among other statues commemorative of different historical epochs, is that of James Otis, by Crawford, our finest work of art. South of the cemetery on the river bank is the palatial residence of Mrs. Winchester, with its handsome pleasure grounds, and in another direction across Brattle street are some hundreds of acres about Fresh pond, a broad sheet of water with charming paths and avenues around, the property in part, for more than two centuries, of the Wyeths, now of one of the ice kings who supplies thousands of families with the best and purest of that commodity from its crystal waters.

We have reached the uppers bounds of Cambridge, and exhausted our limits and the patience of our readers. If we have made mistakes it has not been always easy to avoid them. There is little to plead in extenuation but the wish to rescue facts from oblivion, which, if of no general interest, will be of the greatest to remote generations, whose progenitors were associated with these venerable relics of by-gone days. Description of dwellings built for utility and with little reference to taste, is of course monotonous, and pedigrees, unless our own or those of our acquaintances, are dull in the extreme. But Cambridge is an exceptional place. It is classic ground, not to its alumni alone, but to all who take pride or pleasure in American culture. The traditions which cluster about it seem well worth preserving. Full justice to the subject demands a volume, which with more precious information and less superficial, the public may soon hope to possess from Mr. Paige. Our paths are simply antiquarian. We leave to abler pens the weightier matters of history.

T. C. A.

NOTE to p. 226.—Mather says that it was President Rogers who made the long prayers.

QUEEN'S CHAPEL, NOW ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, PORTSMOUTH, N. H.

THE REV. ARTHUR BROWN INVITED TO BECOME RECTOR, 1735.

[Communicated by Col. JOSHUA W. PEIRCE, of Portsmouth.]

THE following invitation of the Rev. Mr. Brown was from the parish of "Queen's Chapel," so called in honor of Queen Caroline, who gave books for the altar and pulpit, and an elegant silver communion service, all engraved with the royal arms. The first church was built prior to 1638. The second, Queen's chapel, was built in 1732 on the high ground overlooking the river, where Mr. Brown officiated till his death in 1773. After the revolution the name of the church was altered to St. John's church, and the latter was incorporated by the legislature in 1791. This church was burnt on the morning of Dec. 24, 1806. The present church was erected on the same site, and first opened for services May 29, 1808, by the Rev. Dr. James Morss, of Newburyport. The bell of Queen's chapel was brought from Louisburg at the time of its capture. The beautiful font was presented by the daughters of Col. John Tufon Mason, having been taken by him from the French at the capture of Senegal in 1758. For further particulars of this church and parish, and of Rev. Mr. Brown, see Brewster's *Rambles about Portsmouth*

Reverend Sir

For as much as a number of Persons in this Town and neighbourhood, for some time have been soliciting your consent to a Removall amongst us, and having applied to His Lordship the Bishop of London, and the Hon^{ble} Society for Propagating the Gospel in Forreign Parts for their favor and allowance in order to your Removal' in case we can obtaine your good will in the affaire; in order to which we now offer you the Vote of the Society for Granting you one hundred pounds per annum and the Strangers Contribution, and the better to carry you comfortably thro' your Studdys, and other necessary Duties of your office, we assure you that you shall never receive less than one hundred and twenty pounds this currency per annum, which we engage shall be paid you quarterly from the Church Wardens, which payment shall comence at the time of your Removeall and continue during the time you shall officiate as a Minister of the Established Church of England amongst us. And we will chearfully endeavor as the number of Churchmen shall encrease that you shall find a Proportionable benefit annually thereby by an augmentation of your allowance, and you may be alwayes assured we will studdy to make your settlement among us as Easy and happy as we can. We are

Reverend Sir

Portsmouth Newhampshire
in New-England Aug^t. y^e. 15th 1735

Your verry affectionate
& most humble Serv^t,

Rev^d. Mr. Arthur Brown

David Dunbar	Pierce Long
Geo. Jaffrey	James Jeffry
Theod Atkinson	Isaac Sumner
Chris ^o . Rymes	Hen Sherburne Jun ^r
John Wentworth	Mark H ^c . Wentworth
Eben ^r Wentworth	John Eyre
Dan ^l Warner	Jos ^h Peirce
Sam ^l Moore	Jos ^h Peirce Jun ^r

FAMILIES OF WEIR OR WYER IN NEW-ENGLAND, PARTICULARLY OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

[Communicated by WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M.]

THE family of Weir is one of good standing in Scotland, whose name is said to be the same as Vere. In early years in this country, were persons spelling their name Weare, Weir, Weyer, Wier, Wire, Wyer, all probably intending the same name, and many, if not all, possibly belonging to one family. The first, perhaps, was Robert Wyer of Boston, who by wife Mary had son John, born 1 November, 1646. He may be ancestor of the Wyers, who were buried during the last century under a large tomb in the graveyard in the Common. Next comes Peter Weare, who died in Newbury, 12 October, 1653. Another Peter, whose name is found in every form of spelling, was a prominent citizen of Kittery and York, freeman of Massachusetts 1652, several times mentioned in Mass. Colonial Records. William Weare died in Boston in 1658. There was a Nathaniel Weare or Wire, early in Newbury, afterwards of Nantucket, where he died 1 March, 1681, who had a daughter Hester, wife of Benjamin Swett and Stephen Greenleaf, and a son Nathaniel, who married in Newbury, 3 December, 1656, Elizabeth Swain, moved to Hampton, was a Councillor and Chief Justice of New-Hampshire, and died 13 May, 1718, leaving sons Nathaniel and Peter. I know of no clue to the origin of any of these men, but I think it likely that most of them came from Scotland, whence the next man certainly did.

This is Edward Wyer, who was born in Scotland about 1622, and is found in Charlestown, Mass., in 1658. It is possible that he and Robert of Boston were sons of the first Nathaniel, of Newbury, but of this is no proof. Nathaniel and Robert were both common names in the family of Charles own. Edward Wyer married in Charlestown, 5 January, 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth Johnson; he died in Charlestown, 3 May, 1693, aged 71, "an aged Scotsman." His widow married, before 1697, William Munroe, of Cambridge and Lexington, and died 14 December, 1715, aged 79; William Munroe died 27 January, 1717, aged 92. Edward¹ and Elizabeth Wyer had:—

- i. ELIZABETH,² born 10 Nov., 1659; m. Benjamin Mirick, of Charlestown.
 - ii. EDWARD,²
 - iii. ROBERT,² b. 10 Feb., 1661.
 - iv. HANNAH,² bapt. 23 July, 1665; m. 15 Dec., 1686, Nathan Dunkin, or Dunklin.
 - v. KATHERINE,² b. 5 Dec., 1666; m. Jonathan Welsh.
 - vi. NATHANIEL,² b. 14 June, 1668; probably died young.
 - vii. RUHAMAH,² b. 24 Dec., 1670; m. John Hill.
 - viii. ELIEZER,² b. 12 Dec., 1672.
 - ix. ZACHARIAH,² b. 16 March, 1676; living in 1697, but I know not how much later; probably was of Boston; d. in 1717, leaving widow Mary.
 - x. SARAH,² b. 5 March, 1678; m. John Fillebrown.
 - xi. WILLIAM,² b. 3 Oct., 1680.
2. EDWARD² (*Edward*), was born in Charlestown, about 1661, m. 1 September, 1684, Abigail, daughter of John and Susanna Lawrence, of Charlestown, but died within a few years; his widow married 25 December, 1689, Nicholas Lawrence, of Charlestown, who

died 28 February, 1711, and she married thirdly, Edward Clifford, and died before 1729.

3. ROBERT² (*Edwardⁿ*), was born in Charlestown, 10 February, 1661, m. 26 June, 1688, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Ann (Carter) Fowle, who died 20 January, 1690, aged 22; he married secondly, Ruth (Frothingham?), and died 14 November, 1709; his widow died 26 December, 1742, aged 73. They had:—
 - i. RUTH,³ b. 7 April, 1693; d. same day.
 - ii. EDWARD,³ b. 22 June, 1694.
 - iii. ROBERT,³ b. 23 Feb., 1696; m. in 1720, Catharine Swain, of Nantucket, where I presume he lived, and died 1 June, 1761; she d. 1753, a. 89.
 - iv. RUTH,³ b. 8 Jan., 1698; d. same month.
 - v. RUTH,³ b. 10 Jan., 1699; m. 2 June, 1715, John Stimson.
 - vi. NATHANIEL,³ b. 11 Dec., 1700.
 - vii. TIMOTHY,³ b. 27 Dec., 1702; seems to have lived at Nantucket, and to have had children there.
 - viii. JOHN,³ b. 23 April, 1705.
 - ix. WILLIAM,³ b. 2 July, 1707.
 - x. ELIEZER,³ b. 6 Sept., 1709.
4. ELIEZER² (*Edwardⁿ*), was born in Charlestown, 12 December, 1672, undoubtedly lived at Medford, and had by wife Catharine:—
 - i. ELIZABETH,³ b. 11 July, 1696; m. at Charlestown, 23 March, 1721, Edward Edes.
 - ii. SUSANNA,³ b. 8 May, 1699.
 - iii. ELIOT,³ b. 16 May, 1701.
 - iv. PRUDENCE,³ b. 18 May, 1703.
 - v. CATHERINE,³ b. 16 March, 1706.
5. WILLIAM² (*Edwardⁿ*), was born in Charlestown, 3 October, 1680, m. 26 October, 1701, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Trevise) Jenner, was a Captain, and died in February, 1750; she died December, 1747. They had:—
 - i. WILLIAM,³ b. about April, 1702; d. 7 Feb., 1710.
 - ii. THOMAS,³ b. 14 Oct., 1704.
 - iii. EDWARD,³ b. 8 July, 1706.
 - iv. WILLIAM,³ b. 11 June, 1710; d. 17 Dec., 1721.
 - v. DAVID,³ b. 24 Feb., 1712.
 - vi. ELEANOR,³ b. 14 July, 1714; m. 21 Aug., 1732, Isaac Foster, of Charlestown, and died 5 March, 1798.
6. EDWARD³ (*Robert² Edwardⁿ*), was born in Charlestown, 22 June, 1694; married, 22 September, 1719, Abigail, daughter of David and Mabel (Russell) Jenner, but died soon; his widow married, 29 November, 1722, John Stevens, of Boston.
7. NATHANIEL³ (*Robert² Edwardⁿ*), was born in Charlestown, 14 December, 1700; married, 26 April, 1724, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Mary (Smith) Boylston, and was lost at sea in 1739. They had:—
 - i. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. 9 Aug., 1724.
 - ii. NATHANIEL,⁴ b. 31 Aug., 1726.
 - iii. EDWARD,⁴ b. 18 Sept., 1728; d. 8 Feb., 1729.
 - iv. RUTH,⁴ b. 5 Feb., 1730.
 - v. MARY,⁴ b. 21 April, 1732; m. 9 July, 1754, Nathaniel Rand, Jr.
 - vi. EDWARD,⁴ b. 1 March, 1734.
 - vii. ANN,⁴ b. 11 March, 1736.
 - viii. RICHARD,⁴ b. in December, 1737.

8. JOHN³ (*Robert,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 25 April, 1705; married, 27 November, 1732, Sarah Breed, who died 14 October, 1755, aged 41. They had:—
 - i. JOHN,⁴ b. in 1736.
 - ii. MARTHA,⁴ b. 11 July, 1739.
 - iii. SARAH,⁴ b. 22 Dec., 1741; d. 30 June, 1752.
 - iv. EDWARD,⁴ b. 1 Feb., 1744; d. 25 June, 1752.
 - v. CHARLES,⁴ b. 21 Oct., 1746.
 - vi. REBECCA,⁴ b. 14 Dec., 1748.
 - vii. NATHANIEL,⁴ b. 15 Aug., 1751; d. 9 July, 1752.
9. WILLIAM³ (*Robert,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 2 July, 1707; married, 27 October, 1731, Ann Newall, who died 14 October, 1774, aged 61; he died 20 May, 1786. They had:—
 - i. ANN,⁴ b. 3 Aug., 1732; m. 20 Oct., 1753, John Bradish.
 - ii. SARAH,⁴ b. in August, 1731; d. 2 July, 1752.
 - iii. WILLIAM,⁴ b. 26 Feb., 1738.
 - iv. JOSEPH,⁴ b. 16 Jan., 1738; d. 3 Sept. or 2 Oct., 1741.
 - v. MARGARET,⁴ b. in December, 1739; d. 30 June, 1787.
 - vi. JOSEPH,⁴ b. 6 Nov., 1742.
 - vii. RUTH,⁴ b. 31 Oct., 1743; m. 3 Jan., 1771, Jonathan Cogswell, of Fal-mouth, Maine.
 - viii. TIMOTHY,⁴ b. in March, 1745.
 - ix. DAVID,⁴ b. 15 May, 1747.
 - x. MARY,⁴ b. 6 Dec., 1749; d. 14 Aug., 1752.
 - xi. ELIEZER,⁴ b. 2 Jan., 1752; d. 5 March, 1800; Lydia his widow, died 29 July, 1821, aged 71.
10. ELIEZER³ (*Robert,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 6 September, 1709, married Abigail ———, and was lost at sea in 1739. They had:—
 - i. MARY,⁴ b. in 1736; m. 1 Dec., 1767, Jonas Eaton, Jr.
 - ii. ROBERT,⁴ b. 6 March, 1737.
11. THOMAS³ (*William,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 14 October, 1704; married 12 November, 1724, Katharine Dowse, and died before 1747; his widow married, 12 May, 1747, Isaac Johnson. They had:—
 - i. WILLIAM,⁴ b. 21 April, 1728.
 - ii. KATHERINE,⁴ b. 14 Sept., 1731.
12. EDWARD³ (*William,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 8 July, 1706; married Elizabeth ———, who died 28 June, 1730. They had:—
 - i. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. 23 June, 1730; d. 4 April, 1784.
13. DAVID³ (*William,² Edward¹*), was born in Charlestown, 24 February, 1712; married, 2 February, 1738, Rebecca Russell, moved to Fal-mouth, Maine. They had:—
 - i. DAVID,⁴ b. 23 July, 1741; graduated at Harvard College in 1758; died in 1776. (See Sabine's American Loyalists.)
 - ii. RUSSELL,⁴ b. 12 May, 1743.
 - iii. THOMAS,⁴ b. 15 June, 1744; was a Loyalist, proscribed and banished in 1778; d. at St. Andrews, New-Brunswick, 24 Feb., 1824.
 - iv. DANIEL,⁴ b. in February, 1746.
 - v. WILLIAM,⁴ b. in March, 1748.

LOUISBOURG SOLDIERS.

[Communicated by Hon. CHARLES HUDSON, of Lexington, Mass.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. p. 350.

IN the number of the REGISTER for October, 1870, I gave a list of the officers who were commissioned to serve in the memorable expedition against Louisbourg in 1745. I propose in this article to give a list of the soldiers, as far as I am able; and though the list will be imperfect, it will contain, it is believed, more information on this subject than has before been published. It has been a task requiring no small amount of labor and care; and is attended with inherent difficulties. The lists I have found do not profess to give the full roll of the companies, but only the lists of such men as were under the command of certain officers at a particular time, or the list of men fit for service at a given day, or of the men who selected a certain officer to act as their Agent to obtain what bounty might fall to their lot. There is also a confusion of names very difficult to clear up. The same name may and does sometimes appear on different lists; and whether these are different persons or the same individual, it is often impossible to tell. Where the same name occurs in different companies and regiments, I have set them down as distinct individuals; but in case one list purported to be the list of Capt. A's company, and the other was a list of men who chose Capt. B. to act as their agent, I have generally supposed that it might be the same person in both, if there was no evidence to the contrary. There is also a confusion arising from the different spelling of the same name. I have generally adopted the orthography as I find it in the list.

There is also a confusion in the title of the officers. The same individual is set down as General and Colonel, or as Colonel or Major and Captain, at the same time.

By referring to the list of commissioned officers in the REGISTER, to which we have already alluded, it will be seen that almost every Colonel, Lieut. Colonel and Major has his particular company. This was customary in the English service at that day. A knowledge of this fact will remove much obscurity which might otherwise exist. There is also a difficulty in classifying the companies by the name of their commanders. Sometimes the company may be under the command of a Lieutenant or even of an Ensign. Besides, the promotions rendered necessary by death, resignation and other causes, may give the same company two or three different commanders in a short space of time; and hence what might otherwise be regarded as a surplus of officers may be accounted for. The lists I herewith present are not to be considered as the proper rolls of the respective companies, but simply such lists as I have collected from different sources. Some of them are merely the sanitary condition of the company at a particular day, some a list of petitioners for a certain object, and others have been gleaned from sources too numerous to mention. It will, however, generally appear in connection with the lists, from what source they were obtained, and what the character of the list is.

As I stated in the article already referred to, E. E. Bourne, of Kennebunk, furnished a list of two hundred and twenty-one names of those in that vicinity who were in this expedition. I have added a large number to his valuable list, and as it is desirable to have as many names as possible brought

together in one number of the REGISTER, I will give the names in his list which do not occur in those that I have collected. In addition to the valuable information obtained from Mr. Bourne, I obtained from William Willis, Esq., of Portland, a book kept by Moses Pearsons, of Falmouth, who was paymaster in Col. Pepperell's regiment, containing a large number of names. I have also greatly enlarged my list from the Pepperell Papers in the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society, to which I have had free access, and also from the records of the Council for that period.

Wishing to compress my materials as much as possible, consistently with the object I have in view, I will give the names of the men furnished by Mr. Bourne only so far as they are found to be on his list alone.

The following is his expurgated list:—

James Abbott	James Goodwin	Benjamin March
Thomas Allen	Andrew Green	John McDaniel
Stephen Averill	James Gerrish	Simeon Merrifield
Corp. Butler	James Jypson	Daniel McMarron
Shubael Boston	Ichabod Jellison	Daniel McEfee
Joseph Boston	Benjamin Jacobs	James Mearrel
Joshua Brooks	Thomas Hardy	John Pugsleigh
Paul Bryant	Edward Hammond	John Pariman
Nathaniel Bailey	Uriah Hanscom	Peter Pendergrass
John Burke	Zimri Hanscom	William Perry
Issac Baswell	Nathaniel Hicks	Israel Pierce
Gershon Boston	Samuel Hutchins	John Pierce
Shebuleth Boston	Amos Hardy	John Ross
John Clement	David Hutchins	Caleb Kimball
Samuel Chadbourne	Levi Hutchins	Jonathan Sayward
Josiah Clark	Benjamin Hatch	Edward Stuart
Ichabod Corsen	Amos Harris	James Sampson
Benjamin Cousins	—— Leavitt	John Try
Benjamin Curtis, Jr.	John Laver	John Thompson
Ichabod Cousins	John Lydstone	Jonathan Thompson
Joseph Curtis	Daniel Lydstone	Joseph Troy
John Canaway	Benjamin Leach	Jonathan Thompson, Jr.
Benjamin Cousins	Patrick Loller	Joseph Taylor
John Connor	Joshua Lassell	Ezekiel Wentworth
Sergeant Dotson	Matthew Lindsay	Joseph White
Simeon Dane	Aaron Lord	Thomas Withum
Bray Dearing	John Lock	Peter Withum
James Deshon	James Littlefield, Jr.	Daniel Wilson
Enoch Danforth	Richard Linch	Bartholomew Withum
John Eldridge	John Lewis	James Webber
John Furbish	Samuel Lord	Jedediah Wakefield
William Furbish	Nathan Lord	Shadrach Watson
Pendleton Fletcher	David Morrison	James Wilson
Nathaniel Fairfield	Hugh McLellan	John Wakefield, Jr.
Josiah George	George Marriener	Edmund Welch
Robert Gilbert	Henry Miles	Thomas Wheelwright
Parker Gowel	Nathan Martin	John Winne
—— Grant		

Mr. Bourne also informs us that Rev. Samuel Moody, of York, was a chaplain in that expedition, and that Dr. Alexander Bulman was a surgeon, and died in the service.

I find a large number of names on certain petitions, and other papers, appointing certain individuals to act as their agents to receive pay or bounty for them. I shall give such names, only, as I do not find on other lists here presented.

PETITION of the following persons who were in the expedition to Louisbourg in 1745, presented to Lieut.-Governor Phips, 1749.

Isaac Hsley	John Irish	John Clark
Jeremiah Springer	Abraham Sawyer	John Clark, Jr.
Jeremiah Springer, Jr.	Percival Batou	Richard Temple
Samuel Graves	William Putnam	Josiah Hunnewell
Jeremiah Pote	James Springer	John Owen
Benjamin Sweetser	Stephen Clark	Joshua Moody
Samuel Lunt, Jr.	Gamalel Pote	William Reed
Job Lunt	Elisha Pote	Philip Hodgskins
Joshua Fowle	Nathaniel Ingersol	John Roberts
John Robinson	Ebenezer Gastin	George Williams
Jacob True	David Dowty	Samuel Atwood
Samuel Lovewell	Thomas Bracket	George Knight
Jacob Graftum	Joshua Bracket	John Ayer

“Cape Breton, July 10, 1745.

“We the subscribers being dismissed to go home, do authorize Lieut. Peter Grant to receive our Bounty Money, if there be any coming to us in taking the famous city's plunder.

Moses Butler	William Grant	Samuel Gitchell
Stephen Frost	John Gitchell	Moses Spencer
Lakely Cessor	John Murray	Elder Smith
Nathan Lord, Jr.	Nathan Goodwin	Elias Hart
Alexander Grant	Ichabod Tibbetts	John Lewis
Samuel Holmes	William Peirce	Samuel Allen
John Goodwin	James Markwell	Trabad Casan
Joseph Goodwin	Adam Goodwin	Ebenezer Jolson
Richard Gerrish	Nathaniel Lord	Joseph Woodson
Solomon Walker	James Stimpson	James Yorses
Samuel Loud, 3d	Gideon May	Samuel Jones
John Nason	Ezekiel Weytoor	John Clark
Daniel Malony	William Chadburn	Samuel Grant
Joshua Nason	Noah Nason	Elias Grant
Michael Woodson	Ephraim Joye	Israel Hunniwell ”
John Davis	John Currier	

“Louisburg, Sept. 19, 1745.

“We the subscribers select Capt. Thomas Perkins to receive our part of the plunder that is coming to us, by virtue of our being soldiers at Cape Breton.

John Burbank	Richard Perry	Robinson Bond
Timothy Burbank	Alleson Lassell	Stephen Harding
Asa Burbank	Benjamin Turner	Jesse Dorman
Eliphalet Carr	Eliphalet Perkins	John Homer
Joseph Cole	Jeremiah Springer	Edward Strout
Nathaniel White	John Carr	Seth Turner ”

“Louisburg, Sept. 16, 1745.

“Sergeant Enoch Davis made agent of the following persons to receive their plunder.

Moses Kimball	Edward Evans	Matthew Robertson
Benjamin Tileston	Joshua Adams	John Deane
John Kenne	Isaac Russell	Edward Wealth
James Gibson	Jonathan Adams	Isaac Danforth
John Sacklar	James Gilpatrick	Joshua Lathe
Eben Littlefield	John Bagshaw	William Curtis
Joseph Huston	John Cradeford	James Littlefield
William Robinson	Samuel Clark	Benjamin Curtis
Ichabod Tileston	James Reed	John Locke
Ichabod Dunham	Aaron Lord	Caleb C. Kimball, Jr.”

“Louisburg, Sept. 13, 1745.

Capt. John Storer was made agent for:—

James Gilpatrick, Jr.	Charles White	Daniel Sayer
Peter Rich	John Fairfield	Joseph Cradford
Philip Devotion	Capt. Nathaniel Kimball	John Locke, Jr.
Joseph Webber	Iehabod Cressons	

Lieut. George Gerrish was agent for:—

John Bridge	Edward Cads	Josiah Newhall
Nicholas Gray	Daniel Simonds	Richard Richardson
Joseph Wise	James Pulsifer	Nathaniel Williams
Shubell Cook	Nathaniel Simpson	Samuel Gooding
Samuel Buckner	John Thomas	William Fullerton

Capt. Willim Warner was agent for the following men:—

George Gerrish	Charles Nichols	Robert Culbert
Samuel West	Benjamin Ropes	Samuel Newhall
Thomas Romoril	John Allen	John Ruby
John Jones	Thomas Lasenby	David Brown
Nathan Simpson	Benjamin Warner	Richardson
Samuel Mallet	Jonas Thorn	Robert Simonds
Samuel Breckner	Nathan Flinn	Samuel Margaridge

Sergeant Enoch Davis was agent for the following men:—

Joshua Kimball	Joshua Adams	Edward Wealth
Benjamin Tellson	James Littlefield	Isaac Danforth
John Kenne	Jonathan Adams	Joseph Taylor
James Gibson	James Gilpatrick	Joshua Little
John Sinklar	Edward Evens	Isaac Russell
Eben Littlefield	John Codeford	Benjamin Curtis
John Huston	Lemuel Clark	John Locke
William Robinson	James Reed	Caleb Kimball, Jr.
Iehabod Tellson	Aaron Lord	John Bagshaw
Iehabod Dunham	Matthew Robertson	
William Curtis	John Deene	

The following tells its own story, and shows not only who were present at Louisburg, but who were ready for the most dangerous service.

“We volunteer under the command of Daniel Bacon to attack the Island battery.

Samuel Brown	Israel Brown	Stephen Kellog
John Cittern	David Kinteth	William Kellog
Joseph Winslow	James Owen	Thomas Richardson
Stephen Root	David Druant	Jonathan Taylor
Zachariah Walker	John Parker	Dennis Donnahue
Ephraim Winsbell	Isaac Cummings	Darby Crowley
John Locket	John Towsley	William Smith
Ezekiel Quarters	William Mufte	Gershom James
Reuben a Negro	John Bucknam	David Tarbell
Samuel Green	William Mills	Phinehas Bacon
Zebediah Stiles	James Clemmens	James Kenady
Joshua Ponder	John Davis	Nathaniel Dike
Israel Davis	Jonathan Boyce	Thomas Dixon
Josiah Nash	Jacob Marble	Benjamin Peirce

I find the following list of agents for the regiments, which met May 20, 1746, at Capt. Peter Prescott's.

Capt. Moses Pearsons,	Treas. Agent for Gen. Pepperell's Regiment.
" Benjamin Goldthwait,	" " Col. Waldo's "
Col. Simon Lathrop,	" " his own "
Capt. Peter Prescott,	" " Col. Moulton's "
" Jonathan Barley,	" " Col. Hale's "
" Ebenezer Eastman,	" " Col. Richmond's "
" Samuel Hale,	" " Col. Moore's "
" John Huston,	" " Col. Willard's "

The following officers and men I am unable to classify :

Capt. Thomas Gilbert	John Hall	Thos. Saunder	} Gloucester
" Benajah Austin	John Reaglan	J. Stanwood	
" Ebenezer Davis	Eliakim Richmond	John Parsons	
" Elisha Strong	Israel Sumner	S. Goodwin	
" Thomas White	Hezekiah Smith	Aaron Foster, Essex	
" Branham	Israel Macomber	Benj. Gleason, Worcester	
" Rockwood	John Hacket	George Bell, Boston	
" Benjamin Ives	David Goodspeed	John Dekorta	
" Thos. Choate, Essex	Benjamin Vanshaw	John Carson	
" C. Byles, Gloucester	Francis Kidder	John Youngman	
" Coe	Thomas Battles	Moses Lewis	
" William Jackson	William Rogers	Thomas Hill	
" John Terry	Moses Fisher	Nathaniel Davis	
" Edward Tyng	Samuel Thorp	Joseph Barnard	
" John Rogers	William Coney	Joseph Teal	
Lieut. Benjamin Williams	William Woodcock	John Demont	
Jonathan Newcomb	Jonas Gleason	George Crocker	
Benjamin Stimpson	John Barnard	Edward Gilmore	
Thomas Jones	William Bull	John Smith	
Thomas Richmond	Nathaniel Holmes	Benjamin Fuller	
Elam Smith	Andrew Woodbury	Ebenezer Lincoln	
Seth Willis	Henry Farrington	Thomas Dixon	
Reuben Tappan	Edward Sisson	Samuel Sevince	
James Jones	Anthony Williams	Jacob Grafton	
Joseph Shaw	Joseph Fowler	Robert Dixon	
John Cassender	Sawquaut (Indian)	Robert Kilburn	
Jacob Richmond	Andrew R. Frost	Silas Cady	
Reuben Crisbee	Ebenezer Hall	Nathaniel Meserve	
Reuben Tupper	Penual Baker	Edward Gilman	
Nathaniel Eliot	Phineas Baker	Benjamin Fuller	
Joseph Proins	Prince Baker	John Trumbull	
Strong Perry	Abiel Crosby	Jonathan Hoar	
Israel Lamsen	Thomas Gaison	James Griffin	
Samuel Gilbert	David Halbert	Caleb Swan	
Elijah Knapp	Benjamin Garnear	Palmer Golding	
Serg. Jacob Hart	Seth Warner	Samuel Cummins	
Corp. Solomon Crosby	Ebenezer Hall, Jr.	Josiah Martin	
John Townsend	Robert Seaver	Daniel Geddings	
Ebenezer Cobb	Joseph Seaver	} Framingham	
Jonathan Williams	Benj. Seaver		
Stephen David			

FIRST MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Sir William Pepperell.

1st Company, Capt. Peter Staples, of Artillery. This company was subsequently commanded by Richard Mumford, commissioned June 3, 1745.

Lieut. George Gowell	Benjamin Leach	William Pettygrew
" Joel Whittemore	John Lydston	George Marriner
Ensign Daniel Wilson	James Gooding	Jedediah Spring
Serj. Hugh McClanan	John Ayers	Simon Emery
Corp. Benjamin L——	William Remish	Nathaniel Hooper
" George Knight	William Allen	John Ranking

Jonathan Thomas	James Spinney	Edward Hammon
Zimariah Hancotte	John Pinkin	Robert Due
John Thompson	Joseph Greenleaf	Moses Bryan
John Ruggsley	Thomas Allen	John Banker
Bartholomew Whitton	Simery Hanson	Richard Dolley
Cato Farwell	David Spincy	James Goodwin
George Black	Uriah Hanson	George Manenow

All from a frontier town in the county of York.

2d Company, Capt. Ephraim Baker, subsequently commanded by William Smith, commissioned June 5, 1745.

Lieut. John Butler	Richard Hall, Boston	Seth Turner, Weymouth
" Richard Smith	James Cloyce, Hopkinton	Joseph Cutter
Ensign Richard Hoyle	John Nixon, Framingham	Richard Hall
" James Argell	John Seaver	Jonathan Doucasser
Serj. Edward Brazier, Boston	Jonathan Draper, Boston	John Williams
Serj. John Divine, Hopkington	Benjamin Turner	Seth Turner
Gideon Gould, Hopkington	John Holebrook	Ephraim Becker, Jr.
Phillip Pratt, Framingham	John Williams	Joseph Seaver, Framingham
Matthias Woodis, Boston	William Sgrague	Robert Seaver
	David Hubbard	"

3d Company, Capt. John Storer. Capt. Storer was selected to receive the bounty of a large number of soldiers. This company was subsequently commanded by Joshua Champlin, commissioned June 3, 1745.

Lieut. John Fairfield	Jonathan Bagshaw	James Gibson
" Samuel Eldred	Edward Evans	Lemuel Clark
Ens. Jeffrey Champlin	John Gurney	John Kimball*
Serj. Enoch Davis	John Crafford	Joshua Laffit*
Joshua Kimball	James Reed	James Littlefield*
Benjamin Jellison	Edward Welch	Joshua Adams*
Joseph Littlefield	James Taylor	Ichabod Dunham*
Matthew Robinson	Isaac Danforth	John Credison*
Charles White	Benjamin Curtis	John Bagshaw*
Isabod Jellison	William Curtis	Joseph Taylor*
John Adams	John Dean	Joseph Webber*

The men above whose names are distinguished by a star (*) were of Capt. Storer's Company, and were left at Louisburg, Oct. 24, 1745.

4th Company, Capt. Richard Cutts.

I find no list of his men. Bray Deering was a Lieutenant in his company, and Joseph Week, Ensign. After the capture of Louisburg most of the soldiers left for their respective homes; but anticipating a portion of the spoils which would fall to their lot, the following named men appointed Major Richard Cutts their Agent to receive in their behalf whatever might belong to them. It is highly probable that most of these men belonged to his company.

John Taker	Joseph Jenkins	James Wiley
John Walker	Enoch Hastings	John Tobey
Job Lunt	Reuben Mace	Thomas Sewell
Jabies Fairfield	Samuel Hooper	James Arckle
Davis Downing	Thomas Bairman	Enoch Stevens
Samuel Leach	Thomas Fernand	Joseph Tay
Samuel Jennison	Daniel Caton	William Stevens
Samuel Billings	Solomon Rose	Joseph Weakly
Ebenezer Leach	James Spincy	Caleb Hutchens
John Carter	David Gunnerson	Robert Moore
Richard Carter	Gideon Parker	Richard Finnix
Thomas Arckle	James Amey	Thomas Jenkins
Charles Smith	Patrick O'Lollers	Elisha Holbrook

Tobias Allen
Benjamin Finnx
William Currash
John Cain

Samuel Clough
Joseph Jennison
Moses Fernald
James Webb

Jonathan Brown
Enoch Stevens
Samuel Kenney
John Bairman

5th Company, Capt. John Kinslugh.

Lieut. Andrew Watkins
Lieut. Christopher Jephson
Ens. Charles Cavenaugh
Serj. Patrick Gibbins
" William Moore
" Abraham Martin
" John MacVicker
Corp. John Butler
" Daniel Mackaffe
" John Mackaffe
" John McShee
Bart. Archdeacon
Lawrence Allen
Patrick Brett
Richard Butler
George Bailey
Jonathan Blake
Morrice Dowley
Patrick Duffey
John Grimes
James Gaivel

Richard Lynch
Thomas Mahoney
Thomas Malney
David Neal
Stephen Kinsley
Daniel Macnamara
James Pittorney
John Peak
Robert Reed
Ebenezer Thomas
Thomas Poor
Grenuel Price
Alexander Tully
Pierce Welch
Charles Wild
Michael Whitley
Thomas Carrey
William Duncan
Wm. Pendergrass
John Fowle
James Davis

John Gardner
James Clark
Robert Mackaffe
James Welch
John Marsh
David McFee
Thomas Power
James Gaul
Bartholomew Crowley
John Blake
Richard Butler Jr.
John Frost
John Grimes
Robert McElise
William Tedder
Wm. Nickols
Thomas Tracy
Thomas Williams
Prince Neer
John Ranolds

6th Company, Capt. John Harmon.

I have not been able to find any list of Capt. Harmon's men. Benjamin Harmon was his Lieut. and Joseph Adams his Ensign.

7th Company, Capt. Moses Butler.

The only list of his company that I have been able to find is the following meagre one.

Lieut. Dexter Grant
Ensign John Lewis
John Clark
Michael Wooson
John Mory

Jonathan Lewis
Micah Woodman
John Muzzey
Ichabod Tibbitts
James McCarrid

Samuel Grant
Samuel Jones
Nathan Goodwin
John Laws

8th Company, Capt. Thomas Perkins.

The following is all I can learn of his company.

Lieut. John Burbank
Ens. Thomas Hardy
Jesse Jellison
Rollesin Bond
James Samson
John Carr
Elizer Leardon
Brian Paul

Joseph Webber
Nathaniel Martin
James Murrey
Elisha Perkins
Noah Peenir
John Gerry
John Wells
Joseph Clark

Samuel Jones
Samuel Grant
James Gerrish
Nathaniel Gooding
James McCarrill
Ichabod Tibbitts
Micah Woodsome

9th Company, Capt. William Warner.

Lieut. George Gerry
Ens. John Bridge
Serj. Samuel Buckner
Corp. Samuel Muggridge
" Thomas Romoril
James Thorne
Benjamin Repes
Richard Richardson

Thomas Lessenby
Robert Cubb
James Leara
Charles Nichols
Edmund Ruby
James Thomas
John Allen

Shubel Cook
Nathaniel Flynn
Samuel Millett
Robert Simmons
Nathaniel Williams
A. Culbert
Samuel Newhall

After the capture of Louisburg, Capt. Warner was Agent to receive the bounty as booty of the following men. Those marked with a star are named above, and it is probable that some not so marked were of his company.

George Gerrish*	David Brown	Nathaniel Flynn*
Samuel West	Benjamin Ropee*	Robert Culbert*
Thomas Romovil*	Robert Simmons*	Samuel Newhall*
John Jones	Charles Nichols*	John Ruby
Nathaniel Simpson	Thomas Lassanby*	Richard Richardson*
Samuel Millett*	Benjamin Warner	John Allen*
Samuel Brakner	James Thorne*	Samuel Muggridge*

10th Company, Capt. Moses Pearson.

I find no list of his company. When the regiment was first organized George Knight was his Lieutenant and James Springer his Ensign. The reason why we find no list of his men, as such, probably arises from the fact that Capt. Pearson was made Paymaster of Col. Pepperell's Regiment, and so had no command in the field. Capt. Pearson was of Falmouth, now Portland. He came from Newbury and was a joiner by trade, but by his intelligence and energy of character, he rose to considerable eminence and usefulness. He was the first Sheriff of Cumberland Co. and afterwards Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was, after the fall of Louisburg, chosen as agent to act for the following officers and soldiers:

Lieut. George Knight	James Gilkey	James Simeon
" Alexander Roberts	Jonathan Thorn	Abel Crosby
Ens. James Springer	John Ayer	Samuel Hunt
Serj. Philip Hodgskins	John Anderson	Camaliel Pote
" Joshua Ilsley	Jacob Clifford	David Dowty
Cor. Jonathan Emerson	Moses Gould	Nathan Ingersoll
" David Woodman	Moses Hodgskins	Simon Wheeler
Joshua Simpson	Samuel Hodgskins	Ebenezer Augustus
Ebenezer Lincoln	John Roberts	John Roberts
Samuel Clark		

In the 1st Regiment, Joseph Goldthwait was Adjutant, and John Gorman Armorer.

SECOND MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Samuel Waldo.

1st Company, Capt. Samuel Moodey.

I can give no list of his command. Charles Proctor was Lieut. and John Murphy Ensign in this company.

2d Company, Capt. Arthur Noble.

John Watts was on the 8th of Feb., 1744, commissioned Captain of this company, James Noble, Lieutenant, and John Cargill, Ensign. This is all the information possessed concerning this company.

3d Company, Capt. Philip Demoresque.

Josiah Crosby, Lieutenant, and Thomas Frank, Ensign.

4th Company, Capt. Benjamin Goldthwait.

Charles Harrison, Lieutenant, and Joseph Newhall, Ensign.

5th Company, Capt. Daniel Hale.

James Baily, Lieutenant, and Abraham Edwards, Ensign.

6th Company, Capt. Jacob Stevens.

Stephen Webster, Lieutenant, and Edmund Morse, Ensign.

7th Company, Capt. James Noble.

Solomon Bragdon, Lieutenant, and Daniel Mesharvey, Ensign.

8th Company, Capt. Richard Jacques.

William Allen, Lieutenant, and Edward Clark, Ensign. Andrew Watkins subsequently was made Captain of this company, and Jonathan Trumbull was his Lieutenant.

9th Company, Capt. Daniel Flag.

John Silsbee, Lieutenant, Jonathan Lord, Ensign.

10th Company, Capt. Jeremiah Richardson.

Clement Chamberlain, Lieutenant, John Russell, Ensign. Nathaniel Manutford was commissary of this regiment.

THIRD MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Jeremiah Moulton.

1st Company, Capt. Jeremiah Moulton.

2d Company, Capt. Nathaniel Donnell.

3d Company, Capt. Christopher Marshall.

Benjamin Stansbury, Lieutenant, Nathaniel Richardson, Ensign. The following is a list of men under Marshall's command :

David Clark	Nathaniel Henderson	Samuel Cowdry
Samuel Whittemore	James Chilent	John Melody
Samuel Bradford	Luke Welch	John Jenkins
Thomas Fenton	Thomas Stubby	Samuel Ellis
Marshall Miller	Josiah Lyon	Robert Dothinson
William Conover	John Wood	Nathaniel Sison
Benjamin Shillgrass	Edward Hunt	Thomas Webb
Adam Shenedy	Samuel Celin	Robert Colbetson
Morris Welch	Nathaniel Putnam	David Taylor

4th Company, Capt. James Grant.

Lient. Benjamin Phippen	James Ebborn	Israel Howard
" Andrew Lunessier	Aaron Ennell	Ebadiah Farn
Ens. Israel Porter	William Halford	Andrew Millitt
Serj. John Brown	James Davison	Benjamin Barnol
" David Gleason	James Lindzey	Peter Brown
" William Webster	James Magery	John Elthorp
" Thomas Farrington	Michael Hide	John Fuller
Corp. John Holton	John White	Richard Newhall
" William Hilborn	Ebenezer Ramsdell	Samuel Baker
Peter Sabine	James Farn	John Lester
Samuel Stone	Jacob Cain	Joseph Clough
William Andrews	Cornelius Walcom	Richard Thomas
Samuel Porter		

5th Company, Capt. Charles King.

John Marston, Lieutenant, Joseph Gerrish, Ensign. No list of his men.

6th Company, Capt. Peter Prescott.

William Larkin, Lieutenant, Jonathan Hear, Ensign. Capt. Prescott was selected by the soldiers to act for them in obtaining their bounty or share of the spoils. They were probably a portion of his command.

Lieut. William Larkin	Job Whittam	Joshua Williams
Serj. John Wheeler	John Wellson	Morris Akim
" Daniel Molan	Jonathan Corey	Richard Griffin
" Cornelius Sullivan	Elisha Johnson	Jeremiah Shepard
John Shipman	Alexander Kidd	Rabio Dyke
Alexander Telfare	John Bryan	Timothy Kieg
Robert Stone	John Keef	John Gould
Samuel Wood	William French	

7th Company, Capt. A. R. Cutter.

The following men were among those who were under his command:

Caleb Harrington	John Johnson	John Brackly
William Sampson	John Kelly	Owin Cunningham
Joseph Fletcher	George Cary	John Trott
Samuel Nichols	Joseph Leavitt	Benjamin Sawin
Benjamin Margridge	William Brown	Nehemiah Robinson
Parker Moody	Thomas Humphry	William Daniels

8th Company, Capt. Samuel Rhodes.

Jonathan Hartshorn, Lieutenant, John Hersey, Ensign.

Lieut. Jonathan Hartshorn	William Davis	John Jones
Serj. Thomas Pynes	Nathan Barlow	Jeremiah Howard
" John Shaw	James Boreilwater	Lewis Francis
" Francis Richards	Ebenezer Durant	Lewis Swan
John Williams	Arthur Vincent	Caleb Farman
Thomas Evans	Joseph Alton	George Pickerell
William Daniels	Jesse Covit	William Jenkins
Jeremiah Gould	Ebenezer Brown	Thomas Keller
John Stebbins	Pierce Crosby	Lewis Posser
Richard Abbott	John Downing	

9th Company, Capt. Bartholomew Trow.

Joseph Miller, Lieutenant, Joseph Fairbanks, Ensign.

Joseph Frothingham	Philip Tray	Samuel Bowles
Jonathan Rand	Ebenezer Burgess	Samuel Walcutt
William Osmint	John Watters	James Holland
John Fitts	William Mattocks	George Dowdell
John Delany	John Fowle	Cuthe Mauries
John Nichols		

10th Company, Capt. Estes Hatch.

Ebenezer Newall, Lieutenant, Ebenezer Sumner, Ensign. Sumner was subsequently promoted to a Lieutenant. Edward Carter was Ensign.

Serj. Daniel Lane	William Oakley	George Byram
Ezekiel Hovey	Benjamin Phillips	James Stanley
Benjamin Wilkins		

FOURTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Samuel Willard.

1st Company, Capt. Joshua Pierce.

Abijah Willard, Lieutenant, Jonathan Trumbull, Ensign. Abijah Willard was, July 31st, 1745, made Captain of said company, and Levi Willard Ensign.

2d Company, Capt. Thomas Chandler.

John Payson, Lieutenant, David King, Ensign.

3d Company, Capt. Seth Pomroy.

Ebenezer Alexander, Lieutenant, William Lyman, Ensign. Lieutenant Alexander was in July, 1745, created Captain. Capt. Pomroy was of Northampton.

4th Company, Capt. John Warner.

Joseph Whitecomb, Lieutenant, William Hutchens, Ensign.

5th Company, Capt. David Melvin.

Eliezer Melvin, Lieutenant, Isaac Barran, Ensign.

Samuel Dudley	Joseph Ham	Jonathan Huckner
John McCollom	Joseph Dudley	Simeon Robbins
Timothy Adams	Jonathan Barrett	Aaron Russell
Jonathan Wood	Jonathan Temple	

6th Company, Capt. Palmer Goulding.
John Sternes, Lieutenant, Nathaniel Payson, Ensign.

7th Company, Capt. James Stevens.
Timothy Johnson, Lieutenant.

8th Company, Capt. John Huston.
Reuben King, Lieutenant, Benjamin Sheldon, Ensign.

9th Company, Capt. Joseph Miller.
Samuel Chandler, Lieutenant, John Mann, Ensign.

10th Company, Capt. Jabez Omstead.
James Fry, Lieutenant. Jonathan Hubbard was Adjutant of this regiment.

FIFTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Robert Hale.

1st Company, Daniel Tilton, Lieutenant.

2d Company, Capt. Edward Eveleth.
Samuel Greenough, Lieutenant, Daniel Eveleth, Ensign. Daniel Eveleth was subsequently made Captain.

3d Company, Capt. Moses Titcomb.
Beamsly Glazier, Ensign. Glazier was commissioned Capt., Aug. 8, 1745.

4th Company. I find no list of officers or men.

5th Company, Capt. Jonathan Bagley.
Caleb Swan, Lieutenant, Joseph Frye, Ensign.

6th Company, Capt. Jeremiah Fester.
Daniel Giddens, Lieutenant, Joseph Goodhue, Ensign.

7th Company, Capt. Samuel Davis.
Isaac Armis, Lieutenant, John Rowe, Ensign.

8th Company, Capt. Thomas Staniford.
John Rust, Ensign.

9th Company, Capt. Charles Byles.
Samuel Morgan, Lieutenant, Joseph Staniford, Ensign. Capt. Byles was of Gloucester.

10th Company. I have found no list of officers or men.

Benjamin White was Adjutant, and Ebenezer Prout Commissary of this regiment.

SIXTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Sylvester Richmond.

1st Company, Capt. Nathaniel Bosworth.
Edward Gray and Seth Hathaway, Lieutenants.

2d and 3d Companies. I have found no list of officers or men.

4th Company, Capt. Robert Swan.
Thomas Waldron, Lieutenant, Jeremiah Prebble, Ensign.

5th Company, Capt. Ebenezer Eastman.
Jonathan Roberts, Lieutenant, John Webster, Ensign.

6th Company, Capt. Cornelius Sole.
 James Griffin, Lieutenant, Joseph Brown, Ensign.
 7th Company, Capt. Jonathan Lawrence.
 Thomas Moorey, Lieutenant, Nathaniel Smith, Ensign.
 8th Company, William Trefoy, Lieutenant, John Finney, Ensign.
 9th Company, Capt. Ebenezer Nichols.
 Edward Pratt, Lieutenant, Grover Scolley, Ensign.
 10th Company, Capt. Jeremiah Weston.
 Joseph Clark, Lieutenant, Benjamin Estabrook, Ensign.
 Merdit Engs was Adjutant of the above (6th) regiment, and Rev.
 Nathaniel Walter, Chaplain.

SEVENTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Shubel Gorham.

1st Company, Capt. Edward Dimmock.
 Nathaniel Fish, Lieutenant, Sylvanus Hall, Ensign.
 2d Company, Capt. John Gorham.
 3d Company, Capt. Joseph Thatcher.
 Joshua Freeman, Lieutenant, Joshua Bassett, Ensign.
 4th Company, Capt. Elisha Doan.
 Theophilus Paine, Lieutenant, William Clark, Ensign. Elisha Doan,
 Jr., was afterwards made Ensign.

The following are men of Capt. Doan's command, including men doing
 duty on Island Battery.

Capt. Sylvester Cobb	Peter Stooke	Seth Brown
Lieut. Stephen Hall	Benjamin Nisket	Simon Bacon
" William Paine	Tobey Adams	Thomas West
Ensign Nathaniel Faxson	Solomon Mourton	William Fould
Serj. Ebenezer Holmes	Robert Deson	Ebenezer Berry
" Thomas Huggins	Anthony Amible	Joshua Gross
" William Wilcot	Jabez Hamblin	Samuel Coomes
" William Rogers	Ebenezer Chysman	Philip Covill
Corp. Samuel Drew	Silas Marsh	Isaac Libit
" Jeremiah Holmes	Josiah Scudder	William Kent
Ebenezer Cobb	Jonathan Mack	Stephen Young
Jacob Titcomb	Joseph Prith	Jonathan O'Kelley
John Bryant	Nathan Tobey	Benjamin Maker
Seth Curtis	Nathan Gibbs	Reuben Gage
Joseph Silvester	Benjamin Jones	Judah Elice
Nathan Weston	Reuben Pytcher	Sylvanus Amy
Nathaniel Mourton	William Pytcher	David Tarzow
Jonathan Pompins	Barnabas Cook	Jeremiah Ralf
Thomas Dowe	Elisha Bigford	David West
Joseph Thompson	Samuel Bassett	Thomas Ralf
Jedediah Hudson	James Kenedy	Samuel Paridge
James Pratt	Cornelius Pitch	Barnabas Freeman
Barnabas Shirtief	Moses Rogers	Stephen Sparrow
Elezer Nawe	Stephen Nickinson	Sylvester Marchant
	Nathan Lumbut	

5th Company. I find no list of officers or men.

6th Company, Capt. Sylvanus Cobb.
 Samuel Bartlett, Lieutenant, Nathaniel Bosworth, Ensign.

7th Company, Capt. Israel Bayley.
Jos. Lawrence, Lieutenant, Jonathan Barnes, Ensign.

8th Company, Capt. Gershom Bradford.
Jonathan Loring, Lieutenant, Caleb Cook, Ensign.

9th Company, Capt. Jonathan Carey.
Nathaniel Bourne, Lieutenant, Jonathan Carver, Ensign.

10th Company, Capt. Samuel Lumbart.
Peter West, Lieutenant, Joseph Munter, Ensign.

The following is a list of Capt. Lumbart's Company.

Lieut. Peter West	David Fuller	Thomas Woodis
" Nathaniel Fish	Jacob Chin	Elisha Richards
Ensign Caleb Hamblin	Peter Bacon	Linus Cuffy
Serj. Joseph Luce	Josiah Matock	Samuel Paridge
Shuball Claghorn	Thomas Tancoop	John Paridge
John Dun	Stephen Logan	Joseph Antiquin
Samuel Childs	Jacob Isaacs	Robert Sincown
Jonathan Smith	Isaac Joho	Thomas Smith
Benjamin Eldridge	Ebenezer Vonys	Joseph Hallet
Barnabas Bawley	Simon Tamer	Barnabas Hallet
James Walker	Andrew Pamick	Daniel Taylor
Job Bates	Cuffy, a Negro	James Oates
John Green	Joseph Amos	David Matthew
Janesboy Woollen	Thomas Coomes	Nathan Bassett

Capt. Edward Cole's Company.

Lieut. James Wheaton	Stephen Trays	Joseph Nummuck
Ensign Benjamin Allen	Matthew Smith	Jonathan Giffrey
Serj. Thomas Deman	William Cory	Joseph Cain
" John Lee	Edmond Cole	Jacob Paul
Corp. Robert Kelsey	James Strange	Simon Bate
" Daniel Fuller	John Cookey	Amos Francis
" Gilbert Arwin	John Wilder	Josephus Panconet
Robert Bennett	William Ward	Thomas Davis
Robert Tripp	Peter New	Samuel Genins
Francis Lyner	Thomas Lovell	Kimbal Prince
Jonathan Bate	James Tabaush	Joshua Phiney
Isaac Everson	John Lawless	James Howland
William Roach	John Grunman	Joshua Bump
Thomas Roben	Shubali Gorham	Nathan Davis
Thomas Niles	John Rogers	Henry Wapoo
Silas Anthony	Benjamin Hunton	James Cook
Thomas Sampson	James Shores	Israel Felix
James Hegin	William Jones	Joseph Mitchell
Nathaniel Lawrence	Peter Trask	Hugh Mahuren
Job Burgis	Martin Blake	Richard Cobb
William Willis	James Robberson	Esdael Bates
William Morris	Peter Lewis	Joseph Crossman
John Newman	Nathan Rayment	Hazh Holmes
Benjamin Shaw	William Revis	

EIGHTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. John Choate.

2d Company, Capt. William Williams.

Capt. Williams was a citizen of Pittsfield. He raised a company of men among the Berkshire Hills for Louisburg, but was not permitted to command them. In June following, more troops were wanted, and Williams was called for, and in six days he reported to the governor in Boston, with

74 men, and was commissioned Lt. Col. of the 8th regiment. Williams was a man of considerable note. He graduated at Harvard, 1729; was Judge of Probate, and also of the Common Pleas Court. He was appointed in 1747, Sub-Commissary; but in most of his positions he was unfortunate; and, to crown the list, at the breaking out of the revolution, he was more than suspected of being a tory.

Ensign Ebenezer Smead	James Lemon	Benjamin Fuller
Serj. Ezra King	Gideon Mirick	Thomas Cresson
" Edward Smith	Elijah Smith	Daniel Romick
" Seth Kibbey	Ebenezer Thomas	Nesso Towney
" William Clark	Asahel Chapin	Moses Crafts
Corp. Phineas Smith	Oliver Warner	John Unpoon
" Leonard Hoar	Elkanah Burt	Stephen Clark
" Medad Lyman	Daniel Warner	Joseph Cook
" Daniel Morgan	Benjamin Parsons	Elias Lyman
Timothy Baker	Nathaniel Wright	Moses Field
Jouathan Taylor	Josiah Wright	Samuel Henly
Joshua Weld	Jonas King	Abiel Chapin
Nathan Coder	Zachariah Long	Gideon Mirick
Samuel Wells	Azariah Bancroft	Isaac Armsden
Shineon Pomeroy	David Pierce	Phineas Marsh
Isaac Armsden	Joseph Weld	Nathaniel Cotting
Moses Brooks	Oliver Stanley	Benjamin Pollard
Phineas Nash	Samuel Wells	Ebenezer Warner
Ebenezer Stebbens	Edward Church	Aaron Morgan
Daniel Thompson	Benjamin Ross	Moses Brooks
Aaron Morgan		

3d Company, Capt. Nathaniel Thwings.

Lieut. Ebenezer Fisher	William Caney	James Cleason
Serj. William Redington	Moses Jones	Moses Fisher
" Jacob Hunt	John Youngman	Thomas Hill
Corp. Thomas Kidder	John Dehart	William Bull
Damout	John Barnard	Walter Hickman
Joseph Teal	Henry Farmington	Edward Stimpson
Joseph Barnard	Anthony Williams	Solomon Crosby
Samuel Thorp	Nathaniel Jones	Thomas Battles
William Woodecock	John Carson	Benjamin Rogers

4th Company, Capt. Ebenezer Edmunds.

5th Company, Capt. Oliver Howards.

Lieut. James Smith	Benjamin Reed	Israel Witt
Ensign Joseph Johnson	Ebenezer Chamberlain	Jesse Thomas
Serj. John Woodbury	Thomas White	Oliver Watson
" Stephen Ellis	William Johnson	John Linham
" Joseph Clark	Thomas Athpage	William Roben
Corp. Samuel Daniels	John Tainter	Phillip Richardson
" Ebenezer Harwood	Francis Morse	Alexander Maxwell
" Samuel Taylor	John Bengin	Moses Kimball
Adonijah Adams	Nathaniel Corey	Job Keith

6th Company, Capt. John Baker.

7th Company, Capt. William Allen.

8th Company, Capt. Samuel Curwin.

9th Company, Capt. Charles Doolittle.

10th Company, Capt. Ebenezer Fisher.

In this regiment there seem to have been many changes after the troops arrived at Louisburg. Among the commissions granted at the place of

destination was one to Thomas Pike, whose command contained the following.

Lieut. Obadiah Perry	Nathaniel Wilds	Michael Cross
" James Smith	Daniel Kimball	William Howlet
Ensign Archelas Dale	Israel Ruft	William Beamington
" Ebenezer Sinead	Robert Shaw	Benjamin Ober
Serj. John Kneeland	Moses Jewet	John Clements
" John Lander	John Jewet	Roland Thomas
" John Robinson	Thomas Riggs	Isaac Chandler
" Samuel Middleton	William Pond	Benjamin Cressey
Corp. Ephraim Town	Benjamin Woodberry	Micah Cross
" William Johnson	Ephraim Adams	Jonathan Barker
" John Venev	Benjamin Woodberry, Jr.	Jonathan Raymond
Benjamin Nurse	Jeffry Parsons	Joseph Walker
Samuel Freney	Samuel Dike	John Reavers
Abraham Smith	Jonas Bishop	Francis Smith
Daniel Cummings	Francis Perkins	Thomas Smith
William Thompson	Samuel Harris	William Birmingham
Benajah Young	Nathaniel Adams	John Measham
Jacob Marston	Isaac Prockter	Nathaniel Mansfield
Stephen Whipple	Christopher Dimpsey	Benjamin Bailey
Samuel Hovey	Joseph Hull	Thomas Mansfield
Samuel Howe		

Thomas Cheney was made Capt. at Louisburg, and as he belonged to the 5th (Choate's) Regiment, the following men, I find under his command, were undoubtedly of that regiment.

Lieut. Obadiah Perry	John Siley	Thomas Barnard
Ensign Thomas Colby	Abraham Bass	John Currier
Serj. John Stany	Nicholas Cody	Stephen Harriman
" George Wilkins	James Chancey	Joseph Simons
" Benjamin Follet	Simson Stanhope	Obadiah Colbey
" Timothy Osgood	Jonathan Pagan	Andrew Rawson
" Theodore Frost	Nathan Keney	James Hadlock
" Isaac Dutton	Jonathan Bullard	John Rawson
Corp. Joseph Bartholomew	Morrel Whitecher	Moses Wheeler
" Benja. Gleason	John Stanley	Archelus Merrill
Daniel Allen	John Millett	Isaac Ridgway
William Webster	Nathan Hazelton	Benjamin Harris
Moses Town	John Hopkins	Israel Whitney
Edward Town	Joseph Warrich	Nathan Moore
Jacob Cummings	John Quitiens	James Town
Joseph Gould	Henry Hood	Benjamin Harris
Timothy Knight	Peter Webb	Sampson Shantey
Francis Lovejoy	Benjamin Merrill	Jonathan Pagan
George Harris	Hezekiah Hutchens	John Tozer
John Stacey, Jr.	Obadiah Mansfield	Nathaniel Stevens
Daniel Mosecraft		

James Smith was a Lieut. in the 8th regiment, and had the command of a company; and he had probably been made Capt.

Lieut. ——— Hoit	Michael Thornton	Gideon Thornton
Serj. John Woodbury	Samuel Saunders	Isaac Medbury
" Andrew Dexter	William Jabin	Gideon Hawkins
" Stephen Ellis	John Wallace	James Whipple
" John MacDonald	John Lynham	Nathaniel Spywood
Corp. Caleb Collom	James Sly	Francis Streeter
" Peter Husten	Nathaniel Shelden	John Tubbell
" Jonathan Evarts	John Eddy	Benjamin Ames
James Briggs	Robert Watts	Nathaniel Packhard
James Alverson	Stephen Bountygue	Ebenezer Edson
Benjamin Ford	Thomas Thurston	George White
Thomas Ales	Walter Dumont	Thomas Green

Jonas Trueworthy	Samuel Daniels	William Johnston
Richard Lewis	Ebenezer Harwood	John Toplin
Matthew Short	Samuel Taylor	Francis More
Nathaniel Colburn	Job Keith	John Barzan
Samuel Colburn	Adonijah Adams	Isaiah Witt
John Lane	Benjamin Reed	Mathew Coye
- William Bentley	Ebenezer Chamberlain	Jesse Thomas
Daniel Colburn	Alexander Maxwell	Amos Kendall
James, an Indian	Thomas Atheridge	Oliver Watson
Ebenezer Lovell	Thomas White	Philip Richardson
Joseph Clarke		

NINTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT, Col. Joseph Dwight.

Col. or Gen. Dwight was a native of Brookfield. He returned from Louisburg, and raised a regiment principally from the Connecticut River Valley for the expedition against Canada. The destination of this regiment being changed, they erected Fort Massachusetts. In 1756, Gen. Dwight moved to Great Barrington, where he spent the last of his days.

Nathaniel Thomas was Lieut. Col. and Capt. of the 1st Company. His command as far as known was as follows :

Lieut. Thomas Doty	Zacheus Curtis	John Vaughn
Ensign William Jarman	Israel Cawley	Thomas Reading
Serj. Elkanah Ring	Caleb Ring	Moses Wiley
" James Shaw	Zedekiah Linkhorn	Jonathan Rumpal
Corp. William Sawin	James Horn	George Howland
" James Swineston	Charles Sturtevant	Samuel Bessey
Ebenezer Curtis	William Sturtevant	Peter Holmes
Joseph Morse	Thomas West	James Wappinett
John Cobb	Nathan Brewster	Ebenezer Wait

3d Company, Capt. Samuel Gardner.

4th Company, Capt. George Morey.

The following is a list of his company as far as known.

Lieut. Daniel Shepardson	Simon Reed	John Hill
Serj. Joseph Streeter	Edward Sweet	Joseph Cole
" Joseph Stauley	John Galt	Preserved Redway
" Eliakim Derry	Banfield Capron	Noah Titus
" Shubael Davis	William Truman	Alexander Balcom
Corp. Jonathan Woodcock	Isaiah Streeter	Jonathan Freeman
" Thomas Bridger	Samuel Oliver	John Clark
" Davis Joy	Richard Aby	James Clark
" Jonas Richardson		

5th Company, Capt. Caleb Johnson.

The following appear to be of his company.

Lieut. Augustus Moore	Shupce Tony	John O'Bryan
" Thomas Richardson, Jr.	John Bowman	William Ward
Serj. Stephen Rice	Reuben Moore	Charles Drinkeder
" Benjamin Wilson	Samuel Eggharim	Joshua Lockhard
" William Stevens	William Everleth	Bryan Macmer
Corp. Nathan Wood	Frink Bryant	Philip Jero
" Elias Harrington	Pelatah Jones	Jeremiah, an Indian
David Wilson	Joseph Wood	Arthur Churchroad
Philip Richardson	Obadiah Cooledge	Jonas Hummock
William Evens	John Butler	Joseph French
William Jones	Benjamin Hoyt	Lewis Perry
Jonathan Webber	Thomas Fain	Samuel Blasdel

James Kidder	George Mygate	Samuel Austin
Phillip Pew	James Warrenner	Joseph Howland
Charles Winchester	James Pearce	James Ball
Benjamin Knowlton	Isaac Measham	Jonathan Ball
Benjamin Rogers	Daniel Abbee	Jonathan Keep
Caleb Lamb	Philip Simcon	Reuben Hitchcock
Phineas Nash	Josiah Kent	Gideon Warriner
Abner Hancock	Isaac Jellet	Asaph Teal

6th Company, Capt. Isaac Colton.

All that I know of his company will be seen below.

Ensign Thomas Jones	Daniel Abbee	Joseph Mowland
Serj. Benjamin Rogers	Philip Simonds	Joseph Ball
" Caleb Lamb	George Mygold	John Keep
Corp. Abner Hancock	Phineas Nash	Reuben Hitchcock
" Joseph Warriner	Josiah Kent	Gideon Warriner
James Pease	Isaac Jillet	Asaph Teal
Isaac Meecham	Samuel Austin	Benjamin Knowlton

7th Company, Capt. Ephraim Wetherly.

8th Company, Capt. Peter Hunt.

The names of his men will appear below.

Lieut. John Blowers	Ebenezer Corey	William Ellis
Serj. Robert Walker	Zachariah Walker	Nathan Blodget
" John Bixby	William Hill	Nathaniel Cummings
" Jonathan Parker	Ichabod Forbush	Edward Cole
Corp. Job Williams	Samuel Greenal	Timothy Clemens
" Jonathan Robins	Thomas Ayers	Barnabas Palmer
" William Martin	William Simonds	James Cambell
Joseph Grimes	Samuel Galusha	Jonathan Searls
Samuel Farmer	Joshua Parker	John Grafton
Jonas Clark	Joseph Breden	Samuel Farrer
John Goston	Joseph Platts	David Johnson
Samuel Emery	John Buck	William Lyman

9th Company, Capt. Gershom Davis.

Ensign Ebenezer Davis	Thomas Wooley	Eloch Hastings
Serj. Septanah Emery	Simon Heath	Peter Tufts
" Jonathan Robbins	Amos Munrow	Joseph Heald
James Drake	Silvester Wood	Job Walker
Joseph Drake	Sampson French	Jonathan Cleveland
George Long	Caleb Blodget	Joseph Dudley
William Skinner	John Brown	John Derry
Isaac Prier	Ephraim Fletcher	William Thompson
Jonathan Wales		

10th Company, Capt. Thomas Doty.

A list of officers and men in Brigadier Dwight's Regiment, not put under any command.

Capt. Thomas Doty	Lieut. Ebenezer Davis	
Lieut. Augustus Moore, gone home as Agent for Johnson's company		
Thomas Richardson, Ensign to Major Gardner		
Thomas Jones, Ensign to Adjutant		
Serj. Elkanah Ring	Charles Sturtevant	George Howland
" James Shaw	William Sturtevant	Samuel Bessey
William Sawyer	Thomas West	Peter Holmes
James Simonston	Nathan Brewster	James Wappinett
Ebenezer Curtis	Jonathan Vaughan	Ebenezer Wait
Caleb King	Thomas Reading	Stephen Rice
Zedekiah Tinkham	Moses Wiley	Benjamin Wilson
James Horn	Jonathan Bumpas	William Stevens

Nathan Wood
William Jones
Jonathan Webber
William Evans
Sharper Tong
John Bowman
Reuben Moore
Samuel Ephraim
William Eveleth
Joseph Thorpe
Frank Bryant
John Cobb
Pelatiah Jones
Joseph Wood

John Butler
Benjamin Hoit
Thomas Train
James Kidder
Benjamin Rogers
Caleb Lamb
Abner Hancock
Joseph Warriner
James Peene
Isaac Menham
Daniel Abby
Philip Simonds
Jonas Kent

Isaac Jillet
Samuel Austin
Joseph Howland
Joseph Ball
Jonathan Ball
John Kepp
Reuben Hitchcock
Gideon Warriner
Asaph Teal
George Mygite
Phineas Nash
Benjamin Knowlton
William Skinner

Capt. Jonathan Smith's Company, Dwight's Regiment. The No. of the Company not given.

Lieut. John Moore
Ensign Jeremiah Powers
Serj. William Holden
" Nathaniel Page
" Zachariah Emery
" Timothy Heald
Corp. Phineas Parker
" Benjamin Gould
" Jonas Sartell
" Aaron Alexander
Joshua Farnsworth
John Green
Charles Holden
Isaac Moore
Shure Berry

Daniel Parker
Abel Parker
David Nutting
Phineas Whitney
Jonathan Fletcher
William Farnsworth
Peter Harvey
Francis Alexander
John Robb
William Swan
Thomas Turner
Solomon Blood
Seth Willard
Stephen Bennett
Joseph Robins

Thomas Wooley
Simon Heald
Amos Munroe
Sylvanus Woods
Jonathan Cleaveland
William Thompson
Job Walker
Isaac Payer
Enoch Hastings
Joseph Heald
George Long
Jonathan Wares
Peter Tufts
Joseph Platts
Samuel Emery

Part of three companies, all present and doing duty in town, under Col. Dwight's command.

Lieut. Joseph Lawrence
Ensign Ebenezer Titcomb
Serj. James Hatch
" John Battles
" ——— Caldwell
" Ephraim Thomas
Corp. Nathaniel Bump
" Charles Elkey
Jonathan Ames
Stephen Rogers
Joshua Harthorn
Jonathan Damon
William Hall
David Wellan

Ezekial Sprage
Thomas Hall
Philip Meelan
Joshua Burditt
Ensign Otis
John Wheelwright
William Wallis
Elisha Ray
An Indian
Joseph Norsall
William Weigmorth
Joseph Thorne
Peter Washonski

Thomas Nimrod
Amos Stuart
John Jack
Jacob Thompson
Windsor Horning
James Lamb
Potthead, an Indian
Gumbo, a Negro
John Kelley
Isaac Bardin
George Borrows
John Wilcocks
Edward Battles

Capt. Thomas Champlin's Company. He appears to have been attached to the Artillery.

Lieut. ——— Eldridge
Ensign ——— Champlin
Serj. Jonathan Oakey
" Bryant Ryle
Corp. Stephen Rickson
Patrick Ward

John Wellford
Charles Cammell
Thomas Diengs
Thomas Cobb
Samuel Palmer
Simeon Quimps

Gregor Harrod
James Diding
Samuel Falker
Tobey Harvey
James David
John Bradstreet

In the Genealogy of the Hodges Family we have the information that Major Joseph Hodges, of Norton, raised a company for the Expedition—His Ensign's name was Caswell. The following is a roll of his men, with their residence and ages.

<i>Sergants.</i>		<i>Age.</i>	<i>Birth Place.</i>			<i>Age.</i>	<i>Birth Place.</i>
Richard Cobb	28	Taunton	Edward Day	29	Rehoboth		
Baly Bishop	30	Attleboro'	Thomas Fillebrown	29	Cambridge		
Benj. Esty	43	Ipswich	Abijah Fisher	24	Norton		
Nehemiah Fisher	41	Taunton	John Fisher	21	"		
<i>Corporals.</i>			Eleazar Fisher	17	"		
Eliphalet Hodges	27	Taunton	John Forrest	22	"		
Joseph Tiffany	55	Portsmouth	Samuel Forrest	19	"		
Richard Glen	25	Freetown	Ephraim French	20	Brantree		
Robert Tiffany	28	Attleboro'	Jacob French	17	Norton		
<i>Clerk.</i>			Thomas Grover	20	"		
Elkanon Lyon	30	Dorchester	Benj. Hodges	18	Taunton		
<i>Drummer.</i>			Heber Homestman	43	Dorchester		
Thomas Braman	28	Norton	Zephaniah Lane	19	Norton		
Philip Atherton	23	"	Aaron Napp	50	Freetown		
Edward Blaucher	22	Ireland	John Rogers	20	Taunton		
Jeremiah Canabell	20	Norton	Ephraim Sheldon	17	Marblehead		
Henry Crossman	35	Taunton	Philip Thayer	48	Brantree		
John Caperton	18	Barrington	Ebenezer Turner	28	Dedham		
Micajah Dorman	22	Norton	Ephraim Thayer	18	Norton		
			Abraham White	26	Taunton		
			Daniel White	20	"		
			John Weeks	17	Attleboro'		
			Benj. Wood	19	Middleboro'		

The following is a list of Col. Moore's Regiment, and though most of his men were from New-Hampshire, I cheerfully give what I find of the regiment. As the date of the paper is late in the autumn, it is highly probable that many of the men had gone home.

Louisburg, Nov. 20, 1745.

Col. Moore's Company.

Lieut. John Flagg	William C. Treadwell	Israel Hodgden
Serj. Nathaniel R. White	Adam Block	David Gooding
Corp. John Blake	John Barker	Jonathan Huntress
Abner Sanborn	William Rand	Abner Hunt
James Marston	John Wilson	Samuel Tobey
William M. Weston	John Frinkett	Isaac Brown
Jabez Fowie	John Hodgden	John Green
William Hughes	Thomas Hailey	John Leggin
David Moulton	Noah Brodson	Alexander Thompson
Benjamin Dalton	William Studley	George Perkins
John Perry	William Spriggs	Jeremy Leary
John Dunton	John Flagg, Jr.	David Goodner
William Villum	Richard Hull	Thomas Jones
John Atkinson	Richard Forham	Joseph Keniston
Dr. James Peirce	John Turner	Parham Peirce
Dr. James Wood	John Hall	

Capt. Fellows's Company.

Lieut. Nathaniel Fellows	John Hooper	Thomas Claridge
Ensign Thomas Newmarch	James Waring	William Randall
" Ezekiel Pitman, Jr.	John Woodham	John Pinkham
Richard Banster	Roger Menahone	Jethro Rickford
Richard Fitzgerald	Isaac Wherrin	Thomas Johnson
Jonathan Cooper	Pitman Goldbath	Stephen Rawlings
Solomon Read	John Fry	Christopher Huntress
Edward Sherburn	Moses Ward	Jotham Ham
Timothy Bell	Isaac Roberts	Joseph Goldbath
Abraham Ellist	Jonathan Dam	Andrew Morgan
John Stevens	Richard Furber	Samuel Thompson
Joseph Downing	John Welch	Archibald Wallis
Abraham Senter	Richard Knight	Samuel Rawlings
Thomas Dunn	Jonathan Boothby	Benjamin Goldbath

Capt. John Light's Company.

Lieut. Joshua Winslow	Joseph Giles	James Gilman
Ensign Jeremiah Veasey	Moses Ferrin	David Dollof
Joseph Philbrick	Samuel Sanburn	Joseph Folsom
Caleb Brown	Samuel Sinkler	Josiah Sanburn
Jonas Ward	William Marcy	Jonas Addison
Joseph Acors	Benjamin Robinson	Robert Gordon
Thomas Lary	Daniel Kelley	William Prescott
Joseph Atkinson	Thomas Watson	John Gibson
Moses Flanders	John Severance	John Forrest
Joseph Judkins	Eliphlet Quimby	Nathaniel Lamsor
John Elgerly	John Wells	William Fitfield
Clement Moody	John Brown	Moses Savage
James Marsh	James Cloyd	Joseph Dudley
Amos Dollof	Ebenezer Sinkler	Joseph Gardner
Jack Covey	Abraham Stockbridge	George Creighton
Joseph Dudley		

Capt. Joseph Shaburn's Company.

Lieut. Henry Montgomery	Abner Cass	John Carter
Ensign Ebenezer Wright	Joseph Young	John MacLoughland
Serj. John Colton	Daniel Welch	Jamie MacLenelan
“ William Thompson	John Miller	James Thompson
John Boardman	Satchel Bundlet	Adam Gault
Growth Palmer	Robert Kennedy	Andrew Logan
Warren Stockbridge	Samuel Miller	James McNeil
Jonathan Ambrose	John McNeil	Patrick Gault
Samuel Sims	John Adams	Robert Cunningham
Valentine Aylmer		

Capt. Jonathan Prescott's Company.

Ensign Ezekiel Worthen	John Fellows	Joseph Weed
Simon Moulton	William Clifford	John Ealet
David Page	James Savell	Jonathan Kimball
Benjamin Tilton	Robert Row	Enoch Chase
William Swain	Charles Dow	Thomas Chalis
Joseph Prescott	John Hutchens	Paul Pressey
John Chapman	Daniel Ward	Thomas Gimpson
Thomas Locke	Samuel Blake	Joseph George
Nathan Daw	Joseph Weare	Cale Norton
Daniel Row	Thomas Moulton	Samuel Eastman
Ephraim Stevens	Jonathan Choate	Robert Sweet
Ebenezer Gove	Moses Davis	William Davis
Nathan Row		

Capt. Samuel Hale's Company.

Benjamin Libbey	John Swith	John Folsom
Samuel Head	Josiah Clark	William Dingin
Joseph Giles	Thomas Roberts	James Gorman
Reuben Gray	Nathaniel Perkins	Edward Bean
Jacob Hassom	Joseph Berry	Marston Sanborn
Daniel Libbey	Richard Kenery	Edward Fox
Richard Harris	David Kincoed	James Critchet
Stephen Evans	Benjamin Stanton	Samuel Richardson
John Fasse	William Keniston	Benjamin Bunker
Nicholas Grace	Stephen Clark	

Capt. Edward Williams's Company.

Ensign Edmund Brown	Nason Cass	Ebenezer Sanborn
Serj. Robert Calf	John Marston	Timothy Blake
Nathaniel Weare	James Taylor	Daniel Cram
Jonathan Bond	Benjamin Shaw	John Ellet
Peter Ingalls	Thomas French	John Sanborn
Enoch Rowel	David Lowell	

Benjamin Bunker and George Creighton who were gone home on a furlough have returned.

I have no means of knowing where these men belonged; but I find the summary below with the statement of their support, viz.:—

Col. Moore's Co.	48 men.	Sick 3
Capt. Fellow's Co.	43 "	" 3
Capt. Light's Co.	47 "	" 5
Capt. Shuburn's Co.	29 "	" 1
Capt. Prescott's Co.	40 "	" 4
Capt. Hale's Co.	33 "	" 1
Capt. Williams's Co.	18 "	" 1
	258	Sick 18

In pay of Massachusetts 50

In pay of New Hampshire 208

Total, 258

The following list has been gleaned from Drake's History of the French and Indian Wars. It is possible that some of the persons are the same as those in the preceding lists.

Joseph Allen
Benjamin Allen
David Bare, of York
Timothy Brown, Westford
John Bell
Edward Bemis
Moses Bennett
Meletiah Bowrne
Robert Buckler
Patrick Burn, Wenham
Richard Butler, Boston
Stephen Buxton
Richard Carr, Newbury
William Cheney
Edward Clark
Sylvanus Cobb
William Correll
Joseph Creasey
Josiah ———
John Dalhoude, Boston
Jedediah Davis
John Davis
Bazil Dixwell
Thomas Dollibar, Marblehead
David Donahew, Nuberyport
John Dunn, Barnstable
Joseph Dyre
John Tearne
John Gardner
George Garrish
Peirce Gayton
William Girler
Thomas Harris, Ipswich
David Hills
Nathl. Hicks, Ketterly
Moses Hoyt, Newbury
Roger Hunnewell, Searboro'
Philip Jenkins

Henry Jorden
Francis Jose
John Kelton, Dorchester
Nathan Kenney
Jacob Leatherland, Ipswich
Thomas Lewis, Hingham
Joseph W. Lovett
Jacob Marsh, Newbury
John Marsh, Salisbury
James McFaden
Elisha Nevers
James Peirce, Wiscasset
Thomas Pike, Newbury
Thomas Pines, Boston
Zebulon Preble, York
Ebenezer Prout
Charles Pynchon
Benj. Raymond
Nathl. Beddington
John Rouse, Boston
Roger Williams
John Ruggles
Wincent Shuttleworth
David Spier, Woburn
John Stanwood
Alexander Tarrant
Elisha Strong
Samuel Tatness
Thomas Williams
Joshua Trayne
Abner Turner
Daniel Twichell
Wm. Vaughan
Geo. Williams
George Villers
Wm. Walker
Nathl. Walter
Edward Ward, Hingham

SURRENDER OF CORNWALLIS.

[Communicated by Mr. ABRAM E. CUTTER, of Charlestown, Mass.]

IN Dr. Ellis's Memoir of Count Rumford, just published, there is the following interesting account, taken from "Wraxall's Historical Memoirs of my own Time," of the reception in England of the news of the capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"On Sunday the 25th. [November], about noon, official intelligence of the surrender of the British forces at Yorktown arrived from Falmouth at Lord George Germaine's house in Pall Mall. Lord Walsingham, who had been Under-Secretary of State in that Department, happened to be there. Without communicating it to any other person, Lord George, for the purpose of despatch, immediately got with him into a hackney coach, and drove to Lord Stormont's residence in Portland Place. Having imparted to him the disastrous information, and taken him into the carriage, they instantly proceeded to the Chancellor's, and, on consultation, determined to lay it before Lord North. The First Minister's firmness, and even his presence of mind, gave way for a short time under this awful disaster. I asked Lord George afterwards how he took the communication. 'As he would have taken a ball in his breast,' replied Lord George. 'For he opened his arms, exclaiming wildly, as he paced up and down the apartment during a few minutes, O God! it is all over!'"

In striking contrast with this is the following from an old worm-eaten broadside in my possession, which gives an account of the reception of the *same news* in Boston. We also learn from this in what manner the news was transmitted, the date of its reception, &c. &c.

| POEM. |

| Spoken: Extempore, by a Young Lady, on hearing the Guns firing and Bells chiming on account of the Great and Glorious | Acquisition of their Excellencies General Washington, and the Count De Grasse, by the Surrender of | York-Town, in Virginia, in which were Lord Cornwallis and Army. |

HONOR commands, Great Washington I sing,
The noble feat of Count De Grasse must ring,
Who has Cornwallis now within his power,
With all his Army in an evil hour.
Brave Greene I sing, with all the Patriot Sons,
But most adore Great Godlike Washington;
York-Town once more is freed from British chains,
Rejoice America now Freedom reigns:
Freedom is Ours; vain Britons boast no more
Thy matchless strength by sea, nor on the shore;
Great Washington doth thunder thro' the plain,
And piles the field with mountains of the slain;
His foes they tremble and his name adore.
Confess his might 'till time shall be no more;
Brave Count De Grasse! nine thousand men did fall
Into the hands of this brave Admiral;
Captur'd by him, how wondrous 'tis to tell,
Besides a frigate and an arm'd vessel.
A ship of forty guns then met the fate,
Of cruel war and own this Hero great;
An hundred sail of transports then did yield,
Confess him brave by sea as in the field,

Let the brave Victors on their Conquest smile,
And safe enjoy the triumph of their toil ;
Let Freedom's Daughters weave a garland white,
Of purest Lillies with supreme delight ;
Thro'out the world may it be ever said,
They plac'd this chaplet on their Heroes Head.

[Boston, October 26.]

[By an Express who arrived here this Morning to his Excellency | the Governor, we are favored with the following | **IMPORTANT ADVICE.**]

Providence, October 25, 1781.]

This Morning an Express arrived at his Honor the Deputy- | Governor's from Colonel Christopher Olney, | Commandant on Rhode-Island, announcing the Glorious | Intelligence of the Surrender of Lord Corn- | wallis and his Army, an Account of which was prin- | ted this Morning at Newport, and is as follows, viz.]

Newport, October 25, 1781.]

Yesterday afternoon arrived in this harbor, Captain | Lovett, of the Schooner Adventure, from York-River, | in Chesapeake-Bay, which he left the 20th instant, and brought | us the Glorious News of the Surrender | of Lord Cornwallis and his Army Prisoners | of War to the Allied Army, under the Command of | our illustrious General, and the French fleet under | the command of his Excellency the Count De Grasse.]

A cessation of arms took place on Thursday the 18th instant, in consequence | of proposals from Lord Cornwallis for a capitulation.—His Lordship | proposed a cessation of Twenty-four Hours—but Two only were granted | by his Excellency General Washington.—The Articles were completed | the same day, and the next day the Allied Army took possession of Yorktown.]

By this Glorious Conquest Nine Thousand of the enemy, including | seamen, fell into our hands, with an immense quantity of warlike stores, a 10 | gun ship, a frigate, an armed vessel, and about one hundred sail of transports.]

Boston : Printed and Sold by E. Russell, near Liberty-Stamp (Pr. 5 Cop.) |
At the same place may be had, by Wholesale or Retail, cheap to Travelling | Traders, &c. Russell's American Almanack for 1782.

COMMODORE JAMES ARMSTRONG. U. S. NAVY.

[Communicated by Capt. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U. S. N.]

THE accompanying memorandum of the public service of this gallant and ill-used officer was dictated by him only a few weeks before his death. A Kentuckian by birth, from the date of his first marriage in 1819 to his death, Aug. 27, 1868, a period of half a century, New-England was the home of his adoption, and he was buried, agreeably to his request, in his family tomb in Salem, leaving no children, and transmitting the property he had accumulated in a long life time, to his nephews and nieces—his widow retaining a life interest until her decease.

The parents of Commodore Armstrong emigrated from the State of Virginia to Shelbyville, Kentucky, where the Commodore was born, Jan. 17, 1791. He was appointed a midshipman from that State, Nov. 15, 1809; commissioned a lieutenant, April 27, 1816; master commandant, March 3, 1825; captain, Sept. 8, 1841, and commodore on the retired list, July 16, 1866.

In 1819, Commodore, then Lieut. Armstrong, was married in Salem, Mass., by the Rev. Dr. Wm. Bentley, to the reverend gentleman's favorite and accomplished pupil, Hannah Crowninshield, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Lambert) Crowninshield, with whom he continued to live happily until her death, May 4, 1831.

After remaining a widower two and a half years in obedience to what he considered the wishes of his deceased wife, he married, Nov., 1836, Elizabeth Crowninshield, the sister of his first wife, who, though a confirmed invalid for several years previous, survived him, and died, March 17, 1870.

In 1855, as will be seen from his memorandum, he was ordered to command the U. S. Naval forces in the East Indies and China sea, and proceeded to that station in his flag ship *San Jacinto*. He continued to perform acceptable service in those seas until 1858, when, in consequence of continued ill health, he was relieved by Commodore Tatnall, whose famous "blood is thicker than water," and subsequent career in the rebel service will be well remembered.

While in this command, Commodore Armstrong made the attack upon the Barrier Forts in the Canton river, which resulted in their capture and destruction, and which is now a matter of history. A full account of the transaction can be found in Fleet Surgeon Woods's "Fankwei," a visit to China, &c. and in the official reports of the Commodore. The late Rear-Admiral Foote, who commanded the sloop-of-war *Portsmouth* in the engagement, having to testify before a court martial, said of Commodore Armstrong: "I had an opportunity of witnessing his bearing while under fire, on the occasion of the attack upon the Barrier Forts in the river Canton. In ascending the river for that purpose, the *Levant* got aground. At the same time he was so ill that the fleet surgeon and all of us thought his life would terminate before the cruise. There not being water enough for his flag ship (*San Jacinto*), he transferred his flag to the *Portsmouth*, then under my command, and I was directed to put the ship in position, as he was too ill and could not see well. After casting off the towing steamers, we run up four or five hundred yards under fire towards the forts, and came to anchor four hundred and ninety yards from the heaviest and most effective of them. We then opened fire, which lasted for more than two hours, until the forts were silenced. Commodore Armstrong during that time stood on the poop in an exposed place, with his spy glass in his hand, calling to me occasionally to tell me the effect of certain shots, admiring the accuracy of our fire, and the damage it was effecting, exhibiting throughout as much coolness and bravery as any one could on such an occasion. These forts mounted 176 guns, though they did not all bear upon the ship. The reaction after this exposure was so great that it culminated in a violent attack of pleurisy, and the fleet surgeon insisted upon his return to his own vessel."

After his return to the United States, and on the expiration of his leave of absence, Commodore Armstrong earnestly solicited the command of the Charlestown Navy Yard and Boston station when the term of the then incumbent should expire, considering that his being so long a resident of Charlestown, and his past services and present rank fully entitled him to the position. He was correspondingly disappointed when, in 1859, an officer junior to him was ordered to that duty.

He remained waiting orders until Oct., 1860, when, to his surprise and regret, he was ordered to assume command of the naval station at Pensacola, Florida. The early days of the rebellion found him there, surrounded by strangers and traitors, and with no adequate force to hold the yard against the forces gathered against it.

Accordingly he was forced by the pressure of traitors from without and within, with no one to advise or consult with, on the 12th of Jan., 1861, to surrender his command, and haul down the flag of the Union.

For that act a naval court martial condemned him to suspension from duty for two years, yet at the same time every member of the court in his individual capacity testified under oath to his excellent character as an officer, and to his personal gallantry, and I am sure no one in the service ever doubted his loyalty to the flag and to the Union. Had the surrender occurred at a later period of the war, it is scarcely to be doubted he would have been acquitted by the court, as he was afterwards by the opinion of the service, of all blame in the matter. He was a victim of the times and its excitements. The officer commanding the Norfolk Navy Yard a few months later, and whose acts eventuated in that vastly more important yard being abandoned to the rebels, was never punished in any way, though he had far greater resources for defence at his command, and a much better position for defence.

COMMODORE JAMES ARMSTRONG.

MEMORANDUM OF HIS SERVICES IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

I was appointed an acting midshipman by Commodore David Porter, on the 20 Sept., 1809. My warrant was dated Nov. 15th, 1809. Was ordered to the bomb-ketch "*Etna*," Lt. Com'd Joseph Bainbridge, and made a cruise to the West Indies, returning to New-Orleans, La., in 1810; was then detached from the "*Etna*," and ordered to join the gun boats at Natchez,

Miss.; received the command of a gun boat under the command of Capt. Daniel T. Patterson, and took on board the troops of Col. Covington; sailed down the river to Baton Rouge, and landed the troops, taking possession and hoisting the American flag; thence to New-Orleans, and kept moving or cruising from Lake Penchartrain to Mobile Bay.

In 1811 I was ordered to the U. S. brig "Syren," Lt. Command Michael B. Carroll. During this year I was some time with Lieut. T. ap C. Jones in the gun boat No. 25, cruising after Lafitte, the pirate. We had several brushes with his vessels, and at last bursted our pivot gun. We then hauled off.

In 1812 Comd'r Joseph Bainbridge assumed the command of the "Syren." She arrived at the port of Boston in June, 1813. I was then detached from the "Syren" and ordered to the brig Rattlesnake, Capt. J. O. Creighton; then detached from the Rattlesnake and ordered to the sloop of war "Frolic," Capt. Joseph Bainbridge. She sailed early in 1814 on a cruise, and was captured in the West Indies, off Matanzas, by the British frigate Orpheus, and the schooner Shelburn, Capt. Hugh Pigot Comd'g. I was sent to Halifax, N. S., as prisoner of war; then paroled and sent to a place called Preston, remaining there until March, 1815, when I was permitted to return to the United States.

In April, 1815, I was ordered to the frigate "Congress," Capt. Charles Morris, Comd'g, as an acting Lieut., and sailed for Holland in May or June, taking our minister Ex-Governor Eustis and suite to that place: from thence to the Mediterranean, joining the squadron of Commodore William Bainbridge. Returning in the squadron to Newport, R. I., the squadron from thence separated.

In the year 1816 I was ordered to the U. S. ship of the line "Washington," Capt. Creighton, Comd'g, the flag ship of Commodore Isaac Chauncey. She sailed from Boston to Annapolis, Md., taking on board Hon. William Pinkney and suite, our minister to St. Petersburg, Russia; sailing for Naples, Italy, in May or June, where we arrived, and they disembarked in July, same year. She then cruised in the Mediterranean, and returned home, arriving in New-York in 1818.

I joined the "Independence," 74, in the fall of 1818, and in the winter of 1819 I was ordered to the U. S. ship "Columbus" 74, Captain W. F. Bolton, Commo. William Bainbridge's flag ship. She sailed for the Mediterranean in the year 1820, cruised in that sea, and returning to Boston in 1821, I was made 1st Lieut.

In the year 1823 I was ordered to the frigate "United States" at Norfolk, flag ship of Commodore Isaac Hull, and sailed for the Pacific ocean, cruising therein, and returned to New-York in the year 1827, and for some time performed night watch duty at the Navy-Yard, Boston, and in 1830 I received orders for duty as executive officer, under Commodore C. Morris, at the same station.

In 1831 I was ordered to Pensacola to command the U. S. schooner "Porpoise," and cruised in the West Indies, returning to Norfolk in 1832, and in the year 1834 was ordered to the com'd of the receiving ship "Columbus" at the Boston yard; in 1835 was promoted to a commander, and took charge of the rendezvous, Boston; in 1836 was detached therefrom, and opened a rendezvous for men for the exploring expedition; in Dec., 1836, was ordered to Norfolk to command the frigate "Macedonian," the flag ship of Commodore T. ap C. Jones; in 1837 was ordered to New-York; in 1838 was ordered to return to Norfolk, and was then detached from the

ship and expedition; in 1841 was ordered to command the ship "Cyane," lying at Norfolk; got her ready for sea; was promoted and then detached; in Sept., 1841, was ordered to command the frigate "United States," the flag ship of Commodore T. ap C. Jones, and proceeded to the Pacific ocean.

In the year 1844 Commodore Jones was relieved by Commodore A. J. Dallas, who assumed command; but he dying in a very short time, the command of the squadron devolving upon me, I transferred myself to the frigate "Savannah," being relieved by Commodore J. D. Sloat. I returned home in July, 1845.

In the year 1855 I was ordered to command the East India and China squadron. My flag ship was the "San Jacinto," Commander Henry H. Bell. Taking on board many presents for the Kings of Siam, I sailed in October. Upon reaching Penang, India, Townsend Harris, Esq. joined me, with powers to make a treaty with that kingdom. When it was completed the whole party re-embarked and proceeded to Hong Kong, China; from thence to Simoda, Japan, taking with me Consul General Harris. I assisted him in establishing his residence, and erected a mast for his flag; then returned to China.

In the year 1857, during the hostile operations between the English and Chinese, a boat passing up the river, with Capt. Foote, flag flying, was fired upon and compelled to return to Whampoo. The next day I went up the river to the Barrier Forts, four in number, with the U. S. sloops "Portsmouth" and "Levant," when they opened fire upon us, which terminated in the capture and destruction of all the forts. In 1858, my health being very bad, I was relieved by Commodore Tatnall, and returned to the United States.

In the year 1860, received orders to proceed to Pensacola, and assume command of the Navy Yard. I took command the last of Oct. On the 12th of January, 1861, I was very unceremoniously relieved by a large rebel force. I proceeded to Washington, arriving there about the 23d, 1861.

I do not remember the number of court-martials on which I have served, or the years in which they took place, as I have no record of them. I served on two Boards at Annapolis: one presided over by Commodore C. W. Morgan, the other by Commodore C. S. McCauley. No doubt I have omitted to detail other duties that might have been of interest, but trust this will be received as it is, it having been made from memory.

JAMES ARMSTRONG.

LOCAL LAW IN MASSACHUSETTS, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED.

[Communicated by WILLIAM CHAUNCEY FOWLER, LL.D., of Durham, Conn.]

LOCAL Law is a relative term. It stands contrasted with imperial law. As used in this paper, it means the laws of the town as distinguished from the laws of the colony or state. Moreover, it means the laws of the colony or state as distinguished from the laws of Great Britain or of the United States.

PLYMOUTH COLONY.—THE RESIDENCE IN HOLLAND.

In 1608 a company of English separatists left their native country by stealth, to dwell in Amsterdam. Why did they leave the fruitful fields



which they had cultivated, to dwell in a commercial city, inhabited by a strange people, speaking a strange language, and engaged in business foreign to their own? Because, as separatists from the church of England they had felt or feared the pains and penalties of the imperial laws enacted by the British parliament. After residing in that city, where their religious opinions were tolerated for perhaps a year, why did they with their pastor, John Robinson, and their teaching elder, William Brewster, remove to Leyden? Because there were violent feuds between two other congregations of separatists, which threatened to embarrass them in their self-government as a church. After staying in Leyden about eleven years, why did they leave that "pleasant city," to brave the dangers of the ocean and to dwell in the wilderness exposed to savages? Because they could not practically carry out their principles of self-government as a church, and transmit them to their posterity, among a people to whom they were in danger of becoming assimilated, so that their children, instead of being English, would become Dutch. To preserve their nationality, their language, and their cherished form of church government, they must leave Leyden.

After they had come to this resolution, "the world was all before them where to choose." Guiana, described in the glowing language of Sir Walter Raleigh, as an earthly paradise, was proposed to them. This locality they rejected, because it would expose them to the interference of the jealous and fiery Roman Catholic Spaniard, from whom Leyden had lately suffered so much. Zealand in Holland was proposed to them. But Holland was no longer acceptable as a place of residence. They cast their eyes across the broad Atlantic upon the new world. Here was the soil, here was "ample room and verge enough," where the germs of their civil and religious institutions could take root and expand fully without repression. They were "well inclined" to cross the ocean and take up their home in the colony of New-Netherlands, on the island of Manhattan, under the protection of the Prince of Orange and the High and Mighty Lords the States General. But this inclination on their part, though encouraged by the directors of the New-Netherland company, was not destined to be gratified.*

* EXTRACT FROM THE PETITION OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE NEW-NETHERLAND COMPANY.

[From the original in the Royal Archives at the Hague; File entitled Admiraliteit.]

"To the Prince of Orange, etc.

Dated February 12, 1620.

"Now it happens, that there is residing at Leyden a certain English Preacher, versed in the Dutch language, who is well inclined to proceed thither to live, assuring the petitioners that he has the means of inducing over four hundred families to accompany him thither, both out of this country and England, provided they would be guarded and preserved from all violence on the part of other potentates, by the authority and under the protection of your Princely Excellency and the High and Mighty Lords States General, in the propagation of the true, pure Christian religion, in the instruction of the Indians in that country in true learning, and in converting them to the Christian Faith, and thus through the mercy of the Lord, to the greater glory of this country's government, to plant there a new Commonwealth, all under the order and command of your Princely Excellency and the High and Mighty Lords States General."

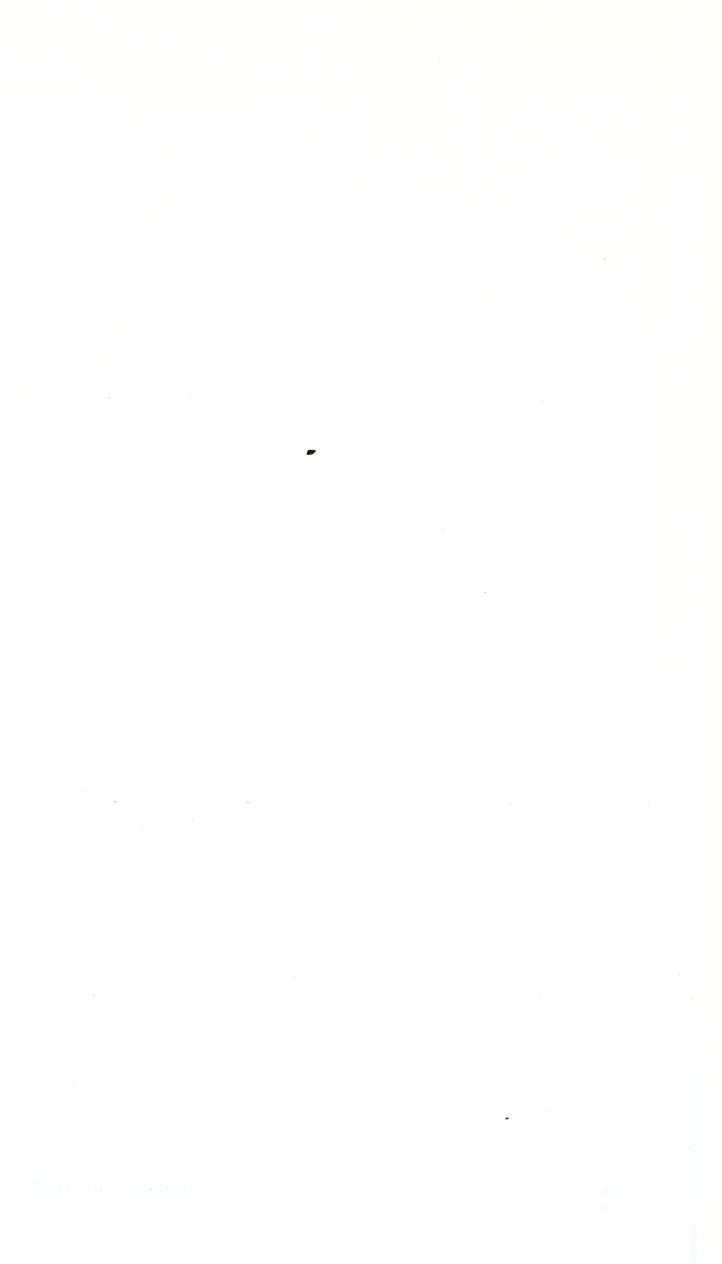
RESOLUTION OF THE STATES GENERAL ON THE PETITION OF THE NEW-NETHERLAND COMPANY.

[From the Register of Resolutions of the States General, in the Royal Archives at the Hague.]

"Saturday the 11th April, 1620.

"The petition of the Directors of the New Netherland Company, that they, for the peopling of said Island, may be assisted with two ships of war, is rejected."

In the Petition from which the above is taken application is made for two ships. In the refusal to grant the petition for the two ships no notice is taken of the four hundred English families whom the Preacher at Leyden, John Robinson, offered to conduct to America under patronage of the States General. The inference is that the States General did not wish to take them under their patronage.—*New-York Colonial History*, vol. i. pp. 24, 25.



A portion of them were in favor of settling with the English planters in Virginia. But it was replied by the others,

"If they should live with the English (Episcopalians) there planted, and under their government, they would be in as great danger to be persecuted for the cause of religion, as if they lived in England, and it might be worse."

Thus there seems to have been some repulsion between themselves and others. They were Aryan in race, but they were Semitic of the Hebrew type, in their proclivity to isolation. On the whole it was, in the language of Bradford, decided "to live in a distinct body by themselves," under the patent of the Virginia company in London; and by their agents to sue his majesty to grant them "free liberty and freedom of religion." From these facts we learn what was the ruling desire in their hearts. It was that they might be in a place where they might have full power to make their own laws. They did not want English laws, or Dutch laws, or Virginia laws, but their own laws.

So intent were they upon obtaining this "free liberty, and freedom in religion," or, in other words, the power to make and enjoy their local laws as separatists in religion, and as separatists in civil polity, that they sent to the great council of England, by their agents, Robert Cushman and John Carver, seven articles adopted by the Leyden church, in which they make large concessions to the church of England, and to the king.

ARTICLES FROM THE CHURCH OF LEYDEN.—1617.

SEVEN Artikes which y^e Church of Leyden sent to y^e Counsell of England to bee considered of in respectk of their judgments occasioned about theer going to Virginia Anno 1618.

1. To y^e confession of fayth published in y^e name of y^e Church of England & to every artikell thereof wee do wth y^e reformed churches wheer wee live & also els where assent wholly.

2. As wee do acknolidg y^e docktrine of fayth theer tawght so do wee y^e fruites and effectks of y^e same docktryne to y^e begetting of saving fayth in thousands in y^e land (conformistes & reformistes) as y^e ar called wth whom also as wth our bretheren wee do desyer to keepe spirituall communion in peace and will pracktis in our parts all lawfull thinges.

3. The King's Majesty wee acknolidg for Supream Governor in his Dominion in all causes and over all parsons, and y^t none maye decklyne or speale from his authority or judgment in any cause whatsoever, but y^t in all thinges obedience is dewe unto him, ether active, if y^e thing commanded be not agaynst God's woord, or passive yf itt bee, except pardon can bee obtayned.

4. Wee judg itt lawfull for his Majesty to apoynt bishops, civill overseers, or officers in awthority under hime, in y^e severall provinces, dioses, congregations or parrishes to oversee y^e Churches and governe them civilly according to y^e Lawes of y^e Land, unto whom y^e ar in all thinges to geve an account & by them to bee ordered according to Godlynes.

5. The authority of y^e present bishops in y^e Land wee do acknolidg so far forth as y^e same is indeede derivel from his Majesty unto them and as y^e proseed in his name, whom wee will also therein honor in all things and hime in them.

6. Wee beleeye y^t no sinod, classes, convocation or assembly of Ecclesiasticall Officers hath any power or awthority att all but as y^e same by y^e MajestRACT given unto them.

7. Lastly, wee desyer to geve unto all Superiors dew honnor to preserve y^e unity of y^e speritt wth all y^t feare God, to have peace wth all men what in us lyeth & wherein wee err to bee instructed by any. Subscribed by

JOHN ROBINSON,
and
WILLYAM BRUSTER.

THE CONCESSIONS ACCOUNTED FOR.

These concessions are remarkable, coming as they do from men who some twelve years before had fled from England with a deep sense of injury in their souls, and, it may be, with maledictions on their lips. How can they be accounted for? It may be that a fuller acquaintance with the fruit of separatism had inspired them with modesty; or that the excellent and liberal Robinson, their pastor, had softened any severity in their feelings; or that the mellowing influence of time and suffering had made them charitable and catholic. But we can also believe that these large concessions, this language of christian courtesy respecting the Episcopal Church, which they once regarded as their mother, and this language of loyalty towards him whom they still considered as their king, can be accounted for by their strong desire to conciliate the king to grant them "free liberty and liberty of religion," that is, authority to make their own laws for their self-government. Their love of local law in civil concerns must have been strengthened, if not originated, in Holland, at that time the freest country in Europe, having a system of local law, adopted it is said in New-Netherlands or New-York when under the government of the States General, and if their pride, or principle, or passion, had kept them during the years of their exile, aloof from the king, they were now, when about to seek a forest home in his uninhabited dominions, willing to present their petition to the king through the privy council, accompanied by these propitiatory articles. But all that they could obtain from the king, James I., after the most diligent "sounding," was an oral promise, that he would "connive at their separatism," and not molest them so long as they gave no public offence. But to allow and tolerate them "under the great seal," he would not consent. With this slender encouragement, and putting their trust not in princes but in providence, they hastened the preparations for the voyage to their expected home in the wilderness.

LETTER TO SIR EDWIN SANDYS.

The following letter, dated Dec. 15, 1617, and signed by some of the principal members of the Leyden church, shows their self-reliance and their competency to self-government.

"We believe and trust the Lord is with us, . . . and will graciously prosper our endeavors according to the simplicity of our hearts therein. We are well weaned from the delicate milk of our mother country, and inured to the difficulties of a strange and hard land. The people are, for the body of them, industrious and frugal. . . . We are knit together in a strict and sacred bond and covenant of the Lord, of the violation whereof we make great conscience, and by virtue whereof we hold ourselves strictly tied to all care of others' good. . . . It is not with us, as with others, whom small things can discourage, or small discontentments cause to wish themselves home again."

ORIGIN OF THEIR LOVE OF LOCAL LAW.

From these historical facts we learn how it was that this company of emigrants became the practical advocates of local law. In England, they knew by bitter experience the oppressive tyranny of imperial law, the laws of the national church, and the laws of parliament. In Holland, they had seen with their own eyes the beneficial workings of local law. Thus schooled, they understood that imperial law, under a centralized government, is made by those legislators who do not fully understand the wants and interests of many of the people for whom they legislate; but that local laws are made by the people themselves, for the people themselves, who fully understand their own interests and their own wants. As separatists

they believed that every local church is competent to take care of its internal concerns, and they were prepared to believe that towns also are competent to take care of their internal concerns. Thus they were prepared to adopt and illustrate, in due time, the general proposition, that local laws made by the people on the spot for themselves, whether as members of a church or citizens of a town, are more likely to be good and appropriate than imperial laws made by men residing at a distance.

COMPACT FORMED ON BOARD THE MAYFLOWER.

The Mayflower put to sea from Plymouth, England, September 6, 1620, freighted with one hundred and two passengers, the seed corn for a continent, the future representatives of local law in church and state. On the 9th of November they sighted Cape Cod, and cast anchor in the roadstead of what is now Provincetown. Here they prepared and signed the celebrated compact in the following words:—

“In the name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign lord, King James, by the grace of God king of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith &c. having undertaken for the glory of God and the advancement of the christian faith and honor of our king and country a voyage to plant the first colony on the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame such just and equal laws and ordinances, acts and constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

“In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, at Cape Cod, the 11th of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini 1620.”

On the same day under this compact or constitution John Carver was elected governor of the Colony for one year.

In thus combining themselves into a body politic, and choosing a governor, they acted in accordance with their original purpose, as stated in the letter of their pastor, Robinson, addressed to them.

DOCTRINES OF THE COMPACT.

In this compact or constitution we find the central doctrines of the Declaration of Independence, adopted one hundred and fifty-six years afterwards by descendants of those who entered into this compact. In equivalent language interpreted by the subsequent acts of the signers of each we have in both instruments the doctrine, that government is founded on compact; that it derives its just power from the consent of the governed; that the people are competent to understand what are the true ends of government, and to adopt the best means for promoting those ends, by passing just and equal laws. Thus viewed, the first five signers of the compact on board the Mayflower, namely: John Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Will. Brewster and Isaac Allerton, should be placed on the same high level in the annals of the world as the immortal five who drafted the Declaration of Independence, namely: Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and Robert R. Livingston.

It is remarkable that the signers of the compact make no allusion to parliament, the law-making power of England, but speak as if competent to make their own laws.

These noble men have been called pilgrims. They were more than pil-

grims. They were the founders of the free institutions of a sovereign state, and, largely, of the free institutions of a mighty republic, composed of sovereign states. They were not pilgrims with scalloped shell and crucifix, and staff, and scrip, visiting some venerated shrine. They were no samsterers on a professed pilgrimage to the holy land. These voyagers, "weaned from the delicate milk of their mother country," were strong men and brave men, armed with the shield of faith and the sword of the spirit.

*Illi robur et aes triplex
Circa pectus erat qui fragilem truci
Commisit pelago ratem
Primus.*

If this could be said by the Roman poet of the fifty-four heroic voyagers on board the *Argo*, in search of the golden fleece, with how much more emphasis can it be said of those moral heroes who embarked on board the *Mayflower*, to find beyond the stormy Atlantic the precious boon, liberty.

True they can be called pilgrims, inasmuch as they were foreigners, whether their home was England or heaven. They were pilgrims in the same sense in which Christian is a pilgrim in the immortal work of Bunyan.

THE LANDING.

Having landed on Monday, the 11th of December, old style, and the 21st, new style, at a place on Cape Cod bay, afterwards called Plymouth, they here, under the compact of government formed in the cabin of the *Mayflower*, enacted such laws, from time to time, as their exigencies required: by a sovereign act inflicting capital punishment without sending the criminal to England for trial; by sovereign acts declaring and carrying on war; by a sovereign act entering into a treaty or compact in the confederation of 1643, with Massachusetts, Connecticut and New-Haven.

EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION CLAIMED.

In 1636 the following declaration was ordered:—

"We the associates of New-Plymouth, coming hither as freeborn subjects of the state of England, and endowed with all and singular the privileges belonging to such, being assembled, do ordain that no act, imposition or law or ordinance be made or imposed upon us at the present or to come, but such as shall be made and imposed by consent of the body of associates, or their representatives legally assembled, which is according to the free liberties of the state of England."

In this order, then, is the distinct declaration that the local laws of the colony are paramount to all other laws, those of parliament not excepted.

Moreover, the right of local self government, that is, of making its own laws, which it claimed and exercised in its relation to England, it accorded to each of the towns, each town making and administering its own laws as to its internal concerns under the decisions of its own courts, while each town was represented in the general court of the colony, which legislated on those matters which concerned the whole. Thus each town was a little republic complete in itself for its own purposes, while all the towns confederated with one another formed a larger republic complete in itself for its own purposes.

THE NEW-ENGLAND CONFEDERACY.

In the year 1643 the New-England Confederacy was formed between the Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, "and the government of New-Haven and the plantations in combination with it." The league or compact thus entered into was declared to be perpetual, and the united colonies were

spoken of as a nation for certain purposes, while each colony remained a nation for other purposes.

This confederation or union, was an act of sovereignty of each of the four parties which formed it, shadowing forth the confederation or union of the thirteen states in 1781, by the adoption of the first federal constitution of the united thirteen states, and also the confederation or union of the same thirteen states, by the adoption of the second or present federal constitution of the United States. In being a party to this compact or constitution, Plymouth did but carry out the compact or constitution made on board the Mayflower, in which, as a body politic, she declared herself competent to form "laws and constitutions."

The third article of this compact of the "united colonies" provides that each colony, or rather that the plantations or towns of each colony, shall retain power to manage its internal concerns. These are the words:—

"It is further agreed, that the plantations which at present are, or which shall be hereafter settled within the limits of the Massachusetts, shall be forever under the Massachusetts, and shall have peculiar jurisdiction, among themselves in all cases, as an entire body, and that Plymouth, Connecticut and New-Haven shall each of them have like peculiar jurisdiction and government within their limits."

Here we have in this third article of the federal constitution of 1643 just as distinct if not as full provision made by the united colonies for the preservation of local laws and colony rights, as we have in the ninth and tenth articles of the present federal constitution for the preservation of local laws and state rights.

At a meeting of the commissioners of the united colonies of New-England, September, 1644, the commissioners of Massachusetts moved that Massachusetts should have the first place in naming the colonies, as a matter of right in the judgment of the general court, as well as in their own judgment. This claim of right the other commissioners would not allow. Yet out of respect to the government of Massachusetts, they granted that the commissioners of Massachusetts should sign first after the president. To this ambitious claim of Massachusetts to precedence, Plymouth the elder sister modestly yielded.

This same spirit of modesty was shown in a letter written in 1665 by the governor of Plymouth, on the subject of forming a new confederation, after New-Haven had been absorbed in Connecticut. "We find not our reason seated in sufficient light to continue confederation with three colonies as we did with four." After giving three solid objections, which reflect on the acts of both Massachusetts and of Connecticut in the confederacy, he goes on to say:—

"The truth is, we are the meanest, weakest, least able to stand of ourselves, and little able to contribute any helpfulness to others; and we know it, though none should tell us of it; yet through God's goodness, we have not hitherto given you much trouble, and hope it shall be our study and endeavors, as we are able, to be serviceable to our countrymen, brethren and fellow subjects; and doubt not to find the like from yourselves if needed."

PLYMOUTH ANNEXED TO MASSACHUSETTS.

Plymouth colony had long been striving in vain for a separate charter according to the original purpose of living in a "distinct body by themselves," and that they might thus live under their own laws. On a certain occasion, when it was proposed to connect the colony with New-York, it expressed a preference to be connected with Massachusetts as the lesser of two evils. This was improperly construed by the government of England as a

willingness to be connected with Massachusetts. Accordingly in the new charter granted by William and Mary, in 1691, Plymouth was merged in Massachusetts just as New-Haven had been merged in Connecticut some thirty years before. However gratifying this arrangement may have been to Massachusetts, the feeling in Plymouth colony may be learned from the following letter dated Nov. 5, 1691, from Mr. Wiswall to Governor Hinkley:—

“All the frame of heaven moves upon one axis, and the whole of New-England’s interest seems designed to be loaded on one bottom, and her particular motions to be concentric to the Massachusetts tropic. You know who are wont to trot after the Bay Horse.”

COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

In June, 1628, a company of English emigrants under the auspices of John Endecott arrived at Naumkeag, now Salem, to settle upon a territory granted by the “Council for New-England,” to six patentees, of whom John Endecott was one. Here they found the remains of a small colony which in 1624 had settled at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, but in despair of success there, had removed to this place.

Under a charter obtained, March, 1629, from Charles I., a government was formed for the colony there, by the company in London, John Endecott being appointed governor of the colony. In June, 1629, the colony was strengthened by the arrival of several hundreds, among whom were Francis Higginson, and Samuel Skelton, ordained ministers of the Church of England, but non-conformists. In June, 1630, a still larger reinforcement arrived with John Winthrop, who had been appointed governor.

SYMPATHY WITH THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

It will be recollected that these emigrants, when in England, were non-conformist Episcopalians: puritans, but not separatists. And after their removal to Salem, services were conducted in the Episcopal manner, on the arrival of the second company with Higginson. With so little favor did this second company view the separatists, that Mr. Higginson speaking for them said:—

“We will not say as the separatists are wont to say, on their leaving England, Farewell Babylon! Farewell Rome! But we will say, Farewell dear England! Farewell the Church of God in England, and all the christian friends there! We do not go to New-England as separatists from the Church of England; though we cannot but separate from the corruptions in it: but we go to practise the positive part of church reformation, and propagate the Gospel in America.”

Having said these words in the presence of his children and other passengers whom he had called to the stern of the ship to take their last sight of England at Land’s End, he concluded with a fervent prayer for the king, and church, and state in England.

Entirely in harmony with this are the utterances of the third company with Governor Winthrop, when they left England, April, 1630. The following language they address to their “brethren,” as they style them, “in and of the Church of England:”

“We desire you would be pleased to take notice of the principals and body of our company, as those who esteem it our honor to call the Church of England from whom we rise, our dear mother, and cannot part from our native country, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart, and many tears in our eyes, ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation, we have received in her bosom, and sucked in from her breasts: We leave it not, therefore, as loathing that milk wherewith we were nourished there, but

blessing God for the parentage and education, as members of the same body, shall always rejoice in her good, and unfeignedly grieve for any sorrow that shall ever betide her, and while we have breath, sincerely desire and endeavor the continuance and abundance of her welfare, with the enlargement of her bounds in the knowledge of Christ Jesus."

Indeed so strong was the sympathy felt by the colony in Salem, with the Church of England after the arrival of Mr. Higginson, and so great was their disgust with the separatists, that when it was found that Ralph Smith, who came in the same company with Mr. Higginson, was a separatist minister of the gospel, order was given "that unless he would be conformable to the government, he should not exercise his ministry in the colony." Thus silenced or banished, he went first to Nantasket, and then to Plymouth, where he was pastor among the separatists there for six years.

FIRST ORDINATION IN THE COLONY.

With these facts in mind, the following statements can be appreciated. Within four weeks after the arrival of the company in which were Messrs. Higginson and Skelton, on a day, July 20th, appointed for the choice of a pastor and teacher, before the formation of a church in Salem, the last of these was appointed pastor, and the first was ordained teacher, the last by the laying on of hands of the first, and also three or four grave men, and the first by the laying on of hands of the last and of three or four grave men.

After this, on August 6, Mr. Higginson having drawn up a church covenant, and thirty persons having assented to it and thus formed themselves into a church, Mr. Samuel Skelton and Mr. Francis Higginson were ordained to the offices of pastor and teacher by the laying on of hands of some of the brethren deputed by the church.

It is to be noted that these two clergymen were ordained, first by the church of England, next by each other assisted by three or four grave men, and thirdly by the church, after that was formed by assenting to the covenant.

In the covenant prepared by Mr. Higginson, the service of the Episcopal Church, which had hitherto been performed, was omitted, much to the dissatisfied faction of some of the colonists, among whom were John Brown, a lawyer, and Samuel Brown, a merchant, both in high repute, both members of the council in London, to which the colony was responsible. When these respectable gentlemen expressed themselves strongly on the subject of the omission, Governor Endecott told them that "New-England was no place for them," and by the return of the ships sent them back to England.

Why was Ralph Smith banished? Because he would not as a separatist "conform" to the government of the colony and respect their local laws. Why were the Browns banished? Because as Episcopalians they did not respect their local laws. Why were Skelton and Higginson, ordained ministers of the Church of England, reordained, and why did the church of Salem suddenly become a church of separatists? Because the colony determined to throw off all subordination to the English Church, and place themselves under their own local laws. The filial feelings which rose up in their hearts and overflowed at their eyes as they looked upon the green fields of their country, and upon the churches and cathedrals where they had worshipped, gave place to a desire for independence, in church and state. Political independence could more easily be obtained by cutting all connection with the English national Church. We cannot believe they wore a mask when they left England and cast it off when they came to Salem. We do not mean to approve or condemn their conduct, but to account for it.

TRANSFER OF THE CHARTER.

Having settled the basis of their church estate, they next proceeded to settle the basis of civil government. The first charter of Massachusetts, dated March 4, 1628, and bearing the signature and seal of Charles the first, was, in form, like other charters given to companies resident in England. In the language of Judge Story, the whole structure of the charter presupposes the residence of the company in England, and that they will transact their business there. There was in it no authority from the king to transfer the charter and the government to New-England. And yet in 1629, they assumed the right to transfer the charter and the government to New-England, though they evidently did this with some fears and some misgivings, "carrying the business secretly that the same be not divulged." Afterwards they boldly transferred the charter from the place where it belonged, to the place where the colonists wanted it to be, without asking consent of the king.

Why was this bold, yet secret transfer of the charter made? It was made because so long as the charter continued in England, the government of the colony must be vested in the company there; but when it was transferred to Massachusetts, the government would be vested in the colony there, who would thus be able to make their own local laws. By the act of transfer, of which the king had just ground of complaint, the colony of Massachusetts distinctly declared that, as in ecclesiastical, so in political concerns, they would be governed by their own local laws, and not by laws made in England. We do not mean to approve their conduct or to condemn it, but to account for it.

THE RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

As the colony had decided to enact its own laws, they saw it was necessary that good laws should be enacted in order that they should be worthy of obedience and support. And in order that good laws should be enacted, they judged it necessary that they should be enacted by good men. And in order that good men only should act as legislators, they decided to restrict the right of suffrage to members of the church.

Accordingly, May, 1631, in less than a year after the charter was transferred, at the first general court for election, after the arrival of Governor Winthrop, who had first been elected governor in England, the following act was passed:—

"To the end that the body of the commons may be honest and good men, it was ordered and agreed, that for the time to come, no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same."

By thus limiting the right of suffrage to the aristocracy of goodness rather than extending it to the democracy at large, they threw the power of the state directly into the hands of the churches, and indirectly into the hands of those who decided who should be church members, namely the clergy. In this union, thus formed, between church and state, they believed that the moral goodness of the one would be so communicated to the other that all laws would be better than the laws of a centralized government like England.

In May, 1634, the general court adopted the form of an oath which all the freemen were required to take on their admission to the freedom of the body politic. In this oath, each one bound himself "as a subject of the government to maintain all the liberties and privileges of the

commonwealth, and to submit himself to all the wholesome laws and orders;" while no mention is made of the laws of England. The general court acted as if entirely independent of England.

FUNCTIONS OF THE TOWNS.

The same attachment to local law which was shown in the relation of the colony to England, was shown also in the relation of the towns to the colony itself. In the records of the general court, 1636, is the following act:—

"Inasmuch as particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of their own towns, it was ordered that the freemen of every town or the major part of them, shall only have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the privileges and appurtenances of said towns not repugnant to the laws and orders established by the general court," &c.

In the functions of the towns stated in this act and elsewhere, there are virtually the three branches of a system of government, the legislative, the judicial and the executive. Called from time to time to act in making laws for the town, laws affecting their own rights and interests, the inexperienced yeomanry of those times found themselves in a school, in which the elementary principles of government were practically taught. Having become acquainted with these principles they would, some of them, be sent by their townsmen to the general court to make laws for the colony. Thus the leading men of the town, making the laws for the town with others, and making with others the laws of the colony, would understand the value of the local laws of the town, in its relation to the colony, and the local laws of the colony in its relation to England. And what a part thus acquired would soon be the property of the whole. Thus each town was a body politic, acting first as an independent republic in the management of its internal concerns, and second, as a member of a confederated republic, in sending its delegates to the general court of the colony.

[To be continued.]

CHURCH RECORDS OF NEWINGTON, N. H.

[Communicated by CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M.]

Continued from vol. xxiii. page 434.

1740. Nov. 9. Thomas and Nathaniel sons of Michael and Elizabeth Carter bap.
 Dec. 21. Benjamin Tompson ow. cov. and bap.
 " " Sarah Tompson ow. cov. and bap.
 " " Charles son to Benjamin Tompson bap.
1741. Jan. 4. Samuel son to John and Patience Downing bap.
 " 25. Nathaniel Burnham ow. cov. and had dau. bap. Susanna.
 Feb. 22. Elizabeth dau. to Jonathan and Elizabeth Downing bap.
 Mch. 15. Joseph son to and Modlin Pevey bap.
 " Alice dau. to Antony and Mary Nutter bap.
 May 13. William son to Moses and Han^b Furbur bap.
 June 7. Mary dau. to Phinehas and Abigail Coleman bap.
 " 14. Joshua son to Jno. Dam *tertius* and wife Sarah bap.
 " " Rosemund dau. Sam^l and Rose Fabyan bap.

- Aug. 30. Benja^r Williams ow. cov. and bap.
 Sept. 13. Deborah Rawlins wife of James ad. to full com.
 " " Abigail Nutter wife of James " " "
 " 29. Olive dau. Sam^l and Mary Place bap.
 Oct. 18. Ebenezer, Jonathan and Joshua, sons to Thomas and
 Sarah Bickford ow. cov. and bap.
 " " Charles son to John and Mary Hodgdon bap.
 " " William son to James and Sus^a Benson bap.
 Nov. 1. Daniel son to Edward and Sarah Walker bap.
 Dec. 20. Will. Tompson ow. cov. and bap.
 " " Samuel Tompson, jun. ow. cov. and bap.
 " " William son to Eliazer and Keziah Coleman bap.
 " " William son to Michael and Mary Martin bap.
 1742. Jan. 3. Jno. Quint ad. to full com.
 " " Seaborn, Negro Woman ow. cov. and bap.
 Feb. 7. John Knight jun. ad. to full com.
 " " Deborah Rawlins, jun. ad. " "
 " " Joshua Croket and wife ow. cov. and he was bap.
 Mch. 14. Mary Ring ad. to full com.
 " " Elizabeth Huntris ad. to full com.
 " 21. Eben Bickford had son bap. George.
 " 26. Joshua Pickering ad. to full com.
 " " Joseph Witham " " "
 " " Edward Ayer " " "
 " " Margery Bickford " " "
 " " Elizabeth Rollins ser. " " "
 " " Harry Hanet, negro " " "
 April 12. Benjamin son to John Hoite bap.
 " 18. Sarah Tompson ad. to full com.
 " " Mary Smithson " " "
 " " Phebe Wallingford " " "
 " " Mary Row " " "
 " " Thomas Pevey ow. cov. and had child bap. Oliver.
 May 9. William Tompson ad. to full com.
 " " Abigail Rawlins " " "
 " " Elizabeth Rawlins dau. to John Rawlins ad. to full com.
 " " Mary Rawlins ad. to full com.
 " " Sarah Richards " " "
 " " Lydia dau. to Margery Bickford bap.
 " 16. Thomas son to Capt. Thomas Balden [Baldwin] bap. the
 child being sick.
 " 23. Daniel and Denis sons to Margery Bickford bap.
 " " John son to Hatevil and Hannah Nutter bap.
 June 6. Samuel Fabyan ad. to full com.
 " " Joshua Croket and wife Elizabeth ad. to full com.
 " " Abigail Coleman " " "
 " " Hannah Scoles " " "
 " " Eastes Richards " " "
 July 18. Hatevil Leyton and wife Sarah " " "
 " " Moses and Hannah Furber " " "
 Aug. 15. Benjamin Stokes bap.
 " 22. Modlin Pevey ad. to full com.
 Sept. 19. Thomas Quint son bap. Thomas.

- Sept. 26. Thomas Layton jun. ad. to full com.
 " " Olive wife of James Colbath ad. to full com.
 Nov. 7. Mary wife of Thomas Pevey " " "
 " " John son to Jethro and Phebe Furber bap.
 " " Hannah dau. to Joshua and Susanna Downing bap.
 Dec. 19. Mary Walker ad. to full com.
 " " Phebe, Mr. Patterson's negro woman ow. cov. and bap.
 " 24. George Le Gosse ad. to full com.
 1743. Feb. 6. Elizabeth dau. to John and ——— Grove bap.
 " 13. Alexander Hogdon and wife Mary ad. to full com.
 " " Jethro Furber and wife Phebe " " "
 " 20. Mark son to Christopher and ——— Huntris bap.
 May 22. Mercy dau. to Charles and Mary Rouet? bap.
 June 6. Elinor dau. to Antony and Mary Nutter bap.
 Aug. 14. Ruth dau. to Edward and Mary Ayers bap.
 " " Jonathan Trickey ow. cov. and had his child bap. Lydia.

[NOTE.—At this stage of copying the record, the owner called for it. The record is continuous to the year 1783, when Mr. Adams died.—c. w. t.]

THE PENNINGTON FAMILY OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW-JERSEY.

[Communicated by A. C. M. PENNINGTON, U.S.A.]

As a prelude to the genealogy of the branch of the Pennington family herein recorded, it may not be regarded as inappropriate to record some facts concerning the family in England, from which this has undoubtedly descended. Upon an examination of Fuller's *Worthies of England* it is found that the name of Pennington does not occur in any of the counties, except those of Cumberland, Westmoreland and Lancaster, and the families of the name there residing are all branches of the same family, to wit:—that of Muncaster Castle, in Cumberland, where Jamel de Penitone, a person of note and affluence, to whom the family traces its lineage, resided long antecedent to the conquest. The lineal descendant of Jamel, Sir John de Pennington, Knight, was steadily attached to King Henry VI., and gave him a secret reception at Muncaster Castle in 1456 in his flight from his enemies. In return the King gave him a curiously wrought glass cup with the blessing to the family, that they should ever prosper and never want a male heir so long as they should preserve it unbroken, which, the superstition of those times imagined, carried good fortune and called it the "Luck of Muncaster." Of this cup the family are still possessed. This Sir John de Pennington commanded the left wing of the English army in an expedition to Scotland. His grandson Sir John de Pennington had a command at Flodden Field, May, 1513. Sir William Pennington, lineally descended from the above, was created a baronet in 1676. The family still reside at Muncaster Castle, in Cumberland. The present Baronet is Gamel-Augustus Pennington (1870). From Moule's *History of Essex County, England*, we have the following:—"A large brick house in the village of Chigwell, Essex County, was the family mansion of the Penningtons previous to 1620. John Pennington died here in 1702, and Sarah his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Abdy, of Albias, died in 1690, &c."

We have also from "*Moule's English Counties*," the following concerning the town of Pennington, two (2) miles west from Ulverston. "It contains fifty houses and two hundred and eighty-four inhabitants. Westward of St. Michael's Church is Castle hill, the site of an ancient residence of the Pennington family who removed hence to Muncaster in 1242 (this seems to conflict with the statement concerning Jamel de Penitone being at Muncaster Castle prior to the conquest in 1066). It commands an extensive view of the sea coast and beacons, &c. &c." Also, from the same authority, we have concerning Ulverston as follows:—"Two miles south of Ulverston in Lancashire is Cornishead, priory of Austin or Black Canon founded in reign of Henry II. (1154 to 1189) by Gabriel Pennington, under auspices of William de Lancaster, First Baron of Keasal." From Fuller's *Worthies of England* we obtain the following list of sheriffs:—

Time of Henry VI., 1422 to 1461.

5th Sheriff of Darwentwater	Jo: Pennington.	Mil.
9th " " "	Joh: " "	Mil.
13th " " "	Joh: " "	"

Time of Henry VIII., 1509 to 1547.

2d Joh: Pennington, Sheriff of Westmoreland.	Mil.
20th Wm. Pennington " " "	"

Time of Edward VI., 1547 to 1553.

6th William Pennington, Sheriff of Dalston.

Time of Philip and Mary, 1554 to 1588.

5th and 6th William Pennington, Sheriff of Dalston.

Time of Elizabeth, 1558 to 1603.

7th William Pennington, Sheriff of Dalston.

40th Joseph Pennington, " " "

Jac. Reign, 1603 to 1625.

8th Joseph Pennington, Sheriff of Dalston.

Time of Charles I.

14th Isaac Pennington, Sheriff (Lord Mayor in 1643) of London.

From Chalmer's *Biographical Dictionary* we have an account of Isaac Pennington, a writer of much eminence among the Quakers in England, who was born 1617. He was a son of Isaac Pennington, an alderman of London in time of Cromwell, and Lord Mayor of London in 1643. Isaac Pennington, Senior, was one of the King's judges, and upon the restoration he was tried and condemned, but respited, and died in the Tower. His son, Isaac Pennington, became a Quaker in 1658; he married Mary Springett, a widow, whose daughter by her former husband became the wife of William Penn. He resided on his estate, called "The Grange," at Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire. He was greatly persecuted for his religious opinions. He died at Goodnestone Court in Sussex, 1679.

From Neale's *History of the Puritans*, we have an account of Isaac Pennington, the Quaker, also, which is too long to be inserted here. One fact is there stated, however, and it might be an important one in tracing the family whose genealogy is hereafter recorded, and that is that Isaac Pennington was the eldest son of Isaac Pennington, the Lord Mayor, which goes to show that the latter had more sons than one.

In the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, in an account of William Penn's burial place, it is stated that he was buried in the "Friend's or Jourdan's Burial Ground," which is situated on the road from Beaconsfield to the neighbor-

ing village of Chalfont St. Giles in Bucks. and that two of Milton's friends, Thomas Elwood, who read to the poet in his blindness, and Isaac Pennington, were buried in the same sequestered grave yard.

The earliest ancestor to whom the Pennington family of New-Jersey can be directly traced is Ephraim Pennington, who, according to Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*, swore allegiance to the New-Haven colony in 1644. His signature is to be found among the "Proprietors' Records," at New Haven, under date of 1643—"to have six acres within the two mile in three parts." His home lot was on George street, south side of one of the original nine squares, which square is now (1867) subdivided by Orange street. At a General Court in New-Haven, in 1648, he was admitted a member and received the freeman's charge. In 1651 "a little island in the east river was granted him." He died about March, 1661, leaving a widow, Mary, and two children, Ephraim and Mary; both of these were baptized October 22, 1648, in New-Haven. On the 5th of March, 1660-1, O. S., widow Pennington and her children came into Court—no will. Ephraim to have two thirds of the property and Mary one third. They nominate their mother guardian.

1. **EPHRAIM¹ PENNINGTON.** It is not known from what part of England he came, or when he reached this country, but as he first appears in New-Haven in 1643, the inference is that he left England about that time. Might he not have been *one* of the sons of Isaac Pennington, the Lord Mayor of London in 1643? He died 1660-1, O. S., in New-Haven. He m. Mary —, and had:—

2. i. **EPHRAIM**, b. 1645; bapt. Oct. 22, 1648; d. about 1694-5, O. S.

3. ii. **MARY**, b. 1646; bapt. Oct. 22, 1648.

2. **EPHRAIM² (*Ephraim¹*)**, m. Mary Brockett of Wallingford, dau. of John Brockett, a signer of the first covenant in New-Haven, and of Wallingford in 1690. They were m. by Mr. John Clarke in Milford, Oct. 25, 1667. Mary Brockett was bapt. in New-Haven, Sept. 28, 1646. In 1667 they removed to Newark, New-Jersey, and settled. In 1673, when the Dutch exacted from the inhabitants the oath of allegiance, Ephraim Pennington and ten others were reported absent from "New-Worke." They had:—

4. i. **EPHRAIM**.

5. ii. **JUDAH**, d. prior to 1738.

3. **MARY² (*Ephraim¹*)**, m. Jonathan Tompkins in New-Haven, April 12, 1666, the ceremony being performed by Mr. William Jones. Jonathan Tompkins was baptized Dec. 17, 1643, in Milford. They removed to Newark, New-Jersey, 1667, and settled. Their descendants are numerous.

4. **EPHRAIM³ (*Ephraim² Ephraim¹*)**, removed to Mendham, co. Morris, New-Jersey, it is supposed from the fact that there was a Timothy Pennington (Penitone), in Mendham, co. Morris, in 1749, who named in his will, Elijah, Jonathan and Ephraim. Elijah was in court in 1758, Ephraim in 1741. Jonathan was in Morris township in 1772, and had in his family five persons. He had one dwelling house, and a family consisting of two males between 16 and 50 years of age, one male between 50 and 80, one married and one unmarried, one female between 16 and 20, and one female under 16. Nothing further is known concerning the descendants of this Ephraim.

5. JUDAH² (*Ephraim*,² *Ephraim*¹), m. Anne —, who died Oct. 8, 1749, aged 57. They had:—
- i. EXPERIENCE, b. 1724; d. Sept. 18, 1741.
 6. ii. SAMUEL, b. 1725; d. Aug. 6, 1791, aged 66.
6. SAMUEL⁴ (*Judah*,³ *Ephraim*,² *Ephraim*¹), m. Mary Sanford, granddau. of Major William Sanford, of Barbadoes Neck, New-Jersey, who declined a Councillor's appointment tendered him in 1669; but in 1682 he served in the Council of Deputy Governor Rudyard, and as Major Sanford in the Council of Deputy Governor Lawrie. He died in 1692, letters of administration being granted Sept. 1. It appears he was married to Sarah Whartman, on March 27th, 1667, "on board the 'Pink Susannah,' in the river of Surinam." He "desires his body to be buried, if it may be, in his own plantation, without mourning, pomp or expensive ceremony, and desires his honored friends Col. And. Hamilton, James Emmett, Gabriel Meen-ville and William Nicholls of New-York, to assist and favor the concerns of a widow and five innocent children, with their best advice, help and council, to preserve them from those vultures and harpies which prey on the carcasses of widows and fatten with the blood of orphans." "Sanford Flats," at the junction of the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, in New-Jersey, derives the name from the purchase in 1668 of the meadows and upland lying south of a line drawn from one river to the other seven miles north from their intersection, granted to Capt. William Sanford for £20 sterling forever in lieu of the half-penny per acre. Nathaniel Kingsland became interested in the grant, and from him the tract derived the name of "New Barbadoes," he being of the island of Barbadoes.

Samuel Pennington by this marriage had:—

- i. JUDAH, b. 1749; d. May 20, 1785, aged 36.
- ii. RACHEL, b. 1752; d. July 2, 1753.
7. iii. MARY, b. 1753; d. Jan. 29, 1835, aged 72.
8. iv. ANNA, b. 1756; d. April 15, 1837, aged 80.
9. v. WILLIAM S., b. 1757; d. Sept. 17, 1826, aged 69.
10. vi. SAMUEL, b. 1765; d. March 6, 1835, aged 70.
- vii. AARON, b. 1770; d. Dec. 25, 1799, aged 29.
11. viii. NATHAN.
- ix. RACHEL, b. 1754; d. July 8, 1764, aged 10.

Mary Sanford, wife of Samuel Pennington, died April 24, 1805, aged 80.

7. MARY³ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*,² *Ephraim*¹), m. John Halstead. They had:—

- i. EMMA, d. about 1845, unmarried.
- ii. MARY.
- iii. FRANCES.
- iv. HARRIETT, m. Morris R. Hamilton.
- v. JOHN, m. Miss ——— Smith, of Trenton, N. J.

8. ANNA³ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), m. Jacob Crane. They had:—

12. i. SOPHIA, b. Sept. 4, 1785, in Newark, N. J. Residence Greenfield, Mass., 1870.
- ii. SARAH.
- iii. GEORGE W., d. Nov. 1, 1807.

9. WILLIAM S.³ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), was a member of the New-Jersey Legislature. Was Governor of New-Jersey from 1813 to 1815. Admitted to the bar in 1802. He was Associate Justice of Supreme Court of New-Jersey from Feb. 23, 1804, to —, —,

and Judge of U. S. District Court for New-Jersey from 1815 to his death. He was an officer of 2d Regiment of N. J. Artillery in the revolutionary war, serving under Gen. Knox. Rank of Major conferred by special act of Congress. His diary from 1789 to 1781 is in possession of the New-Jersey Historical Society. He married Phoebe Wheeler, dau. of Capt. James Wheeler (who d. March 12, 1777, aged 37), a "soldier of the revolution, good and true." They had:—

- i. HARRIETT, b. April 18, 1788; d. March 7, 1866, in Newark, N. J.
13. ii. JAMES W., b. May 21, 1789; d. July 17, 1821.
14. iii. MARY, b. March 20, 1791; resides in Washington, D. C., 1863.
- iv. CHARLOTTE, b. Oct. 1, 1792; d. about 1813; m. Asa Whitehead, of Newark, N. J.; no issue.
- v. PHEBE, b. Nov. 15, 1791; d. May 15, 1796.
15. vi. WILLIAM, b. May 4, 1796; d. Feb. 16, 1862.
16. vii. PHEBE, b. March 26, 1798; d. Dec. 19, 1836.
17. viii. AARON S., b. Jan. 17, 1800; d. Aug. 25, 1869, in Paterson, N. J.
- ix. LUCISA, b. 1803; d. 1811.

William S. Pennington m. for his second wife, Elizabeth Pierson. No issue.

10. SAMUEL⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), was a farmer more or less during his life. He was editor, with Stephen Gould, of the "Newark Centinel of Freedom," in 1799, after the death of his brother Aaron, who was, prior to his death, the editor of the paper. He continued in the printing and book business for some years. He was a representative in the legislature of New-Jersey for many years successively, and probably for a greater length of time than any other person from his county, and perhaps in the State. He was once or twice speaker of the House of Assembly in New Jersey. He served one term in the Council (now Senate) of his State. In early life he took a prominent part in the affairs of his town, and held many offices of trust, having the respect and confidence of his townsmen in an eminent degree. He m. Sarah Baldwin, who d. Dec. 26, 1796, aged 30 yrs. 5 mos. 4 days, leaving one child who died young.

He m. for his second wife, Sarah Hayes, dau. of Major Samuel Hayes of the revolutionary army, who died June 11, 1811, aged 80, and Sarah his wife, who died June 3, 1803, aged 71. By this marriage they had:—

18. i. JABEZ PIERSON, b. Dec. 3, 1803, in Newark, N. J.; lawyer.
19. ii. SAMUEL H., b. Oct. 16, 1806, in Newark, N. J.; physician.
20. iii. ALEXANDER C. M., b. July 2, 1810; d. Jan. 25, 1867, in New-York, of erysipelas. Was buried at Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N. J.; lawyer.
11. NATHAN⁶ (*Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), m. Margaret Wescott Leonard (dau. of Col. Richard Wescott and his wife Margaret Bearzure), widow of Joseph Leonard. Nathan Pennington was born at Dutch Farms, near Newark, New-Jersey. At the age of 19 he volunteered his services in the revolutionary war. He also served against the whiskey insurrection. During the revolution he was taken prisoner, and sent to Quebec, where he nearly died of starvation. He finally escaped with some others, one of the number mounting to the top of the wall by standing on the shoulders of the others, the others being pulled up by means of their bed clothing, which was tied to-

gether, and were then lowered to the opposite side. He was a ship-builder. He was at Chestnut Neck, N. J., in charge of captured property, when he married Margaret Wescott (Leonard). He visited Newark, N. J., about 1809, remained a year, and died there. It is supposed that he was buried there. They had:—

- i. CATHARINE, b. April 29, 1801; d. young.
 21. ii. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 21, 1783; d. Aug. 19, 1836, in Philadelphia.
 22. iii. ANN, b. Feb. 13, 1786; d. Aug. 29, 1852, in Newark.
 23. iv. CHARLOTTE, b. April 25, 1789; living in Trenton, N. J., 1868.
 24. v. JOHN, b. Mar. 31, 1791; d. Dec. 31, 1858, in May's Landing, N. J.
 25. vi. SAMUEL, b. April 26, 1793; d. Feb. 13, 1855, in Louisville, Ky.
 - vii. MARIA, b. May 15, 1796; d. June, 1851, in May's Landing, N. J.
 26. viii. REBECCA, b. Oct. 26, 1805; d. March 17, 1865, May's Land., N. J.
 27. ix. JAMES, b. Aug. 10, 1807; d. June, 1865.
12. SOPHIA CRANE⁶ (*Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), m. Capt. Robert B. Hilliard, Feb. 24, 1805, in N. Y. city. He was b. April 29, 1780, in New-York, and d. Nov. 24, 1825. He was a captain in the merchant service. She resided in Greenfield, Mass., 1868. They had:—
28. i. JANE BELL, b. Jan. 27, 1806, in New York.
 29. ii. ANNA CRANE, b. Oct. 5, 1807, “ “
 30. iii. ROBERT BELL, b. Feb. 16, 1809, “ “ { went to sea 1834,
 - iv. JOHN RUCKEL, b. Sept. 3, 1811, “ “ { never heard from.
 31. v. SARAH RUCKEL, b. Aug. 18, 1813, “ “
 32. vi. WILLIAM PENNINGTON, b. May 8, 1815, in New York; d. Jan. 23, 1870, in New York.
 33. vii. MARY LEONARD, b. Jan. 4, 1818, in New York.
 34. viii. HENRY, b. April 16, 1820, in Newark, N. J.
13. JAMES W.⁵ (*William S.*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), m. Lucretia Shoulders, who d. Oct. 29, 1824. Resided in Newark, N. J. They had:—
- i. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 31, 1812; d. July 25, 1825.
 - ii. JAMES ADOLPHUS, b. Nov. 14, 1814; d. Dec. 6, 1858.
 - iii. JULIA ANN, unmarried.
 - iv. LOUISA, m. Aaron Young, of Newark, N. J.
 - v. FRANCIS, m. — Carter, of “ “
14. MARY⁶ (*William S.*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), m. John Halsted. They had:—
- i. EMMA, d. about 1845, unmarried.
 - ii. MARY, unmarried.
 - iii. FRANCES, unmarried.
 - iv. HARRIETT, m. Morris R. Hamilton.
 - v. JOHN, m. Miss Smith, of Trenton, N. J.
15. WILLIAM⁶ (*William S.*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*,³ *Ephraim*²), graduate of Princeton College, New-Jersey, in 1813; member of the U. S. House of Representatives from 1860 to 1862; speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives; governor of New-Jersey for seven years, from 1837 to 1843 inclusive; also chancellor during the same period; admitted to the bar, 1817; U. S. district clerk during the judgeship of his father and after. Attorney and counsellor at law, Newark, N. J. He m. Caroline Burnet, dau. of Dr. William Burnet. They had:—
- i. WILLIAM S., b. Aug. 5, 1818, in Newark, N. J.
 - ii. HENRIETTA, unmarried, b. Newark, N. J.
 35. iii. MARY, b. 1826; d. Nov. 2, 1867, in Madison, N. J.
 36. iv. EDWARD R.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

THE PENOBSCOT INDIANS. *History Corrected.*—A letter from Augusta, reporting the doings of the Maine Historical Society, in the *Portland Press* of the 18th inst., says: "The secretary read a letter from Judge Godfrey relative to the Penobscot Indians, full of interest concerning the tribe that in all the wars against the American people has been loyal to them. The paper contains a detailed account of the various treaties of the Massachusetts Colony with the Penobscots." He says "the first treaty was made in 1786, near where Bangor now is." Somebody has made a great mistake. There were five distinct treaties made by the Massachusetts Colony with the Penobscots; the last one of which was thirty-two and the last one eighty-three years before the one he names as the first one made, if he is correctly reported. Every member present must have noticed the error. I have waited to see it corrected, but have not. If the Penobscots were always loyal, what was the need of so many treaties? Perhaps it was a precautionary measure. Below I give place and date of each of the five treaties named:

1st. At New Casco port, east side of the mouth of the Presumpscot River, June 20th, 1703. [See Willis's Hist. Portland, p. 310.]

2d. At Falmouth, now Portland, Aug. 5th, 1726, by Lt. Gov. Dummer and his council and Chief Wenemomet. [See Smith's Journal, p. 47.]

3d. At George's port, now Thomaston, July, 1741. [Willis's Hist. p. 413.]

4th. At Falmouth, Oct. 16th, 1749, by Commissioners of Massachusetts and Chief Toxus. [Smith's Journal, p. 136.]

5th. At Falmouth, July 6th, 1751, by Gov. Shirley and 25 Penobscots.

Louis, Chief of the Penobscots, at a conference of several tribes at Georges, Oct. 1752, ratified the treaty made at Falmouth in 1749.—[Smith's Journal, p. 149.] w.g. Windham, Feb. 21.

DEERING, MAINE.—The good people of Westbrook have at last agreed to an amicable separation. The old town is to be divided. The new town will embrace the villages of Tukey's Bridge, Allen's Corner, Morrill's Corner, Woodford's Corner, Stroudwater, and Libby's Corner, with the adjacent territory running back to the Presumpscot as the dividing line on the east. The old town will comprise Cumberland Mills, the large manufacturing village of Saecarappa, and the territory running back to the Windham and Gorham line. Each will make a town of over 3000 inhabitants, and be entitled to a representative under the new apportionment. The new town is to have two-thirds of the town property and pay two-thirds of the town debt. The act is to go into effect March 21st.

This makes the *fifth town* into which the territory of ancient Falmouth has been divided. For more than one hundred and thirty years from the time of its settlement in 1632 its limits comprised the present territory of Falmouth, Cape Elizabeth, Portland and Westbrook. Cape Elizabeth was set off and incorporated in 1765, Portland in 1786, Westbrook in 1813, and now Deering in 1871. The aggregate population of these municipalities is now 44,203, and their aggregate valuation \$35,394,288.

The name chosen by the new town has a local value and significance, besides being distinct, and not likely to be confounded with that of any other town. The Deering family has been prominent in this vicinity for more than a century, having made its advent to Falmouth, now Portland, in 1762, and has in its connections the distinguished names of Preble and Fessenden. The old Deering homestead is in the new town. It already numbers among its inhabitants many whose business is in Portland, and it must become an important adjunct to this city, growing with its growth and prosperity.—*Maine paper.* February, 1871.

LELLOCK—KELLOGG.—On page 77, vol. iii. of his Genealogical Dictionary of New-England, Mr. Savage devotes quite a paragraph to what he styles the "almost impossible name" of *Lellock*, *Joseph*, Boston, who by wife Joanna, had born to him son Martin, 22 Nov., 1658, as appears by the second copy of the Records, the original of which is lost. This name, which Mr. Savage afterward thinks should be *Sellock* (iv. 51), should doubtless read *Kellogg*. Joseph Kellogg, whose first wife was *Joanna*, removed, between 1656 and 1658, from Farmington to Boston, and thence as early as 1662 to Hadley. Between 1656 and 1660, Savage gives him son *Martin*, but does not mention the date of his birth, which undoubtedly should be 22 Nov., 1658.

Hartford, Conn.

L. M. B.

JEFFERSON, PRESIDENT—DESCENDANTS OF.—Virginia papers mention the recent death of Miss Cornelia Jefferson Randolph, a granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson, at the age of seventy-three. She was the fourth of the Randolph family who have died within a few weeks. In this connection it is recorded that the late Gov. Randolph and his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, reared eleven children, six daughters and five sons, all of whom lived to a mature age. James, Lewis, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, late a Virginia State Senator; George Washington, Secretary of War in the late Southern Confederacy; Mrs. Bankhead, and Cornelia, are deceased; one son, Col. Thomas Jefferson, now in his seventy-ninth year; Mrs. Joseph Coolidge of Boston [See Bond's Watertown, p. 181]; Mrs. N. P. Trist and Miss Mary of Alexandria, and Mrs. Meikleham, formerly of New-York, but now of Virginia, are still living; an instance of remarkable longevity in one family.—*Boston Evening Transcript*, March 8, 1871.

BALDWIN.—Sylvester Baldwin, passenger 21 June, 1633, made his nuncupative will, proved 13 July, 1638, before Deputy Gov. Dudley by oaths of Chad Brown, Francis Bolt, James Weeden and John Baldwin. Where can the record or any papers relating thereto be found?

Winthrop's *Journal* mentions Richard of Braintree and dau. Jane, in 1637. Is there any evidence that Henry and the 1st John of Woburn were brothers, or either or George were sons of Richard? Is there any further record of Richard or his family?

C. C. BALDWIN, *Cleveland, Ohio.*

PLAISTED, LIEUT. ROGER.—Gen. H. M. Plaisted, of Bangor, Maine, is preparing for publication a genealogical memoir of the descendants of Lieut. Roger Plaisted, who was killed by the Indians at Berwick, Me., Oct., 1675. Those interested in the subject should address him as above immediately.

A NATIONAL THANKSGIVING.—*The Commonwealth* (newspaper), Boston, Mass., July 11, 1851, published the following item:—

"An effort is being made by Gov. Wood of Ohio, in pursuance of a joint resolution of the Ohio Legislature, to have a uniform day for Thanksgiving and Prayer, in all the states of the Union, and he has corresponded with the Executives of the several states on the subject. The day selected will most probably be the last Thursday in November."

Was this correspondence or an abstract of it ever published?

INQUIRER.

PINKNEY, MRS. ANN A.—DEATH OF A RELATIVE OF CHARLES JAMES FOX AND WILLIAM PINKNEY.—The death of Mrs. Ann A. Pinkney, of this city, removes from a large circle of friends, who will often recall her, one of the most estimable and properly distinguished ladies of her time, in the possession of Christian virtues which she was particularly called upon to illustrate in the circumstances and trials of her lot. Her father was brother of Charles James Fox, the illustrious English orator. She was born in Maryland, and married Charles Pinkney, son of William Pinkney, the distinguished American orator, and the head of the American bar. One son-in-law, Jacob Sperry, a Lieutenant-Colonel in a Philadelphia regiment, was killed in the American war, and another, John J. Sperry, a Lieutenant-Colonel, and by brevet a Brigadier-General, who was engaged at Ball's Bluff, and in fourteen other battles of the late war, died of wounds received at Gettysburgh, leaving her, on the male side, only one grandson, Robert J. Sperry, who was with her at her decease.

Her husband, Charles Pinkney, a lawyer of Baltimore, was for eight years Secretary of Legation at St. Petersburg, to which court she accompanied him, and participated in all the experiences of court society. By the failure of the United States Bank she lost her private fortune of \$100,000.

Col. Thomas Johnson, an uncle on the mother's side, was the intimate and dear friend of George Washington, and received from him his gold watch, with an engraved tribute upon it to him as "his beloved friend, as a memento of his great esteem." This was in her possession at the time of her decease.

For some years past she has lived with her daughter, Mrs. Theodore Kane, at 290 Adelphi street in this city.

Her mind was stored with recollections of the persons and events of her time. Her manners had the quiet dignity of the old school. She was characterized by an unvarying sweetness of temper, good sense and simplicity of character, which made her widely and deservedly beloved and valued.—*Brooklyn Eagle*, March, 1871.

OSGOOD.—Mr. Ira Osgood, of Loudon Centre, N. H., is preparing a History of the Osgood Family.

APPLETON.—The following record is submitted as a correction to the broadside sheet of Appleton Pedigree published by Dr. John Appleton, on which he has the Thomas Appleton here named married to ——— Barnard.

Thomas Appleton was born March 15, 1711. Martha Young was born Dec. 17, 1747. Martha and Thomas were married Dec. 15, 1765. Children:—

i. Samuel, b. May 8, 1768. ii. Martha, b. June 16, 1770. iii. Thomas R., b. June 12, 1772. iv. John, b. Dec. 2, 1774. v. Benjamin, b. Sept. 21, 1777; d. March 15, 1778. vi. Lydia, b. Feb. 17, 1779. vii. Benjamin B., b. May 8, 1781; d. Jan. 5, viii. Polly, b. April 24, 1783. ix., x. and xi., triplets, b. June 6, 1786—George W., Joseph W. d. Jan. 19, 1787, and Henry K.

Lydia Young, grandmother of the above children, died Sept. 27, 1793, aged 88 years. Mary Appleton, grandmother of the above children, died Sept. 3, 1803, aged 87 years. Mrs. Lydia Wells is now living on Salem street, Boston. Thomas Appleton, father of the above children, died Dec. 1, 1803, aged 59 years. Samuel Appleton died Jan. 8, 1815, aged 47 years and 8 mos. Martha Appleton, mother of the above children, died very suddenly, Jan. 30, 1829, aged 81 years. Henry K. Appleton died Aug. 18, 1829, aged 43 years.

J. M. BANCROFT.

P. O. Box 352, N. Y.

DOVER, N. H.—*Dr. Belknap's Last of Marriages.*—In the REGISTER, January, 1871, the copyist of the marriages solemnized in Dover, N. H., by Rev. Jeremy Belknap, says: "Where his marriage list prior to 1776 is, does not appear." It is on record in Dover, in the books of the First Church, and also, I am positive, on the town records.

A. H. Q.

March 24, 1871.

BOWNE.—We are informed that *William Bowne* was a freeman of Mass. colony in 1637. Where was he living at the time he was made a freeman? We find also that one *William Bowne* was granted a planter's lot in Gravesend, L. I., on the 12th of March, 1616. Were they the same individual? We find also that *John Bowne* was granted a planter's lot in Gravesend on the 20th of Sept., 1617. Were these two persons a part of the company who came here with the Lady Deborah Moody, from Massachusetts?

Thomas Bowne, with his son *John*, and daughter *Dorothy* (who m. Edward Farrington), came to Boston from England in the latter part of 1648, or early in Jan., 1649, and from thence to Flushing, L. I., in 1651. Can any one give me any information regarding them, what ship they arrived in, the exact date of their arrival, or any memoranda of them during their stay in Boston?

Was this latter family related to that of Gravesend?

J. T. BOWNE.

Glen Cove, Long Island.

WAIT.—Did Mary Wait, who was married, about the year 1630, to Robert Lord, afterwards of Ipswich, Mass., have any brothers or sisters who resided in New-England?

J. W. D.

FIRST NATIVE AUTHOR.—Who was the first native author of America, and what was the title of his book and date of publication?

F. S. D.

[The earliest native American author, that we notice in Duyckinck's *Cyclopedia of American Literature*, is Francisco de Florencia, born in the peninsula of Florida about the year 1620, who published as early as 1661 and probably in 1657. There was a press early in Mexico, and those familiar with Mexican literature may be able to name earlier native writers.

The earliest native New-England author, whom we can call to mind, is Rev. Increase Mather, born in Dorchester, June 21, 1639, who published, in 1669, *The Mystery of Israel's Salvation*. Rev. Samuel Willard, vice-president of Harvard College, was born in Concord a few months after Mather, and published a few years later than he. Can any of our readers refer us to earlier native authors?

Rev. Seaborn Cotton was born at sea, during the passage of his parents to this country, in August, 1633. He is mentioned by Cotton Mather in the *Magnalia* (bk. v. part i. sect. 1), among the writers who "published" Catechisms. He cannot, however, be called a native of America; and as we have met with no copy of this Catechism, it is not certain that Mather meant that it was printed.

J. W. D.]

LOCAL HISTORY.—*An example worthy of imitation.*—We clip the following item from the *Boston Morning Journal*, May 15, 1871:—

"The librarian of the Charlestown Public Library, Mr. C. S. Cartee, is endeavoring to form a Department of Local History, which shall consist of books, pamphlets,

papers; and whatever relates to the history of the town, its schools, churches, societies, former libraries or business corporations, and to this end invites all who have anything that would seem desirable to place in this collection, to send it to the Honorary and thus insure the success of the plan."

We would advise the custodians of every town library in the State to follow Mr. Cartee's example. Where there is no town library, the town clerk, or any other person interested in the history of the town, is invited to make such a collection and deposit it in the library of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset street, Boston. Town librarians are invited to collect a duplicate series of documents for the above Society.

J. W. D.

MENDON IN KING PHILIP'S WAR.—(We are indebted to Dr. John G. Metcalf, of Mendon, for the following valuable note.) Mendon was attacked by a party of Indians, led by Mattoonas, July 11, 1675. Mattoonas belonged to a tribe of "praying" Indians, living at Quinsigamond, and had, not long before, been made a *consable* by Gookin and Eliot in one of their visits to the tribe.

The histories of the Indian wars speak of this attack, fix the date as above, and say that "four or five persons" were slain. Neither history or tradition give the names of any of those who were killed. The following petition furnishes the names of two of the victims.

"To the Honored Council Now Sittinge In Boston The Humble Petition of Matthias Pfeffer Humbly Sheweth.

That whereas your petitioner hath been complained of for beinge absent from Mendon to ye discouragement of those that remain, my answer is that I departed at first with ye consent of ye Towne, provided I carried away the Widlow Garney at my owne charge, which I accordingly performed, and since the Major's warrant to summon me and ye rest hither againe I have returned thither againe and have beene helpful to them by procuring them amunition and otherwise. Indeed I have been forced to return to Brantree to take care of my children that are left, *my wife was slain by the barbarous Indians and my eldest son*; severall of the best of my cattell killed to maintain the garrison; many more of them I have left; my Estate is lost, my Condition is desolate and I am not in the capacity yt others are whose families are not broken. I Humbly beseech the Honored Council to consider my ease and not expose my poore children to ruin for I have not Estate to maintain my Children without my labour and care: to him that is in affliction pittie should be shewed. I think my ease is the ease of the widlow if not worse. My Humble petition is that I may be suffered to continue at Brantree, that I may be a succor to my children, which else will be exposed to ruin and yr. petitioner will ever pray.

MATTHIAS PFEFFER."

LEFFINGWELL FAMILY.—Rev. E. B. Huntington, of Stamford, Conn., is bringing rapidly to a close his work on the Leffingwells of this country. It will be published for subscribers at five dollars a copy. Mr. H. will be greatly obliged if any of his antiquarian friends can aid in the solution of two questions, yet unanswered by his investigations:

1. Who were the parents of *Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell*, of Norwich, Conn?
2. What was the relationship between *Michael Leffingwell*, of Woburn, Mass., and the Norwich Lieutenant?

COFFIN—LONGFELLOW.—A singular mistake is made in a "Handbook for Fictitious Names," by Olphar Hamst, Esq., which was published in London three years ago. It is there said (p. 35) that Joshua Coffin is a pseudonym of Henry W. Longfellow, who appears, according to the Handbook, as the author of the History of Newbury, Massachusetts. In this neighborhood where Mr. Coffin was well known during his life-time as an accurate scholar of local history, it may seem needless to contradict the mis-statement. The poet is a descendant of William Longfellow, who was one of the early settlers of Newbury, but this fact does not give us the clew to the origin of the error. Olphar Hamst is an anagram of Ralph Thomas, the real name of the author of the "Handbook."

S. A. G.

[Mr. Coffin was a member of N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society and a valued contributor to the REGISTER. See his obituary, *ante*, xx. pp. 267-70.—Ed.]

EXETER, N. H.—In the early part of this year, Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, president of the N. H. Historical Society, began a series of articles in the *News-Letter*, relating to the history of that town. All these articles are of a highly interesting and important character. Exeter being one of the oldest towns in the State, its early history is closely interwoven with that of the other old towns,

and every son of the Granite State, at home or abroad, will, we judge, be glad to have Mr. Bell proceed rapidly, and will secure a copy of the News-Letter.

ADLARD.—We clip from a newspaper dated November, 1870, the statement that Mr. George Adlard, who for four years past has filled the position of United States manager of the Queen Insurance Company with much credit, has retired and been voted an annual pension of £3,000 gold. The new manager is Mr. W. H. Ross, a gentleman of eminent respectability and fine business talents.

Mr. Adlard is well known as an antiquary, and contributed to the REGISTER (vol. viii. p. 136) some valuable extracts from the English Council records.

NEILL GENEALOGY.—Edward D. Neill, Esq., United States Consul at Dublin, Ireland, the author of a valuable contribution to the REGISTER, vol. xxiii. pp. 21-36, and also favorably known as an historical writer (*ante*, xxiv. 436), has issued a circular asking for information concerning the parentage and birth-place of his great grandfather, John Neill, who came from Ireland to America as early as 1739. It has been suggested to him that John Neill may have been the son of Rev. Henry Neill, a graduate of Glasgow University in 1699, and for many years pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Ballyrashane, Ireland. He is not informed whether Rev. Henry Neill had children or not. To the circular is appended the following

“ GENEALOGICAL MEMORANDUM.”

John Neill, a native of the Ulster Province of Ireland, was a lawyer as early as A.D. 1739, at Lewes, Sussex County, Delaware, in America. Eight years later he was licensed to plead in all the courts of record in the Delaware colony, as will be seen from the following document:—

“ By the Honourable George Thomas, Esq., Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Provinces and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex in Delaware.

Whereas, John Neill of the county of Sussex, Gentleman, hath been admitted an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas, for the 3rd (Sussex) County, for above eight years past, as by the records of the 3rd Court may appear, and hath likewise been admitted an Attorney within the like Court for the County of Kent, as I am credibly informed; and whereas the said John Neill hath been recommended to me as a person of an honest disposition and learned in the law, and having applied to me for a license to extend his practice to some other Court within my government,

I do therefore, by virtue of the powers to me well known to belong, authorize and license the said John Neill to plead in any of the Courts of Record within my government, he behaving himself in good fidelity as well to the aforesaid Courts as to his clients, and taking such qualifications as are enjoined by law, and conforming himself to the rules of those Courts wherein he doth or shall practice.

Given under my hand and seal at Lewes, in Sussex aforesaid, the Ninth day of June, the twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the II. over Great Britain, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, and Anno Domini 1747. GEO. THOMAS.”

Children of John Neill, lawyer:—Henry was in the war for Independence, colonel of 2d Delaware regiment. He died childless in 1803 at Lewes, Delaware. John, educated under the supervision of a distinguished scholar, the Rev. Matthew Wilson, of Lewes; became a physician at Snow Hill, Maryland, and in 1816 died.

Children of John Neill, physician:—John died in infancy. Henry received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania; became vice-president of the Philadelphia College of Physicians, and in 1815 died. Margaret married Isaac P. Smith, Esq., of Snow Hill, Maryland.

Children of Henry Neill, M.D., of the city of Philadelphia:—Benjamin Duffield, received the degree of A.B. from Yale College; of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. Elizabeth Duffield, married J. Rolman Paul, M.D., of Philadelphia. Anna Philips, unmarried. Henry, received the degree of A.B. and D.D. from Amherst College. Emily, married Robert Ewing, Esq., of Philadelphia. John, received the degree of A.B. and M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. James P. W., captain in regular army of United States of America. Edward Duffield, received the degree of A.B. from Amherst College, Consul of United States of America at Dublin. Thomas Hewson, graduate of U. S. Military Academy at West Point, and brevet brigadier-general.”

NOTE.—Page 211, line 1, *after* reputation, and, *insert* his son Henry. Page 211, line 23, *for* two *read* nearly one.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

PROCEEDINGS.

Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, February 1, 1871.—The regular monthly meeting was held at the society's rooms, No. 17 Bromfield street, this afternoon at three o'clock, the president, Hon. Marshall Pinckney Wilder, in the chair.

The proceedings of the annual meeting having been printed and circulated among the members, the reading of this record was omitted.

James F. Hunnewell, Esq., the librarian, reported that since the last meeting 18 volumes and 24 pamphlets had been presented to the society.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, made his monthly report of correspondence.

Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., the assistant historiographer, read a biographical sketch of Prof. Romeo Elton, D.D., a member of the society, who died last year.

The Board of Directors nominated 11 resident members and 1 corresponding member, who were balloted for and elected.

Col. A. H. Hoyt read a paper on Abraham Shurt and John Earthy, prepared for the society by Prof. John Johnston, LL.D., of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Ct.

Hon. Joseph White, LL.D., Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, read a paper on the derivation of the names of some of the towns in Massachusetts.

Thanks were voted to Prof. Johnston, Col. Hoyt and Mr. White.

On motion of Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:—

Whereas, Many valuable historical and genealogical articles are printed in the REGISTER, especially in the earlier volumes, without the writers' names;

And whereas It is desirable that the names of these writers should be known and preserved;

And whereas The same can now be secured in nearly all instances;

Resolved, That Samuel G. Drake, John Ward Dean, William B. Trask, Elias Nason and Albert H. Hoyt be a committee to ascertain the names of the writers of these articles, and cause them to be printed.

Boston, March 1.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock at the society's rooms, No. 17 Bromfield street, the president in the chair.

The recording secretary read the record of the proceedings at the Feb'y meeting.

The librarian reported the monthly donations to the library to be 14 volumes and 91 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported the monthly correspondence.

The Board of Directors nominated 8 candidates for resident membership, who were elected by ballot.

Frederic Kidder, Esq., of Melrose, read a paper on Cabot's first voyage of discovery to North America, in which he showed the probable course which that navigator took, deduced from original investigations.

J. Otis Williams, Esq., of Boston, read a paper entitled, *A Chat with the Puritans*.

Thanks were voted to Messrs. Kidder and Williams.

The president, in behalf of the building committee, reported that the society's house was nearly ready for occupancy, and would be dedicated on the 18th of this month with an address from the Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H.

Saturday, March 18.—Pursuant to previous notice, the society's house, 18 Somerset street, Boston, was thrown open this day to public inspection, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon a large number of members assembled to take part in its formal dedication to the use of the society.

The exercises consisted of a brief introductory address by the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the president; a prayer by the Rev. Edwards A. Park, D.D., of Andover, Mass.; the singing, under the direction of Samuel B. Noyes, Esq., of the hymn commencing with the words, "Let children hear the mighty deeds"; an address by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H., on the true aims and methods of historical study; singing of a doxology; and a benediction.

¹ Mr. Bell's address will appear in the next, October, No. of the REGISTER.—ED.

Boston, Wednesday, April 5.—A monthly meeting was held at three o'clock this afternoon at the society's house, the Hon. Edward S. Tobey in the chair.

The recording secretary read the record of the proceedings of the March meetings.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report of correspondence.

Biographical sketches of several deceased members were read, namely, of Buckingham Smith, Esq., of New York city, and Gen. Asa Howland, of Conway, Mass., by Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., the historiographer; and of Col. James W. Sever, of Boston, by Mr. Tuttle, the assistant historiographer.

The directors nominated 15 candidates for resident, and one for corresponding membership, who were elected.

Rev. Elias Nason, of North Billerica, read a paper entitled, *The Model Town of Massachusetts*, for which thanks were voted.

On motion of Winslow Lewis, M.D., it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this society be presented to Hon. Charles H. Bell, for his able and interesting address delivered on the 18th of March last, on the occasion of the dedication of the society's house, and that a copy be requested for publication.

Boston, May 3.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, the president in the chair.

The recording secretary read the record of the preceding meeting.

The librarian reported that during the past two months, 73 volumes and 253 pamphlets had been presented to the society.

A letter from Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D., was read, accompanying a gift to the society of a copy of the works of his grandfather, President John Adams; for which thanks were voted him.

Hon. John S. Sleeper presented to the society the records of the Boston Phrenological Society, an institution incorporated Feb. 25, 1833, and which embraced among its members many of the scientific and prominent citizens of Boston and vicinity. Its last meeting was held in Charlestown, at the residence of John S. Sleeper, the donor. Mr. Sleeper accompanied his gift with an interesting paper giving the history of said society.

The thanks of the society were voted to Mr. Sleeper for the valuable donation.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

The directors nominated 4 candidates for resident membership.

The historiographer read biographical sketches of Hon. David Sears and Elmer Townsend, Esq., deceased members.

Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, read a paper on *Sir William Pepperrell, and the Pepperrell and Sparhawk mansions, in Kittery, Maine.*

The committee of arrangements for the dedication of the society's house March 18, were requested to have charge of printing the address and other proceedings.

Wednesday, June 9.—A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock, the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., presiding.

The librarian's report was read by the Rev. Mr. Slafter. Since the first of May 40 bound volumes and 134 pamphlets have been added by gift to the library. In addition to the above, Mr. Isaac Child, of Boston, presented to the library 250 bound volumes of newspapers, with a carefully prepared and beautifully executed index of titles, names of editors, publishers, &c.

The corresponding secretary read an interesting letter from J. O. Dion, of Chambly Basin, Canada, giving an account of a monument erected in that place to Abraham Cuyler, formerly a mayor of Albany, a loyal American refugee; also a letter from Wm. Smith Ellis, of Charlwood, county of Surrey, England, informing the corresponding secretary that he had sent to the library 26 folio volumes, important and valuable to the student of English history; also a letter from Frank E. Hotchkiss, Esq., of New-Haven, Conn., in relation to presenting to the society historical documents, and two maps already presented by him to the society. He read also two notes from Sir Charles Ochterlony of St. Andrews, Fife, Scotland, in relation to an engraved portrait of Major-General Sir David Ochterlony, a native of Boston, which Sir Charles had recently presented to the society. He also read a note from Jonathan Mason, Esq., of Boston, in regard to a copy in oil of a portrait of John Adams, second president of the United States, by the late Sir Gilbert Stuart, which Mr. Mason has recently presented to the society.

Ten new members, recommended by the board of directors, were chosen. The historiographer read biographical sketches of two deceased members, namely:—of

James Read, Esq., of Boston, who died Dec. 21, 1870, aged 81 years, and of the Hon. Oliver Bliss Morris, of Springfield, Mass., who died in that city April 9, 1871, at the advanced age of 88 years. Rev. Dr. E. Russell, of Randolph, added some reminiscences of Judge Morris.

He was followed by the Rev. Daniel P. Noyes, with a paper on John Winthrop and his influence upon the early history of Massachusetts. The thanks of the society were voted to Mr. Noyes for his paper, and to Messrs. Mason, Ellis, Hotchkiss and Child, for their gifts.

The next meeting of the society will be held on the first Wednesday in September.

BOOK-NOTICES.

The Life of Richard Deane, Major-General and General-at-Sea in the Service of the Commonwealth, and one of the Commissioners of the High Court of Justice appointed for the Trial of King Charles the First. By JOHN BATHURST DEANE, M.A., F.S.A.; of Pembroke College, Cambridge; Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society; Rector of St. Martin Outwich, London. London: Longmans, Green & Co. 1870. 8vo. pp. xii. and 718.

As everything relating to the history of England during the Commonwealth and the times immediately preceding it, has a particular interest for New-England readers, the present volume will commend itself to their perusal. It contains many interesting details concerning this portion of the history of our mother country, largely drawn from rare volumes or unpublished documents. The book has also an additional recommendation to their attention. Two prominent and honored actors in the early events of our own history were associated with the subject of this memoir during a portion of his public life; one of them, Rev. Hugh Peters, having been chaplain of the troops which he commanded, and the other, Sir Henry Vane, having been joined with him in the government of Scotland.

Richard Deane was a son of Edward Deane of Woodhouse, in the hamlet of Farmcot and parish of Temple Guyting in Gloucester, England, whose pedigree is here given. He was born in that parish in 1610, and was baptized on the 8th of July in the neighboring church at Guyting Polier. His mother was Ann Wass, a native of Buckinghamshire. The family of Wass or Wase was connected by marriage with that of the patriot Hampden, and the author thinks that this circumstance may have had some influence on the fortunes of Richard Deane. The arms used by him indicate that he belonged to the same family as Henry Dene, archbishop of Canterbury, and Sir Richard Deane, mayor of London. He was a cousin german to the father of Sir Anthony Deane, Commissioner of the English Navy.

Of his youth and early manhood previous to joining the Parliamentary army in 1642, little is known. The few references to that period of his life which exist, though evidently mixed with gross error and most of them tinged with partizan spite, intimate that he had seen service at sea; though it is difficult to determine in what capacity.

We first find him an artilleryman at the battle of Edgehill, Oct. 23, 1642. In 1644, he accompanied the Earl of Essex's army in the unfortunate march into Cornwall; and here he first emerges from obscurity. At the capitulation at Lostwithiel, Sept. 1, 1644, he seems to have been in command of the artillery, his superior officers having escaped by sea with the general. He signed the attestation of the officers concerning this disaster; and, of the twenty signatures attached to that document, his appears as the ninth.

On the remodelling of the army in 1645, he was promoted to a captaincy and made Comptroller of Ordnance. As such, he rendered valuable aid at Naseby, and accompanied Gen. Fairfax in his western campaign, giving proof, in repeated instances, of coolness, skill and resolution. After the surrender of Exeter, he assisted at the siege and capture of Oxford, which closed, what is termed, the first civil war.

He had now attained the rank of colonel and began to take a prominent part in the affairs of the country. Of the rights of the army, he was known as a stout

supporter; and when, in 1647, parliament sought to weaken the power of its rival by sending Cromwell on an expedition to Ireland, Deane also was ordered there as commander of the artillery. But neither of them left England at this time. In the second civil war he was active; and his services at the battle of Preston raised him to the rank of Major-General.

He seems to have attached himself to Cromwell, who took him into council in some of the most critical periods of his political life. Our author thinks that as the family of Gen. Deane was connected with the Hampdens which intermarried with the Cromwells, there may have been some relationship between the two friends. When Col. Pride administered his "Purge" to the House of Commons, Deane was chosen to hold in check, with his troops, the city of London which he afterwards marched into and occupied.

In January, 1649, he was appointed a member of the High Court of Justice for the trial of King Charles. He seems to have been one of the earliest officers of the army to express himself openly in favor of bringing the king to trial. He sat at the trial, and was one of the fifty-nine judges who affixed their names to the death-warrant.

On the resignation of the Earl of Warwick as Lord High Admiral, the Admiralty was put into commission, and he was appointed one of the commissioners and admirals, their style being "Generals-at-Sea." His associates were Cols. Popham and Blake. In the autumn of 1649, Gen. Deane, who was then guarding the Bristol channel and the coast of Cornwall, conveyed the troops of Cromwell to Ireland and probably assisted on land in reducing that country.

In the war with Scotland, he rendered important service. Early in 1651, he went with his fleet to the assistance of Cromwell, carrying with him troops and large supplies of the munitions of war. He also took with him a number of flat-boats for transporting the troops across the Frith of Forth, which was essential to the success of the campaign. In May, he was appointed the third in command of Cromwell's infantry, that general and Lambert only being above him. He continued with the army and participated in the battle of Worcester when the Scots and Royalists were totally defeated.

He was appointed by parliament the second of eight commissioners for the civil and military government of Scotland, Gen. Lambert being the first. On the retirement of Lambert, he became, says Rev. Mr. Deane, "not only the chief commissioner, but also the chief military and naval commander of all Scotland—an amount of power which had never before, and has never since, been conferred by parliament upon any single man in these kingdoms."

The arrival of the English commissioners was followed by great changes in the affairs of Scotland. "The tyranny of the Presbyterian church was restrained; the laws of the land were better administered; and equal justice was dealt out to high and low, rich and poor." Among their reforms was the putting a stop effectually to the executions for sorcery and witchcraft, and to the cruelties with which those accused of these crimes were treated. Fairly did Gen. Deane earn the title of "The Pacifier of Scotland" given to him in this book. His government of that country was both energetic and humane; and when he left it, near the close of 1652, to take part in the naval war with Holland, it enjoyed a state of tranquillity such as its people had not seen for many years.

The war begun in 1652, with the rival republic of Holland, then the first naval power in the world, is considered one of the most glorious in the annals of England. The student of English history knows that, though Deane died in the early part of it, he contributed, while he lived, his fair share to the result. Fuller evidence and details will, however, be found here. He was killed in battle June 2, 1653, on board the *Resolution*, and was buried with imposing ceremonies in Westminster Abbey a few weeks later.

The person of Admiral Deane, "if we may judge of it by his portraits," says the author, "was remarkably fine and commanding. His words were few, and he was never found praying in public, nor preaching 'in the corners of streets to be seen of men.'" He was a friend of toleration in religious matters. It is inferred from a contemporary lampoon that he was, at one time, an anabaptist. Prince in his *Worthies of Devon* states that, at his death, he was "a Beamist in religion."

The author of the present work is a nephew and son-in-law of Dr. Lempriere, whose Classical and Biographical Dictionaries were, in our youth, standard authorities. He himself holds a high position among English antiquaries. He is the author of *The Worship of the Serpent Traced*, a learned archeological work, which reached a second edition in 1833. He has contributed to the Transactions of the

Society of Antiquaries, of which he has long been a member, some of the most elaborate papers that have been printed there.

It is nearly a quarter of a century since the writer learned that Rev. Mr. Deane was collecting materials for a biography of his namesake, Admiral Deane. Other avocations, we presume, have delayed till the present time the completion of this memoir. The delay is not, however, to be regretted; for it has given him more time and better opportunities for perfecting his work. Of late years, the public archives in England have been thrown open more freely to historical students, and numerous antiquarian publications have been issued since he commenced his researches, shedding a flood of light upon the times of which he treats.

Till the present book appeared, little was known concerning Admiral Deane, except what related to a few of the last years of his life. He was known as one of the so-called "Regicides," and as a bold and efficient naval commander whose loss was deeply lamented by the nation; but the steps by which he rose to his high position and the sterling moral and mental qualities which he displayed are here for the first time developed. Now that a memoir worthy of his character and deeds has been published, we trust that Richard Deane will take the place in English history that justly belongs to him.

The thorough acquaintance which our author has with the history and genealogy of the family of Deane, as well as other prominent English families, has been of great assistance to him in these investigations. We presume there is no other person living so familiar with the genealogy of the Deanes of England.

Among the illustrations in this book are two portraits of Admiral Deane. There is also a portrait of his descendant, Mr. Edmund Lenthall Swift, the present keeper of the British Crown Jewels, who is a great-grandson of Mr. Goodwin Swift—uncle of the witty Dean of St. Patrick's—who married Hannah the younger daughter of Admiral Deane. The descendants of this couple are here traced. Mary the elder daughter, and the only other child left by the admiral, is not known to have married.

J. W. D.

A Statistical Vindication of the City of London; or Fallacies Exposed and Figures Explained. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. Second Edition. London: Longmans, Green, Reader & Dyer. 1867. 8vo. pp. 200.

The Contents and Teachings of the Catacombs at Rome; being a Vindication of Pure and Primitive Christianity, and an Exposure of the Corruptions of Popery, derived from the Sepulchral Remains of the Early Christians at Rome. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. Second Edition. London: Longman, Green, Longman & Roberts. 1860. 12mo. pp. 144.

The Revival in Ulster; its Moral and Social Results. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. Third Thousand. London: Longman, Green, Longman & Roberts. 1860. 8vo. pp. 114.

Locomotion; Being Two Lectures on the Advances made in Artificial Locomotion in Great Britain. Second Edition. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. London: S. W. Partridge. 1867. 18mo. pp. 73.

An Hour with the Pilgrim Fathers and their Precursors. A Lecture. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. Second Edition. London: W. Thorn. 1869. 8vo. pp. 40.

The Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors. A Lecture delivered at Friends' Institute, on the 18th January, 1866. By BENJAMIN SCOTT, F.R.A.S. Second Edition. London: A. W. Bennett. 1869. 8vo. pp. 39.

The author of the six books whose titles are given above, is, according to a biographical sketch published in the London Illustrated News of the World for Nov. 20, 1858, the son of Benjamin Whinnell Scott. He was born in the year 1811; and on the death of his father, in 1841, he succeeded him as chief clerk to the Chamberlain of London. In 1858, he was chosen, by the Livery of London, to the office of Chamberlain, as the successor of Sir John Key. This is a very responsible office,

the duties of which are partly judicial and partly financial. In the latter capacity, as banker of the city, his receipts and payments are very large, averaging, of late years, it is said, two millions of pounds sterling.

Mr. Scott is an advocate of political and social progress, and was a warm and outspoken friend of this country during the late war for the preservation of the Union. For many years he has devoted his spare time to lecturing to the working classes; and, about nine years ago, he assisted in forming the Working Men's Educational Union. In this society, he has held the office of Honorary Secretary from its formation to the present time.

The object of the *Statistical Vindication of the City of London* is to ascertain the relative importance of the city to the rest of the Metropolis of London, and to show the fallaciousness of the deductions, which have been drawn from the Imperial Census, that population, trade, commerce, &c. are decreasing and that crime is increasing within the corporation limits.

The title of the book upon *The Catacombs at Rome* fully shows the nature of its contents.

The next work, on *The Revival in Ulster*, is an account of the wonderful religious awakening and moral reformation in the northern provinces of Ireland, which began in 1857, and is known as the Irish Revival. It consists mainly of the testimony of prominent individuals who were eye-witnesses of what they relate.

The pamphlet entitled, *Locomotion*, is one of the publications of the Working Men's Educational Union before mentioned. It treats of the different vehicles and modes of conveyance from the times of the Ancient Britons to our own.

The last two works have more interest for the readers of the REGISTER, as they relate to the history of our own country. *An Hour with the Pilgrim Fathers and their Precursors* ably traces the rise and growth of the Separatists, from which sect the settlers of Plymouth were an offshoot. Much use is made, by Mr. Scott, of manuscript documents in the British Museum and the State Paper office, mostly discovered by his friend, Rev. Dr. Wadlington, pastor of the church at Southwark. To this church, which has existed from the early part of the seventeenth century till the present time, and for whose use a tasteful "Memorial Building" has lately been erected near the place where the martyr Penry was executed, the author traces the origin of the Pilgrim church at Leyden, which was transplanted to our shores.

The other pamphlet, *The Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors*, necessarily goes over a portion of the same ground. Like its companion, it gives an account of the rise of the Separatists and shows that the Pilgrim Fathers belonged to that branch of church reformers. Its main object, however, is to show that the Pilgrims were not responsible for the persecution of the Quakers and others in New-England, as has often been charged upon them; since these persecutions took place in the neighboring colony of Massachusetts. This colony was founded by non-conformists of the established church, and not by the Separatists. To be sure, these facts are not new to the New-England reader; but they need frequent repetition to impress them upon the minds of the mass of the community in America as well as in England. Our author maintains these positions in a full, clear and satisfactory manner.

We think that Mr. Scott and some others make too sharp a distinction in the character of the people of the two colonies. True, their origin was different; but, though the Plymouth colonists long retained some of their Separatist principles, constant and friendly intercourse assimilated them to their neighbors in a considerable degree. On the other hand, Massachusetts was soon "leavened by Plymouth ideas and influence," as Mr. Thornton proved in his late able address before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. We must disagree with the author, also, when he denies the revered name of *Puritan* to the Separatists; for in their day, and till lately, they were considered as *PERITANS OF THE PERITANS*. These, however, are not matters of much importance. In the main, we agree with Mr. Scott, and are thankful for his labors.

The author places the Landing of the Pilgrims on the twentieth of December, O. S. 1620. This day may be as deserving of honor as the eleventh, but it is not the day which has been celebrated at Plymouth for more than a century.¹ It may

¹ A contemporary account of the first celebration of this day (in 1769), will be found in the REGISTER, vol. iv. p. 367. The same volume, pp. 369-70, proves that an error was then made in reducing the date (Dec. 11) to new style, and shows how this error originated. The Pilgrim Society have lately again given their sanction to the celebration of the true

be questioned whether the events of either day resembled much those which have been pictured for us by most of the orators and poets who have commemorated Forefathers' Day, and which present themselves to the minds of nine-tenths of the American people when they hear or speak of the world-renowned Landing of the Pilgrims.

J. W. D.

A History of the City of Brooklyn, including the old Town and Village of Brooklyn, the Town of Bushwick, and the Village and City of Williamsburgh. By HENRY R. STILES. Vol. II. Brooklyn, N. Y.: Published by Subscription. 1869. Vol. III. 1870. 8vo. pp. in two vols. 982.

The first volume of this admirable history was published in 1867, and was noticed in the January number of the REGISTER for 1868. The first volume was such that we did not hesitate to say, that if the work should be completed after the manner of its beginning, it would be all that the citizens of Brooklyn could desire. The character of the work has been fully sustained.

The second and third volumes cover the period from 1812 to the present time.

In this later history Dr. Stiles has left no interest of the city untouched. Every department, which is the proper subject of history, has been carefully studied and clearly set forth.

Biographical notices of leading citizens have been skilfully woven into the narrative, usually in connection with the enterprises or events in which they were prominent actors. This happy device of the author imparts an interest and vivacity to what would otherwise sink into the monotony of dry detail.

The work is luminous in style, and sumptuous in mechanical execution. It is illustrated with a *hundred and fourteen* engravings. The portraits on steel are excellent, and some of the engravings on wood are exquisite. Good engravings do for a work of this sort just that which the most skilful pen cannot do. They help the dull imagination to picture a landscape, a building or the features of a distinguished citizen, very nearly as they were seen in the original. We do not say that they are indispensable to a good local history, but they are plainly a crowning excellence whenever the luxury can be afforded.

Dr. Stiles is a veteran in family and local history, and is not the man to leave his work unfinished, and he has consequently given us copious indexes both of names and subjects.

E. F. S.

The Life of John Adams. Begun by JOHN QUINCY ADAMS. Completed by CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS. Revised and corrected. Libertatem, Amicitiam, Fidem retinebris. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. 1871. 2 vols. 12mo. pp. 499, 416.

This is a new edition, slightly revised, of the life of President Adams, published in connection with his writings in 10 vols., fourteen years ago. The great expense of the original work limited its circulation, and it is rarely to be found except in the libraries of scholars and in public libraries. These two neat little volumes, on good paper and in clear type, are eminently suited for a wide circulation, and deserve a place in the collection of every private family in the United States.

This is one of the few classic works in the biographical history of this country. We regret that there are not more. History is many-sided, and no one can fully understand it either in its spirit or general scope, until he has carefully studied and analyzed the temper and aims of the chief actors. The biography of many of our great men remains to be written. The attention of historical scholars may, in our judgment, be properly directed to this department of our history.

The early part of the volume before us, written by John Quincy Adams, is an eminent and successful example of presenting to the reader a picture of the times of which he was writing, by entering into a careful and minute statement of details, by recounting facts and incidents otherwise unimportant. The young lady, fresh from the yellow-covered literature of the day, would doubtless find in this no adequate excitement. But the earnest and sober-minded, who would know something

day, the last anniversary, which completed a quarter of a millenary from the event, having been commemorated by them on the 21st of December, 1870. (See p. 305.) The first public commemoration of the 21st, which occurs to us, was in 1851, by the late Rev. Alvan Lamson, D.D., who preached, on that day, in Dedham, a discourse to the memory of John Robinson, of Leyden. See REGISTER, vol. vi. p. 216.

of the events that ushered in the American revolution, and of the formative period of the government, and more particularly of this prominent actor in these scenes, will find rich entertainment and valuable instruction on every page of these volumes.

E. F. S.

Maine State Year-Book and Legislative Manual for the year 1871. Compiled by Edmund S. Hoyt. By authority and for the use of the State Legislature. Portland: Hoyt, Fogg & Breed. 16mo. pp. 420.

This neatly printed manual contains the usual calendar matter; diary pages; historical summary of the State; vote for president in 1863, for governor in 1868 and 1869, and since the formation of the State; a list of senators in 1869, past officers of the State; rights and qualifications of voters; conditions of eligibility to office; ratable polls; population and valuation of towns; list of courts, banks, newspapers, postmasters, selectmen, town-clerks, clergymen, physicians, dentists, lawyers, notaries, sheriffs, justices, merchants, manufacturers, &c.; stamp duties; postage rates; revenue officers, U. S. statistics, &c.

This is one of the most complete publications of the kind which we have yet seen.

The History of Warren; a Mountain Hamlet, located among the White Hills of New-Hampshire. By WILLIAM LITTLE. Manchester, N. H. 1870. 8vo. pp. 592.

The author of this volume is a native of Warren, but a resident of Manchester, N. H. Actuated by filial love for the place of his birth, he has devoted for several years what leisure the practice of the law left at his command to the writing of this history.

In his preface, he says: "to trace the Indian traditions, tales of border wars, the memories of the old proprietors and first white settlers, the legends, anecdotes, and events of our mountain hamlet, and to afford some slight assistance to the great historian of New-Hampshire who shall come hereafter, was why this book was written."

"The author was sailing chips on Aiken brook one day when a very small boy. A companion, several years older, now Rev. William Merrill, was planting potatoes near by. For amusement he told the story of James Aiken, how his house was burned up, who did it, and why, and showed the old cellar. An interest was excited; it grew as the years went by, and the result is this history." We are greatly obliged to Mr. Merrill for telling "the story of James Aiken," for the result is one of the most interesting and thoroughly written town histories yet produced. The author is brimful of humor, which, though at times a little grotesque, enlivens the narrative which else were dry enough. The author's fun and frolic among the grave historical and genealogical facts relating to Warren, and its former and present inhabitants, will not render his work any the less interesting or satisfactory to those directly concerned; and we shall be greatly surprised if the book does not find ready purchasers all over the State. Moreover, we predict that it will be sought for in coming years by collectors as one of the rare, quaint books of New-England origin.

The text is illustrated with portraits, and pictures of places and objects of interest. Several of the portraits and pictures are in photograph. This we regard as unwise. The life or durability of a photograph has not been determined, but there are reasons for believing that its life is short as compared with that of an engraving, or of any impressions in ink. The illustrations of a book ought to be as durable as any art can make them; as durable as the text itself.

A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston. By NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF. Boston. Printed by request of the City Council. 1871. Royal 8vo. pp. ix. and 720.

This volume is, properly speaking, a series of articles on the topography of Boston, with an occasional mention of historical occurrences from its settlement to the close of the year 1870. It was printed at the expense of the city, and no pains has been spared in its topographical execution.

The plan adopted by the author—the best, undoubtedly, for a work of this kind—enabled him to arrange his matter under distinct heads; and this course, while it would not be desirable or practicable in a strictly historical composition, renders the work very convenient for reference. And the labor of reference is facilitated by a copious index.

Of course it would not be possible in a single volume, of this extent, to include, much less to treat at length, every subject or object of interest, and give prominence to their historical aspects. To do that would require several volumes as large as this. But the author has selected a large number of the principal topographical features of the place, and his description of these necessarily includes an account of the changes which have been wrought in them both by the action of natural forces and the hand of man; the gradual absorption of the territory by a constantly increasing population, and its appropriation for various uses, public and private. Connected with this and forming a part of its history, there are also references to families and prominent citizens, and an account of several public and private institutions and societies—religious, humane and reformatory.

Of the fifty-three chapters, there are several which will be found to be of especial interest and value. We refer particularly to those which relate to the common, public garden, cemeteries, and to the harbor and its surroundings and islands. The chapter on the maps and plans of Boston will afford also valuable information in a condensed form.

We do not find some matters treated here which we should have been glad to have had included in this volume, and which would have added to its completeness and value; and more space is devoted to some matters than seems to us to be desirable; but we are not disposed to be over critical in regard to an honest and successful attempt to guide the people of Boston to a knowledge of their own domicile. The fact that thousands of books are published every year which do not deserve to be read and ought never to have been born, induces us to be thankful for the issue now and then of a really useful book like the one under notice.

Those who desire to consult a chronologically arranged history of Boston will find it in Mr. Drake's admirable work, though that unfortunately stops at the year 1770. Dr. Shurtleff intimates, in his preface, that the volume before us is but a portion of a more comprehensive and detailed work upon which he has been engaged for several years. We hope that both he and Mr. Drake may be encouraged to proceed, and gratify the public desire for further instalments of their historical works. Indeed we cannot have too many histories, whether general or local; provided they be narratives of facts—of actual occurrences, with the least possible infusion of romance or fable. For, though it is often said that truth is stranger than fiction, it is not always accepted as a sound maxim in historical composition that nothing is so beautiful, eloquent and effective as the unvarnished recital of facts, whether in the lives of men or of nations.

Oration on the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth, 21 December, 1870. By Hon. ROBERT C. WINTHROP. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1871. 8vo. pp. 87.

The orations delivered at Plymouth by Webster and Everett on similar occasions are among the very highest triumphs of oratorical art and eloquence, in America; but no one of them surpasses this, by Mr. Winthrop, as it seems to us, in eloquence, in learning, in patriotic spirit, in a broad, philosophic, and masterly grasp of principles, and in comprehensive and rare christian charity.

It ought to be sent broadcast over the land, and placed within the reach of every person capable of reading. Whoever shall read and fully understand it, cannot fail to be inspired by higher and stronger impulses in all the duties and privileges of American citizenship.

Fanaticism. A Sermon delivered before His Excellency William Claflin, Governor; His Honor Joseph Tucker, Lieutenant-Governor; The Honorable Council and Legislature of Massachusetts, at the Annual Election, January 4, 1871. By CHARLES E. GRINNELL, Pastor of Harvard Church, Charlestown. Boston: Wright & Potter, State Printers. 1871. 8vo. pp. 30. [With an Appendix by Mr. HARRY H. EDES, containing 31 pages.]

The first election sermon of which we have any record was preached by John Cotton, who, more than any other religious teacher, with the exceptions, perhaps, of Jonathan Mayhew, Jonathan Edwards and Francis Asbury, stamped the impress of great talents, infused with fervent piety, upon the American character. The custom thus begun has been kept up, with only very few omissions, to the present time;

and it is to be hoped that it will be continued so long as Massachusetts shall exist as a sovereign State. This hope may prove groundless, for we have seen during the last few years, and especially during the last session of the legislature, a growing disposition to make the election of the preacher turn upon party or factional issues. It is a melancholy and reprehensible fact, that no custom or institution among us, religious or secular, of ancient or modern origin, is allowed to depend for its support upon its own merits, but all are seized upon, sooner or later, by fanatics or demagogues and used, if possible, for private ends, or so subjected to the caprices of the hour, favoring or hostile, that they lose their hold upon the popular mind.

The legislature of 1871 barely stopped short of abolishing the custom of an annual election sermon, and came near voting it to be a "farce," stupidly or blissfully unconscious, it would seem, that the people still endure, even if they do not demand, the perpetuation of one of the greatest of all modern farces, namely:—an annual session of the "Great and General Court," which sits, six months of each year, doing little or nothing of permanent value.

We hope—though almost against hope—that enough of sensible legislators may be found to save this time-honored custom, and save the public, too, from any further displays of legislative levity and shallowness in regard to this question.

The sermon by Mr. Grinnell is a searching, philosophical and candid discussion of the evils of fanaticism in human affairs, and especially in Massachusetts affairs. Almost every paragraph is susceptible of an "improvement" (as our fathers understood it) with respect to these times and this people. And yet we cannot but regret that the speaker had not more fully realized how necessary it is in dealing with politicians to be very direct in all moral questions, and to employ the formula of words used by Nathan of old in his memorable and laconic reply to David. The human skull is very thick, and the human conscience needs the sharpest irritant possible.

The appendix, by Mr. Edes, contains a good deal of interesting matter relating to election sermons in general, in which he has incorporated several recently discovered facts bearing upon the subject. He has revised and enlarged the previous lists of names of the preachers of these sermons (the first list of which was appended to the sermon of Rev. Samuel Deane in 1794), and in the exercise of his accustomed industry and accuracy has otherwise largely improved the catalogue.

A History of the Cutter Family of New-England. The Compilation of the late Dr. BENJAMIN CUTTER, of Woburn, Mass. Revised and enlarged by WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER. Boston: Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1871. 8vo. pp. xii. and 364.

This compactly printed volume does not claim to have exhausted the subject, but, undoubtedly, will be accepted with unusual confidence as to its accuracy.

The record begins with ELIZABETH CUTTER, widow of Samuel, probably, who came from Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to New-England about 1640. She became a member of Thomas Shepard's church, in Cambridge, as early as 1640 (*ante*, vol. xxiii. p. 369), and died in the family of her son-in-law Elijah Corlet, "the school master" in Cambridge, 10 January, 1663-4, aged about 89 years. Her sons William and Richard, and daughter Barbara (Corlet), and perhaps several married daughters, also, emigrated to this country. From this family have sprung, most probably, all in New-England who bear this name.

The volume contains a considerable amount of historical matter relating to this family, several members of which have occupied, or still occupy, positions of prominence in the various professions.

The work is illustrated with portraits, &c., and furnished with ample indexes.

The plan of arrangement of the genealogical portion of the volume is not the best, in our judgment, but it will serve its purpose better than some others.

A Necrological Notice of the Hon. Richard Stockton Field, LL.D., of Princeton, New-Jersey. Read before the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia, at its regular monthly meeting, Thursday Evening, October 6, 1870. By CHARLES HENRY HART, LL.B., historiographer of the Society. Philadelphia: 1870. 8vo. pp. 10.

This is a well written sketch of the life and character of an able, scholarly and upright jurist. Mr. Justice Field came of excellent stock, had the best advantages in early life, improved them to the utmost seemingly, was a successful lawyer, cul-

tivated his mind by study, kept pace with the times, took an active interest in local and general questions, exerted a wholesome influence at all times and everywhere, and, at his death, held an important position in the judiciary system of the federal government.

He was a son of Robert C. Field, of New-Jersey (Princeton College, 1793) and Abby Field, daughter of Richard Stockton and Annis Boudinot; was born 31 Dec., 1803; graduated from Princeton College in 1821, and died 25 May, 1870.

A Memorial of the College Life of the Class of 1827, Dartmouth College: a Centenary Contribution to the History of their Alma Mater. By ALPHRUS CROSBY, in behalf of the Class. Hanover, N. H.: Centennial year of the College, 1869-70. 8vo. pp. 40.

This pamphlet is a reprint from the second edition of "A Memorial of the Class of 1827, Dartmouth College," the first edition of which was prepared by the late Dr. Jonathan Fox Worcester, of Salem, and printed in 1853. At the request of the class, Prof. Crosby prepared a new edition, adding much valuable and interesting matter, so as to give a more complete picture of the life of the class while in college.

We cordially welcome all such works, and have to thank Prof. Crosby for this gracefully written and interesting contribution to the history of the college.

The Clapp Family Meeting at Northampton, August 24, 1870: Comprising the Proceedings, the Address, Historical and other Papers, &c. Boston: Printed by David Clapp & Son. 8vo. pp. 68.

The above title indicates, with sufficient fulness, the contents of this neatly printed pamphlet—"published by vote of the Boston Committee of Arrangements." It is a publication which will be of permanent value not only to the numerous and ancient family specially interested, but also to all concerned in collecting genealogical works for public or private libraries.

Last Sermon preached in the old State Street M[ethodist] E[piscopal] Church, Troy, N. Y., Sabbath Evening, Feb. 26, 1871. By Rev. G. W. BROWN. Troy, N. Y.: Edward Green, 216 River Street. 1871. 8vo. pp. 32.

This sermon contains a good deal of interesting matter relating to the history of Methodism in Troy, N. Y., of which the old State Street Church was the cradle. The first meeting-house was built in 1809, though the first permanent society was formed in 1805. Since then about 4000 persons have united with it, and from it have sprung seven other societies, each worshipping in its own church.

Peabody Education Fund. Proceedings of the Trustees at their Annual Meeting, at Philadelphia, Feb. 15, 1871; with the annual Report of their General Agent, Dr. Sears. Cambridge: 1871. 8vo. pp. 54.

From the address of the chairman of the Board and from the report of Dr. Sears it is evident that this munificent charity is well managed and is doing immense good. The creation and administration of the Peabody Education Fund is a matter of historical significance, and we should be glad to be put in possession, for future use in these pages, of a complete set of the documents and reports already published, which relate to this subject.

Proceedings of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, Mass., on its CCXXII. Anniversary, June 6, 1870. [and] Sermon by Rev. W. H. H. MURRAY, Minister of the Park Street Church, Boston, Mass. Boston: 1871. 8vo. pp. 64.

This everywhere is an age of what may be called "talk," and Boston is suffering from an unusually severe attack of the disease. And what is more to the point, almost everybody expects to see his speech in print, and generally he is gratified in that respect—and, not unfrequently, he alone. It would be strange, however, if amid so much talking and speech-making there was not occasionally a good speech; something worth hearing and remembering—and, so, worthy of being printed and preserved. Of this class there were a few at the dinner of the "Ancient and

Honorable Artillery," on the 6th of June, 1870. The sermon by Mr. Murray was very good.

This pamphlet has at least one valuable historical feature: the roll of commanders of the company, and nearly a complete list of the names of the preachers from 163- to 1870.

The Eclectic Magazine of Foreign Literature. June, 1871. New York.

The June number of this capital monthly is at hand, and is embellished with a fine portrait, excellently engraved on steel, of Professor Darwin. A sketch by the editor in the letter-press gives the leading events of Darwin's life, and "The Descent of Man," the title of his last book, is also the title of a very humorous poem reprinted from *Wackwood*.

The table of contents presents about twenty excellent articles, in which the instructive and the amusing receive equal attention. "The Political Future of Europe" is a masterly synopsis of present political tendencies in Europe; the author of "Ginx's Baby" treats us to "Two Solutions of a Great Problem." There is a very fine critical essay on "Mr. Tennyson's Poems;" and, besides them, there are, "A Week in Paris after the Peace," "Modern St. Pauls," "A Miniature Sun," "Change and Progress in Japan," "Rome under the New Regime," "The Dutchman at Home," "The Author of 'That Heathen Chinee,'" and "Journeys in Central Africa." The five Editorial Departments are, as usual, full of miscellaneous information of all sorts. "Patty," the new story, becomes more interesting with every instalment.

Published by E. R. PELTON, 108 Fulton Street, New-York. Price \$5 per year; single copies 45 cents.

The Fire Lands Pioneer. Published by the Fire Lands Historical Society, at their Rooms in Whittlesey Building, Norwalk, Ohio. Sandusky, Ohio: 1870. Vol. x. Svo. pp. 119.

This volume contains the proceedings of the society from June, 1868, to June, 1870, inclusive, and several papers of interest, among which is a memoir of Dr. Daniel Tilden, illustrated by a portrait.

American Journal of Numismatics, and Bulletin of American Numismatic and Archaeological Societies. April, 1871. Boston: Published by the Boston Numismatic Society, Quarterly. Royal octavo, pp. 2.

This work has now reached the end of its fifth volume. The last volume was issued under the supervision of Messrs. Wm. S. Appleton, Samuel Abbott Green, and Jeremiah Colburn—who will also have charge of the next volume. The work is of the highest authority in its department. It aims to impart elevation and dignity to the study of coins and medals, by giving due prominence to their historical character and value.

The magazine is elegantly printed, and furnished at the bare cost of publication, viz.: at \$2 per year, payable in advance.

The New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Devoted to the Interests of American Genealogy and Biography. Issued Quarterly. Nos. 1 (January, 1871, pp. 48) and 2 (April, 1871, pp. 64). Price \$2 per annum.

The Record, now midway in its 2d volume, grows in size, interest and permanent value. Its contents are varied, adapted to the purpose and scope of the periodical, and carefully edited. In the April number will be found the highly interesting discourse delivered by Dr. Henry R. Stiles, the president of the Society, on the 25th of Feb., 1871, the anniversary of its foundation; an historical sketch of the Society, read at the same meeting, by the recording secretary, John S. Gautier, Esq.; the conclusion of the "Latting Family," by John J. Latting, Esq.; and other papers.

The writer of the notice of the *Slister Genealogy* in the last January No. has fallen into an error. He says:—

"The author of this work has followed the system adopted and recommended by the Society of which he is an officer, and which is generally followed by New-England writers of family history; but with all due deference to the experience,

"ability and sagacity which devised and put forth this system, the writer conceives it to be anything but a perfect one. Its merits are many—but its faults are annoying."

We wish the writer had informed us in what particulars the plan referred to is "anything but a perfect one," and so helped us and others toward a better plan. In our judgment the plan adopted by Mr. Slafter in his "Memorial" is the best yet devised for an extended genealogical record, designed for publication in book-form. He did not, however, as the writer referred to erroneously supposes, follow the plan recommended by the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, for the good reason that that Society has never adopted or recommended any plan for the arrangement of family histories.

Some time after the appearance of the "Slafter Memorial" the publishing committee of the REGISTER, at the request of the present editor, set forth a plan for the guidance of those preparing manuscripts of this sort for the pages of the REGISTER. The reasons for adopting this plan were given at the time (*ante*, vol. xxiv, pp. 75-9). That plan is easily susceptible of modifications to fit it for a genealogy in book-form, and is rapidly growing in favor, we believe. We do not claim that it is perfect; but, is it "anything but perfect"? For the purposes of the REGISTER it answers very well, but will be exchanged for a better one as soon as we see it. Will "J. S. C." help us by pointing out the "faults" that annoy him so much?

The New-Englander. Edited by Professor GEORGE P. FISHER, Professor TIMOTHY DWIGHT and WILLIAM L. KINGSLEY. April, 1871. "Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri." New-Haven: 1871.

There are, as usual, several articles in this ably conducted Quarterly deserving of special notice. It is now in its 28th year of continued prosperity and vigor, and has always exerted a marked influence upon the character of New-England thought and morals.

The two leading articles in this No. are entitled—"A long Range Shot. Blackwood's Magazine on the Blue Laws," a thorough and able historical paper by Rev. William L. Kingsley, one of the editors; and "Winthrop and Emerson on Forefathers' Day," by Rev. I. N. Tarbox, D.D., of Boston.

Address at the Funeral of Mrs. Laura Wolcott Gibbs, widow of George Gibbs, Esq., at All Saints' Church, New-York, December, 13, 1870. By HENRY W. BELLOWES, D.D. New-York. MDCCCLXXI. Quarto, pp. 5. Paper.

Mrs. Gibbs, a descendant of three generations of governors of her native State, was the daughter of the Hon. Oliver Wolcott, who was secretary of the treasury in Washington's cabinet, after the retirement of Mr. Hamilton, and subsequently governor of Connecticut for a decade, and Elizabeth Stoughton, his wife. She was born in Philadelphia, 10 April, 1791; was married to George Gibbs, Esq., of Newport, R. I., 27 Dec., 1810, and died in the city of New-York, 10 Dec., 1870. Her husband died in 1833. Among their children is Wolcott Gibbs, the distinguished professor of that name in Harvard University.

Mrs. Gibbs, whose character is briefly, but eloquently portrayed by her pastor, Dr. Bellows, inherited from her ancestors on both sides the instincts of a high-toned mind, and was endowed by nature and education with superior talents, intelligence and virtue, which fitted her for the refined and elegant society into which her marriage introduced her, and which she adorned to the last.

Thus, one by one, the links in the golden chain, which unites this with the heroic age of America, are severed.

The Lands of Scott. By JAMES F. HUNNEWELL. Boston: James R. Osgood & Co. 1 vol. 12mo. pp. viii. and 508.

This is the Scott centennial year, and soon the Republic of Letters will be rendering appropriate homage to the marvellous genius of the "Wizard of the North." Hence this volume by Mr. Hunnewell (the librarian of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society) is a timely production.

Sir Walter included within the range of his fertile pen descriptions of scenes and incidents located in Scotland, England, Wales, France, Flanders, Switzerland, the Byzantine Empire and Palestine, and these Mr. Hunnewell has gathered and placed in connected order, with extended explanation of his own, so that one may travel

with his "mind's eye and soul's delight" over all these lands. He who has visited those countries, and he who has not, will be interested and profited by a perusal of this volume.

Mr. Hunnewell has Walter Scott's poems and novels at his tongue's end; has visited and personally inspected every locality he describes; and by taste, culture and spirit is admirably qualified to interpret his author. He has produced an admirable work, and one, unless we greatly misjudge, that will be a universal favorite.

The volume is handsomely printed, and enriched with several good maps showing the scenes of Scott's poems and romances.

Pioneer Biography. Sketches of the Lives of some of the Early Settlers of Butler County, Ohio. By JAMES McBRIDE, of Hamilton. Vol. II. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. cloth, pp. vi. and 288.

This is the conclusion of the "Pioneer Biography," the first volume of which we have already noticed, *ante*, vol. xxiv. p. 341. Vol. II. contains the lives of Robert McClellan, Isaac Paxton, Pierson Sayre, Henry Weaver, Jeremiah Butterfield, John Wingate, Daniel Doty, Matthew Hueston, Capt. John Cleves Symmes, John Sutherland, the Bigham family, and Dr. Jacob Lewis. Can any of our readers inform us what if any relation this John Wingate bears to the New-England family of the name of Wingate?

The enterprise of Robert Clarke & Co., in collecting and publishing the rich material relating to the history of Ohio, destined to be the foundation of an extended and complete history of the North-West territory, is entitled to all praise. No library will be complete in its department of local history without this and its companion volumes—THE OHIO VALLEY HISTORICAL SERIES.

Ohio Valley Historical Series. Miscellinies. I. Memorandums of a Tour, made by JOSIAH ESPEY, in the States of Ohio and Kentucky, and Indiana Territory, in 1805. With an introductory sketch, pp. viii. 30. II. Two Western Campaigns in the War of 1812-13. 1. Expedition of Captain HENRY BRUSH, with supplies for General HULL, 1812. 2. Expedition of Governor MEIGS, for the relief of Fort Meigs, 1813. By SAMUEL WILLIAMS, with an introductory sketch, pp. 58. III. The Leatherwood God. An account of the Appearance and Pretensions of JOSEPH C. DILKS, in Eastern Ohio, in 1828. By R. H. TANEYHILL, pp. 56.

One volume, 8vo., finely printed on tinted paper, neatly bound in cloth, extra gilt top and edges, uncut, or entirely uncut. Price, \$2.50. A few *large-paper* copies have been printed on heavy tinted paper, cloth, gilt top, and uncut edges, or entirely uncut. Price, \$5.00.

This is No. 7, of the Ohio Valley Historical Series, and is no less interesting and worthy of the attention of historical students and collectors than any of its predecessors.

We regret to see by the publishers' notice that the want of encouragement has compelled them to bring this series of works to a close, for the present at least. Have the people of Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois, much of whose history is embodied in these elegantly printed and low-priced volumes, no pride in the enterprise, or no interest in the subject? We trust that such is not the fact—that they are not *dead*, but only *sleeping*. If we had the honor to reside in either of the States named, especially in Ohio, and had any influence there, we should labor hard to have a copy of this series of books put into every public library, and into every town library in the State.

The Methodist Quarterly Review. April, 1871. D. D. WHEDON, LL.D., Editor. New-York: Carlton & Lanahan, 805 Broadway. Price per annum, \$2.50.

We have heretofore spoken of this Review in pretty strong terms of approbation. It has for several years been under the editorial management of Dr. Whedon, an author of high repute and a ripe scholar. It has a distinctive denominational char-

acter, but aside from that each number contains articles of interest and value to members of other denominations, as well as to distinguished scholars not connected with any religious body.

The leading articles in this No. are:—"Edmond de Pressensé;" "Spectrum analysis" (2d art.); "Wesley and Methodism" (1st art.); from the French of Charles de Remusat; "The Modern Theology of Holland;" "Topography of Ephesus." The chapters devoted to "Synopsis of the Higher Quarterlies," Foreign and American; Foreign Religious, and Foreign Literary Intelligence; and to Review of New Publications, the especial work of the editor, have for a long time attracted the attention of critical scholars, and alone are worth the subscription price. These departments it is announced are to be still further enlarged. We do not see how any public or private library, or any one who pretends to full information, can afford to be without this Review. We hope that the denomination under whose auspices this work is published will continue Dr. Whedon as editor so long as he will consent to serve.

Let us suggest to the publishers, however, that they should not trim the pages of the Review as they have done lately. It is a mistake in all respects.

MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.¹

William Pitt Fessenden: A Memoir prepared for the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register for April, 1871. By Geo. Henry Preble. Reprinted, for private distribution, with additions. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1871. Svo. pp. 24. With Portrait.

Constitution and By-Laws of the Boston Numismatic Society. Instituted March 3, 1869, Incorporated, March, 1870. Boston, Mass.: Printed for the Society by T. R. Marvin & Son. M.DCCC.LXXI.

Roll of Honor (No. xxv.). Names of Soldiers who died in defence of the Union, interred in the National Cemeteries at Fredericksburg, Va.; Mobile, Ala.; and Port Gibson; and names not heretofore published of Union Soldiers interred in the National Cemeteries at Hampton, Va.; Barrancas, Fla.; and Alexandria, La. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1870. Svo. pp. 336.

The Spirit of Missions. Edited for the Board of Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S. of America. By the Secretaries and General Agents of the Two Committees, and of the Home Missions to Colored People. New-York: Nos. 22 and 23 Bible House. A monthly publication. Price \$1.50 per annum. Clergymen supplied at \$1.

American Literary Gazette and Publisher's Circular. Issued on the 1st and 15th of each month, at \$2, per annum in advance. George W. Childs, publisher, No. 609 Chestnut st., Philadelphia.

Bibliography of the Massachusetts Historical Society. By Samuel A. Green, M.D. Reprinted from the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1871. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1871. Svo. pp. 10.

Nathaniel Baldwin and One Line of his Descendants. By Byron A. Baldwin, of Chicago, Ill. Reprinted from the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register for April, 1871. Boston: Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1871. Svo. pp. 7.

The German University and the American College. An Essay delivered before the Cincinnati Literary Club, Jan. 7, 1871. By Charles Phelps Taft. Cincinnati: Robert Clark & Co. 1871. Svo. pp. 28.

Scribner's Monthly, an Illustrated Magazine for the People. Conducted by J. G. Holland. [Published by Scribner & Co., 654 Broadway, N. Y. Royal Svo. pp. 112. Price \$3. per annum. This magazine entered upon its second volume with its May number. The work is profusely illustrated, and is supplied by an abundance of interesting and valuable matter from Dr. Holland and his able corps of foreign and American writers.

Catalogues of the Governors, Trustees, and Officers, and of the Alumni and other Graduates of Columbia College (originally King's College), in the City of New-York, from 1754 to 1870. New-York: D. Van Nostrand, 23 Murray street, and 27 Warren street. MDCCCLXXI. Royal Svo. pp. 163. This is the handsomest Triennial Catalogue we have ever seen.

Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Meeting of the Minnesota Editorial Association, held in the city of Saint Paul, Jan. 13 and June 7, 1871. Saint Paul: D. Rasmally, Printer. 1871. Svo. pp. 57.

Kansas, her Resources and Developments, or the Kansas Pilot, giving a direct Road to Homes for every body, and the effect of Latitudes on Life Locations, with important facts for all European Emigrants. By Wayne Griswold, M.D. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. Svo. pp. 95.

Outlines of Moral Exercises for Public Schools. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. Svo. pp. 48.

Mayor's Annual Message, delivered before the Common Council of the City of Cincinnati, April 13, 1871. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. Svo. pp. 29.

¹ Some of these will be more fully noticed hereafter.—ED.

The North-West during the Revolution. Annual Address before the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Tuesday Evening, January 31, 1871. By Hon. Charles J. Walker, of Detroit. Published by order of the Legislature. Madison, Wis.: 1871. 8vo. pp. 49.

The Indians of Wisconsin, and the Chronology of Wisconsin. By J. A. Lapham, Levi Blossom and George G. Donnan. Milwaukee: 1870. 12mo. pp. 27.

Memorial Services on occasion of the death of Rev. Albert Barnes, held in the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Dec. 28, 1870. Philadelphia: 1871. 12mo. pp. 13.

An Historical Survey of the First Presbyterian Church, Caldwell, N. J. By the Rev. C. T. Berry, Pastor, Jan. 1, 1871. Printed by the request of the Congregation, Newark, N. J. 1871. 8vo. pp. 64.

The Social Problem. Seest thou this woman? A Discourse by Rev. A. A. E. Taylor, Mt. Auburn Presbyterian Church, Ohio. Published by request. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. pp. 17.

Oration on the Life and Character of Gen. George H. Thomas, delivered before the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, by Gen. James A. Garfield, at the Fourth Annual Reunion. Cleveland, Nov. 25, 1870. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. pp. 52.

The Great Pyramid of Jizeh, the Plan and Object of its Construction. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. pp. 18.

The Rights of Property of Married Women, under the Laws of Kentucky. By H. Marshall Putford. Read before the Lexington Bar Association. Published by request. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. pp. 36.

Manual of the Congregational Church in West Boylston, Mass. Prepared by James H. Fitts, Pastor. Clinton [Mass.]: Courant Office. 1870. 12mo. pp. 73. Rev. Mr. Fitts is an historical student, and he shows his taste and industry in this direction by preparing a brief historical account of the pastors, officers and members of his church, from 1793 to 1870.

A Sermon preached in Christ Church, Philadelphia, as a Memorial of its lamented Rector, the Reverend Benjamin Dorr, D.D., on the twenty-third Sunday after Trinity, Oct. 31, 1869. By George Leeds, D.D., Rector of Grace Church, Baltimore. Philadelphia: 1869. Royal 8vo. pp. 31.

Historical Notes on the Earthquakes of New-England. 1638—1869. By William T. Brigham, A.M., A.A.S. From the Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History, vol. 11, p. 1.

A Lo-t Chapter in the History of the Stearboat. By J. H. B. Latrobe. Fund-Publication, No. 5. (Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore.) March, 1871.

Our Knowledge of California and the North-West Coast one hundred years since. Read before the Albany Institute, Feb. 15, 1870. By Henry A. Homes, A.M., Librarian N. Y. State Library. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1870. 8vo. pp. 20. Mr. Homes has here done a valuable service.

The Province of Law in distinction from that of Truth. A Sermon delivered before the Executive and Legislative Departments of the Government of Massachusetts, at the Annual Election, Wednesday, Jan. 6, 1869. By B. F. Clark. 8vo. pp. 55. This is an able, eloquent, and timely sermon.

Proceedings of the Buffalo Historical Society at the Annual Meeting of Jan. 11, 1871; with the Addresses of the Presidents for the years 1869 and 1870; and List of Life, Corresponding and Honorary Members. Buffalo: 1871. 8vo. pp. 20. Paper.

Information Wanted with reference to the Early Settlers of Losantiville (now Cincinnati). Cincinnati: May, 1870. Robert Clarke & Co., Printers. 8vo. pp. 11. Paper. This pamphlet is in the nature of a circular, prepared by Robert Clarke, Esq., of Cincinnati, in which he gives the names on the Record of the Distribution and Sale of Lots in the town of Losantiville, 1789-90, and desires to ascertain the history of the respective signers. The circular can be seen in the library of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society.

Address on the Centennial Birthday of Stephen G. Philbrick, by Hon. Larkin D. Mason. Poem by Rev. S. H. Riddle, Pastor of the Congregational Church. Tamworth [N. H.], April 13, 1871. Boston: 1871. 12mo. pp. 19. paper.

Fresh Water Alga. Extracts of a letter written by Professor Theodore C. Hilgard, of St. Louis, Mo., to M. C. Cook, Esq., of London, England. Extracted from De Bow's Review for April, 1870. New-Orleans: 1870. 8vo. pp. 8.

Obituary. Memoir of the late Prof. Anthony Vallas. Read before the New-Orleans Academy of Sciences. By Dr. V. O. King (Chairman of Committee), at the September, 1869, Meeting. Extracted from De Bow's New-Orleans Review for October, 1869. New-Orleans: 1869. 8vo. pp. 7. paper.

Proceedings of the Third Annual Meeting of the Illinois State College Association, and of the First Meeting of the Central College Association, held at Evanston, Ill., August 24, 25, and 26, 1869. Ann Arbor: 1870. 8vo. pp. 68. paper.

Prophylaxis, or Prevention to Dental Decay. A. F. McLain, D.D.S., M.D., Professor of Institutes of Dentistry in the New-Orleans Dental College. (Extracted from De Bow's New-Orleans Review for July, 1869.) Read before, and published by authority of the New-Orleans Academy of Sciences, July 12, 1869. New-Orleans: 1869. 8vo. pp. 8. paper.

A Report of the Bi-Centennial Jubilee of the First Congregational Church in Woodbury, Conn., held May 5, 1870. By William Corten. New-Haven: 1870. 8vo. pp. 64. paper.

Twenty-Ninth Annual Report of the Ministry at Large, in the City of Providence, presented and read at a public meeting held in the First Congregational Church, Sunday Evening, Jan. 8, 1871. By Edwin M. Stone. Providence: 1871. 8vo. pp. 17. paper.

DEATHS.

BREWER, Mrs. Permelia, April 25, 1870, aged 64 years and 8 months. She was widow of Peter Brewer, of Shushan, N. Y., who died July 1, 1857, aged 71 years and 3 mos. She was daughter of Avery and Esther (Ruggles) Comstock, of North White Creek, N. Y.

Mrs. Esther (Ruggles) Comstock was daughter of Timothy and Rachael (Ward) Ruggles, of Cambridge, N. Y., granddaughter of Edward and Lucy (Spooner) Ruggles, of Hardwick; great-granddaughter of Rev. Timothy and Mary (White) Ruggles, of Rochester; gr.-gr. granddaughter of Samuel and Martha (Woodbridge) Ruggles, of Roxbury; gr.-gr.-gr. granddaughter of Samuel and Hannah (Fowle) Ruggles, of Roxbury; and gr.-gr.-gr.-gr. granddaughter of Thomas and Mary (—) Ruggles, who came in 1637, and settled in Roxbury.

BRIGGS, Capt. Nathan, of Marion, Mass., was killed by lightning, June 28, 1870, aged 70 years, 4 months and 4 days. He was a man of culture and refinement, of much prominence, ever possessing, in more than an ordinary degree, the confidence and high esteem of the community where he lived. His integrity and exemplary Christian life was marked and eminent, and recognized by all who had a knowledge of him. He was for many years a master mariner, retiring from that calling with a competence;—soon he became the honored subject of political favors from the party in which his convictions placed him. Varied as were the trusts confided to him, all were discharged with signal ability and gave complete satisfaction.

Mr. Briggs held the office of collector of the port of Marion, for a number of years, and was post-master of that town during the administration of President Buchanan.

He married, May 23, 1830, Sophia M., daughter of Rev. Dr. Oliver and Sarah (Everson) Cobb. She was born Oct. 28, 1803. Of his seven children, four survive him. His oldest daughter, Marien M., born March 17, 1833, married Capt. Joseph B. Gibbs. She and her husband were both lost at sea, Nov. 10, 1859—the vessel of which Gibbs was master having been run down and sunk by the steamer Marion.

Capt. Briggs was a son of Benja-

min and Elizabeth (Spooner) Briggs. His father, Benjamin Briggs, was born March 2, 1755—died June 19, 1826. It is related of him that while two of his brothers, Nathan and Leonard, were in the continental army at the siege of Boston, he and another brother, Jesse, were present and followed our army into the town. Benjamin volunteered on a vessel which followed the British fleet out of the Bay in expectation of falling in with some supply ships, then expected from England. Instead of being the captors, they were captured by a British gun brig, taken to New-York and cast into prison. His loyalist uncle, Perry, finding him in prison exposed to suffering and disease, obtained his release. He remained in New-York under bonds; restless, ambitious, and reckless as to life, if by exposure he could serve his country. He was of the party under Col. Ogden, of the first New-Jersey regiment, who undertook the capture of William Henry (afterwards William IV.), who at that time with "Admiral Digby and other naval officers, occupied the city mansion of Gerardus Beckman, on the north-west corner of Slat Lane and Hanover Square." Again was there a failure. Briggs made his escape, returned to Massachusetts, and for a long series of years was a successful master mariner. He was a son of Nathan and Sarah (Perry) Briggs. The family, from whom he was a descendant, were settlers at *Sippican*, 1654, and their ancestral line dates to the emigrant in the *Fortune*, 1621.

Elizabeth, the mother of Capt. Nathan Briggs, was a daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Young) Spooner. Cornelius S. was a soldier during the revolutionary war, enlisting first, April 21, 1775, in the company of Capt. Lucian Pope. He remained in the army and died in the service about the close of the war.

Elizabeth S. was a granddaughter of Simpson and Sarah (Jenny) S., great granddaughter of Isaac and Alice S., and gr.-gr. granddaughter of William and Hannah (Pratt) Spooner, the progenitor of the family in America.

Capt. Charles Henry, in Boston, Nov. 9, 1870, aged 35 years 16 days. The deceased was a resident of Cambridge,

and leaves a widow and two children. During the late rebellion he devoted much time, at a great sacrifice of his own interests, in behalf of the city of Cambridge, towards the formation and recruiting of company B, 47th regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, with a view to active service in the field. Some misunderstanding in regard to his position in the regiment compelled an abandonment of his cherished wish. He was a devoted member of the Order of Odd Fellows, having been connected with the Tremont Lodge, of Boston, for more than fourteen years. W. P. C.

Cox, John, Esq., Jan. 25, 1871, at his residence, 25 Tate street, Portland, Me., of paralysis, aged 75 years 11 months and 12 days. His remains were interred in Evergreen Cemetery.

Mr. John Cox was a son of Josiah Cox, Esq. and Susan (Greenleaf) Cox, and was born in Portland (then Falmouth), Me., Feb. 13, 1795. At the age of eighteen he commenced business on his own account, and Nov. 4, 1817, when 22 years of age, was married by the Rev. Horace Holley, of the Hollis Street Church, Boston, to Thankful Harris, daughter of Jeremiah Gore and Thankful Harris, of Boston, by whom he had six children, all born in Portland, Me., viz.:—

1. Susan Gore, b. 18 Dec., 1819, d. 16 Sept., 1819. 2. Susan Zebiah, b. 1 Aug., 1820, m. Geo. H. Preble, 18 Nov., 1845. 3. Caroline Augusta, b. 22 March, 1823, d. Dec., 1823. 4. John Harris, b. 28 Sept., 1821, m. Julia L. Allen, 1 Nov., 1852. 5. Josiah, b. 1 June, 1828, m. Sarah T. Allen, 31 May, 1855. 6. Edwin Bartlett, b. 20 May, 1833, m. Rhoda H. Hazen, 25 Nov., 1858.

His 1st wife died 11 July, 1823, at the age of 31 years 8 months and 22 days, and on the 4th of Nov., 1835, he married Adeline, daughter of Capt. Enoch and Sally (Cross) Preble, of Portland, Me., by whom he had: 1. Francis Ellen, b. 16 Feb., 1837. 2. Elizabeth Harrod, b. 30 June, 1843, and d. 10 April, 1844. 3. Elizabeth Harrod, b. 21 Aug., 1845.

Early in his business career Mr. Cox was a principal merchant, and one of the largest ship-owners in Maine, and always a man of enterprise, great personal industry and a much respected citizen of Portland.

Mr. Cox was a descendant of Capt. John Cox, Cok or Cochs, Jr. (and Tabitha, daughter of Ebenezer Davenport, of Dorchester), who removed thence to

Falmouth, Me., and was killed by the Indians at Pemaquid, 22 May, 1747. A particular account of the manner of his death can be found in *Drak's History of the French and Indian War, 1744-47*, published 1870, at page 145. One of his name, twenty-two years earlier, possibly his father or brother, being also of Dorchester, in 1725, says a chronicle of the time, strove to go into a cove to the eastward in his vessel, but a fog hindered him, and the crew of a fishing vessel that went in were all murdered by the Indians, but a boy who was redeemed in 1728.

John Cochs, Jr., killed at Pemaquid in 1747, the gr. grandfather of the gentleman just deceased, was admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth, Me., in 1729, in place of Thomas Cox (who is supposed to have been his brother), and 3 Aug., 1732, had sixty acres of land allotted to him in the township of Falmouth, in that part of it now the centre of the city of Portland. A portion of this allotment remained in the hands of his direct descendants until 1857, when the last remnant of it passed from them on the decease of Mrs. Susan (Greenleaf) Cox, his great grandson's widow, in the settlement of her estate.

John Cox, 3d, the old ranger's son, was born at Dorchester, 1720, before his father's removal to Falmouth, and married, Sept., 1839, Sarah daughter of Samuel, who was the son of John Proctor, executed for witchcraft in Salem, 1692.

He was twice married. By his first wife Sarah Proctor he had seven daughters and two sons, one of whom died in infancy, the other, Josiah, was father of the subject of this notice. In 1763, he married, 2d, Sarah Bodkin, of Boston, and by her had six sons and three daughters, and in 1782 removed with this second family to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, where he died, and many of the descendants of the second family still reside. His children by his marriage with Sarah Proctor all remained and married in the neighborhood of Portland, Me. Elias Thomas, a grandson, born 14 Jan., 1772, living in Portland, entered upon his hundredth year this January—in the possession of all his faculties but eye-sight. P.

Elliot, James M. M., in Chester, N. H., 4 March, 1870, in the 50th year of his age. He was born 26 June, 1820, on the farm occupied by his ancestors since 1715. He was the youngest son of Lieut. Jacob and Martha (Sleeper) E., of Chester, grandson of Edmund and Melitabel (Worthen) E., gr. grand-

son of Edmund and Deborah (Huntington) E., of Amesbury, Mass.; gr.-gr. grandson of John and Naomi (—) E., of Amesbury; and gr. gr. gr. grandson of Edmund and Sarah (Haddon) E., of Amesbury.

The last mentioned Edmund immigrated to Massachusetts Bay about A.D. 1650. In 1658, he married Sarah, daughter of Jarret and Margaret Haddon. She was born in Salisbury, Mass., 15 Jan., 1610.

Emulating the example of his father—who fought with Stark at Bennington, and served in the army during most of the war of independence—James volunteered in the army of the rebellion and entered the 8th regiment N. H. infantry, 25 Nov., 1861, and served in that and the 11th regt. N. H. infantry most of the time until he was mustered out, 1 June, 1865.

HOLLAND, Hon. Cornelius, M.D., at his residence in Canton, Me., 2 June, 1870, at the ripe old age of 86 years, 11 months and 7 days. Dr. Holland was born 9 July, 1783, and early established himself in Canton, in the practice of his profession. He took a deep interest in political affairs, and was, in 1820, a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Maine, of which there are now but two or three survivors. He represented his town and county for several years in both branches of the legislature, and in 1831 was elected a member of congress. After the expiration of his congressional term, he devoted himself to his profession, in which he was very successful.

HOLT, Dr. Hiram, in Pomfret, Conn., where he had practised his profession, for nearly fifty years, acceptably and successfully.

He was born, 31 Jan., 1798, in that part of Hampton, Conn. now Chaplin; and died at his home, 30 Nov., 1870, aged 72 years and 10 months.

Dr. H. was a descendant, in the 6th generation, of Nicholas Holt, of Romsey, Eng., who came in "The James of London;" settled in Newbury, Mass., and owned "Holt's Neck" there; removed 1644 to Andover, Mass., and "his was the 6th family in town." His son Henry² Holt, married Sarah Ballard, and their son George³ Holt married, for his 3d wife, Mary Bixbee, and removed, 1726, to Windham, Conn. Their son Nehemiah⁴ Holt, a soldier of the French war of 1754, married, 1745, Anna Farnham, and settled on "Orchard Hill," in Chaplin, Conn. Their son Nehemiah⁵ Holt married, 1782, Ma-

ry Lambhart; and while in the army in 1776, assisted in removing the leaden statue of George III. from its location in the "old Bowling Green," and manufacturing the same into bullets for the army. They were the parents of Dr. Hiram⁶ Holt, the subject of this notice.

Dr. H.⁶ Holt studied his profession in the office of Dr. Thomas Hubbard, in Pomfret, Conn.; was licensed by, and, in 1831, received the honorary degree of M.D. from Yale College. He attended the lectures of Dr. Nathan Smith, and imbibed the love of surgery from the skill and enthusiasm of his teacher, which he cherished in his professional life. He settled in Pomfret, and soon succeeded to a large country practice; and, as his early teacher, Dr. Thomas Hubbard, was called to the chair of surgery in Y. C., he succeeded him in the practice of surgery in Pomfret and its vicinity. He held this practice for forty years, and until his death, having amputated an arm only two weeks previous to his death.

Dr. Holt married, 1828, Marian Chandler, daughter of Maj. John Wilkes Chandler, of Pomfret, by his wife Mary, daughter of Capt. James Stebbins, of Hampton, Conn. By her he had his three children. 1. Ellen Holt, who married Henry C. Bowen, of Brooklyn, N. Y. 2. Marian C. Holt, who married Edward C. Mathewson, of Pomfret. 3. George C. Holt, Y. C., lawyer in N. Y. City.

Dr. Holt married, 2d, 1858, Martha Mather, widow of Simon Cotton, and daughter of Eleazer Mather, of Brooklyn, Conn.

He was a man of clear ideas, of sound mind and a most tenacious memory; of kind feelings, and of great physical endurance.

LANE, Mrs. Frances Dutch, in Lynn, Mass., 5 Aug., 1870, aged 92 years, 11 months, widow of William Lang, of Salem, and daughter of John and Mary Jones Dutch. Her husband was a descendant of Nathaniel Lang, who was born in Portsmouth, N. H., through William and Bridget Derby L.; and Jeffry and (2d wife) widow Esther Ruek L.

E. S. L. R.

MACK, Robert, Esq., in Londonderry, N. H., 9 Sept., 1870, in the 87th year of his age. He was of the good Scotch stock that first settled Londonderry, and he was born there 16 Feb., 1784.

He remained with his father until he attained his majority, laboring upon the farm and in the shop, and occa-

sionally attending a six weeks' term of school, kept sometimes in a spare room at his father's or at the house of Robert Diekey, Thomas Patterson, or Mrs. Rebecca McAllister. In the winters of 1805 and 6, he played the part of schoolmaster himself in his own district. In 1807, he established himself as a blacksmith in New Boston, N. H., where he remained over three years, and then removed to Milford, N. H. He did a profitable business there nearly two years, and then, in compliance with the earnest desire of his father, returned to the homestead. In 1813, he built his house and married Anne Clark, daughter of Dea. Robert Clark, of New Boston, who was of the "kith and kin" of Robert Clark and John Wallace, of Londonderry, and relinquishing his trade, gave the remainder of his life to the care of the farm and the transaction of such public business as was entrusted to him by his townsmen. He held the place of town clerk in the years 1811-16-18 and 20, alternating with the late Maj. Peter Patterson, of the East Parish. In those times the clerk was wont to "cry" intentions of marriages at the close of the Sunday services, to the great edification of the young men and maidens. He was a selectman of Londonderry (old) five years, commencing in 1820, and of Londonderry (new) seven years—from 1827 to 1832, and in 1838. Was a member of the legislature from the old town four years, from 1823 and from the present town in 1829. He was appointed a justice of the peace in 1823, and remained in commission through life—47 years. The title of Major which was long accorded to him by his contemporaries, he acquired by a brief occupancy of a place on the staff of the late Gen. Montgomery of Derry.

As a citizen, he was prominent and active in promoting the interests of the town and parish, and in all matters of public improvement. He had strong literary inclinations, and being a diligent reader from his youth not only of current literature, but of the English classics and the Book of books, he acquired a correct and vigorous use of language, abundant evidence of which is on record. He possessed a logical mind—a quick capacity to decide between the false and true. He was a man of honor, and his integrity was above suspicion.

Among the friends of his youth and manhood he was noted for his social qualities and his ready wit, evidences

of which latter quality remained when he became an octogenarian.

His knowledge and memory of local history and genealogy were unsurpassed, and were unimpaired to the latest day of his life.

PAGE, Mrs. Sarah Lang, in Salem, Mass., 31 March, 1871, aged 88 years, 2 mos. and 11 days, widow of Capt. Nathaniel Page. She was daughter of Edward and Rachel Ward Lang, who was son of Jeffry and Hannah Symmes L., of Salem, son of Nathaniel L., of Portsmouth, N. H. E. S. L. R.

PREBLE, Henry Oxnard, in Charlestown, Mass., 21 May, 1871. He was the eldest child of Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N. and Susan Z. (Cox) Preble, and was born in Portland, Me., 4 Jan., 1817. He was elected a member of the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society in 1870.

A more extended sketch of this deeply lamented young man will shortly appear in the REGISTER.

PRESCOTT, Jesse, Esq., in Bridgewater, N. H., 17 March, 1871, aged 70 years, 10 months and 23 days. He was son of the late Joseph Prescott of that town, who died 7 Nov. 1861, aged 91 years, 5 mos. (See *ante*, vol. xvi. p. 295.) For record of Mr. P. and lineal ancestors, see *Prescott Memorial*, p. 256, No. 258; p. 239, No. 63; p. 233, No. 12; p. 231, No. 2, and p. 229, to the emigrant James, from whom Jesse was only the 5th generation, of which, but few are now living.

He was highly respected as a citizen and as a Christian, having been honored by being elected for many years to the highest town offices. Mr. P. was a worthy and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for 43 years.

He left a wife, two sons and two daughters, all christians. One of the sons, Rev. Lucien W., is a respectable Methodist clergyman, and a member of the N. H. Conference.

WHITNEY, Mrs. Henrietta, in New-Haven, Conn., Saturday, 16 April, 1870. She was the widow of Eli Whitney (Y. C. 1792), the inventor of the cotton gin, a daughter of Judge Pierpont Edwards, and a granddaughter of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D., the celebrated theologian and author. See REGISTER, vol. xi. p. 226, where the pedigree of Eli Whitney, and particulars about the family, will be found.

She was born in June, 1786, and died in her 55th year.

OFFICERS OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR 1871.

President.

The Hon. MARSHALL P. WILDER, of Boston.

Vice-Presidents.

Massachusetts. The Hon. GEORGE B. UPTON, of Boston.
Maine. The Hon. ISRAEL WASHBURN, Jr., of Portland.
New-Hampshire. The Hon. IRA PERLEY, LL.D., of Concord.
Vermont. The Hon. HAMDEN CUTTS, A.M., of Brattleboro'.
Rhode-Island. The Hon. JOHN R. BARTLETT, A.M., of Providence.
Connecticut. The Hon. WILLIAM A. BUCKINGHAM, LL.D., of Norwich.

Honorary Vice-Presidents.

New-York. The Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D., of Buffalo.
Illinois. The Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., of Chicago.
Iowa. The Rt. Rev. Henry W. Lee, D.D., LL.D., of Davenport.
Wisconsin. The Hon. Increase A. Lapham, LL.D., of Milwaukee.
Dist. of Col. The Hon. George P. Fisher, of Washington.
New-Jersey. Salmon Alosen, Esq., of Jersey City.
Maryland. The Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore.
Pennsylvania. William Duane, Esq., of Philadelphia.
Missouri. The Rev. William C. Elliot, D.D., LL.D., of St. Louis.
Indiana. The Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., of Crawfordsville.
Ohio. The Hon. Thomas Spooner, of Reading.

Corresponding Secretary,

The Rev. EDMUND F. SLATER, A.M., of Boston.

Recording Secretary.

SAMUEL HIDDEN WENTWORTH, A.M., of Boston.

Treasurer.

BENJAMIN BARSTOW TORREY, Esq., of Boston.

Historiographer.

The Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., of Boston.

Assistant Historiographer.

CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

Librarian

JAMES F. HUNNEWELL, Esq., of Charlestown.

Directors.

The Hon. George B. Upton, Boston.
 The Hon. Edw. S. Tobey, A.M., Boston.
 Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., Boston.
 John Cummings, Esq., Woburn.
 John Foster, Esq., Boston.

Committee on the Library.

Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., Boston.
 The Rev. Edmund F. Slater, A.M., Boston.
 Wm. Otis Johnston, A.M., M.D., Boston.
 The Rev. D. G. Haskins, A.M., Cambridge.
 Mr. Harry H. Edes, Charlestown.

Committee on Publication.

Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., Boston.
 John Ward Dean, A.M., Boston.
 William H. Whitmore, A.M., Boston.
 William S. Appleton, A.M., Boston.
 William B. Towne, Esq., Milford, N.H.

Committee on Heraldry.

William H. Whitmore, A.M., Boston.
 Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., Salem.
 Augustus T. Perkins, A.M., Boston.
 William S. Appleton, A.M., Boston.

Committee on Papers and Essays.

Samuel Burnham, A.M., Boston.
 Mr. William Reed Deane, Mansfield.
 The Rev. L. N. Farlox, D.D., Boston.
 The Hon. Chas. Hudson, A.M., Lexington.
 Capt. G. H. Preble, U.S.N., Charlestown.

Committee on Finance.

William B. Towne, Esq., Milford, N.H.
 Henry Edwards, Esq., Boston.
 The Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston.
 Percival Lowell Everett, Esq., Boston.
 The Hon. John A. Battick, Lowell.

Trustees of the Bond Fund and of the Cushman Genealogical Fund.

Col. Almon D. Hodges, Roxbury.
 Mr. Frederic Kidder, Melrose.
 Mr. Thomas Waterman, Boston.

Trustees of the Barstow Fund and of the Towne Memorial Fund.

William B. Towne, Esq., Milford, N.H.
 Col. Almon D. Hodges, Roxbury.
 The Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston.



David Reed

NEW-ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

VOL. XXV.

OCTOBER, 1871.

No. 4.

THE FUTURE OF AMERICAN HISTORY.

DISCOURSE OF THE HONORABLE CHARLES H. BELL.

Before the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, 18 March, 1871, at the
Deliberation of the Society's House, 18 Somerset Street, Boston.

THE philosophical inquirer, who observes in every quarter of our broad land a considerable class of persons, of all grades of education and position, giving no small part of their lives to the rescue and preservation of the memorials of the past, cannot fail to ask what common bond of interest unites in similar pursuits those who are in all else so dissimilar. How comes it that the study of other times affords gratification alike to unlettered antiquary and accomplished historical scholar; to the pitiful relic-hunter who gloats in private over his hoards, and the princely collector who holds his wondrous accumulations only in trust, for the world's enjoyment? What spell has power to touch a responsive chord in natures so world-wide asunder? The answer is not doubtful. It is no mere fondness for things which are ancient; for the most veritable piece of antiquity, without a story or association, would be powerless to awaken their interest. But it is the desire, common to each of them, to secure from decay visible tokens of the men and times that have passed away, to keep alive their memory, and so to provide materials which will contribute to the completeness of our country's archives.

The *Future of American History*, the incentive and the ultimate goal of the combined antiquarian effort so widely discernible among our people, will be the subject of my remarks on this occasion.

It has been so confidently asserted, and so often repeated, by foreign critics, that a taste for the pursuit of historical and antiquarian learning would never take kindly root in the soil of our republic, that unreflecting persons have been inclined to accept the statement as true. It is argued, with plausibility, that as no important designs for the illustration and perpetuation of the memory of great men and

momentous events can be successfully undertaken among foreign nations without the direction and patronage of a class sprung from a distinguished ancestry, accustomed to opulence, and of the refined tastes which grow out of a life of leisure and liberal culture, therefore no people without a like aristocratic class can expect to produce such works. And as a patrician order has no place in the constitution of American society, the conclusion is inevitable that from the ranks of our own bustling and eminently practical population, with their attention sharply fixed on the affairs of the present and future, in contradistinction from those of the past time, no cordial interest or efficient support is to be expected in behalf of historical enterprises of a quality that should entitle them to rank with masterpieces.

But a survey of the rapid progress which the studies of history and archaeology have made in the estimation of our people, within the memory of men in middle life, and of their prevalence at the present day, will satisfy the candid inquirer that no parallel can be drawn, in that respect, between our own and foreign countries.

Only a single generation ago, when the seeds were beginning to germinate which have since sprung up and borne much fruit in the establishment and maintenance of this Society, the number of persons in the community who were willing to be thought specially addicted to the study of American history, was exceedingly small, and consisted almost exclusively of gentlemen advanced in life, and who had already acquired a certain position in letters or professional employment. He who had not yet made his mark in some reputable calling, could hardly venture to hold himself out as a delver in the rubbish of antiquity, without incurring the risk of failure in more practical pursuits. For though it was not thought absolutely *infra dig.* for one who had achieved his fortune to cultivate antiquarian tastes, yet a young man, with a complement of limbs, who should have had the temerity, in those days, to choose historical authorship as his sole dependence for bread and fame, would have been looked upon, generally, with compassion if not with contempt.

But since that time how complete a revolution in the popular sentiment has been effected. Many of the most diligent, prominent and accomplished historical scholars in the land are among our active men of business. They have ceased to feel reluctant to have the direction of their studies publicly known; for to be a student, even of antiquities, no longer has power to affect a man's standing on Change. The populace may still wonder at the delight with which the antiquary welcomes the addition of a dingy tract to his cherished stores, or at the enthusiasm, not to say warmth, which is sometimes imparted to the discussion of a topic gray with the moss of centuries: but there is no sneer in the wonder. The whole subject has grown into respect. To-day the historian and archaeologist have their assured places in the republic of letters; and to engage in authorship in those departments, as a profession, is no more precarious than is a position in a counting-room or a bank.

There is scarcely a more crucial test of the popularity of a proposition, in the United States, than the attempt to appropriate the public money in support of it. The sturdy tax-payers will not patiently submit to the expenditure of their contributions to the treasury for purposes that do not meet their approval. And this feeling is too well understood by the representative bodies of the people to permit them to jeopard their popularity by trying such experiments. If it is whispered that the rule has sometimes an exception, when motives are brought to bear upon honorable members, sufficient to outweigh their dread of their constituents' displeasure, still there is one class of measures which it would be absurd to believe are carried by undue influences; for who ever heard of a lobby in the interest of history?

The historical publications issued under the authority of the Congress of the United States, some of which are costly, elaborate and of the highest value, constitute incontestable proof that the great body of the people have a growing respect and desire for that species of knowledge. Of the numerous works of this character, it is only necessary to mention one, which, though incomplete in its printed form, is yet a perfect mine of information respecting the period of the American Revolution which it covers. I refer to Force's *American Archives*; and it is matter of real regret that, as the nation is now in possession of the remaining volumes of the series, in manuscript, Congress has not yet seen fit to order them printed. I think it is safe to say that the people would not be dissatisfied with the outlay necessary to complete the great national work, and would even prefer those volumes to the class of hermetically closed quartos, the publication of which, by some law of unnatural selection, seems fastened, barnacle-like, for all time upon the public treasury.

In like manner the increased interest of the people of our country in historical learning, is evidenced by the compilation and publication by several of the States, of their official records and documents. In most instances the design has been carried out under the direction of competent and learned editors, and in a very thorough and liberal style, involving of course no inconsiderable pecuniary expense. The people, in some instances, might have been pardoned if they had regarded the burden as too onerous; and the fact that they bore it uncomplainingly indicates how general is the appreciation of the importance of saving from decay the authentic memorials of the past.

But perhaps the most striking act of legislation in aid of historical enterprises, is that which has recently been adopted in some of the States of New-England, by which cities and towns are empowered to raise and apply money to the preparation and publication of their corporate histories. These municipalities, in the theory of our government, have the authority to lay taxes for the defrayment of their necessary expenses, only. They have no power to compel their citizens to contribute to any objects of taste or sentiment. The new law therefore places town-histories on the footing of necessities—

things indispensable to the public welfare. No more unmistakable acknowledgment and recognition of the popular appreciation and demand for historical information can be imagined.¹

For many years past, associations organized for the promotion of the knowledge of our country's history and antiquities, have been in existence. In their earlier form they maintained a high degree of respectability, both in the character of their members and of their productions. Yet it cannot be denied that they signally lacked zeal, energy and the faculty of awakening interest. The consequence was that they remained nearly stationary in point of numbers, their resources were cramped, and their influence upon the outer world was extremely limited. Of late years the associations for such purposes have usually been conducted upon different principles. The object has been not to make eminence and a life time of labor conditions of membership, but to awaken an interest in the objects of the associations in those who move the wheels of society; not to establish a veteran-reserve *corps*, but to organize a battalion for the field.

The feasibility, and the need, of arousing the interest and sympathy of a great number of men, in the active pursuits of life, in behalf of the objects of historical and antiquarian societies, is becoming generally conceded. It has been learned that the chronic belief that no considerable portion of the community could be induced to care for the affairs of the past age, is untenable. Men of not the highest literary acquirements are found not unfrequently to have a fondness and an aptitude for the cultivation of history; and those whose fathers were simple yeomen are no less anxious to trace out the branches of the family tree, than if they bore in their veins "the blood of all the Howards."

Naturally the range of such societies has been extended and the membership greatly increased and popularized. Zeal is the offspring of companionship; with added numbers a deeper interest has been awakened and greater efforts have been made. The energy and sagacity with which the men of business conducted their own affairs, they have put at the service of the societies with which they are connected. Never were the organizations for historic purposes so thriving, useful and influential as now. In point of number they have increased fourfold in a generation; while their members and friends have been multiplied in a far more generous proportion.

The libraries of our country are becoming powerful auxiliaries in the cultivation and development of the taste for historical knowledge. A few of the more noted of them date their origin in the last century, though the greater portion are of recent formation; the principal growth of all of them has taken place within the last three decades of years. At the present time in nearly every State one library, at

¹ I am informed that the credit of framing and introducing this important and useful law, is due to our venerable associate, JOHN H. SHEPARD, Esq., while a resident of the State of Maine.

least, exists, devoted chiefly to history, and connected with a kindred society. In Massachusetts there are four such collections, each of considerable extent. Most of the States of the Union have also state-libraries, proper, the composition of which is largely of the same character, and some of which are of extraordinary dimensions and value. Of other great collections which are peculiarly rich in the same department of literature, the library of Congress, the library company of Philadelphia, the Astor of New-York, and the Athenæum of Boston, are most noteworthy, by reason of their magnificent proportions and their national consequence.

Few among the private libraries of the country are ancestral. Some of the largest and fullest in that class of works which bear the distinctive appellation of Americana, have been formed in the life-time of their owners. A few of the most important, like those of Mr. Lenox, of New-York, and Mr. Brown, of Providence, are known by description to all inquirers. But the existence of by far the greater number, even of large and choice private collections, is never made known to the public, except by accident. In every city and considerable town, and I had almost said in every village and hamlet, there are persons devoting much time, energy and money to the acquisition of books relating to general and local American history. No man can number them. The booksellers, whose interest lies in knowing every buyer, are forced to admit that they cannot keep pace with the book-hunters; but are constantly learning of new and unsuspected aggregations formed by persons unknown as well to fame as to their fraternity.

How wide-spread and ardent is the search for the uncommon volumes illustrating our country's progress, may be ascertained by a reference to the rates at which they are sold. The extravagance of bibliomaniacs in all countries is proverbial, but no prodigality in Christendom has ever exceeded that of some of our fastidious book-fanciers, in the purchase of Americana of peculiar rarity.

Only second to the taste for the collection of books, is that for the acquisition of relics, illustrative of our earlier history. It is not surprising that many persons are disposed to regard the mania for "collecting," as it is termed, as puerile and ridiculous, when it is directed to articles of no intrinsic interest or importance. But against too sweeping a condemnation of the practice, I desire to enter an earnest protest. The gathering and arrangement of certain classes of memorials of by-gone generations constitute a most valuable and indispensable aid to the study and right understanding of history. The office of the antiquary has been said to be, to provide materials for the historian: the collector gives them light and color. We never can so fully realize past transactions, as when we behold some tangible, material object which made a part of them. It is true, for example, we read with horror of the pitiless scenes enacted under the sanction of the law, during the witchcraft delusion in New-Eng-

land; but what minuteness of written description can so touch our senses with the very presence and reality of those judicial murders, as the sight of the yellow and tattered warrant that tells in hideous nakedness of phrase, the death doom and fate of one of those unfortunates?

Of the same kind of interest and value, and only inferior in degree, are the autographs of noted persons, the various paper currency, and other like memorials of the realm of the past, which are sought for by the judicious collector. They serve to illustrate to the eye the character of the age to which they belonged; to photograph upon the sensorium the times and scenes of which they were components; to enable us to walk the streets, to sit at the boards, and to live the lives of departed generations.

The day has perhaps been, when there was truth in the saying that if one could write the ballads of a nation, he need not care who made their laws. But he who could gain the control of the American people to-day, must have the making of their books. It would be by their reading that they would be ruled; and it is by their reading that their tastes and progress are to be measured. In the earlier stages of the country, our grandfathers were content with such information respecting even occurrences of note, as could be conveyed in the pages of a meagre tract. At a later period substantial volumes took their place, but they lingered lovingly on the booksellers' shelves. Now, the omnivorous appetite of the reading public consumes everything that is set before it, from the lean pamphlet to the portly folio. Of course the vast book-supplies of the day consist in but small part of works relating to our country and its history; yet the aggregate of such works is something wonderful, nevertheless. We have booksellers whose main business lies in American historical literature, and publishers who make the issuing of such works a specialty. We have numerous series of collections, and periodical publications, devoted to the same subject, and juvenile volumes without limit, to instruct the young concerning the notable things of their own and other times. We exhaust one edition after another of the productions of the present age, and form clubs to reprint those of ages long past.

Out of these various evidences of the change which the public sentiment in our country has undergone in a generation, it is easy to demonstrate the present existence of the three principal conditions for the formation of a national historical literature: first, a reading class, strong in numbers, and of intelligence equal to the understanding and appreciation of works of such a character; second, a general inclination and movement, in public and private quarters, to value, gather, preserve and effectually utilize the various materials available for the chronicler's use; and third, organized bodies of avowed friends of historical investigation and progress, encouragers of effort and study, promoters of judicious criticism, and nurseries of authors.

There are, however, certain dangers, to which our national history is exposed, from the very fact of the strong hold which the subject has taken upon the popular sympathies. It is precisely when a thing is in the greatest request, that it is most liable to deterioration. When the appetite is keen, it is neither discriminating nor dainty, and with the knowledge of that fact, the quality of the repast provided for it will suffer accordingly. So if the public demand is so sweeping that poor books, in default of better, will be used and read, the fear is that few competent persons will be induced to undertake the study and toil required to reach the higher walks of letters.

The faults which are most visible in the historical productions of America are not peculiar nor limited to our land; they are as widespread and general as are the infirmities of human nature. But from causes not difficult to discern, they are more noticeable and prominent in our literature than in perhaps any other.

Such is the case with the performances of a class of persons, fortunately few, who under the guise of historians, are mere partisan writers. Some of them have learning, research, even genius; but that only gives them the greater power to mislead. They come to the investigation of points, not with judgment on even scale, and minds open to receive the impressions which the truth may give, but with conclusions already formed, beyond all hope of change from facts or figures. The office of these men is not to record history, but to do violence to it; not to save, but to put to the sword. They strive to set forth in striking lights and exaggerated proportions certain favorite personages and their doings, as the leading features of the scene, and to crowd back all others and all else into obscurity. Their labors consist in great part in explaining away, or controverting hostile views and statements, and in reconciling, so far as ingenuity can compass it, the unbending familiar truth with the incompatible hypotheses to which they have committed themselves. If it is beyond credulity to make the genuine and the spurious square with each other, then with the instinct of the cuttle fish, these authors envelope the whole subject in convenient obscurity. They utterly lose sight of the real mission of the historian, to be the simple mouth-piece of truth, to lift the veil in which every question is enshrouded, and to assign to each personage and each event, in the drama of life, the exact degree of prominence, of influence, of credit or shame, to which the most careful study and reflection would seem to entitle them.

Akin to the wilful perverters of truth, in one respect, yet far less influential and mischievous, are those authors who have made some notable discovery in history, which has hitherto eluded the researches of all explorers. They have been sagacious enough to learn, for example, that one who passed for a patriot and a hero, among his contemporaries, and whose title to the distinction was never doubted by his biographers, was in reality a mere braggart and poltroon; that the glory of an achievement which excited the world's admiration, has been unaccountably assigned to the wrong person, a shameless usurp-

er of the laurel that should have twined the brows of some mute inglorious Caesar, whose fame and name, but for this timely revelation, might have continued forever in oblivion.

The temptation to reform and improve history, is powerful, to credulous persons, with a leaning toward the marvellous. It is gratifying to the sense of justice to unmask pretence and vindicate unrecognized merit, even in those who have vanished from the stage of action: it is pleasant to be the first to clear away the obstructions to the full understanding of motives and events, and especially to feel that one's own ingenuity and acumen have surpassed those of all former confessedly sharp-eyed investigators. It is not strange, therefore, that novel historical discoveries, based on new and startling views of human character and conduct, should be sometimes broached. These win the applause of the groundlings, and make perhaps among better men, a noise for a time. But the great verdict of history, upon all questions, is made up from a survey of a thousand facts, and the judgment of a thousand minds, each modifying, and modified by, the rest; and as it is not formed on light grounds, so will it not be lightly disturbed.

The national habit of haste is likely to leave its impress all too plainly upon some departments of our history. No sooner is the career of a great man ended, than a race begins between a score of facile pens for the earliest production of his "life and times." Narratives of campaigns which involve the destinies of the world, are written before the reverberations of the cannon have yet died away upon the hills, or the smoke faded from the battle-fields. The outgoing minister of state, when he waits upon his successor to deliver up the insignia of office, finds him perusing an account of the administration just ended.

There is no distinction of subjects to these rapid workmen: they will turn you out an essay on archæology with about the same facility as a sketch of the occurrences of the hour. A popular call for any species of literary ware will be answered with commercial promptness and despatch. There is no department of letters but must suffer deeply from this slipshod manner of composition; but its effect upon history is peculiarly disastrous. It is impossible to describe the inaccuracy and ignorance, the slovenliness and utter want of method, the confusion and lack of appreciation, consequent upon the habit of undue haste. History is valuable only as it is accurate, and is accurate only through much study, attention and care. Rapidity and correctness, in that direction, are simply incompatible.

The same class of writers who produce the maximum of volumes on the minimum of study and reflection, perhaps by way of atoning in their manner for the poverty of their matter, have introduced a style of composition which challenges attention by its flippancy and pretence. Not content with the well of English of our fathers, they must needs eke out its waters with the wine of France and the puddle of modern slang: they delight in words strained out of all recognition

in their use, and in sounding polysyllables which ill perform the office of the brief Saxon speech; while so stilted is their phraseology and so distorted the members of their sentences, that old-fashioned readers become really uneasy at the display of verbal gymnastics.

If there is any form and use of language which is especially appropriate to historical narration, it is the simplest. It should be a plain unvarnished tale; therein only are true dignity and eloquence. Attempted fine writing, abuses of language, ambitious terms of expression, strivings for novelty, the educated judgment will sedulously avoid. In addition to their offensiveness to good taste, affectations of style fail also to produce any vivid impression upon the reader's mind. No clear statement of facts, no careful analysis of character, no satisfactory solutions of the problems of human conduct, can be conveyed by language misused, wrenched and bedezined into showy smartness. We might as well expect to get accurate notions of Roman history from the readings of the erudite Mr. Wegg and his version of the deeds of "Polly Beeious" and "Bully Sawyers."

There is a cloud, at present little larger than a man's hand, impending over our historical horizon, which deserves to be mentioned, as its extension would threaten serious evils. It is easy for any person, in this age and country, to rush into print. Men of little education, sometimes men of no education at all, are accustomed, in some shape, to contribute for the press. The old and honored opinion that an author should possess sense, wit and scholarship is not always heeded. Persons of small pretensions to those qualities have tried their hands at pencraft, and their failure has not been so ignominious and crushing as to deter others, with no greater qualifications from essaying similar performances. It is melancholy to add, that there are persons so blind to the true dignity and elevation of the domain of Clio, that they fancy, though they may lack the capacity to make a respectable figure in any other department of literature, they are amply qualified to write history!

An infatuation which threatens such dire consequences, it should be the part of the judicious and discriminating to correct—kindly if it may be, by pointing out how especially high erudition, acumen and scholarly tastes and instincts are demanded for historical composition—but with wise severity, if nothing else will serve, by criticism blasting the ephemeral products of ignorance and self-sufficiency, like the resistless tongue of the prairie-fire. The crusade against incompetency and illiteracy is a righteous one: no armistice nor compromise should be permitted to stay its progress: mercy, no less than justice, exacts that it should be a war of extermination.

In spite of all drawbacks, there is, I believe, no other country upon earth, that affords greater facilities and encouragements for the building up of a national historical literature of ample volume and sterling merit, than our own. There is no lack of inducements for authors of the highest genius, learning and taste to enter upon the work. There is an abundance of subjects, suited to the widest diver-

sities of capacity and inclination. What land has signalized the passage of time by events more various, striking and momentous than those which our annals present? What range of characters can be found elsewhere, more diversified, curious and picturesque? There is no period of our history that would not worthily employ the skill of the cunningest limner of the past.

Consider the times of the early navigators in these western waters, and their rude maritime enterprises in the pursuit of science and fame; the first settlements on these shores by civilized men, and the strange juxtaposition of fugitives from religious persecution, of bold adventurers in quest of new scenes and stirring deeds, and of sturdy traders who accepted the hardships of the new world as the conditions of gain, all of them ere long forced to make common cause in defending their infant colonies against the inroads of the red sons of the soil; the bitter, protracted, often settled and as often renewed paroxysms of the Indian warfare; the planting of the cross and the lilies of France in Canada and through the great west by the emissaries of the church; the shifting fortunes of the gigantic struggle between England and France for the mastery upon this continent; the dawning of the idea of independence upon the minds of the colonists, and their heroic and successful efforts and sacrifices to attain it; and the consequent laying of the foundations of a mighty republic; consider this wondrous succession of varied and thrilling scenes—to make no mention of later unparalleled occurrences—and you realize somewhat the capabilities of American history for purposes of illustration and artistic effect.

The materials for the composition of our national chronicles, at home and abroad, exist almost in profusion. Fortunately the earliest known discovery of America by civilized man occurred after the invention of printing. We are not compelled to resort to tradition or fancy to cke out authoritative records. Each successive voyager to these shores, from the great Genoese to the time when colonization was successfully effected, caused the results of his observations to be recorded, and, in most instances, to be committed to the press: so that during the whole of that earlier period, the archives of foreign countries, supplemented by contemporaneous printed accounts, furnish copious materials for framing the annals of American discovery.

After the planting of the colonies, a system of public records was inaugurated in each municipality, which has preserved the information of an official and general character, almost without a break, down to the present time. Of private documents, letters, journals and memoranda, covering the same period, there is no lack, in the possession of societies and individuals. The abundance of these sources of information is only equalled by their accessibility. No fees, exceptions or embarrassing restrictions attend the examination of our public records or archives; they present themselves almost too invitingly, for a proper regard for their security from even unin-

tentional injury. And it is creditable to add, on the best authority, that by scarce an institution or a person in the land, possessing the materials for the compilation of history, however choice or costly, would permission to consult them, for any proper historical purpose, be denied to any person of honesty and sufficient sense to appreciate the value of the privilege.

Does the historian ask for substantial rewards for his labor, for a circle of sympathetic readers, for the fame of literary success? He will not ask here in vain. Nowhere else is his profession so lucrative; nowhere else does he address a body of the public so numerous, kindly and appreciative. They submit indulgently to the inflictions of mediocrity; they are ready to raise peans in honor of one who entitles himself to a really high place in letters. The most insatiable aspirant for wealth and honors will attain the goal of his ambition, when he has become a successful contributor to the historical literature of America.

From a survey of the field of the past and the present, I have an abiding faith that our history is destined, in the fulness of time, to be better written than that of any other people. The faults that deface it now will disappear with a greater experience and higher cultivation. When we see how much a generation has accomplished, what may we not expect from a century?

The inquiring and tentative spirit which characterizes our nation, will purify and confirm its history. Partisan and sensational writers may for a time unsettle the minds of the weaker brethren, but the truth will always bear, and be promoted by free discussion. In exposing the errors of others, we fortify our faith in our own principles. We want no shams or pious frauds in our annals; the lessons of the past are most wholesome when unadulterated.

In that not too distant future, when the perfected American history shall be written, the sources of knowledge and the grounds of opinion shall be thoroughly ransacked. exaggeration of fact and of sentiment shall be among the lost arts, learning, sense and taste shall guide the pen, and truth and humanity prompt the thought.

We are assembled here to-day to make a formal opening and dedication of this new building of the Historic, Genealogical Society. The genuine son of New-England is never fairly settled in life, until he has become the proprietor, in fee simple, of a home of his own. Before that consummation is reached, his plans are indefinite, and, in law-phrases, ambulatory. But once established under his own roof-tree, his future is mapped out before him, at a glance. His home is the base from which his life-campaign is conducted. He comes forth from the contact of his own soil, like Antæus, renewed and strengthened for the struggles of the world.

I cannot doubt that a kindred feeling will animate our New-England Society, on entering into possession of our permanent home. This elegant and commodious structure, which we owe to the munificence of a portion of our members, whose means are fortunately as

ample as their good will, and to whom no words of mine can render an adequate tribute of gratitude, is to the Society a timely and fitting help, recognition and encouragement.¹ Once happily domiciled within these walls, and no apprehensions respecting a local habitation are hereafter to arise, to chill the ardor of our devotion to the objects of our organization.

A year ago to-day, we listened to a valuable and impressive recital of the work which had been performed by our Society in the quarter-century of its existence; now the appropriate inquiry is, what are we to accomplish in the future? For we are not to be content with doing as we have done. A new talent has been entrusted to us for our improvement, and we are not at liberty to hide it in a napkin. We have incurred new and grave responsibilities by becoming householders. Henceforth, in forming an estimate of our operations, men will naturally take into account the augmented advantages of our position, and will, not unreasonably, expect us to reach a higher mark on the scale of historical progress than ever before.

Here on this twenty-sixth birth-day of our Society we dedicate this edifice to the discovery and elucidation of historic truth. But we can fitly complement the work, only by dedicating our individual efforts and abilities, more earnestly and zealously than heretofore, to the same cause.

Let us learn what it is necessary to do, to supply the wants, to add to the resources, to heighten the efficiency, and to widen the influence of our Society, and then address ourselves resolutely to the work of accomplishing each of these results.

As a Society, let us keep free from all bias and prejudice in our investigations, if we would gain for our opinions any authority or respect. Let us never acquire the reputation of being image-breakers or image-worshippers. Our institution, coterminous with New-England, represents, we are proud to believe, no narrow prejudices, no petty jealousies, no selfish purposes, but takes its tone from a great body of honest and earnest workers and thinkers, various in education, occupation and social position, alike in devotion to the pursuits to which the Society is dedicated.

Its record in the past is one of which we may well be proud; it is for us to see to it that its future career shall do no discredit to its early promise. Within these walls may each successive year behold renewed zeal and application, wider capacity and higher culture; and may the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, at all times honorably bear its part, in the construction and advancement of American historical literature.

¹ A list of the contributors to the expense of the building has already been published. But the services of those who procured the contributions, and supervised the work, were in the highest degree arduous and important, and are deserving of special acknowledgment. It is hoped it will not be invidious to name, out of the many gentlemen who rendered cheerful aid, Hon. MARSHALL P. WILDER, President, and WILLIAM B. TOWNE, Esq., Treasurer, of the Society, who were untiring in their efforts to bring the design to its happy conclusion.

THE BROMFIELD FAMILY.

[Communicated by DANIEL DENISON SLADE, M.D.]

Continued from page 185.

WILLIAM BROMFIELD, of Wales=KATHERINE ——— of Norfolk,

purchased manor of
Barnes. Obitt. 1582.

William Bromfield=Name of wife not known.

Gentleman Pensioner to Queen Elizabeth. |

William Bromfield.

Arthur Bromfield=Lucie Quincie, obt. 1618.
obt. 1659. |Henry Bromfield=Frances Kempe.
obt. 1682. |Henry Bromfield=Mary Mitchell,
obt. 1696.Edward Bromfield, who emigrated
to America, 1675.

The Bromfield arms are of great antiquity, and received an augmentation in the seventh year of Edward VI. in 1553.—“Sable, on a chevron. Silver, three branches of brome vert, budded gold; on a canton of the same, a spere-hedd, azur, the poynte bluddy, in the socket a truncheon of the spere broken; on his hearme on a wreth silver and geules a deny Tygre azur, the mayne and the tayle flaxed silver langued geules, tusked gold, holdying in his pawes a sword hilted & pomeled silver porfled gold the blade broken manteled silver, dobled silver, as more plainly apereth depicted in this margent.”

Edward Bromfield, the first representative of the family on this side of the Atlantic, was born at Haywood House, the family seat in the New Forest, in Hampshire, January 10, 1648-9, and was baptized in the church at Chanceroft, January 16, following. Of his early life in England we know comparatively little, beyond the fact that he was brought up to mercantile pursuits in London. Born just at the close of the reign of Charles the 1st. he was witness of the rise and fall of Cromwell, and passed his early manhood under Charles the 2d. His naturally pious disposition led him to look with aversion upon the corruption and vices of this monarch's court, neither would it allow him to submit to the restrictions sought to be placed upon the liberty of conscience. His sympathies were consequently with the leading non-conformists, and in their society he found happiness and comfort.

“In his early days he took up his cross and listed in the cause of pure and undefiled religion, joined to the church of the Rev. and famous Mr. Doolittle, about the seventeenth year of his age; entered into a special acquaintance with the renowned Mr. Baxter, Dr. Jacomb, Mr. Thomas Vincent, Mr. James Janeway and other eminent confessors of Christ, closely attended their ministry with great delight, thro' all the difficulties of the then reigning persecution. Like Moses chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. And of those suffering times, of the sweetness of religion in them and of that happy acquaintance he would often speak with a raised pleasure.”

New-England Weekly Journal, June 10, 1734.

As a merchant, his business avocations induced him to engage in a trading voyage to New-England, and this determination was no doubt greatly influenced by religious motives. He arrived in Boston in 1675, a period when the colony was engaged in King Philip's war. Successful as he must have been in his pecuniary affairs, if we may judge from his future career, he found the religion and morals of New-England eminently congenial to his tastes, and he resolved to make Boston his future home. Once established, his fellow citizens were not long in finding out the character of the man who had come among them, and he was soon chosen to fill places of responsibility—as selectman, as representative, justice of the peace and overseer of the poor for many years.

"In May, 1703, he was chosen into the council, and from that time annually elected till May, 1728, when being in the eightieth year of his age, his growing infirmities released him from public business.

"Not long after his coming over, he joined himself to the South Church in this town, and has been therein a distinguished ornament, giving a very bright example of strict piety, of unspotted justice, of extensive charity, of a public spirit, and of steady zeal against every vice, and for good order and the advancement of religion for above fifty years. His heart was especially set for the propagation of the gospel in ignorant places, supporting ministers of low salaries, maintaining charity schools for children, and helping poor and hopeful scholars to academical learning; often laying aside his own affairs, expending largely of his own substance, and exciting others to join with him in these generous services; in which he appeared to take a far greater pleasure than in getting the world.

"For his more undisturbed recess from worldly noise and hurries, he turned the pasture behind his house¹ into a very shady grove, and in the midst he built an oratory; where even in his most flourishing circumstances and heights of business, he would several times a day retire, that he might turn off his eyes from beholding vanity, and keep the world of which he was greatly afraid from taking too much hold of his pious heart. His temper was very active, cheerful, open hearted, free and liberal, his conversation pleasant and instructive, without the least sign of pride or roughness. He made every one always easy about him, unless he had to do with bold transgressors, and then he rather wished their reformation than their punishment. In his family order, uncommonly exact. In the education of his children, exceeding careful: calling them even every evening before him to give them some wise and pious counsels, encourage them in goodness, and expressing the greatest joy and love at the appearance of it in them. He was twice married: (1), about 1678, to Mrs. Elizabeth Brading, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1717. (2), on June 4, 1683, to Mary Danforth,² daughter of the Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth, the excellent and deceased pastor of the church of Roxbury. By her he had twelve children, one son and two daughters only with their sorrowful mother surviving. So this happy pair were just a closing the 51st year from the day of their marriage, and may they all inherit the abundant fruit of his prayers

¹ This house was in Rawson's lane, afterwards named Bromfield's lane, from him, and since Bromfield street. It stood upon the spot which was afterwards occupied by the Indian Queen tavern, a noted stage house, and so named from its sign of an Indian Queen. The Bromfield house lately stood upon the same site.—*Drake's Hist. of Boston.*

At a General Court held in Boston, 16 Feb. 1685-6.—The court on the motion of Mr. Edward Bromfield, doe grant him liberty to erect a timber porch to his house not exceeding eight feet wide and ten foote long.

² For Genealogy of the Danforth Family, see *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. vii. p. 321.

& their off-spring rise up this their generations in the same exalted spirit of beneficence and piety which has so conspicuously shone in this their exemplary father."—*New-England Weekly Journal*, June 10, 1734.

Mr. Bromfield died in June, 1734, on the Sabbath, in the 86th year of his age. He was entombed in King's Chapel burying ground. The tombstone, still in good preservation, is in the northern side of the inclosure.

Mrs. Bromfield soon followed her husband. Her excellent character is faithfully portrayed in the following extract from the *New-England Weekly Journal*, under date of Oct. 14, 1734.

"On Monday last, died here, Mrs. Mary Bromfield, relict of the late Hon. Edward Bromfield, whom she survived by a few months. She was eldest daughter of the Rev. and learned Mr. Saml Danforth, who for many years was a faithful pastor of the first church in Roxbury, and granddaughter to the famous Mr. Wilson, the first pastor of the old church in Boston:—She was a gentlewoman of excellent natural accomplishments; having a solid judgement, a ready wit, and a most cheerful and engaging temper, which being heightened by reading and conversation, gained her the universal love and esteem of all who had the happiness of an acquaintance with her. In the discharge of relative duties, she had but few her equal and none that exceeded her. She was a most affectionate and obliging wife, and gave a singular instance of conjugal affection in her unwearied attendance upon her dear consort (with whom she had lived more than fifty years), when for many months before he died, he had been confined and sore broken with the infirmities of age. She was likewise a most tender and compassionate parent and mistress, a faithful and constant friend, a kind and courteous neighbor, and very extensive in her charities to the poor. In a word she placed much of her own happiness in the welfare of others, and made it a great part of the business of her life to make all about her easy and happy; and for a crown to all, she was no less exemplary in her piety towards God, for being favored with a most religious education, God was pleased to bless it as a means for her early conversion, and enabled her, by his spirit, to maintain a close walk with him all her days.—She died very much lamented after a short illness of four or five days in the 72^d year of her age, and was decently interred the last Thursday."

The children of Edward and Mary Bromfield were:—

1. Henry, born July 5, 1684; died July 17, 1681.
2. Edward, born May 7, 1686; died Oct. 25, 1686.
3. Mary, born Aug. 23, 1687; died Sept. 13, 1687.
4. Mary, born June 2, 1689; married June 4, 1724, Thomas Cushing.

Thomas Cushing, the second son of Hon. Thomas Cushing, who was born in Boston, Jan. 30, 1693, graduated at Harvard College in 1711, was a member of the Brattle Street Church in 1713, dismissed to the Old South Church on the erection of the new edifice in 1730—was a Boston representative in 1735, and engaged in mercantile pursuits—was frequently a moderator in town meetings. Mr. Cushing was speaker of the House of Representatives from 1742 to '46. Their children were: Thomas, born 24 March, 1725, who became an active leader in the Revolution. Edward, 27 Nov., 1727. Mary, 6 Oct., 1728. Elizabeth, baptized 14 Oct., 1733. Mr. Cushing died 11 April, 1746. His pastor, Thomas Prince, remarked of Mr. Cushing in the funeral sermon occasioned by his decease—"I found that in a small relaxed & feeble body there dwelt a great, a lively, a strong and well composed soul."

Mrs. Cushing died Oct. 30, 1746, aged 50. The *Boston News Letter* states that she fell down dead in her chamber alone.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. viii. p. 45, 1854.

5. Thomas, born Sept. 2, 1690; died October, 1691.

6. Sarah, born Oct. 11, 1692; married Capt. Isaac Dupee.

"Last Saturday morn departed this life in y^e 83 year of her age, M^{rs}. Sarah Dupee, widow of the late Capt. Isaac Dupee, and daughter to the late Hon^{ble} Edward Bromfield, Esq. deceased. She was remarkable for her piety; of an amiable disposition, & an agreeable deportment in life, which endeared her to all her acquaintance. Her remains are to be interred on Thursday next, at 4 o'clock, P. M., at which time the friends of the deceased are desired to attend." (From a Journal of the day.)

7. Frances, born June 8, 1694; married in 1715, Rev. John Webb. Died Sept. 14, 1721—without issue.

"On Friday, April 20, was decently interred the body of that excellent minister of Christ and preacher of his pure gospel, the Rev. Mr. John Webb, senior pastor of the New North Church in this town, who deceased in the evening after the 16th courant, of six days fever, in the 63d year of his age. He was a son of Mr. John Webb, formerly of Braintree, where he was born in August, 1687. Brought up in the Grammar School there, entered Harvard College in 1704, where he was blameless and studious; took his 1st degree in 1708, and his 2d in 1711, about which time he began to preach to very good acceptance. In 1714, he was chosen and ordained the 1st pastor of the said New North Church, where he has been a burning and a shining light ever since, which has greatly increased under his lively ministry, and in whom they have highly rejoiced and been very happy.

"In 1715, he married Frances Bromfield,¹ a daughter of the late Honorable Edward Bromfield, Esq., who died of the small pox in 1721, without offspring."—*Boston Gazette*, May 1, 1750.

8. Edward, born Nov. 5, 1695.

He was an eminent merchant, high in the confidence of his contemporaries. Feb. 21, 1723, he married Abigail Coney, born June 5, 1700, and erected a house in Beacon street, nearly opposite the present Athenæum, where he resided until his death, in 1756. In 1742, he purchased of Mr. Richard Bill, Spectacle Island in Boston Harbor, for what purpose is only to be conjectured; probably in payment of debt.—Shurtleff's *Topographical Hist. of Boston*.

In 1747, he entertained at his residence the famous missionary to the Indians, David Brainard.—"On Sunday the 19th July, he went to meeting at the Old South—heard Dr. Sewall in the forenoon and Mr. Prince in the afternoon. Sat in Mr. Bromfield's pew, which was the second wall pew on the left from the Milk street entrance."—Drake's *Hist. of Boston*.—From Edwards's *Life of Brainard*.

¹ "Genuine Christianity—or a true Christian both in Life & in Death glorifying the most glorious Lord.—A Sermon on the departure of Mrs. Frances Webb, the virtuous consort of Mr. John Webb (a pastor to one of the churches in Boston), who expired Sept. 14, 1721, in the 28th year of her age." By C. Mather, D.D. and F.R.S. Boston, 1721. 12mo. pp. 20.

This contains nothing of the personal history of Mrs. Webb excepting her religious character, and a note stating that she was a daughter of Edward Bromfield.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. x. p. 19, 1835.

Mr. Bromfield was distinguished for frankness of disposition, urbanity of manners, undeviating rectitude, and for great benevolence. His widow continued to reside in his mansion house until 1764, when it was purchased by her son-in-law, Mr. Phillips, and she removed to a house on Beacon Hill (now Bowdoin street). During the siege of Boston, Mrs. Bromfield took refuge in Andover, at the house of Mr. Phillips. She returned home after tranquillity was restored, and died at her residence on Beacon Hill, Boston, in October, 1779, aged 79, a few months before the death of her daughter, Mrs. Phillips.

Mrs. Abigail Bromfield was remarkable for great spirit and animation of character, and retained to advanced age traces of the uncommon personal advantages, for which she was remarkable in her youth. But she never entirely recovered from the loss of her eldest son, Edward Bromfield, and never re-entered the room in her mansion where he died.¹

The *Boston Gazette* of April 12, 1756, contains the following notice:

"Boston, April 15, 1756. After several weeks languishment, died on the 10th. and this day was decently interred, Mr. Edward Bromfield, an eminent merchant in this place. His ancestors were among the distinguished worthies of New-England, whose names will appear in characters of honor in the annals of our church and state. The Grace of God took early possession of his heart, and under its happy influence he devoted those years to the service of heaven, which are too generally spent in the vanities of life.

"The town of Boston, his native place, observed his accomplishments and called him to fill some of their most important places of trust, all which he discharged with great honor to himself and advantage to the publick. In the house of representatives, he appeared the firm uncorrupted patriot, careful to assert the just prerogative of the crown, and to defend the invaluable liberties of the people. He has been constantly chosen for many years, one of the selectmen of the town, and an overseer of the poor, which honorable offices he executed with great fidelity, to universal approbation—attentive to the complaints of the indigent, diligent to maintain the good order and public virtue of the inhabitants. Firmly attached to the religion of Jesus, he received its sublimest mysteries with the humblest reverence, obeyed its precepts with uniform exactness, cherished its ministers with affectionate tenderness, and sought its advancement with unremitting assiduity. Though zealous for the doctrine and constitution of the churches of New-England, yet with a truly catholic charity, he embraced good men of every denomination. Though strict to the highest degree, in his own conduct, he made the most charitable allowance for the infirmities of others. In his domestic relations he was a shining example of every christian virtue. An affectionate husband, a tender father, an indulgent master. His house was a little church, where every thing that had the appearance of vice was resolutely banished, the exercises of devotion were regularly performed, the religion of the Sabbath strictly observed. He took a conscientious care to promote the temporal as well as the spiritual welfare of all committed to his charge. His constitution was naturally tender, the infirmities of his body sometimes clouded the serenity of his mind, and indisposed him for those spiritual joys which many christians of lower attainments happily experience. But under his growing disorders he always maintained a devout and reverential subjection to the Father of Spirits, an entire dependence on the merits of our divine Redeemer, and was above all things solicitous that he might

¹ This account of Mr. and Mrs. B. was dictated by their granddaughter, Mrs. Dowse.

glorify God in life and death. His removal is a great loss to his friends, his family and the public. But to him we have the highest reason to believe—The day of his death was better than the day of his birth."

From the funeral sermon of his pastor, Rev. Thomas Prince, occasioned by the death of Mr. Bromfield, I make the following extracts:—

"You know he was born of godly parents. His father was one of the most amiable men for sweetness, innocence and pleasaney of temper and conversation—sincerity and openness of heart—beneficence, a public spirit, activity and delight in doing good, as I ever saw. His pious mother being elder daughter to the Reverend and excellent Mr. Danforth, of Roxbury, by a daughter of the Reverend and famous Mr. Wilson, the first minister of Boston. So that by the mother, he descended from two families eminent for piety in our New-England Israel.

"By the lively instructions and examples of his father, mother and mother's extraordinary pious mother, who all happily lived together, he from his childhood received strong impressions of religion; and by our elderly people, has been observed to have found the Lord, like Obadiah, from his youth. When young he was uncommonly thoughtful and concerned about the affairs of his soul and eternity. His concern has been deep and constant, and often so great, that he was ready to sink into discouragement, and through the afflicting sense of the corruption of his nature, could enjoy but little comfort. . . . He dearly loved the ancient people, principles and ways of New-England; though he was grieved to find some of our forefathers so severe on the Quakers in ancient times, especially in two of the five New-England governments. Excepting these grievous severities, this mistaken zeal in that particular, he admired the fathers of this country as some of the most pious and excellent set of men that were ever formed into a body politic, and he greatly lamented the degeneracy of their successors in the power and practice of Godliness. . . . In his commercial dealings he was fair and upright. In his conversation free, pleasant, open, innocent and friendly, forward to confess his own faults, and when in a free manner he mentioned the misconduct of others it was clearly without ill-will or gaul, but with fulness of candor to their persons and intentions. . . . He greatly loved the most zealous, searching and awakening ministers; and they were always heartily welcome to his house and table. He steadily kept up religion and good order in his family, both on the sacred Sabbaths and other days. In perfect harmony with his virtuous consort, he trained up his children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

9. Mary, born 22 March, 1696.

10. Thomas, born 25 July, 1698; died February, 1709.

"I have in my possession a copy of the lines written by John Danforth, upon the decease of this son. It is printed upon a sheet of paper with the death figure, skull, crossbones, and hour glass, a tomb, shovel and pick-axe, with mourners following the shrouded coffin; "Remember death" is the superscription. There are thirteen verses.

"Upon the decease of the pious Mr. Thomas Bromfield, aged twelve years, the second son of the Honourable Edward Bromfield, Esq., Feb. 8th, 1709-10.

"Bright and sweet soul! just long enough in sight
To charm affection, and attract delight;
How soon ascended to the Heavenly Sphere!
So angels quickly vanish, that appear."

His early death, doctrine and use afford,
And reasons too for turning to the Lord.
Profit by this! we'll Heavenly Grace adore,
Although he never preach a sermon more.

Nature and Grace are mourners at this sight,
But 'tis religion gives to mourn aright.
Charming the music in the Heavenly ears,
While Christ is bottling of your trickling tears."

11. Henry, born 13 April, 1700; died 2 August, 1711.

12. Samuel, born August, 1702.

[To be continued.]

THE PENNINGTON FAMILY OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW-JERSEY.

[Communicated by Capt. A. C. M. PENNINGTON, U.S.A.]

Concluded from page 231.

16. **PHOEBE**⁶ (*William S.*⁵ *Samuel*⁴ *Judah*³ *Ephraim*²), m. Asa Whitehead, attorney and counsellor at law, Newark, N. J. They had:—
 - i. **WILLIAM S.**, b. March 3, 1829, in Newark, N. J.; attorney and counsellor at law, Newark, N. J., 1870.
 - ii. **AARON PENNINGTON**, b. Sept. 16, 1831, in Newark, N. J., attorney and counsellor at law in New York. Residence Newark, N. J.
 - iii. **IRA**, b. June 28, 1833, in Newark, N. J., physician.
 - iv. **ASA**, b. Dec. 19, 1836, in Newark, N. J.; m. Miss Swain, of Newark, N. J.
17. **AARON S.**⁶ (*William S.*⁵ *Samuel*⁴ *Judah*³ *Ephraim*²), attorney and counsellor at law, Paterson, N. J.; graduate of Princeton College, 1817; m. Catherine Colt, of Paterson, N. J. They had:—
 - i. **JOHN C.**, b. Nov. 10, 1835. Chemist. Residence, Paterson, N. J.
 - ii. **DEVEREAUX**, b. Sept. 27, 1837. " " "
 - iii. **WILLIAM**, b. Aug. 27, 1839. Graduate of Yale College, Conn.; attorney and counsellor at law, Paterson, N. J.
 - iv. **AARON**, b. July 19, 1842; m. Anna B. Atterbury, daughter of Ed. J. C. Atterbury, of Trenton, N. J., Oct. 21, 1869.
18. **JABEZ PIERSON**⁶ (*Samuel*⁵ *Samuel*⁴ *Judah*³ *Ephraim*²), graduate of College of New-Jersey, Princeton, N. J., 1823; attorney and counsellor-at-law, Newark, N. J., 1870; m. Frances H. Stodder, dau. of Jonathan Stodder, of Boston, Mass. They had:—
 - i. **ROSALIE**, b. Dec. 8, 1848; m. Franklin Satterthwaite, June 29, 1869.
 - ii. **FRANK**, b. July 30, 1861.
 - iii. **LOUIS**, b. July 25, 1863.

Frances H. Stodder, wife of J. P. Pennington, died April 18, 1866, in Newark, N. J. Buried at Mt. Pleasant cemetery, Newark, N. J.
19. **SAMUEL H.**⁶ (*Samuel*⁵ *Samuel*⁴ *Judah*³ *Ephraim*²), graduate of College of New-Jersey, Princeton, N. J., 1825; practising physician, Newark, N. J., for a number of years; president of Newark City Bank in 1867; one of the trustees of Princeton College for a number of years. He m. Ann Pope, dau. of Joseph Pope, of Portland, Me., Feb. 22, 1836. They had:—

- i. SAMUEL H., d. young.
- ii. SARAH, b. Dec. 25, 1838; d. Oct., 1858, in Newark, N. J.
- iii. ANNIE, b. April 4, 1840.
- iv. SAMUEL H., b. March 9, 1842; attorney and counsellor at law, Newark, N. J.; graduate of Princeton College.
- v. JOSEPH P., b. Jan. 27, 1845. Graduate of Princeton College.
- vi. JOHN, b. Oct. 12, 1850. " " " "

20. ALEXANDER C. M.⁶ (*Samuel⁵ Samuel⁴ Judah³ Ephraim²*), entered U. S. Military Academy, 1826; resigned his cadetship, 1828, and studied law; admitted to the bar and practised in Newark, N. J., till 1857, when he removed to New-York, and practised law till his death in 1867. Was a member of New-Jersey Assembly from 1837 to 1838; also member of Common Council of Newark, N. J., during same years and in 1840; elected to U. S. House of Representatives, 1852, from fifth district of New-Jersey, and re-elected in 1854; Brigadier-General commanding Essex Brigade for a number of years. Buried at Mt. Pleasant cemetery, Newark, N. J. He m. ANN J. KENNEDY (da. of Robert Kennedy of Philadelphia and Ann Pennington, dau. of Nathan Pennington) Feb. 11, 1836, in Newark, N. J. They had:—

- i. ANN ESTELLE, b. Nov. 15, 1836; d. Dec. 8, 1857, in Denville, N. J.; buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N. J.
- ii. ALEXANDER C. M., b. Jan. 8, 1838, in Newark, N. J.
- iii. MARY CONDIT, b. April 13, 1839, " " "
- iv. ROBERTA KENNEDY, b. Nov. 14, 1847.

21. WILLIAM⁶ (*Nathan⁵ Samuel⁴ Judah³ Ephraim²*), m. Elizabeth Welford, who was b. in Weymouth, N. J., April 25, 1787, d. Nov. 19, 1855, in Philadelphia, Pa. They had:—

- i. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 9, 1806; residence, Bristol, Penn., 1870; m., no children.
- ii. MARGARET, b. 1808; d. 1809.
- iii. ANN, b. June 27, 1810; residence, Philadelphia, 1870.
- iv. NATHAN, b. Jan. 31, 1813; d. April or May, 1816.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 6, 1815.
- vi. MARGARET, b. Oct. 1, 1823.

22. ANN⁶ (*Nathan⁵ Samuel⁴ Judah³ Ephraim²*), m. Robert Kennedy, of Philadelphia, son of David Kennedy, Surveyor General of the State of Pennsylvania. They had:—

- i. ANN J., b. April 24, 1811; d. March 23, 1870, in Philadelphia, buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N. J.
- ii. MARY, b. 1812; d. 1814.
- iii. DAVID, b. Sept. 17, 1814; d. Jan. 26, 1840; unmarried.
- iv. ROBERT, b. July 15, 1816; unmarried.
- v. JOSEPH B., b. Oct. 23, 1818; d. at San Diego, Cal., 1846, of wounds received at cavalry charge in battle of San Pasquale, Cal., Dec. 6, 1846; member of company C., 1st Dragoons; unmarried.
- vi. SARAH B., d. Jan. 19, 1858; unmarried.
- vii. MARTHA M., b. Jan. 28, 1823; unmarried.
- viii. FRANCIS J., b. Sept. 6, 1830.
- ix. CHARLOTTE; d. unmarried.

23. CHARLOTTE⁶ (*Nathan⁵ Samuel⁴ Judah³ Ephraim²*), m. Lewis Walker, of May's Landing, in 1812. They had:—

- i. JOSEPH.
- ii. GEORGE.
- iii. AMELIA.
- iv. MARY.
- v. REBECCA.
- vi. JOHN.

24. JOHN⁶ (*Nathan⁵ Samuel⁴ Judah³ Ephraim²*), m. Elizabeth Taylor, of Wilmington, Delaware. They had:—

- i. MART, b. Sept. 24, 1813.
 - ii. ANN, b. Aug. 26, 1815; residence, May's Landing, N. J., 1870.
 - iii. WILLIAM, b. July 7, 1818; residence, Hudson City, N. J.; sea captain, com. steamer, 1870.
 - iv. MARGARET, b. Aug. 19, 1821.
 - v. JOHN, b. Aug. 22, 1823; merchant, Athens, N. Y., 1867.
 - vi. HESTER, b. Oct. 13, 1825.
 - vii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 25, 1827.
 - viii. ANDREW, b. Oct. 12, 1830; planter, Columbia, North Carolina.
 - ix. LEWIS W., b. Oct. 16, 1833; sea captain, com. steamer, 1870.
 - x. SARAH, b. March 27, 1836.
25. SAMUEL⁶ (*Nathan,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Judah,³ Ephraim²*), m. Mary Rotan, and moved to Kentucky in 1820, settling at Louisville. They had:—
- i. AARON, b. in 1818; residing at Hobb's Station, co. Jeff., Ky., 1868.
 - ii. SUSAN, residing in Philadelphia, 1870.
 - iii. SAMUEL, " " " 1870.
26. REBECCA⁶ (*Nathan,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Judah,³ Ephraim²*), m. William Mattix (1823), of May's Landing, N. J. They had:—
- i. MARGARET P., b. Jan., 1824; d. July, 1848.
 - ii. MARIA P., b. Jan., 1827.
 - iii. SARAH H., b. May, 1828.
 - iv. SUSAN S., b. April, 1830.
 - v. ANNIE P., b. Jan., 1832; d. July, 1860.
 - vi. WILLIAM, b. May, 1834; m. Mary U. Moore, Feb., 1866.
 - vii. RACHEL W., b. May, 1836.
 - viii. NATHAN P., b. Nov., 1838.
 - ix. ALWILDA, b. April, 1841.
27. JAMES⁶ (*Nathan,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Judah,³ Ephraim²*), m. Rebecca Kindle. They had:—
- i. HARRIETT, b. Nov. 15, 1828; at May's Landing, N. J.
 - ii. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 1, 1831.
 - iii. MARY ANN, b. May 2, 1834; m. Samuel Robinson, of Dennisville, N. J. and resided there 1870.
 - iv. THOMAS K., b. Oct. 6, 1836.
 - v. CHARLOTTE, b. Feb. 17, 1839.
 - vi. JOANNA, b. Mar. 13, 1841.
 - vii. GEO. M. DALLAS, b. Feb. 2, 1845.
- James Pennington m. 2d wife, L. Kimble. They had:—
- viii. WILLIAM K., b. July 28, 1849, at May's Landing, N. J.
 - ix. JOHN W., b. March 7, 1851, " " " "
 - x. REBECCA K., b. March 23, 1853, in Philadelphia, Pa.
 - xi. ELLEN, b. March 9, 1855, " " " "
 - xii. MARGARET, b. Aug. 17, 1857, in Dorchester, N. J.
 - xiii. JAMES, b. Dec. 2, 1859, in Atlantic City, N. J.
 - xiv. ANNIE, b. May 18, 1862, at Pleasant Mills, N. J.
28. JANE BELL HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia,⁶ Anna,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Judah³*), m. William Pierson, of Elizabeth, N. J. They had:—
- i. ROBERT H., b. Aug. 5, 1827; d. aged 4 years.
 - ii. JOHN LACY, b. April 19, 1830; m. Grace R. Thompson, of Newark, N. J.
 - iii. ANNA P., b. Jan. 1, 1852; m. Elijah W. Waters, of Hartford, Conn.
- Jane B. Hilliard m. 2d, Charles Allen, of Rhode-Island, who d. 1843. They had:—
- iv. CAROLINE AUGUSTA, b. May 22, 1836; m. Mr. Stokes, of England.
 - v. NORAH, d. aged about 15 years.
 - vi. CHARLES A., b. Oct. 8, 1840.
 - vii. EUGENE, b. Nov. 10, 1842.

29. ANNA CRANE HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Henry W. Clapp, of New-York. June 28, 1833. Henry W. Clapp was born in Springfield, Mass. They had:—
- i. FREDERICK, b. May 18, 1834, in New-York, N. Y.; m. Ella Pierce, of Boston, April 15, 1863.
 - ii. HENRIETTA, b. Nov. 23, 1836, in Greenfield, Mass.; d. Nov. 21, 1854.
 - iii. EMELINE, b. June 20, 1838, " " " d. Sept. 14, 1849.
 - iv. ISABELLA, b. Jan. 15, 1840, " " " m. Frances B. Russell, July 15, 1864, in Greenfield, Mass.
30. ROBERT B. HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Hester Powell, of Hempstead, L. I. They had:—
- i. JOHN, b. Nov. 28, 1833; m. Margaret Bell, of New-York, N. Y.
 - ii. SOPHIA C., b. Dec. 12, 1845.
 - iii. JOSEPHINE, b. July 7, 1849; m. Marcus Lafayette Bailey, New York, N. Y.
- Robert Bell Hilliard, m. 2d wife, Caroline Cochrane, of New-York. They had:—
- iv. ROBERT, b. May 28, 1857.
 - v. CHARLES, b. Sept. 13, 1858.
 - vi. HARRY, b. Sept. 23, 1860.
 - vii. FREDERICK, b. Sept. 6, 1862.
 - viii. CAROLINE, b. Nov. 21, 1863.
31. SARAH RUCKEL HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Hart Snow, of New-York. They had:—
- i. HENRY, d. young.
 - ii. HELEN, m. Joseph Going, of New-York.
 - iii. MARY, m. Isaac Vanderbilt, of New-York.
 - iv. ANNIE.
32. WILLIAM PENNINGTON HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Abby Leviness, of New-York. They had:—
- i. ANNIE, b. Nov. 23, 1837; m. Samuel Harriott, of New-York.
 - ii. EDWARD, b. Aug. 29, 1841.
33. MARY LEONARD HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Elijah Gleason, in New-York, Feb. 1836. They had:—
- i. THEODOSIA, b. March 25, 1839; m. James Lowber, of New-York.
 - ii. ELIJAH, b. Jan. 9, 1841.
 - iii. CHARLES, b. Dec. 17, 1837.
 - iv. MARY L., b. Dec. 31, 1842.
 - v. PHINEAS, b. May 10, 1845.
34. HENRY HILLIARD⁷ (*Sophia*,⁶ *Anna*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Ellen T. Gould, in New-York. They had:—
- i. EMMA, b. April 13, 1844.
 - ii. CHARLES, b. Jan. 29, 1846.
 - iii. NELLIE, b. May 9, 1848.
 - iv. HENRIETTA, b. April 11, 1852.
 - v. ROBERT, b. Oct. 2, 1856.
 - vi. OSCAR, b. Nov. 17, 1859.
 - vii. SOPHIA, b. March 9, 1866.
35. MARY PENNINGTON⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William S.*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Hugh A. Toler, of Newark, N. J., April 25, 1850 (son of Hugh K., son of Daniel). They had:—
- i. WILLIAM PENNINGTON, b. Jan. 19, 1860, in Newark, N. J.
 - ii. HUGH KENNEDY, b. June 13, 1861, " " "
 - iii. HENRY PENNINGTON, b. April 28, 1864, " " "
36. EDWARD R. PENNINGTON⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William S.*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Judah*³), m. Charlotte M. Garthwaite, of Newark, N. J. They had:—
- i. WILLIAM, b. Jan., 1866.

— Page 207 (concluded from page 150 in REGISTER.) —

		And Elizabeth Gould the daughter of John Gould and of Mary his wife was Baptized.
12 th mo: day 1640	24	Samuell Haul the son of widow Jone Haul was Baptized.
1 st mo: day	3	Mary Broun the daughter of James Broun and of Elizabeth his wife — was Baptized
1 st mo: day	10	John Larkin the son of Edward Larkin and of Jene his wife — was baptized.
1 st mo: day	22	Anna Cartar the daughter of Thomas Cartar and of Anna Cartar his wife was Baptized.
1 st mo: day	29	Joseph and Mary Lewis the son and daughter of Margerite Lewis were Baptized.
2 ^d mo: day	3	Moses Pamer the son of Gauthier Pamer and of Rebeckah his wife was Baptized.
2 ^d mo: day	16	Phoebe Phillips the daughter of william Phillips and of Mary his wife was Baptized.
2 ^d mo: day	23	Nathaniell frothingham the son of william frothingham and of Anne his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo: day	5	Ruth Hill the daughter of Abraham Hill and of Sarah his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo: day	12	Tymothy synms the son of zachariah synms and of sarah his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo: day	19	Jncrease Nowell the son of Jncrease Nowell and of Parnell his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo: day	31	John Robinfon the son of Richard Robinson and of Rebeckah his wife was Baptized.

— Page 208. —

4 th mo: 14 day	14	Daniell shepardson the son of Daniell shepardson and of Jone his wife. was Baptized.
5 th mo: day—	15	Prifeilla Garrett the daughter of James Garrett and off Debberah his wife, was Baptized.
6 th mo—day—	31	Mary Baker the Daughter of william Baker and of Jone his wife was Baptized. And Mary Brimmead the daughter of John Brimamead and of Mary his wife — was Baptized.

The year — 1640 — —

7 th mo—day	13	Sarah Baker the daughter of John Baker and of Rebecka his wife — was Baptized.
7 th mo—day	27	Hannah waker the daughter of Robert waker and of hannah his wife — was Baptized — And Anna smith the daughter of william Smith and off hannah his wife — was Baptized.
8 th mo—day	26	Martha Mellows the daughter of Edward Mellows and of Hanna his wife — was Baptized.
9 th mo—day	24	Hannah Cartar the daughter of samuell Cartar — and off winnifred his wife — was Baptized.
9 th mo—day	8	Nathaniell Cutler the son of Robert Cutler and of Rebeckah his wife was Baptized.
9 th mo: day	22	Sarah Richeson the daughter of Thomas Richeson and of Mary his wife — was Baptized.
11 th mo: day	31	Nathaniell smith the son of william smith and off Anna his wife — was Baptized.
12 th mo — day	21	Joseph Kettell the son of Richard Kettell and off Hester his wife — was Baptized — And Elizabeth Caul the daughter of John Caul and off Bennitt his wife was Baptized.

The yeare — 1641 — —

1 st mo: day	14	Hannah sedgwick the daughter of Robert Sedgwick and of Joanna his wife was Baptized.
-------------------------	----	--

— Page 209. —

		And Mary Martin the daughter of John Martin and of Rebecka his wife, and Esther Morris the daughter of Esther Morris and of Rice her husband was Baptized.
2 ^d mo : day	11 th	Hannah Gold the daughter of Thomas Gold and of Hannah his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo - day	8-	Mary Burrage the daughter of John Burrage and off Mary his wife was Baptized —
3 ^d mo = day	15	John Lowden the son of Richard Lowden and of Mary his wife — was Baptized.
3 ^d mo - day	30	James Russell the son of Richard Russell and of Maud his wife was Baptized.
		And John Allen the son of John Allen and off, sarah his wife was Baptized.
		And Tabitha wood the daughter of Edward wood and off Ruth his wife — was Baptized —
4 th mo : day	13	sarah willoughby the daughter of Francis willoughby and off Mary his wife — was Baptized.
4 th mo : day	27	Samuell Lewis the son of John Lewis and off Marge-rite his wife — was Baptized.
5 th mo - day	11	James Richeson the son of Ezekiel Richeson and off susanna his wife — was Baptized.
5 th mo = day	18.	Jacob Cole the son of Jsaack Cole and off Joanna his wife — was Baptized. And—
		Daniell Goble the son of Thomas Goble and off Alice his wife — was Baptized.
5 th mo = day	7	Mary wood the daughter of widow Jope wood was Baptized.
6 th mo = day	14	Jonathan Johnson the son of william Johnson and of Eliz- zabeth his wife — was Baptized.
7 th mo : day	4	sarah Larkin the daughter of Edward Larkin and of Joana his wife — was Baptized.
*8 th mo - day [*blotted figure.]	31	Jsaack Hill the son of Abraham Hill and of sarah his wife was Baptized.
9 th mo - day		steephenn frothingham the son of william frothingham and of Hannah his wife — was Baptized —

— Page 210. —

9 - mo = day	21	Ruhamah Heyden the daughter of James Heyden and of Elizabeth his wife = was Baptized.
10 th mo = day	20	Moyses Felch the son of Elizabeth Felch = was Baptized. — And
		Hannah Molton the daughter of Jane Molton = was Baptized. [blot]
12 - mo - day	19.	Nathaniel Phillips the son of william Phillips and of Mary his wife was Baptized — And
		Steeven Baker the son of william Baker and of Jane his wife was Baptized.
12 th - mo - day	26	Thomas Coytmore the son of Thomas Coytmore and off Martha his wife = was Baptized. And
		Abigail Gould the daughter of John Gold and of Mary his wife was Baptized.
1642.		
1 st : mo : day	13.	Joanna Shepheardson the daughter of Daniell Shepheardson and of Joanna his wife = was Baptized.
2 ^d : mo = day	3	Joseph Haukins the son of Robert Haukins and of Mary his wife = was Baptized.
2 ^d mo = day	24	John Pemberton the son of Alice Pemberton = was Baptized and Elizabeth Molton the daughter of Jane Moulton was Baptized.
3 ^d mo = day	1 st	John Martin the son of John Martin and of Rebeckah his wife = was Baptized.

— Page 200. —

		And Mary Martin the daughter of John Martin and of Rebecka his wife, and Esther Morris the daughter of Esther Morris and of Rice her husband was Baptized.
2 ^d mo: day	11 th	Hannah Gold the daughter of Thomas Gold and of Hannah his wife was Baptized.
3 ^d mo - day	8-	Mary Burrage the daughter of John Burrage and off Mary his wife was Baptized —
3 ^d mo=day	15	John Lowden the son of Richard Lowden and of Mary his wife - was Baptized.
3 ^d mo - day	30	James Russell the son of Richard Russell and of Maud his wife was Baptized.
		And John Allen the son of John Allen and off, sarah his wife was Baptized.
		And Tabitha wood the daughter of Edward wood and off Ruth his wife - was Baptized -
4 th mo: day	13	sarah willoughby the daughter of Francis willoughby and off Mary his wife - was Baptized.
4 th mo: day	27	Samuell Lewis the son of John Lewis and off Marge-rite his wife - was Baptized.
5 th mo - day	11	James Richeson the son of Ezekiel Richeson and off susanna his wife - was Baptized.
5 th mo=day	18.	Jacob Cole the son of Jfack Cole and off Joanna his wife - was Baptized. And-
		Daniell Goble the son of Thomas Goble and off Alice his wife - was Baptized.
5 th mo=day	7	Mary wood the daughter of widow Jone wood was Baptized.
6 th mo=day	14	Jonathan Johnson the son of william Johnson and of Eliz- zabeth his wife - was Baptized.
7 th mo: day	4	sarah Larkin the daughter of Edward Larkin and of Joana his wife - was Baptized.
*8 th mo - day [*blotted figure.]	31	Jfack Hill the son of Abraham Hill and of sarah his wife was Baptized.
9 th mo - day		steephenn frothingham the son of william frothingham and of Hannah his wife - was Baptized -

— Page 210. —

9 - mo=day	21	Ruhamah Heyden the daughter of James Heyden and of Elizabeth his wife=was Baptized.
10 th mo=day	20	Moyses Felch the son of Elizabeth Felch=was Baptized-And
		Hannah Molton the daughter of Jane Molton=was Baptized. [blot]
12 - mo - day	19.	Nathaniel Phillips the son of william Phillips and of Mary his wife was Baptized—And
		Steeven Baker the son of william Baker and of Jane his wife was Baptized.
12 th - mo - day	26	Thomas Coytmore the son of Thomas Coytmore and off Martha his wife=was Baptized. And
		Abigail Gould the daughter of John Gold and of Mary his wife was Baptized.
1642.		
1 st : mo: day	13.	Joanna Shepheardson the daughter of Daniell Shepheardson and of Joanna his wife=was Baptized.
2 ^d : mo=day	3	Joseph Haukins the son of Robert Haukins and of Mary his wife=was Baptized.
2 ^d mo=day	24	John Pemberton the son of Alice Pemberton=was Baptized and Elizabeth Molton the daughter of Jane Moulton was Baptized.
3 ^d mo=day	1 st	John Martin the son of John Martin and of Rebeckah his wife=was Baptized.

— Page 210 (concluded.) —

3 ^d -mo==day	8	Hannah Lynde the daughter of Thomas Lynde and of Marge rite his wife==was Baptized.
4 th -mo==day	6	Benjamin Palmer the son of walter Panier and of Rebeckah his wife==was Baptized.
5 th -mo : day	3	Mary wilder the daughter of Thomas wilder and of Anna his wife==was Baptized.
6==mo==day	23	Deborah Long the daughter of Robert Long and of Elizabeth his wife==was Baptized.
7 th -mo==day	6	Deborah syms the daughter of zacharias syms and off sarah his wife==was Baptized.
7 mo==day	20	samuell cartar the son of samuell cartar and of winifreed his wife==was Baptized.

[Here, at the foot of page 210, records of Baptisms by Elder Greene cease.]
 [—Pages 211, 212, 213, and 214, blank.—Records of Baptisms omitted until the following entry beginning at the top of page 215—only about one quarter of which is occupied.]

— Page 215. —

		The names of such as were baptized in the Church of Christ in Charl Town since the death of Mr Green our Elder that this book came into my hand to be kept by me zeeb: Symmes.
	day	In the year 1658
1658: 5 th month	4.	[Thomas] the son of Thomas & Anna Shepard was baptized.
7 Month		baptized.
Day:	5 th	Annah Foster The Daughter of William and Anne Foster was
7 Mo. day	12	Hannah the Daughter of James and Sarah Browne was bapt- [tized.]

1660 year

— Page 216. —

Moneth. 3	day	In the yeare 1660.
	5	John and Marye and Abigal the 3 children of Mr. John Lenge and [?] Abigal Lenge his wife were baptized.
	6	Thomas the sonne of Thomas Rand ^l and his wife was baptized.
	6	Thomas and ^l the children of Thomas Jenner and ^l his wife our
	6	Mary the Daughter of Brother ^{William} Foster and Anne his wife [sif: wer bap. [was baptized
		of Ruhannah Knight and her huf. were bapt:
		children of mary King and mark her huf: were bapti:
moneth. 4.	day	
1660.	24	[William] the son of Thomas & Anna Shepard, was baptized.

[About three-fourths of page 216 blank, and all of page 217, except the following entries near the foot.]

— Page 217. —

1665.	Day	
moneth. 7.	13.	[Anna] the daughter of Thomas & Anna Shepard was baptized.
1666.-.6	26	Margaret Shepard: vide Catal:—[?] [Repeated page 223]

— Page 218, blank. —

¹ Blanks occur here in the record.

— Page 219. —

yeer : & moneth.	Day.	The names of such as have been baptifed by me Thomas Shepard, in ye ch of st at Charlestowne.		
1659.	—			
6.	21.	[Rofe] the daughter of our fifter ^{Abigail} A Woodward.	—	Woodward.
8.	2.	[Deborah] the daughter of Michael Long.	— —	Long.
8.	9.	[Jonathan] the son of or bro : ^{Thomas} A Welfh.	— —	Welfh.
8.	16.	[Martha] the daughter of or fifter ^{June} A Cloife.	— —	Cloife.
9.	27.	[Mark] the fon of or fifter King.	}	King.
	&	[Mary] ye daughter of our fifter King.		
12.	5.	[William] the fon of or fifter ^{Mery} A Orton.	}	Orton.
	&	[Rebekah] the daughter of or fifter Smith.		
12.	19.	[John] the fon of bro : ^{Thomas} A of burn	— — —	Of burn.
1660	2.	[Thomas] the fon of bro : Brazier.	— — —	Brazier.
5.	22.	[Richard] the fon of bro : ^{Samuel} A Haward.	— — —	Haward.
6.	5.	[Benjamin] the fon of fifter Lathrop.	}	Lathrop.
	&	[Martha] the daughter of fiftr Lathrop.		
	&	[Hannah] the daughter of fiftr Lathrop.		
	&	[William] the fon of bro : Edward Willfon.		
	&	[Thomas] the fon of Thomas Brigden junr		
	&	[Zechariah] fon of Tho : Brigden. junr :	}	Brigden.
	&	[Sarah] daughter of Tho : Brigden.		
8.	14.	[Abraham] ye fon of James Brown	— — —	Brown.
9.	25.	[Abigail] daughter of or fifter ^{Rufannah} A Knight	— —	Knight.
11.	6.	[Sarah] daughter of Thomas Rand.	—	Rand.
12.	3.	[Sufanna] daughter of (my coufen) Thomas Adams	—	Adams.
12.	17.	[John] the fon of or fifter ^{Anna} A Harris.	— — —	Harris.
	&	[Abigail] ye daughter of or fiftr ^{Hopetill} A Mirick.	—	Mirick.
1661.	3.	[Bathiah] the daughter of or bro : ^{John} A Lurrage.	— —	Burrage.

— Page 220. —

yeer : & moneth.	Day.	{ The Baptized }		
1661.	—	{ — — — }		
4.	9.	[Mary] the daughter of or fifter Lathrop.	— —	Lathrop.
	&	[Elifabeth] ye daughter of or bro : ^{Samuel} A Haward.	—	Haward.
6.	4.	[Sarai] the daughter of bro Michael Smith (of malden-fide)	—	Smith.
7.	29.	[John] the fon of Thomas Brigden. junr.	— —	Brigden.
8.	13.	[Jofeph] the fon of bro : Solomon phipps.	— —	Phipps.
	&	[Hannah] the daughter of bro : Swett.	— —	Swett.
9.	10.	[Samuel] the fon of or fifter ^{Mary} A Orton.	— — —	Orton.
10.	22.	[Mary] the daughter of bro : ^{William} A Crouch.	— —	Crouch.
12.	2.	[Elifabeth] ye daughter of bro : Thomas Rand.	—	Raed.
12.	9.	[Elifabeth] ye daughter of or fiftr ^{Hannah} A Griffin.	—	Griffin.
1662.	1.	[Benjamin] the fon of or brother William Clough.	—	Clough.
3.	11.	[Mary] ye daughter of or bro : Jacob Greea.	— —	Green.

— Page 220 (concluded.) —

4.	8.	[Jonathan] the son of or bro: Welfh.	— — —	Welfh.
	&	[Timothy] the son of or sister Goodin.	— — —	Goodin.
5.	6.	[Deborah] the daughter of bro: ^{Samuel} A Haward.	— — —	Haward.
	&	[John] the son of bro: John Call; jun ^r	— — —	Call.
	&	[Thomas] the son of bro: John Call; jun ^r .	— — —	
	& 2.	[Lydia] the daughter of or sister ^{Lydia} A Wood.	— — —	Wood.
	& 1.	[Josiah] the son of or sister ^{Lydia} A Wood.	— — —	
5.	20.	[Mary] the daughter of or bro: Edward Willfon.	— — —	Willfon.
6.	31.	[Thomas] the son of or sister Harris.	— — —	Harris.
	&	[Katharine] the daughter of or sister m ^{rs} ^{Katharine} A phillips	— — —	phillips
	&	[Mary] the daughter of or sister Smith.	— — —	Smith.
8.	12.	[Isaac] the son of or sister Bell.	— — —	[church] Bell.
12.	15.	[Katharine] the daughter of m ^r Chickring (of Dedham, Chickring.		

year: & moneth day.		{ The Baptized. }	— Page 221. —	
1663.				
3.	10.	[Nowel] the son of my Cousen Hilton.	— — —	Hilton.
5.	5.	[Richard] the son of or sister Temple.	— — —	Templer.
6.	16.	[Richard] the son of or bro: ^{mr. William} A Foster.	— — —	Foster.
6.	30.	[Francis] the son of or bro: m ^r Laurence Hamond.	— — —	Hammond
7.	27.	[Jonathan] the son of or bro: John Call. jun ^r .	— — —	Call.
8.	25.	[David] the son of or sister Rebeckah Jenner	— — —	Jenner.
9.	22.	[Robert] the son of bro: John Cutler.	— — —	Cutler
11.	17.	[Ebenezer] the son of or sister ^{Mary} A Orton.	— — —	Orton.

The names of such as were baptized in the Church of Christ in Charlestown: since January, 18: 166 $\frac{3}{4}$: that this book came into my hand, to be kept by me, Thomas Shepard.

	166 $\frac{3}{4}$	day.		
Sy:	— 12.	7.	[Anna] the daughter of m ^r Chickring (of Dedham, Chickring.	[church]
Sh:	— 12.	14.	[Bartholomew] the son of or bro: m ^r Jacob Green.	Green.
		&	[Robert] the son of m ^r John Long.	Long
			m ^r John phillips & of Catharine	
Sy:	— 12.	21.	[Samuel] the son of A or sister m ^{rs} A phillips his wife phillips.	
	1664.			
Sh:	— 2:	10.	[John] the son of or sister m ^{rs} Johnson, & Edw ^d her	[husband.] Johnson.
Sy:	— 2:	17.	[Sarah] the daughter of or sister Lathrop: & Benjamin her husb.	Lathrop.
Sy:	— 3:	1.	[Benjamin] the son of or sister Willfon: & Benjamin her husb.	Willfon.
Sh:	— 3:	8.	[Elizabeth] ye daughter of or sister Elifab: Edmunds	Edmunds.
Sy:	— 3:	29.	[John] ye son of or bro: Thomas Rand	[& Joshua Rand.
		&	[Thomas] the son of our sister Harris	— Harris.
Sh:	— 4:	5.	[Nathaniel] ye son of or bro: samuel Haward.	— Haward.
Sh:	—	&	[Michael] ye son of or bro: Thomas brigden jun ^r	Brigden.
Sy:	— 6:	21.	[Susanna] ye daughter of ye Worship ^{ll} Francis Willoughby	Willoughby
			loughby	
Sy:	— 7:	4.	[Elifabeth] ye daughter of or bro: William Crouch.	Crouch.

Sy.—Zechariah Symmes (Pastor 1634-71). Sh.—Thomas Shepard (senior), (1658-77).

	year & moneth.	Day.	{ The Baptized, } — Page 222. —	
			{ — — — }	
	1664.			
Sh:	— 7.	25.	[William] the son of our bro: Nathaneel Hutchinson	Hutchinson.
Sh:	— 8.	3.	[Rebekah] ye daughter of Matthew & Hannah Griffin	Griffin.
Sh.	— 9.	6.	[John] the son of our bro: Edward Willson.	Willson.
Sh.	— 10.	18.	[Abigail] the daughter of or bro: Brazier	Brazier.
	—	&	[Hannah] the daughter of or sister Mary King	King.
Sh.	11.	29.	[William] the son of m ^r Ezekiel Cheevers	Cheevers.
	—	&	[William] the son of Joshua & Elizabeth Edmunds	Edmunds.
	1665.			
Sy.	1.	5.	[Ruth] the daughter of bro: Burrage	Burrage.
Sh.	2.	9.	[Elifabeth] the daughter of bro: William Foster &	Foster.
Sh.	2.	23.	[John.] the son of or sister Mary Hale [Anne his w.	Hale.
Shep.	3.	7.	[Thomas] ye son of or sister Orton	Orton.
Sh.	3.	21.	[Catharine] the daughter of or {brother} {sister} chickring	chickring.
	—	&	[Elifabeth.] the daughter of or sister Lathrop	Lathrop.
Sh:	5.	2.	[Mehetabel.] ye daughter of or sister m ^{rs} Catherine philips	phillips.
Sy:	5.	23.	[Richard] ye son of or Brother Daniel Edmunds	Edmunds.
	—	&	[Nathaneel.] ye son of our bro: Nathaneel Dady.	Dady.
	—	&	[Edward.] ye son of our sister Elifabeth Wyer.	Wyer.
	—	&	[Robert.] ye son of our sister Elifabeth Wyer.	Wyer.
	—	&	[Elifabeth.] ye daughter of our sister Elifabeth Wyer	Wyer.
	—	&	[Hannah.] ye daughter of or sister Elifabeth Wyer	Wyer.
Sh.	7.	10.	[nathaneel] the son of bro: Thomas Welsh.	Welsh.
Sh.	7.	24.	[Sarai.] the daughter of or sister Anne Taylor	Taylor.
Sh.	8.	22.	[Jeremiah] the son of our sister ^(Ann) & Benjamin Wilson	Wilson.
Sh.	9.	19.	[Joseph] the son of our sister Anna Harris	Harris.
Sy.	10.	10.	[Samuel] the son of or bro: William Clough.	Clough.
Sh.	10.	31.	[Dorcas] the Daughter of bro: m ^r Jacob Green	Green:
	1666			
Sy.	1.	4.	[Edward] the son of m ^r Hilton	Hilton.
	—	&	[Hannah] ye daughter of or sister Mary King.	King.
Sv	2.	1.	[nathaneel] ye son of or bro: John Call	Call.
Sh:	2.	8.	[martha] ye daughter of or bro. Lawrence Hammond	Hammond.
	—	&	[mercy] ye daughter of or bro: m ^r Chickring & Elifabeth His wife	Chickring.
ad- min- istra- tor.	year & moneth.	Day	{ The Baptized, } — Page 223. —	
	1666.		{ — — — }	
Sy:	— 3.	13.	[Richard] ye son of or sister Hannah Griffin.	Griffin.
Sh:	— 3.	20.	[Norton] ye son of m ^r John Long & Abigail his wife.	Long.
Sh:	— 4.	17.	[Sarai] ye daughter of Thomas Web. & Mary his wife	Web.
Sy:	— 6.	5.	[Ame] ye daughter of Thomas Orton, & Mary his wife	Orton.
Sh:	— 6.	12.	[John] ye son of m ^r William Foster, & Anne his wife	Foster.
Sy:	— 6.	19.	[Sarai] ye child of Thomas Rand & his wife	Rand.
Sy:	— 6.	26.	[Margaret] ye daughter of Thomas Shepard & Anna	Shepard.
			[his wife.—	
Sv:	— 7.	16.	[Jonathan] ye son of Thomas Welsh & his wife.	Welsh.
Sh:	— 8.	21.	[Thomas] ye son of Nathaneel Hutchinson, & Sarai	Hutchinson.
			[his wife.	
Sh:	— 9.	4.	[Nathaneel.] } twins: ye echildren of Thomas Lord	Lord.
	—	&	[Mary.] } [& Alice his wife.	
Sy:	9.	11.	[Rebeckah] ye daughter of bro: Jn ^o Cutler &	Cutler.
			[his wife.]	

LOCAL LAW IN MASSACHUSETTS, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED.

[Communicated by WILLIAM CHAUNCEY FOWLER, LL.D., of Durham, Conn.]

Continued from page 254.

THE NEW-ENGLAND CONFEDERACY.

THE four young New-England colonies severally on Cape Cod Bay, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut River and Long Island Sound, separated as they were from the mother country, naturally looked to one another for any help they might need. They were one in race, in a common faith, in their common trials, and in their fears of their common enemies, the Indians. But no political bond of union existed between them.

In 1638, the subject of forming a confederacy came before them; but, owing to "divers differences" between Massachusetts and Connecticut, the matter was delayed. The former, in her love of power, wanted the "preëminence;" the latter, in her jealousy, showed a "shyness" of coming under the government of the former, from which she had just escaped. She had submitted to the government of Massachusetts one year, and had just repudiated it. Moreover, as we learn from Winthrop and Hooker, Massachusetts insisted that the confederation should have power to decide all questions which appropriately came before it, without an appeal to the several general courts, thus inclining to make the confederation a strong government, which by her "preëminence" she might control. Connecticut, on the other hand, insisted that, in case of a want of unanimity in the confederacy, the question at issue should be referred to the several courts for final decision.

In 1643, the confederacy was formed, and two commissioners from each colony held their first meeting. In the articles of compact or constitution, the colonies were to be styled *THE UNITED COLONIES OF NEW-ENGLAND*; the union was to be perpetual; the vote of six of the eight commissioners was to be final; and questions upon which as many as six could not agree should be referred to the general courts of the several colonies.

In 1645, Connecticut laid an export duty at Saybrook. Massachusetts refused to pay it. Plymouth and New Haven colonies sustained the action of Connecticut. Massachusetts still refused to submit. So dissatisfied was the general court that it proposed that the articles of confederation should be revised and that Massachusetts should have one more commissioner than either of the other colonies. Massachusetts was not willing to keep covenant with the other colonies, and be bound by her own compact. And why was this? It was because she wished to have her own laws paramount to the acts of the federal congress of the united colonies. So dissatisfied was she with those acts, that she passed an act of her own, retaliating not only upon Connecticut, but upon the other colonies also. This drew from the commissioners of those colonies a dignified letter of remonstrance addressed to Massachusetts.

In 1653, all the commissioners of the united colonies, except Bradstreet of Massachusetts, voted in favor of war against the Dutch at Manhattan and Ninigret, an Indian chief. As the confederation was formed for "offence and defence," and by the constitution thereof the vote of six commissioners was to be binding upon all the colonies, Massachusetts was bound

by covenant to submit to that vote. The House of Deputies communicated their resolve to the commissioners: that "they did not understand they were called to make a present war with the Dutch." A committee appointed by the general court, reported it to be a "scandal to religion that a general court of christians should be obliged to act and engage upon the faith of six delegates against their conscience." The same committee reported that the sixth article of confederation which gives authority to the commissioners "to hear, examine, weigh and determine all affairs of war," relates only to "defensive war."

Thus Massachusetts exposed herself to the well-grounded charge brought against her by the other colonies, of breaking her covenant with them and of "dissolving the confederacy." It should be added, in justice to Massachusetts, that in September, 1654, she withdrew her false interpretation of the sixth article of the federal constitution of the united colonies. It is remarkable that in both of these cases in which Massachusetts placed her own local laws above the federal constitution of the united colonies, the interests of other colonies were at stake and not her own.

THE COINAGE OF MONEY.

In 1652, the general court established a mint house and appointed John Hull mint-master, for the coinage of silver pieces of the value of twelve-pence, sixpence and threepence, with the same alloy as sterling money, each piece containing three-fourths of the weight of metal in the English pieces of the same denomination. This money and sterling money were declared to be the only legal tender. The pieces are known by the names of the *pine-tree* shilling and the *pine-tree* sixpence. Thus the colonial legislature assumed the sovereign right to coin money and declare the value thereof. But complaints were made in England against the colony for this act, and a proposal was made in his Majesty's name, in 1665, that the law authorizing the coinage of money should be repealed, for which the following reason was given: "For coining money is a royal prerogative." But, notwithstanding this, the mint continued in operation thirty years from the time of its establishment; though it is remarkable that during that period the date 1652 continued on all the pieces, though coined from more than twenty different dies. Massachusetts thus had the boldness to assume the sovereign right to coin money in opposition to the king's authority, and yet by putting on a false date she had the adroitness to escape any penalty, for a time, namely, until she lost her charter. Such was the tenacity with which the colony adhered to its local laws.

CROMWELL'S PROPOSALS.

In 1653, Oliver Cromwell became Protector of England; and after his conquest of Ireland, he proposed to the people of New-England to take up their abode in that Island. This offer Governor Endecott for Massachusetts courteously declined. He then proposed that the people of New-England should remove to Jamaica, which he had recently conquered. This offer the general court also declined. He could offer strong inducements to the puritans, himself a puritan, wielding as he did the power and patronage of the government of England. He declared,—

"That he did apprehend the people of New-England had as clear a call to transport themselves from thence to Jamaica, as they had from England to New-England, in order to their bettering their outward condition, God having promised that his people should be the head and not the tail; besides that design had this tendency to overthrow the man of sin."

If he could thus tempt their ambition, they in their correspondence could address themselves to his vanity by religious compliments. In this diplomacy the puritans in the government of Massachusetts were a full match for the puritan Protector of England. They could promise him the prayers, speak of his labors of love to God's people, as overthrowing the enemies of his truth, as enlarging the kingdom of his dear Son. But they refused to comply with his wishes that they would remove to Ireland or Jamaica. Why did they not yield to his wishes? Because by so doing they would come into practical subjection to England, and thus lose the privilege of making their own local laws. The colony chose rather to be puritan commonwealth in Massachusetts, self governed, than to be subject to a puritan commonwealth in England.

LAWS AGAINST QUAKERS.

In the years 1656, '57, '58, '59, '60, the general court passed laws against the Quakers, prohibiting their residence in the colony. Under the laws they were to be sent to jail, or whipped, or kept at hard work, or have their tongues bored through with a red-hot iron. Under these laws Quakers were put to death in much the same spirit in which a leading minister of Boston cried out, "I would carry fire in one hand and faggots in the other, to burn all the Quakers in the world!"

But a Quaker named Burroughs gained access to his majesty, King Charles II., and alluding to these punishments in Massachusetts, said him, "There is a vein of blood opened in your dominions which, if it is stopped, will overcome all." The good-natured monarch replied, "I will stop that vein." "Then do it speedily, for we know not how many may be put to death," said Burroughs. "As speedily as you will; call the secretaries and I will do it presently." The *mandamus* or order was made out, signed by the king, 1662, and forwarded by the Quakers to the Governor of Massachusetts, by one Shattuck, who had been banished from the colony under penalty of death if he should return.

In Boston, the news of the arrival of the king's messenger and the fact that "Shattuck and the devil had come" spread consternation among the people assembled on the Sabbath. When admitted with the ship-master to the presence of Governor Endecott, he was ordered to take off his hat. On receiving the king's *mandamus*, the stout-hearted governor restored him his hat, took off his own, and after consultation said, "we shall obey his Majesty's command." In this order the colony was prohibited from inflicting corporal punishment, and required to send Quakers obnoxious to punishment by the laws, to England for trial.

The magistrates and the general court did not "obey the commands of the king." Quakers obnoxious to punishment were not sent to England for trial; and some of the Quakers after this suffered corporal punishment, being whipped through the streets, or thrown into prison, or whipped at cart tail in three several towns. They valued their own local laws more than the commands of the king, but they sent Mr. Norton and Mr. Brewster to England to conciliate him.

It should be added that Massachusetts was so intent upon carrying out her own statute laws with respect to the Quakers, that in September 1656, the general court sent a letter, signed by Edward Rawson, to the federal commissioners, complaining of the Quakers, and that in consequence thereof more of the other colonies passed laws against the Quakers, thus sustaining the laws of Massachusetts.

CHRISTMAS AND THE PRAYER-BOOK.

In 1659, the general court passed a law,—

“That whosoever should be found observing any such day as Christmas, or the like, either by forbearing to labor, feasting, or any other way upon any such account, as aforesaid, every such person so offending, shall for every such offence pay five shillings as a fine to the country.”

This colony law was objected to by the king, in the year 1665, as “contrary to the laws of England,” with the proposal that it should be repealed. But though thus objected to as contrary to the laws of England, and though the charter distinctly provided that all “such laws and ordinances” passed by the colony, be not contrary to the laws and statutes of the realm of England, this law continued on the statute book twenty-two years, until 1681, when it was repealed, perhaps because the charter was in danger. Thus Massachusetts had the boldness to keep the local law “contrary to the laws of England,” sixteen years after it had been objected to by the commissioners appointed by the king.

Prior to 1662, the general court passed a law making it penal to use the common prayer-book of the Church of England. To this law the royal commissioners objected in 1665 :—

“It being scandalous that any person should be debarred the exercise of his religion according to the laws and customs of England, by those who by the indulgence granted have liberty left to be what profession in religion they please.”

The general court in their reply refused to change the law.

THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

In April, 1665, five commissioners, of whom Col. Richard Nichols was chairman, were authorized by the king to visit his majesty's colonies in New-England, and make report to him or his privy council, from time to time. The commissioners brought with them a letter from the king, Charles II., dated April, 1664, containing instructions to the commissioners, in which mention is made of a letter addressed by the king, June 28, 1662, to the governor of Massachusetts, which had not, it appears, received the attention desired.

The arrival of commissioners, and the presentation of the commission under which they acted, created jealousy and alarm in the colony, which the subsequent course of the commissioners was not calculated to remove. Instead of settling the difficulties between England and themselves with the commissioners appointed for the purpose, the general court addressed to the king a long letter signed by Governor Endecott, in which, in humble language, they beg his favor, but do not comply with his wishes.

After complaining of the commissioners, and claiming the right to make their own laws, and enjoy their “liberties which are far dearer to us than our lives,” the letter closes with a paragraph from which the following is taken :—

“Royal Sir—It is in your power to say of your poor people of New-England, they shall not die. If we have found favor in the sight of our king, let our life be given at our petition, or rather that which is dearer than life, that we have ventured our lives (for), and willingly passed through many deaths to obtain, and our all. At our request, let our government live, our patent live, our magistrates live ; our laws and liberties live, our enjoyments live ; so shall we have further cause to say, from our hearts, let the king live forever.”

They made a distinction between loyalty to the person of the king, and obedience to his laws. They could cry Lord, Lord, but would not do his will. They chose to be governed by their own local laws.

LAWS DISALLOWED BY THE KING'S COMMISSIONERS.

By the charter granted by Charles the First, March 18, 1628, the colony were allowed to make laws and ordinances,—

“So as such laws and ordinances be not contrary or repugnant to the laws and statutes of this our realm of England.”

In May, 1665, the commissioners on examination of the colony statute book reported to the general court twenty-six criticisms or censures upon the laws, and proposed that the general court should amend these laws by alterations or additions, or by repealing them.

The general court, in response to this proposal, were willing to make some alterations in the laws, and actually did make them. But to other laws they adhered with unyielding tenacity. The commissioners therefore departed to England without having accomplished the object of their mission. They had been received and treated so differently, in Massachusetts, from what they had been in Plymouth and Connecticut, that after their return the king addressed to these latter colonies a letter in which is the following commendation:—

“And although your carriage doth of itself most justly deserve our praise and approbation, yet it seems to be set off with the more lustre by the contrary deportment of the colony of Massachusetts, as if by their refractoriness they had designed to recommend and heighten the merit of your compliance with our directions for the peaceable and good government of our subjects in those parts.”

What was the cause of this treatment of the royal commissioners, on the part of Massachusetts? It was her extreme jealousy at any interference with her local laws, even when those laws were “repugnant to the laws” of England, and thus in violation of her charter.

A DOCUMENT OFFERED TO THE KING.

When in 1682 the charter granted by Charles the First was in danger, the general court of the colony, at the suggestion of Cranfield, governor of New-Hampshire, instructed their agents in London to wait upon Lord Hyde, and offer him two thousand guineas for the private use of the king, Charles II. This act, though the offer was not accepted, shows how highly the colony valued the charter which was the basis of their laws. The general court would not have stooped to bribery and corruption, unless they expected to secure a valuable consideration for the two thousand guineas, namely the liberty of being governed by their local laws.

THE WRIT QUO WARRANTO, AND LOSS OF THE CHARTER.

The writ *quo warranto* was issued against the colony, June, 1683, requiring the government thereof to show why they exercised certain powers under the charter. The colony neglected to appear in court by its agents, and so the case went by default, in the loss of the charter. Why the colony neglected to make answer, when summoned by the king, it is difficult to say, unless it was because the rulers and the people were conscious that they could not meet the charges against them of having violated the charter by the assumption of powers it did not confer.

Robert Humphrey, Esq., agent for Massachusetts Bay, in his letter to the governor and council, dated Inner Temple, May, 1685, and read in the general court the 8th of July following, writes:—

“The breaches assigned against you are as obvious as unanswerable, in that all the service your council and agent could have done you, would have only served to deplore, not prevent that inevitable loss. I sent you the lord's papers, order of

June, 1681, requiring your appearance on the first day of Michaelmas term, else the judgment against your charter was to stand. When the first day came, your letters neither were nor could be returned."

Thus it appears that though the charter of Charles I. was lost by default, it could not have been saved by appearing in court; the colony had so violated the charter that the court must vacate it. In other words, the colony lost the charter from its strong attachment to its local laws.

The history of Massachusetts under the lost charter shows that the colony government, in its disputes with the mother country, insisted: 1. That all their rights granted to them by charter should be enjoyed by the colony to their full extent, according to their own construction of that royal grant. 2. That when they found they could promote their views by exercising powers not granted by the charter, they could be justified in so doing, by the plea of necessity, or of their conscience, or by an appeal to the Bible, interpreted by themselves.

Thus Governor Leverett, 1676, in his interview with a royal commissioner, declared,—

"That the laws of England were binding no further than consisted with their interests; that full legislative powers were conferred upon the company: that all matters in dispute were to be considered by their determination without any appeal; and that his majesty ought not to retrench their liberties which he had agreed to confirm and leave them to enjoy, or even enlarge the same."

The colony cared little for the laws of England in comparison with their own laws. For these laws they consented to forfeit the charter, that palladium which they seemed to value as highly as the ancient Trojans did the heaven-descended shield of Pallas.

THE PROVINCIAL CHARTER.

The colony had been sometime without a charter, and thus subject entirely to the legislation of England, and to the discretion of the king. All efforts to restore the lost charter must prove abortive. The king had evidently determined to erect a new government, under which the Plymouth colony also should be placed. The first draught of the charter was objected to, by the agents of Massachusetts, because of its limitation of the powers of the governor, who was to be appointed by the king. The second draught was also objected to; whereupon the agents were informed that "they must not consider themselves as plenipotentiaries from a foreign State, and that if they were unwilling to submit to the pleasure of the king, his majesty would settle the country without them, and they might take what would follow."

The new charter granted by William and Mary in 1691 went into operation in 1692. As compared with the old charter granted by Charles I. it abridged the rights of the colony, and was therefore submitted to with reluctance, though accepted by the general court. As under the first charter, so under this, the colony now united with Plymouth endeavored to enlarge its rights and liberties beyond the provisions of the charter.

In 1722, an act was passed by the provincial legislature setting forth that,—

"No aid, tax, tollage, assessment, custom, loan, benevolence or imposition should be laid, assessed or levied upon any of his majesty's subjects, or their estates, on any pretence whatsoever, but by the act and consent of the governor, council and representatives of the people assembled in general court."

This act, negatived by the king under the charter, shows the animus of Massachusetts in regard to her local laws.

In 1722, seven articles of complaint were brought forward by the British ministry against the house of representatives of the general court, for encroaching on the king's prerogative.

1. Their taking possession of the royal masts and cutting them into logs for sawing.
2. Their refusing the governor's negative on the speaker.
3. Assuming authority without the governor and council to appoint fasts and thanksgivings.
4. Adjourning themselves for more than four days at a time.
5. Dismantling of forts and ordering the guns and stores into the treasurer's custody.
6. Suspending military officers and muleting them of their pay.
7. Sending a committee of their own to muster the king's forces.

Upon a hearing before the king and council, the provincial agent, Elisha Cook, acknowledged that the house of representatives were guilty in respect to the first, third, fifth, sixth and seventh articles, having been led into the errors by former assemblies. The other two articles were regulated by an explanatory charter, by which the governor had a negative on the election of the speaker, and the house could not adjourn for more than two days. This explanatory charter the house accepted.

Under the charter of 1691, the governor was appointed by the crown, but his salary was paid by the province. For the purpose of enlarging their powers against the royal prerogatives, the house of assembly would often delay voting his salary, or diminish it, in order that they might thus influence him to sign bills to which he was opposed. In order to preserve the independence of the governor, the crown after a time paid his salary. But so jealous was the house of assembly of this act of the crown, and so anxious were they to retain all the colony rights, that it expressed great dissatisfaction. It was not willing that the governor should thus be made independent, to the injury of their local laws, which they valued more than money.

THE PROVINCIAL CHARTER IN DANGER.

The violations of the first charter, granted by Charles I., which caused it to be forfeited, and the violations of the provincial charter, granted by William and Mary, described in the last section, were sufficient to awaken suspicions that the province was aiming at independence. These suspicions amounting to belief, were, in the language of Jeremiah Dummer, an agent of Massachusetts in London, expressed by "people of all conditions and quality." Such people, holding such a belief, would naturally adopt the opinion that the colonies ought to be deprived of their charters, and made entirely subject to the crown.

In contravention of this opinion Mr. Dummer published in 1721 an able defence of the New-England charters addressed to Lord Carteret, one of the secretaries of state, in which he declared that the people of Massachusetts as well as of the other colonies, would esteem "the loss of their privileges a greater calamity than if their houses were all in flames at once, the one being a reparable evil, the other irreparable. Burnt houses may rise again out of their ashes, and even more beautiful than before, but 'tis to be feared *that liberty once lost is lost forever.*" While the colony thus shuddered at the thought of losing their charters, the basis of their local laws, so intent were they upon enacting other laws not provided for in the charter, that they exposed themselves to be deprived of that charter.

[To be continued.]

BROWNE FAMILY LETTERS.

[Communicated by Col. JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, of London, Eng.]

THE following letters have been sent to the REGISTER by Col. Chester, who received them from Rev. W. Rotherham, of Bury St. Edmund's. Mr. Rotherham also kindly furnished a pedigree of the Crofts family, explaining the mode by which these papers have been transmitted to the present day.

JOHN¹ CROFTS, of Rougham, m. 4 July, 1681, Mary Brett, of Drinkstone, and had :—

JOHN,² bap. 27 April, 1682.

WILLIAM,² bap. 26 April, 1683 ; m. Mary —, and had three sons, who d. s. p.

JOHN² CROFTS, m. Judith, daughter of Richard and Judith Browne. He was buried at Rougham, 3 May, 1759. They had :—

JOHN,³ bap. 4 May, 1710, at Barton.

JUDITH,³ m. as per letter.

LYDIA,³ m. “ “ “

JOHN³ CROFTS (the writer of the letter), was a farmer and miller at Rougham ; m. Hannah —, and had :—

JOHN,⁴ bap. 7 Aug., 1735 ; m. but d. s. p.

CHARLES,⁴

LYDIA.

HANNAH.

He was buried at Rougham, 1 June, 1769.

CHARLES⁴ CROFTS, of Drinkstone, m. Mary Winwood, and had :—

JOHN,⁵ m. Mary Levett, had Rougham Mill, and was clerk of the parish, and had one daughter.

CHARLES.⁵

CHARLES⁵, of Tostock, m. Mary Ann Bristow, and had with three daughters an only son, John⁶ Croft, parish clerk of Tostock, now living, who has been twice married, and by his second wife has two sons John⁷ and Charles,⁷ and one daughter.

This John⁶ Croft has the papers here printed.

In regard to the writer of the letters hence, it is clear that he was Hon. William Browne, of Salem, who was born 7 May, 1709, and who married Mary, daughter of Gov. Burnet. He was of a family ranking high in our colonial aristocracy, his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, having been councillors and assistants. The first of the name here was William¹ Browne, of Salem, an assistant, who died 20 Jan., 1687–8, aged 79, whose two sons Benjamin² and William,² were of the council. William² by his wife Hannah Curwin was father of Col. Samuel³ Browne, who married Abigail, daughter of John Keach, and had William,⁴ the writer of these letters.

In the second volume of the Heraldic Journal will be found an account of the family. According to this pedigree, Simon Browne, of Browne Hall, in Lancashire, went to Brundish in Suffolk, about A.D. 1540, and his widow died there 30 Aug., 1584. Their son Thomas, who died 1 May, 1608, by wife Margaret (who died 1 May, 1605) had Francis Browne, of Weybrid Hall, who died 9 May, 1626. This Francis Browne was the father of

William the emigrant, and, as the letters show, also father of Richard Browne, of London. It seems that Richard's son Francis had been in New-England for a time, though I fail to identify him with either of the two settlers of Newbury, mentioned by Collin.

This family of Browne used the following arms, as appears by the tombstone of the emigrant (H. J. ii. 23), and the quartered shield of his gr. grandson, Benjamin Lynde (H. J. iii. 83); on a bend double cotised three eagles displayed: crest, an eagle displayed. These arms are given by Burke to the Brownes of Lancashire. Brundish in Suffolk is four miles north of Framlingham, and at the other extremity of the county, five miles from Clare, is Hawkesdon, whence came another family of Brownes, who are recorded in Bond's *Watertown*, and whose arms are Sable, three square hammers argent.

W. H. W.

1.

London 26th Aug. 1743.

WILLIAM BROWNE, Esq.

SIR,

We wrote you att Large the 23d June, to which referr, since which we have made enquiry after your relation, Mr. Francis Brown, and find he died without issue; his Brother's daughter married one Mr. Crofts, who is likewise dead, but she has left two daughters and one son, to whom the said Francis Brown bequeathed his whole fortune, exclusive of a few small Legacies. Mr. Crofts is now living with the children at St. Edmund's Bury in Suffolk. This is all we can learn of this affair, and hope it will be satisfaction to you, butt if you think we can serve you further therein, you may freely commande, Sir,

Your most humble servt

LANE & CASWALL.

[Copy.]

2.

Salem, New-England, April 5th, 1748.

SIR,

The foregoing being a copy of a Letter I rec^d from London in answer to some enquiry I had made after my Relations in Britain, I find by itt you married a niece of Mr. Francis Browne therein mentioned, who was nephew to my great-grandfather, the Hon. William Browne, Esq., who came into this country from Brundish in Suffolk. This Mr. Francis Browne had been in New-England, and kept up a Correspondence with his Cussens, my grandfather and my great-uncle, till the time of their death; but since that I do not find it was continued. Now Sir, as I have a regard for the several Branches of my family, this is to let you know how agreeable to me it would be to have an account from your own hand of the welfare and happiness of yourself and family, with an account likewise of Mr. Richard Browne, of London, the father of Francis, his place of residence, his business of life, and the posterity he left and what has become of them. I hope you will excuse the freedom I now take, and that you'll believe me to be with respect and all proper esteem,

Dear sir, your loving kinsman & most humble Servt.

W. BROWNE.

P.S.

I now write Benjamin Browne of Framlingham in Suffolk, your near Kinsman, and have desired him to Correspond with you: Be pleased to direct for Honble Wm. Browne, Esq., at Salem in New-England, and desire the favor [of] Messrs. Lane & Caswall to forward itt.

Mr. Crofts of St. Edmund's Bury.

[Copy.]

3.

Salem, N. E. Jan. 1, 1758.

SIR,

The foregoing is a Copy of a letter I wrote you on the 5th Aprill 1748, but apprehend itt never reached your hands, as I have not till this time received an answer to itt. If this should be more successfull, as I am making out the Pedigree of my family, you will oblige me by resolving me the particulars contained in the

foregoing letter, that I may properly insert the posterity of Mr. Richard Browne, the father of Francis, who left his estate to your wife his brother's daughter. Also be so kind as to inform me of the Christian name of your wife's father and of the name of your wife's mother, and your own wife's Christian name, and your children's Christian names with their age, and wheather they are in a Married state. I should be glad you would also let me know of what family of the Crofts you belong to, for I find in anno 1673 there were many of your name in Suffolk; as William, Lord Crofts att Saxham, Sir John Crofts of West Stow, Baronet, John Crofts of Marks-ham Hall, Gent.: and our Kinsman Mr. Benjamin Browne, of Framlingham, wrote me in 1753, that there was one Esq^{re} Crofts then living in Norfolk whom he did not know, nor any of the name in the County of Suffolk. Mr. Richard Browne, of London, and William Browne, Esq., of Salem, were brothers, and both born at Brundish in Suffolk, and your wife's father and my grandfather were first cousins, and your wife and my father were second cousins, and your children if living and myself are third cousins. It is to perpetuate this relationship that I again take the liberty to write to you, for I have no sinister views, neither do I stand in need of any, and if you or your children see cause to return me an answer to this letter it will be duly acknowledged by one who would always be pleased to hear you and your family's welfare, and who takes the liberty to subscribe himself,

Your loving kinsman and most Humble serve.

WM. BROWNE.

P. S.

Having just inspected some of Mr. Francis Browne's Letters to my grandfather, the following paragraph is extracted from one of them, dated London, Jan. 4, 1689-90. viz:

"I thank God I am still in the Land of the Living, though the last of my father's children; for itt pleased God to take away both my Brother and sister in the prime of their years, so that there is none of my father's family remaining except my brother's children, which are three."

As one of these three children was your wife, if you have any knowledge what became of the other two, and whether they were sons or daughters, be so kind as to let me know it. In the afore mentioned letter Mr. Francis Browne acknowledges the receipt of a Legacy £50.

Mr. — Crofts, of
Bury St. Edmunds.

4.

[JOHN CROFTS to Hon. WILLIAM BROWNE.]

Honoured sir,

This is a third Letter sent in answer to the favor of your's dated Salem in New-England, Jan. 1, 1758; in which were copies of two Letters wherein you were pleased to make enquiry after our family and that of Mr. Francis Browne. My father, who died in the summer, made an answer to yours as soon as possible; but he not hearing from you concluded the Letters must be lost by the ships in which they were sent being taken by the French, as it is now a time of war. You may easily, Sir, imagine with what Impatience he waited for the Honour of an answer. and you will, I hope, pardon the trouble I am now giving you in this Letter. It is possible neither of the Letters which my father sent came to your hands, and if so, you are yet uninformed of what you wished to have relating to Mr. Francis Browne, or to his family.

What I have often heard from my father is this: That he knew nothing of Mr. Richard Browne, of London, the father of Mr. Francis Browne. That the brother of Mr. Francis Browne, who was father to my mother, his name was Richard and his wife's name Judith, which was likewise the name of my mother. We are three that are descended from her. Our names are John, Judith, Lydia; all of us married. My children are four, John, Charles, Lydia, Hannah. My state of life is that of a farmer and miller. My two sisters each of them married a farmer.

As to Mr. Francis Browne's estate, I observe in the letter signed Lane and Caswell, it is said Mr. Francis Browne bequeathed to his niece, my mother, the whole of his fortune, except a few legacies; but neither to her nor to my father did he give anything. To myself indeed, and to each of my sisters, he most kindly (for which we shall always reverence his memory), gave by his will a 1000 pounds to be divided equally between us. The remainder of his fortune, which generally reported

was large, he gave to his executrix, Mrs. Bilby, who had lived with him many years, and out of whose hands it was with difficulty and not without great charge, that we did at last get our legacies.

Give me leave Hon^d Sir, to hope for an answer to this, which will be received and remembered with the greatest gratitude by Sir.

Your most obliged Humble Servant,

JOHN CROFTS.

Rougham near Bury,
December, 1759.

Please to direct for me,
the Ram in Bury in Suffolk.

THE WINSLOW FAMILY.

[Communicated by the Rev. LUCIUS R. PAGE, D.D., of Cambridgeport, Mass.]

AMONG the early emigrants from England to Plymouth Colony were, five sons of Edward Winslow, Esq., of Droitwich, in Worcestershire. Of these the eldest and most eminent was Edward, who was thrice Governor of the colony; the others were John, Kenelm, Gilbert, and Josiah. In this paper I propose to give a brief account of Kenelm and some of his descendants.

1. KENELM WINSLOW, third son of Edward, Esq., was born 30 April 1599, came to Plymouth probably in 1629, and was admitted Freeman 1 January, 1632-3. He removed to Marshfield about 1641, having previously received a grant of land at that place, then called Green's Harbor, 5 March, 1637-8: "all that parcel of land remaining of that neck of land lying on the east side of the lands lately granted to Josias Winslow, at Greenes Harbor, are granted to Kenelme Winslow and Love Brewster, to be divided betwixt them, provided that Kenelme Winslow have that part next adjoining to his brother Josias, upon the conditions the lands there are granted upon." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, i. 78.) This tract of land is described by Miss Thomas, in her "Memorials of Marshfield," p. 27, as "the Eden of the region." Other lands were granted to him at sundry times. His inventory describes, among others, lands west of Taunton River granted to him "with the ancient freemen;" also, "the one-half of the portion of land granted by the court to him and his brother Josias Winslow, upon the account of their brother Gilbert Winslow, as he was a first-comer." He was one of the purchasers of Assonet, 2 April, 1659. Upon some of these lands his posterity long resided. Mr. Winslow was styled "joyner," 6 January, 1633-4, when Samuel Jenney was indented to him as an apprentice; but he is elsewhere and generally called a "planter." Besides serving his townsmen in minor offices, he was deputy, or representative, in the General Court, 1642-44, and 1649-53, eight years. But though thus favored and honored in some respects, the course of his life did not run entirely smooth. At the General Court, 4 June, 1645, it is recorded (*Rec.* ii. 85) that, "whereas Kenelme Winslow complained that he had injustice in that he could not be heard in the suit betwixt John Mynard and himself, the court appointed a committee to examine and inquire thereinto:" the committee reported, "that the said charge of injustice is altogether untrue, and that the Bench and Jury are free and clear of any injustice therein, notwithstanding of whatsoever the said Kenelme could allege, and

therefore the court do adjudge him to be committed to prison during the country's pleasure, and to be fined 2^{li}." His imprisonment was very short, and his fine was remitted. Again, on the 5th May, 1646 (*Rec.* ii. 98), "Kenelme Winslowe, for opprobrious words against the church of Marshfield, saying they were all liars, &c., was ordered by the court to find sureties for his good behavior, which he refusing to do was committed to prison, where he remained until the General Court following," or about four weeks. But though he thus incurred the displeasure of the General Court and the Court of Assistants, it is manifest that he did not thereby lose the respect and confidence of his townsmen, for soon afterwards (1649) they again made him a member of that same General Court, and re-elected him to the same office for the next four years. He m. June, 1634, Ellen* Adams, widow of John Adams, of Plymouth, and d. at Salem, 12 September, 1672, aged 73, apparently after a long sickness; for in his will, dated five weeks earlier, 8 August, 1672, he describes himself as "being very sick and drawing nigh unto death." He may have been in Salem on a visit to Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin, daughter of his brother Edward Winslow, or, perhaps, for the purpose of obtaining medical aid. His widow, Ellen, d. at Marshfield 5 December, 1681, aged 83. Their children were:—

2. i. KENELM, b. about 1636, d. 11 Nov., 1715.
- ii. ELLEN, b. " 1638, m. 1656 Samuel Baker, and d. 27 Aug., 1676.
3. iii. NATHANIEL, b. about 1639, d. 1 Dec., 1719.
4. iv. JOB, b. about 1641, d. 14 July, 1720.

2. KENELM² (*Kenelm*¹), b. about 1636, early established his residence in that part of Yarmouth which was afterwards incorporated as Harwich, and which is now Brewster. His homestead was near the westerly border of the town, now known as West Brewster, Satucket, or Winslow's Mills. It is not known that he was engaged in any mechanical business, and he is styled "planter," or "yeoman," in sundry deeds; but, like many of his kindred, he secured a good "water privilege," which was certainly put to profitable use by his posterity, if not by himself. Following the example of his father he purchased large tracts of wild land, especially in what is now the town of Rochester, on which several of his children afterwards dwelt. In 1679 he was engaged with the "thirty partners" in such a purchase. See *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, xiv. 259, where he is erroneously described as of Marshfield, instead of Yarmouth. Like his father, also, he seems at least once to have incurred the displeasure of the General Court. Under date of 3 October, 1662 (*Rec.* iv. 29), it is recorded that "Kenelme Winslow, junr., for riding a journey on the Lord's day, although he pleaded some disappointment enforcing him thereunto, is fined ten shillings." He must not, however, be regarded as a scoffer at religion, or as negligent in the observance of its forms, for he travelled many weary miles to Scituate, on three occasions, that his children might not remain unbaptized. "He brought to the 2d church in Scituate for baptism, Kenelm, 1668; Josiah, 1670; Thomas, 1672. It is well known that many of the ministers in the colony were opposed to infant sprinkling at that time." (*Deane's History*

* Or Eleanor, or Helen, as the name is variously written. She is supposed by Judge Davis (*Memorial*, p. 283) to be "Ellen Newton, who came in the *Ann*," and shared in the division of lands, 1623, but is called "Eleanor Adams" in the division of cattle, 1627. Mr. Savage concurs in this conjecture (*Gen. Dict.*, i. 11), and enforces it by the remark that she was at that time "probably the only female north of Chesapeake Bay with such baptismal name." By her first husband she had: i. James, who m. 15 July, 1666, Frances, dau. of William Vassall, of Scituate; ii. John, who m. 27 Dec., 1654, Jane James, of Marshfield; iii. Susanna, who was living 11 Nov., 1633, but of whose subsequent history I am ignorant.

Seituate, p. 389.) He m. Mercy, dau. of Peter Warden, of Yarmouth. She d. 22 September, 1688, "in the 48th year of her age;" and he m. Damaris —, who survived him, and was living 27 March, 1729. Mr. Winslow d. 11 November, 1715, "in the 79th year of his age," and was buried in a lot near his homestead, but within the easterly border of Dennis, apparently set apart as a family cemetery. This "Winslow burying-ground is near the road leading from Nobsensset to Setucket." (*Freeman's Hist. Cape Cod*, ii. 690.) In this ground the headstones of Mr. Winslow, his first wife, two sons, and many of later generations are still standing in good condition. No record is found of the birth of his children, and the accounts heretofore published recognize less than half of the whole number: but they are all named in his will, dated 10 January, 1712, except Thomas, who died in 1689. Seven of these children were born of the first wife, and four were the fruit of the second marriage.

5. i. KENELM, b. about 1667; d. 20 Mar., 1728-9.
6. ii. JOSIAH, b. 7 Nov., 1669; d. 3 April, 1761.
- iii. THOMAS, b. about 1672; d. 6 April, 1689, aged 16.
7. iv. SAMUEL, b. " 1674; m. Bethia Holbrook and Mercy King.
- v. MERCY, b. " 1676; m. Melatiah White, of Rochester; he d. 21 Aug., 1709, and she m. Thomas Jenkins, of Barnstable, before 22 Dec., 1715.
8. vi. NATHANIEL, b. about 1678; m. Elizabeth Holbrook.
9. vii. EDWARD, b. 30 Jan., 1681; d. 25 June, 1760.
- viii. DAMARIS, m. 30 July, 1713, Jonathan Small, of Harwich.
- ix. ELIZABETH, m. 9 Aug., 1711, Andrew Clark, of Harwich.
- x. ELEANOR, m. 25 Mar., 1719, Shubael Hamlin, of Barnstable.
10. xi. JOHN, b. about 1701; d. about 1755.

3. NATHANIEL² (*Kenelm*¹). b. about 1639, inherited the homestead in Marshfield, and was probably a farmer. He is styled "captain" as early as 1698, having been "sergeant" in 1686, when he was one of the selectmen of Marshfield. He was a Deputy to the Plymouth General Court, in 1689, and Representative in 1695, 1709, 1711, after the union of the colonies. He m. 3 August, 1664, Faith, dau. of Rev. John Miller, who had been minister of Yarmouth. He d. 1 December, 1719, aged 80, and his wife d. 9 November, 1729, aged 84; their headstones are standing in the old Winslow burying-ground in Marshfield. Their children were:—

- i. FAITH, b. 19 June, 1665.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. 29 July, 1667; m. Lydia Snow.
- iii. JAMES, b. 16 Aug., 1669; m. Mary —, and Elizabeth —.
- iv. GILBERT, b. 11 July, 1673; m. Mercy Snow.
- v. KENELM, b. 22 Sept., 1675; m. Abigail Waterman.
- vi. ELEANOR, b. 2 July, 1677; m. 17 Feb., 1697-8, John Jones.
- vii. JOSIAH, b. 21 July, 1681; buried 16 May, 1682.
15. viii. JOSIAS (or JOHN), b. 13 Jan., 1683-4. The record says *Josias*, but this name is not found in the father's will, 20 Feb., 1709, while son *John* is mentioned. John Winslow, of Swansea, described as one of the "sons of Capt. Nathaniel Winslow, late of Marshfield," released his interest in his father's estate to his brother, Kenelm Winslow, 27 Jan., 1719-20. The statement (*ante*, xvii. 160) that "Josiah, b. 13 Jan., 1683, was captain of the militia and a representative at the time Gov. Andros was deposed in 1689, d. Dec. 1, 1709, in 71st year," is manifestly erroneous.

4. JOB² (*Kenelm*¹). b. about 1641, resided in Swansea, and afterwards in Freetown. "At the breaking out of the Indian War, June, 1675, his house at Swansea, which he had inhabited eight or nine years, was burnt by the enemy." (*Savage Gen. Dict.*, iv. 600. *Plym. Rec.*, x. 364.) I think he did not become an inhabitant of Rochester in 1689 or 1690, as stated in

Massachusetts Historical Collections, xiv. 259, for he was one of the selectmen of Freetown in 1686; Town Clerk in 1690; deputy to the Plymouth General Court in 1686, and representative, in 1692, at the first General Court in Massachusetts, under the new charter. He was a shipwright, and probably wrought at his handieraft on the bark of the Assonet. He seems to have shared the military spirit of his kindred, as he is styled "lieutenant." He d. 14 July, 1720, aged about 80 years; his widow Ruth survived. His children, arranged in the order in which all their names, except that of Mary, stand in his will, dated 12 Nov., 1717, were:—

- i. WILLIAM, d. *s. p.* devising a somewhat large estate to his kindred by will, dated 18 Oct., 1745, and proved 8 Mar., 1757.
16. ii. RICHARD, d. 1727 or 1728.
17. iii. JAMES, b. 9 May, 1687; m. Elizabeth —.
- iv. MARY, b. 1 Ap., 1689; probably d. young.
18. v. GEORGE, b. 2 Jan., 1690-1; m. Elizabeth —.
19. vi. JONATHAN, b. 22 Nov., 1692; m. Sarah Kirby.
20. vii. JOSEPH, b. —; m. Hannah —.
21. viii. JOHN, b. 20 Feb., 1694-5; m. Betsey Hathaway.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. —; m. — Marshall.

(To be continued.)

DESCENDANTS OF JONAS DEANE, OF SCITUATE, MASS.

[Communicated by Messrs. WILLIAM REED DEANE* and JOHN WARD DEAN.]]

1. JONAS¹ DEANE was in Scituate, Plymouth Colony, in 1690. The Rev. Samuel Deane, author of the *History of Scituate*, thinks he came from Taunton, England, as he is frequently styled "Taunton Deane." There are slight indications of a connection with the Deanes of Taunton, New-England. The Rev. Mr. Deane states that Jonas Deane "first possessed the land on the west of the brook now called Taunton Deane brook. His house was near where stands [i. e. in 1831] that of the late John Daman."† He may have been related to James Deane, a blacksmith, who settled in Stonington, Ct., in 1677,‡ and who is represented on the records of that town to have been "formerly of Scituate."§ Jonas Deane died in 1697, and his widow, Eunice, married Deacon James Torrey, of Scituate (by whom he had a daughter, Eunice, born in 1701), and died in Dorchester, Mass., Oct. 15, 1732, in her 72d year. Jonas and Eunice Deane had the following children, and perhaps some earlier ones:—
 2. i. THOMAS, b. in Scituate, Oct. 29, 1691; m. Lydia Cole.
 3. ii. EPHRAIM, b. in S., May 22, 1694; wife Ann.
2. THOMAS² DEANE (Jonas¹) settled in the East Parish of Barnstable as early as 1728. He was admitted to the East Church, May 23, 1731. In 1737, his house stood in that part of Barnstable called "Old

* Mr. William R. Deane died June 16, 1871, since this article was handed in.—Ed.

† Deane's *History of Scituate, Mass.*, p. 262.

‡ Register, ante, vol. 3, p. 381.

§ Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., of Hartford, Ct. MS. letter.

Town.* He removed to Scarborough, Maine, between 1737 and 1749; and afterwards, it is said, to New Meadows, now Bath, Maine, where he died. By his wife Lydia, he had:—

- i. LYDIA, b. in Barnstable, July 7, 1728; bap. July 14; m. 1st, at B., Oct. 12, 1749, Joseph Bearse, b. Oct. 30, 1708, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cobb) Bearse. He died in 1751, leaving a son *Joseph*. She m. 2d, in 1756, Thomas Annis. Descendants of her by both husbands reside in Queen's county, Nova Scotia.
4. ii. THOMAS, b. at B., April 19, 1730, bap. same day; † m. 1st, Abigail Horton; 2d, Mrs. Thankful Arey.
5. iii. JONAS, b. at B., Oct. 27, 1732; bap. Nov. 5; m. Sarah Higgins.
6. iv. EPHRAIM, b. at B., Oct. 17, 1731; bap. Oct. 20; m. Mrs. Martha (Atwood) Young.
7. v. WILLIAM, b. at B., May 27, 1736; bap. May 30; m. Mary Snow.
- vii. EUNICE, b. at B., Nov. 4, 1737; bap. Nov. 13.
8. vii. JAMES, bap. at Scarboro, Me., Feb. 17, 1740; m. Hannah Atkins.
- viii. ABIGAIL, bap. at S., May 23, 1742.
3. EPHRAIM² DEANE (*Jonas*¹), settled at Provincetown, Mass. By wife ANN, he had the following children:—
 - i. EUNICE, b. at Provincetown, Nov. 10, 1725.
 - ii. THANKFUL, b. at P., Feb. 8, 1727-8.
 - iii. ANN, b. at P., March 4, 1730-1.
4. THOMAS³ DEAN (*Jonas*¹, *Thomas*²) was born in Barnstable, Mass., April 19, 1730; m. 1st, in Eastham, April 23, 1752, Abigail, dau. of Samuel Horton; m. 2d, July 8, 1765, Mrs. Thankful (Atwood) Arey, widow of Richard Arey, of Wellfleet. He first settled in Barnstable, but removed to Wellfleet as early as 1757, and several years before his death to Orrington, Maine, where he died Jan. 20, 1800. His children by his wife Abigail were:—
 9. i. HANNAN, b. at Barnstable, Jan. 20, 1753; m. Nov. 5, 1771, Jesse Atwood, of Wellfleet.
 10. ii. ARCHELAUS, b. at B., June 26, 1755; m. Mary Higgins.
 11. iii. JAMES, b. at Wellfleet, July 3, 1757; m. Susannah Atwood.
 - iv. WILLIAM, died young.
 - v. ABIGAIL, m. at Barnstable, July 5, 1787, to David Wiswall. They removed to Orrington, Me., where she died.

By his second wife, Thankful, he had one son:—

- vi. THOMAS, b. at Wellfleet, removed with his father to the Penobscot, and married there Susan Freeman, of Orrington. About 1812, he removed to Newport, Kentucky, where he died in 1831. His children were:—*Thankful, Otis* and perhaps others.
5. JONAS³ DEAN (*Thomas*², *Jonas*¹) was born Oct. 27, 1732; m. in Eastham, April 13, 1758, Sarah Higgins, of Eastham. He settled in

* Amos Otis, Esq., of Yarmouth Port, Mass., who has furnished to the compilers this fact, and has otherwise assisted them, states that: "Old Town was so called because Rev. Stephen Bacheller and his company made the first settlement in that part of Barnstable. It was in the easterly part of the Indian Mattakeset; and, prior to 1642, Old Town was included within the boundaries of Yarmouth. This fact furnishes an explanation why Yarmouth and Barnstable are both called Mattakeset in the Plymouth Colony Records."

† Hon. A. D. Atwood, of Orrington, Me., writes that his mother, who was a daughter of Thomas³ always said that she was born when her father was twenty years old. He adds that the birth of Thomas³ Deane is recorded by the family April 2, 1732, O. S., corresponding to April 13, N. S. This date agrees with his mother's statement. As she was born Jan. 20, 1753, her father, if born in April, 1732, would be twenty years old the spring previous to her birth. Mr. Atwood informed one of the compilers, about twenty years ago, that he had always understood that his grandfather was born a little over a month after General Washington, and died about the same time after him. However, as the church and town records agree in recording him as born in 1730, and a brother as born in 1732, we cannot see how there can be an error in the dates we have given.

New Meadows in the District of Maine, and died in a foreign port about 1765. He had 2 children:—

- i. A daughter, name unknown, died about 1841.
 12. ii. JONAS, b. at New Meadows, Sept. 5, 1765; m. Ruth Small.
6. EPHRAIM³ DEAN (*Thomas² Jonas¹*) was born in Barnstable, Oct. 17, 1734; m. in Eastham, Jan. 31, 1760, Mrs. Martha (Atwood) Young; removed with his brother James, in 1766, to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, where he died. His children were:—
- i. JOHN, lost at sea, when a young man, in the same vessel with his cousin (8. iv.) James.
 - ii. ZIBA.
 - iii. POLLY.
 - iv. ISAAC. His youngest son William,⁵ was living, in 1866, at Liverpool, N. S.
 - v. EPHRAIM.
 - vi. ATWOOD.
 - vii. JONAS, s. p., settled in 1805 at Orrington, Me.; m. Nov. 16, 1806, Susan, eldest dau. of Oliver Doane. He died Sept. 7, 1821, aged 45. She was b. Nov. 27, 1781; d. Sept. 22, 1850. One of his sisters married a Mr. Mack and another a Mr. Tobey.
 - viii. LYDIA.
7. WILLIAM³ DEAN (*Thomas² Jonas¹*) was born in Barnstable, May 23, 1736; m. in Eastham, Nov. 13, 1761, Mary Snow. He was the master of a St. Peters (Newfoundland) packet, and resided in Milk street, Boston. He d. about 1770. His children were:—
- i. WILLIAM, died a young man.
 - ii. POLLY, m. Obadiah Irish; settled in Maine.
 - iii. HANNAH, m. Capt. Edward Snow.
8. JAMES³ DEAN (*Thomas² Jonas¹*) was born at Scarborough, Me. in 1740; m. at Eastham, April 11, 1760, Hannah Atkins. He removed to Liverpool, N. S., in 1766, with his wife Hannah and two daughters, Lydia and Hannah. He died in 1771, in his 32d year. His children were:—
- i. LYDIA.
 - ii. HANNAH.
 - iii. EUNICE, b. at Liverpool, N. S. in 1766; m. Mr. Waterman. Their son Zenas⁵ Waterman was living in 1866, at Brighton, Queen's co., N. S.
 - iv. JAMES, lost at sea, a young man.
 - v. THANKFUL.
9. JESSE ATWOOD, of Wellfleet, born May 12, 1749; m. Hannah⁴ Deane (*Thomas³ Thomas², Jonas¹*), Nov. 5, 1771. Their children were:—
- i. HANNAH, b. Sept. 17, 1772; m. Capt. John Crowell, Aug. 17, 1793; d. Jan. 10, 1825.
 - ii. MEHITABLE, b. July 9, 1774; m. Benjamin Swett; had 12 children, all of whom were living in 1871; she died Jan. 17, 1839.
 - iii. DEBORAH, b. April 16, 1776; m. Nathan Hopkins; had 6 children; d. Jan. 19, 1856.
 - iv. JESSE, b. Dec. 28, 1778; m. Lavinia Nickerson, Jan. 5, 1805; d. June 5, 1862.
 - v. JAMES, b. March 23, 1781; d. unm. July 17, 1834.
 - vi. THOMAS D., b. Oct. 5, 1783; lost between Amsterdam and New-York, in October or November, 1818; not married.
 - vii. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 11, 1785; m. Ruth Doane; had 8 children; lived at Hampden, Me., and died there Aug. 2, 1856.
 - viii. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 15, 1787; m. Mary D. Eldridge, June 7, 1810; had 9 children; is now living in Orrington.
 - ix. ABIGAIL, b. July 5, 1790; m. Jesse Harding; had 5 children; is now living in Boston.
 - x. MERCY, b. Feb. 23, 1791; m. Ira C. Rice; had 9 children.
 - xi. ARCHELAUS DEANE, b. Dec. 10, 1795; m. Nov. 27, 1832, Mrs. Ann A. Atwood, dau. of Capt. James Arey and widow of Capt. Henry Atwood, both of Bucksport, Me. He has been postmaster of Orrington, Me., and a member of both branches of the Maine legislature. To

this gentleman the compilers have been indebted for valuable assistance. By his wife Ann, he had one son, *Archelaus D.*, b. April 24, 1811; m. Jan. 23, 1864, Helen R. Copeland, of Holden, Me., and died in Calcutta, E. I., Dec. 26, 1867.

10. *ARCHELAUS⁴ DEAN* (*Thomas³ Thomas² Jonas¹*). b. at Barnstable, June 26, 1755; m. Jan. 24, 1782, Mary Higgins, of Wellfleet; removed to Orrington, Me., where he died. His children were:—

- i. SARAH, b. at Wellfleet, Nov. 15, 1782; m. John Brooks,* of Orrington. They removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, in October, 1814. One son, John T. Brooks, is now living in Indiana.
- ii. JOHN, b. at W., June 16, 1785; settled in Orrington, Me.; m. Rachel, dau. of Richard Kent, July 23, 1801.
- iii. *ARCHELAUS*, b. at W., Aug. 23, 1787; drowned, in 1805, from on board schooner Stag, at Tortola, West Indies, aged 18.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. at W., Nov. 22, 1791; removed to Cincinnati, Ohio.
- v. DAVID LEWIS, b. at W., Aug. 1, 1794.

11. *JAMES⁴ DEAN* (*Thomas³ Thomas² Jonas¹*), born in Wellfleet, July 3, 1757; m. Jan. 10, 1782, Susannah Atwood, daughter of Christopher Atwood. He removed to Hampden, Me., where he died Oct. 6, 1836, aged 79. His children were:—

- i. JESSE, b. at Wellfleet, 1783; settled at Hampden, Me.; m. Dorcas, dau. of Capt. Harding Snow, of Hampden.
- ii. FREEMAN, b. at W., July 5, 1785; settled at Frankfort, Me.; m. Desire Kelley, of Bucksport, Me., dau. of Capt. Jesse Kelley, formerly of Provincetown, Mass.
- iii. JAMES, died, aged 2 years.
- iv. ISAAH, b. at Wellfleet, Feb. 8, 1790; m. June 15, 1815, Mercy Arey, of Hampden, Me., dau. of Capt. Jesse Arey, who was a son of Richard Arey, of Wellfleet.
- v. HANNAH, b. at Hampden, Me., April 30, 1793; m. March 12, 1812, Francis L. B. Goodwin, Jr., son of Hon. Francis L. B. Goodwin, of Frankfort, Me., formerly of Plymouth, Mass.
- vi. SUSAN, b. at H., April 3, 1796; m. Uriah Lane, of Frankfort. He died March 11, 1847, leaving 8 children.
- vii. ABIGAIL, died April 9, 1809.
- viii. NANCY, b. at H., Jan. 9, 1803; m. Capt. Seth Curtis, of Bucksport, Me., son of S. Curtis, of Barnstable, Mass.

12. *JONAS⁴ DEAN* (*Jonas³ Jonas² Thomas¹*), born in New Meadows, Me., Sept. 5, 1765; was an early settler at Thomaston, Me. He m. Ruth Small, of Harpswell, Me., published Jan. 30, 1789; and died in Thomaston, March 7, 1846, aged 80. He had the following children, all born in Thomaston:—

- i. BENJAMIN S., b. Aug. 7, 1790; m. March 4, 1814, Elizabeth Fales. He removed to Bangor, Me. His son, *Erastus Sullivan⁶ Dean*, b. April 9, 1816; m. at Boston, Mass., in 1846, Sarah J. M. Brabiner, and died there Feb. 23, 1848. For his other children, see *Eaton's History of Thomaston*.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. May 22, 1792; m. Melia Butler, published Nov. 30, 1818; settled at Thomaston. For his descendants and those of his brothers and sisters, see *Eaton's History of Thomaston*.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 7, 1794; d. in Chesapeake Bay, Oct. 5, 1817.
- iv. ISRAEL, b. April 7, 1796; m. Ist, Joanna C. Butler, published Sept. 16, 1820; m. 2d, Mrs. Hester A. Johnson, published Feb. 12, 1861; settled at Thomaston.

* Hon. A. D. Atwood writes that this Mr. Brooks "built the first seagoing vessel in Cincinnati (the brig *Cincinnati*), which was loaded with corn in the ear, and arrived in Boston in the fall of 1815 or 1816. She was commanded by Capt. James Mudge, of Lynn, uncle of E. R. Mudge, Esq., of Boston." He adds that many families in New-England obtained an ear of this corn.

- v. EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 21, 1798; m. Lucy McLoon, published May 25, 1822; settled at Thomaston.
- vi. MARY, b. Feb. 20, 1800; m. 1st, Anthony Hall, Nov. 11, 1819; m. 2d, Francis Haskell.
- vii. JONAS, b. June 25, 1802; m. Julia Butler, Nov. 24, 1825; settled at Rockland, Me.
- viii. SARAH, b. Sept. 6, 1804; m. Alden Gay. She d. Dec. 2, 1859.
- ix. NANCY G., b. June 15, 1807; m. John Graves. She died Jan. 1, 1843.
- x. LOUISA, b. Aug. 16, 1809; m. Franklin B. Sartelle.
- xi. (?) ELIONA, b. about 1811.

☞ The compilers have records of later generations in several of the above lines, which will be deposited, with such others as may be sent them, in the library of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Capt. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U. S. N.]

Continued from page 130.

*A complete List of the Public and Private Armed Vessels belonging to Massachusetts, prior to the Revolution, from 1636 to 1776, and of Armed Vessels built or fitted out in Massachusetts from 1776 to 1783, inclusive.*¹

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
----------	--------	-------	----------	------	--------------	-------

A 20 ton Colony	Sloop	Small arms		4	John Gallop,	1636
-----------------	-------	------------	--	---	--------------	------

Encountered a prize sloop in Long Island Sound, manned by 14 Narragansett Indians, 10 of whom were killed or drowned by jumping overboard. This is the first American sea fight on record.

A Colony	Ship	14		30		1636 to 1645
----------	------	----	--	----	--	--------------

Engaged in the first regular naval engagement, with a Barbary Rover, of 20 guns and 70 men, which lasted an entire day, when the parties separated.

A fleet of about 45

large and small

2800 Sir Wm. Phipps

Colony vessels,

1645 to 1690

The first Northern Fleet engagement against the French at Port Royal, Nova Scotia, in May, and at Quebec in October. The largest ship was a 44, manned by 200 men.

Deptford	Galley				Capt. Studley	
Province	Galley				Capt. Southark	
and 24 Transports						1707

The second expedition against the French in Acadia, now Nova Scotia.

Massachusetts	Ship	20	} 1200	Com. E. Tyng	
Cæsar	Ship	20		Capt. Snelling	April
Shirley	Snow	20		" Rouse	23
Prince of Orange	Snow	16		" Smethurst	to
Boston Packet	Brig	16		" Fletcher	June
	Sloop	12		" Donahue	17.
	Sloop	8		" Saunders	1745
	Sloop	8		" Bosch	
	Ship	20		" Griffin	

¹ Chiefly compiled from Emmons's *Statistical Hist. of the U. S. Navy, 1775 to 1853.*

This was the next combined expedition of importance, and the first during this war, against the French on the Island of Cape Breton. Lt.-Col. W. Pepperell, of Me., headed the colonial land forces, consisting of 4,979 men, with 18 field pieces and 3 mortars. This force was joined at Cansau on the 23d of April, by a portion of the West India Squadron, under Commodore Warren, whose flag-ship, the *Superb*, of 60 guns, and 10 other vessels, assisted in the reduction of Louisburg, after a siege of 47 days. This place was strongly fortified, and defended by 1,000 Militia and 600 Regulars. 104 cannon, 16 mortars and 76 swivels, the ship *Vigilant* 60 guns and 569 men, a Privateer of 18 guns and 94 men, 2 E. India ships, 2 South Sea ships, and 8 other vessels were among the captures—property altogether estimated at several million dollars. This place was surrendered to the French again at the peace of Aix La Chapelle, in 1748. When it was designed to reduce Louisburg, Gov. Shirley directed Capt. Tyng to procure the largest ship in his power. He accordingly purchased one on the stocks nearly ready for launching, and made such improvements upon her that she was able to carry 24 to 26 guns. She was named the MASSACHUSETTS Frigate. On May 18th, 1745, the *Vigilant*, a French Man-of-War of 64 guns, having been decoyed by the *Mermaid*, and hectoring by several small vessels, fell in with the *Massachusetts*; the *Vigilant* struck to the latter, having mistaken her for a much larger ship. Sir Peter Warren offered the command of this valuable prize to Capt. Tyng with the rank of Post Captain.

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
A Lumber Prize	Sloop	Small arms		32	Capt. J. O'Brien	1775

May 11th, off Holmes's Bay, captured the British Schooner *Margaretta*, armed with 4 guns, 14 swivels, and 36 men. Was carried by boarding. Her captain, Moore, and about 20 men on either side were killed. This was the first sea fight after the battle of Bunker Hill.

<i>Margaretta</i>	Sch'r,	8	19	42	Capt. J. O'Brien	1775
-------------------	--------	---	----	----	------------------	------

Captured two schooners armed with 8 guns, 10 swivels, and about 50 men each, that had been sent out expressly to capture him. Met them both in the Bay of Fundy, and while separated carried each by boarding. For this gallant act, Capt. O'Brien was promoted, and given command of his prizes, which he named the "*Liberty*" and "*Diligent*."

<i>Liberty</i>	Sch'r	8	10	40	Capt. J. O'Brien	1775
<i>Diligent</i>	Sch'r	8	20	40	Capt. J. O'Brien	1775

Recaptured a prize schooner, also 1 cutter and 2 barges, armed with 4 swivels and 35 men, in charge of a Lieut. from H. B. M. Sloop *Falcon*, in Gloucester harbor, with a loss of but 1 killed and two wounded, Aug. 9.

<i>Lynch</i>	Sch'r	6	10	70	Capt. Broughton	1775
<i>Franklin</i>	Sch'r	4	10	60	Capt. J. Selman	1775

These two vessels, borrowed from Mass. by Gen. Washington, and sent to the St. Lawrence to intercept military stores, made 10 captures, all of which were subsequently released by Congress.

<i>Whale</i>	Boats		3		Capt. N. Smith	1775
--------------	-------	--	---	--	----------------	------

Captured the schooner "*Volante*," a tender to H. B. M. S. "*Scarborough*" at Martha's Vineyard, in April.

<i>Lee</i>	Sch'r	4	10	50	Capt. J. Manly	'74-'76
------------	-------	---	----	----	----------------	---------

This was the first cruiser that sailed with a commission and general instructions from Gen. Washington. Captured the transport brig "*Nancy*," with military stores, including several brass guns and one mortar. Captured ship

"Jenny," 2 guns and 20 men, with a cargo of provisions. Captured ship "Concord," cargo of dry goods. Captured brig "Hannah," cargo of rum, &c., sold for \$25,000; and beat off a British schooner of 8 guns, having 2 vessels under convoy.

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
Harrison	Sch'r	4	10	50	Capt. Coit	1775

Captured schooner "Industry" and sloop "Polly."

Active	Brig	12	—	60	N. Swasey	1780
Active	Sch'r	12	10	80	A. Gardner, &c.	1776

A brig of this name, of 16 guns and 100 men, commanded by Capt. Hallet, of Mass., belonged to the squadron of Commodore Saltonstall, and, with others, was burnt in the Penobscot on the 14th of Aug., 1779, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy.

Adventure	Ship	6		44	H. McNeill	1780
Adventure	Brig	14		70	F. Morris	1780
Adventure	Brig	12		20	J. Chase	1782

In June, 1776, a party of American soldiers from Boston captured a brig off the harbor, beat off the tender to the "Nautilus" man-of-war, and carried their prize into Bedford.

Adventure	Brig	4		10	J. Tucker	1782
Adventurous	Sch'r	—	2	10	N. Bartlett	1782
Alexander	Brig	6		14	G. Crawford	1781
Amiable Eunice	Brig	6		14	W. Pearson	1782
America	Ship	20		100	W. Colfin	1780
America	Ship	16		60	R. Caldwell	1782
America	Sch'r	10	8	80	— Snow, &c.	1776

Under Capt. McNeil, 1777, armed with 14 guns and 100 men.

America	Sloop	10	6	70	Nicholson	1776
---------	-------	----	---	----	-----------	------

In Oct., captured a ship at sea, with a cargo of rum, sugar, wine and log-wood, and brought her to Connecticut.

Antelope	Ship	8		16	J. Fettyplace	1782
Anti Smuggler	Galley	Small arms		18	John Percival	1782
Apollo	Ship	10		25	H. Skinner, &c.	1780
Argo	Ship	16		40	J. Williamson	1781
Atalanta	Brig	10		25	C. Thompson	1782
Aurora	Ship	10		20	David Porter	1780
Aurora	Brig	6		12	G. Williams	1781
Aurora	Sch'r	6		20	B. Chadlochi	1781

Banter	Sloop	8		50	H. White	1782
Betsey	Brig	6		25	Willis, Smith, &c.	1780
Betsey	Brig	4		9	P. Wells	1780
Betsey	Sloop	10		40	B. Lavery	1781
Betsey	Ship	20		130	P. Hatchet	1781
Black Prince	Ship	18		160	West	1778

Captured a ship, snow, and 2 brigs. Was burnt Aug. 14th, 1779, in the Penobscot, to prevent capture by the enemy's squadron under Sir George Collier, R. N. Is said to have been a handsome specimen of naval architecture.

Black Bird	Sch'r		8	20	W. Groves	1777
Black Snake	Sloop	12		60	W. Carleton	1777
Boston, 400 tons	Ship	22		210	W. Brown	1776
Boston Packet	Brig	6		15	W. White	1781

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
Brutus	Ship	—		—	W. Coles	1781
Buckram	Sch'r	4		45	J. Cross	1777
Buckram	Sch'r	6		45	— Malony	1777
Buckram	Sch'r	—	4	20	S. Tusk & J. Obey	1781
Buccanier	Ship	18		150	H. Hacker, &c.	1781

Cato	Ship	10		40	B. Lunt, &c.	1781
Cato	Brig	16		60	J. Fearson, &c.	1781
Cato	Sch'r	8		30	D. Allen, &c.	1789
Camberwell	Ship	6		18	S. Ewers	1781
Captain	Brig	10		40	J. Donaldson	1781
Catchall	Sch'r	6		15	M. Chase	1782
Cesar	Ship	26		70	T. Pearce	1781
Cesar	Ship	14		40	— Harraden	1782

June 5th. engaged an armed ship and brig for two hours, when both parties separated, sufficiently amused. The "C." then proceeded to Martinique, recapturing a schooner in her passage.

Cesar	Boat	—	—	25	B. Slater, &c.	1782
Chase	Brig	10	—	35	C. Thompson	1781
Charming Peggy	Brig	12	12	25	J. Jauncey	1776

October, captured a snow, with a cargo of provisions.

Charming Sally	Ship	10		30	T. Dunn	1782
----------------	------	----	--	----	---------	------

In company with other privateers captured the privateer "Revenge," formerly the "Blaze Castle," 26 guns, after an action of 2 hours, and loss of 5 killed and wounded.

Civil Usage	Brig	12		80	— Giddinge	1776
Civil Usage	Sch'r	6		25	P. Martin, &c.	1781
Columbia	Sch'r	12		30	J. Greeley	1789

November, captured one snow, and one brig, cargo of fish, &c.

Comet	Brig	6		15	S. Waters	1777
Comet	Sch'r	9		25	R. Eldridge	1781
Commerce	Ship	12		40	J. Webber	1780
Commerce	Sloop	10		25	J. Willet	1782
Commerce	Brig	6		12	E. Emmerton	1782
Congress	Ship	20		130	R. Ropes	1781
Congress	Brig	6		14	S. Clark	1781
Conquerant	Boat	—		20	J. Cushing	1782
Constant	Ship	10		30	J. Grooves	1780
Count D'Estaing	Sch'r	2		10	W. Dunlap	1778
Count D'Estaing	Ship	3		25	E. Smith	1780
Count de Grasse	Sloop	8		35	N. Plympton	1782
Cumberland		16	—	—	John Manly	1779

Captured by the Pomona frigate, carried into Barbadoes, where the officers and crew were imprisoned; failing to obtain their paroles, they finally effected their escape to Martinique, and thence to the U. S.

Cutter	Brig	10		45	G. Ashby	1780
Cutter	Sch'r	—	8	20	S. Smith	1777
Cutter	Sch'r	6		30	J. Stroul	1782
Cyrus	Ship	12		45	J. O'Brien, &c.	1780

Dalton	Brig	8	20	120	E. Johnson	1776
--------	------	---	----	-----	------------	------

The British claim to have captured a cruiser of this name previous to the Declaration of Independence.

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
Dart	Sch'r	2		25	S. Perkins, &c.	1781
Dart	Sch'r	6		20	T. Dexter, &c.	1782
Dauphin	Brig	6		20	W. Brown	1782
Defence	Brig	14		80	S. Harding	1776

June 17, in company with 4 small privateers, captured the transport ship Armabella and Howe, having on board 200 troops, after a resistance of about one hour, during which the enemy lost 18 killed, including Major Menzies, second in command; he had only 9 wounded. On the following day, off Nantasket Roads, captured the transport "John and George," of 6 guns, and having on board 120 men. This cruiser was finally burnt in the Penobscot, Aug. 14, 1779, to prevent falling into the hands of the enemy.

Defence	Brig	10		16	J. Barr, &c.	1782
Defiance	Boat	—		9	W. Reed	1782
Delight	Sch'r	4		40	J. Temple	1778
Delight	Brig	8		20	M. Hall, &c.	1781
Despatch	Brig	8		12	D. Jacobs	1780
Despatch	Ship	10		60	J. Felt	1782
Diamond	Ship	16		45	Z. Babson	1781
Diana	Snow	8		23	W. Herrick	1780
Diana	Brig	6		16	R. Barker	1781
Diana	Brig	8		25	R. Cushing, &c.	1781
Diana	Sch'r	8		20	R. Sacheman	1781
Discovery	Ship	20		80	F. Brown	1781
Disdain	Ship	20		100	W. Patterson	1781
Disdain	Sch'r	4		15	S. Hall	1781
Dolphin	Sch'r		8	25	— Leach	1776

September, captured brig "Royal George," with a cargo of provisions, and a sloop with a cargo of fish. This cruiser was also commanded by a Capt. Walters, at the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

Dolphin	Sch'r	8		20	G. Powers, &c.	1780
Dolphin	Sch'r	6		20	W. Gray	1781
Dolphin	Sch'r	6		35	G. Knowlton	1781
Dolphin	Sch'r	—	8	18	F. Benson	1782
Dolphin	Brig	6		12	D. Felt	1782
Dolphin	Brig	8		25	S. Babson	1782
Dolphin	Brig	4		16	B. Baker	1782
Dolphin	Sloop	9		40	J. Scranton	1780
Dolly	Brig	6		10	E. Davis	1782
Don Galves	Brig	6		16	S. Jones	1782
Dragon	Brig	6		20	J. Adams	1782
Duke of Leicester	Ship	14		25	R. Caldwell	1781

Eagle	Ship	10		40	W. Sargent	1780
Edward	Brig	3		12	A. Wilson	1780
Elizabeth	Ship	8		25	N. Cutting	1781
Elizabeth	Brig	—		—	M. Hopkins	1780
Elizabeth	Brig	6		15	J. Clark	1782
Elizabeth	Sch'r	4		10	S. West	1781
Elizabeth	Sloop	4		10	C. Burns	1781
Enterprise	Brig	14		14	E. Nickerson	1782

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
Essex	Ship	20		150	J. Cathcart	1781
Expedition	Brig	10		25	W. Lombard, &c.	1780
Experiment	Brig	6	10	11	S. Ingersoll	1781
Exchange	Ship	20		40	S. Forrester, &c.	1782
Exchange	Sch'r	2	4	15	H. Tibbets	1781
Eunice	Brig	10		40	E. Peck	1782
Fair Play	Brig	12		60	— Somes	1777
Fair Lady	Sch'r	2	4	15	J. Dennis	1776
Fair Trader	Sch'r	4		14	P. Geyer	1782
Falmouth	Brig	3	4	30	B. Basset	1782
Fanny	Brig	4		12	Samuel Tucker	1781
Fanny	Brig	6		15	H. Woodbury	1780
Favorite	Brig	10		20	E. Davis	1781
Fire Brand	Brig	10		35	P. Fraizer	1782
Fish Hawk	Sloop	8		40	J. Foster, &c.	1780
Flora	Brig	14		30	E. Turner, &c.	1781
Fly	Sch'r	4		30	W. Moley	1782
Fly	Sch'r	6		25	C. Babbidge	1782
Fly	Sch'r	—	10	25	S. Smith	1782
Fly	Boat	—	1	14	J. Perry	1781
Flying Fish	Brig	12		50	J. Gavet	1781
Flying Fish	Brig	6		15	A. Davis	1781
Forty-five	Ship	14		70	J. Beach	1782
Fortune	Brig	14		60	Ives, Ober, &c.	1781
Fortune	Sch'r	8		30	J. Burgess	1781
Fortune	Sloop	3		12	J. Brown	1781
Fox	Ship	8		20	J. Johnson, &c.	1781
Fox	Ship	12		30	G. Pote	1782
Fox	Brig	12		60	J. Dollenson	1782
Fox	Brig	8		30	W. Gray	1782
Fox	Sch'r	6		20	J. Porter, &c.	1782
Fox	Sloop	4		35	D. Allen	1782
Fox	Sloop	8		40	L. Doane	1780
Franklin	Sch'r	4		21	— Mungford	1776

May 17, off Boston, captured ship "Hope," of 6 guns and 17 men, in sight of the British fleet, with a cargo of powder, carbines, gun carriages, &c.; and in June following beat off several armed barges from the British fleet, sinking two and killing several of the enemy. Capt. Mungford received a mortal wound in this affair. See also this cruiser in 1772.

Franklin	Ship	18	25	S. Devol	1781
----------	------	----	----	----------	------

A privateer of this name, of 8 guns, Capt. J. Robinson, captured the schooner "True Blue," of 20 guns, and two others, her prizes, in 1770.

Franklin	Ship	18	100	J. Hallet	1781
Franklin	Sch'r	4		Skinner	1776

August, captured ship "Nelly," of 6 guns, "Charming Peggy," of 8 guns, and a brig, with valuable cargoes, and some Tories on board.

Freedom	Brig	7	15	B. Ober	1782
Freemason	Sloop	4	20	N. Stoddard	1781
Friendship	Ship	18	67	S. Mansis	1780
Friendship	Ship	6	20	G. Mansfield	1782



Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men.	Commanded by	Date.
Game-Cock	Sch'r	8		30	R. Smith	1781
Gen. Arnold	Brig	20		120	J. Magee	1778
January 7, 1779, drove on shore at Plymouth, and was lost, with 75 men.						
Gen. Galves	Ship	18		40	T. Smith	1782
Gen. Gates	Sch'r	6	8	50	— Carleton	1776
Gen. Gates	Sch'r		18	10	B. Tatem	1779

October 14, captured a schooner, and was subsequently herself captured by the British brig "Hope," off Portsmouth, the Capt. and some of the crew escaping by swimming to the shore.

Greyhound	Sch'r	8		35	Cook & Wilds	1781-2
Gustavus	Ship	16		71	J. Magee	1782

Hannibal	Ship	24		130	J. O'Brien	1780
Hannah	Brig	8		18	S. Gill, &c.	1780
Hannah and Molly	Brig				— Crabtree	1776

Captured a ship of 4 guns and 8 swivels, one brig, 2 schooners, and a sloop, in the harbor of Liverpool, N. S., with cargoes of fish, lumber, &c., all taken by stratagem.

Harlequin	Ship	18		60	N. Needham	1780
Harriet	Ship	16		20	J. Beach	1782
Harpey	Galley	2		18	P. Smith	1782
Hawk	Sch'r	6		30	J. Wilds, &c.	1782
Hawk	Brig	14		180	— Oakes	1777
Hazard	Brig	16		90	J. F. Williams	1778

Captured a brig and a schooner. March 16, 1779, captured brig "Active," Capt. Sims, said to carry 18 guns, 16 swivels, and about 100 men, off St. Thomas, W. I., after an action of 37 minutes, during which the "H." lost 3 killed and 5 wounded, and the enemy 13 killed and 20 wounded. Had also an action with a British ship of 14 guns and 80 men, which after several attempts to board, sheered off. Was subsequently burnt in the Penobscot, in Aug., 1779, to prevent falling into the hands of the enemy.

Hazard	Brig	6		14	E. Coffin	1781
Hazard	Sch'r	4		25	N. Webb	1781
Hazard	Sloop	6		25	H. Helm	1782
Hector	Brig	6		15	C. Cartwright	1782
Hector		18		150	— Carnes	1779

Aug. 14 composed one of the squadron of Commodore Saltonstall, and was destroyed in the Penobscot, Aug. 14, 1779.

Henry	Sch'r	4		10	J. Ord	1779
Henrick	Ship	18		90	J. Benson	1781
Hercules	Ship	20		120	T. Dinsmore	1781
Hermonie	Sloop	6		12	S. Rand	1781
Hero	Ship	28		200	J. Tracy	1777
Hero	Ship	4		20	A. Coffin	1782
Hero	Ship	16		25	W. Fairfield	1782
Hero	Brig	12		50	S. Smith	1781
Hero	Sch'r	4		15	N. Plympton	1781
Hero	Sch'r	9		25	G. Babcock, &c.	1782

Also Capt. O. Reed. Under the former Captain, in July of this year, assisted by a shore party, captured the town of Luenburg, spiked the guns, and afterwards ransomed the place for 1,000£.

Vessels.	Class.	Guns.	Swivels.	Men	Commanded by	Date.
Hero	Boat	4		40	J. Scranton	1781
Hibernia	Sch'r	6		20	Smith & Darby	1782
Hind	Brig	8		16	B. Durham	1782
Hope	Sch'r	5	10	45	— Hatch	1776
Hope	Sch'r	8		30	S. Irish	1780
Hope	Sch'r	10		20	N. Goodwin	1780

A privateer of this name was captured in 1782, by a British brig of 16 guns, and while the latter was lying in a harbor on the coast of Labrador, the crew of the Hope, numbering only 21, rose upon the brig's company, overcame them, and returned with their prize to Beverly.

"Penn. Packet of 1782."

Hope	Sch'r	8		25	A. Furness, &c.	1781
Hope	Sch'r	6		25	N. Plympton	1781
Hope	Brig	4		10	E. Burrows	1780
Hope	Brig	6		20	R. Manners	1780
Hope	Brig	8		30	P. Frazier, &c.	1781
Hope	Brig	6		35	H. Woodbury	1782

July, assisted 3 other privateers in taking the town of Lunenburg.

Hopewell	Sch'r	2		18	C. Durham	1782
Hopewell	Sch'r		10	20	M. Brewster	1782
Hound	Brig	6		20	N. Hathaway	1781
Hound	Brig	14		20	E. Emmerton	1781
Hound	Brig	14		50	J. Atkinson	1781
Hunter		20		150	— Brown	1779

Aug. 14, captured by the squadron of Sir George Collier in the Penobscot, and taken into the British service: reputed a fine specimen of naval architecture.

Hunter	Brig	6		15	D. Lawrence	1781
Huntingdon	Brig	6		15	S. Skinner	1780
Hyder Ally	Galley	2		40	B. Conner	1782
Hyder Ally	Sch'r	12		40	W. Baldwin	1782
Independence	Sch'r	6	8	25	Nichols, &c.	1776
Independency					Gill	1776

September, captured a brig, which was recaptured from the prize crew.

Industry	Sch'r		4	12	C. Cole	1782
Industry	Sch'r	12		15	D. Piper	1781
Intrepid	Brig	4		12	O. Rich	1781
Iris	Brig	8		30	A. Smiley	1782
Isabella	Brig	2		10	J. Cunningham	1782
Jack	Ship	14		60	D. Ropes	1781
Jackall	Sch'r	8		45	T. Holmes, &c.	1782
Janus	Ship	11		25	J. Clark	1781
Jason	Ship	20		100	Jno. Manly	1779

July 25, at sea, engaged at the same time 2 privateer brigs, one of 16 and the other of 18 guns, which surrendered after receiving each a broadside. On the following August, off Nova Scotia, captured a ship of 14 guns and 20 men, and in Nov., same year, was herself captured by the "Perseus" Frigate, after resisting until she lost 18 killed and 12 wounded; the enemy lost 7 killed and several wounded.

[To be continued.]

REMINISCENCES OF AN OCTOGENARIAN.

DANIEL WEBSTER, JUDGE STORY, JEREMIAH MASON, JUDGE JEREMIAH SMITH, HENRY CLAY, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, HARRISON GRAY OTIS.

THE following article was written by Francis Bassett, Esq., for many years Clerk of the U. S. Circuit and District Court for Massachusetts, in which position he had opportunities of making the acquaintance of many of the most distinguished members of the bar. His accurate recollections of them have often enabled him to afford gratification to his friends in social intercourse. In compliance with their wishes he has written them out in the form of a letter to a former associate in office in the Courts referred to.

S. L.

My Dear Sir:—In compliance with your request that I would put in writing some of my reminiscences of distinguished men, with whom it has been my good fortune to be acquainted, and with whom I have had social interviews, I will now state some of my recollections about these eminent men, which I think may gratify your taste and feeling to read, as it will be information, some part of which I do not recollect that I have ever before communicated to you in conversation.

I begin with Daniel Webster. He was the youngest of the eminent men whom I shall mention, and was the survivor of them.

In the year 1830, the year before I was appointed clerk of the U. S. Circuit and District Courts, I made an assignment for one of my clients in Boston, of a considerable amount of property in real estate, and a factory in Charlestown, on Connecticut river, in N. H., out of which assignment grew a lawsuit of importance, which was the last that I was ever engaged in as counsel, and in which suit my client was successful. I mention this fact, because it is connected with my first acquaintance with Jeremiah Mason, whom I employed to act with me as senior counsel. In walking home in the early part of the evening with Mr. Webster, from a dinner party in Boston, I stated to him that I was about to have a pretty important lawsuit to manage in New-Hampshire, and I had concluded to engage Mr. Mason to act with me as senior counsel. He instantly answered, I am glad to hear it; and I will give you a letter to him, who is one of the cleverest fellows you ever met. You will like him. And he paid me the compliment of saying, he will like you. He then, in his graphic way, described to me his particular friend, Mr. Mason. He said he had spent some years in the vigor of manhood in Portsmouth, N. H., where he had Mr. Mason as his opponent in most of the important cases which he argued in that State. He said that since he left Portsmouth and removed to Boston, he had been engaged in cases at Washington, where he had for his antagonists, he believed, most of the ablest counsel in the United States, and that he did not know how much allowance he ought to make for early associations, but he could say, that there was no lawyer in the United States that he should fear so much to come in contact with as opposing counsel, as Mr. Mason. This anecdote shows the high opinion Webster had of Mason's ability, as a lawyer, and their long-continued friendship shows the esteem and veneration in which he held him as a man.

In the celebrated case of *Gibbons vs. Ogden*, in the supreme court at Washington, in which Wirt, the attorney-general, and Webster were engag-

ed as counsel for the plaintiff, it was the part of Webster to act as junior counsel. They had consulted together, and stated their views of the case, and the leading points which each was to argue, and each had attached the most importance to his own view of the case, which he was to present to the court in his argument. It so happened that the evening before the case was to be argued, Webster had a sudden illness, and after the sickness had subsided, and a good night's rest, he arose in the morning, took a cup of coffee and went into court, with a tolerably clear head, to use his own expression, to commence his argument. He stated the point on which he relied as the strong point in the case, but in consultation Wirt did not consider it so important. In the course of his argument, Wirt, who had been walking backward and forward, and was to make the concluding argument, perceiving that Mr. Webster's view of the case had arrested the attention of the chief justice, came to him and said, your argument will settle the case; I am now satisfied that it will prevail with the court, but I must follow, and shall press my view of the case with less confidence than I expressed when we consulted together. The case was decided in accordance with the views which Webster had presented.

In another important case, where the ablest counsel were employed, and which lasted two or three days before the arguments were finished (I do not recollect the name of the case), Webster said, when he and the counsel on both sides were presenting their arguments to the court, he perceived the chief justice was writing instead of taking notes of the points made by counsel. It so happened that the chief justice, in cases that had come before the court, had become familiar with all the law that could have a bearing upon this case, and that while the counsel were arguing, he was writing his opinion. The opinion, in which the whole court agreed, was read the next day, after the arguments of counsel were concluded. It was able and learned, and satisfied the counsel on both sides.

Of Joseph Story. As I held the office of clerk of the circuit court, my intimacy with Judge Story continued for many years, until his death.

On my first visit to Washington, in 1833, I was received by Judge Story with great cordiality, and the supreme court being then in session, he kindly suggested that I must have an interview with the chief justice, before I left Washington. Judge Story had a most exalted opinion of Judge Marshall, and considered him to be the most able judge on the bench, and who could best fill the place of chief justice. He requested me to call at his lodgings some evening about nine o'clock, when the court would have finished their consultations for the day, and he and the chief justice would be together. I accordingly called one evening, and found both of them at leisure. Judge Story seemed to be highly pleased to introduce me to the chief justice, and I passed an hour with them in conversation. Marshall's appearance was dignified and easy, and his conversation familiar and interesting. He inquired about the speakers whom I had heard in congress, and what subjects they had discussed, and various other topics were suggested in conversation. In a few days after he returned my call by leaving his card.

When the office of chief justice became vacant by the death of Marshall, the ability, learning and experience of Story gave him the highest claims to be appointed his successor; but party-feeling decided the choice, and Taney was selected by President Jackson. Judge Story continued on the bench several years longer, and I have heard him say that he thought his situation more agreeable, and his influence greater with his brethren, than if he had been appointed chief justice. He said the court had become

so changed by the death of his contemporaries, and new men appointed to fill their places, that he had concluded to resign, and I believe he had actually prepared to send in his resignation, a few days before he died, which was about a fortnight after my resignation. His intention was to devote the remainder of his active life to the performance of his duties as the head of the law-school at Cambridge. He had great confidence in the increasing utility of the law-school, not only as a place to acquire knowledge of law, but to instil into the minds of young men, who came from all quarters of the Union, correct notions of their political rights and duties, that when they settle in different parts of this extensive country, their influence may be felt in supporting our republican institutions, and in contributing to the stability and perpetuity of our form of government.

The commencement of my acquaintance with Jeremiah Mason I have already stated. It continued with intimacy from the time he removed from Portsmouth to Boston, until his death. We used frequently to have conversation upon important subjects, and his acute and capacious mind enabled him to be interesting and instructive. He once remarked that he considered Franklin and Hamilton, though quite different, the two greatest minds of this nation, but he was unable to decide which in his opinion was the greatest. He said that Hamilton, in his reports as secretary of the treasury, had presented all the arguments that could be urged in favor of the constitutionality and expediency of a national bank and tariff, and but little had been added, in all the subsequent discussions, upon these subjects.

He once remarked to me that Chancellor Kent and Judge Story were the only members of the legal profession, in this country, thoroughly learned in equity jurisprudence.

I made the acquaintance of Jeremiah Smith, of New-Hampshire on his wedding tour, as he passed through Boston, after his marriage to a second wife in his advanced age. He took lodgings for a few days at the house where I boarded, and as I was the only professional man among the boarders, we passed several evenings together, and had much free and to me interesting conversation upon various subjects. He had been a representative in congress during Washington's administration; and was well acquainted with the eminent statesmen of that period of our history. He considered James Madison, who was representative from Virginia, one of the ablest and the most learned members in congress. There was no matter relating to our government with which he was not familiar, and in his speeches he was thorough and seemed to exhaust the subject. When he had occasion to examine a subject he used frequently to call upon Madison for information, and if he could not answer his inquiries he would refer him to books, where he would be most likely to find it. I remarked to Judge Smith, that he had been acquainted with most of the distinguished men of this country, and had known Webster well, and I presumed he had compared his intellectual powers with those who had gone before him, as well as with his contemporaries, and I should like to know his opinion of the comparative greatness of Webster. He said it was a subject upon which he had formed an opinion. He said of the great men, Hamilton, Marshall, Dexter and Ames, his contemporaries, each had one or more of the high intellectual powers superior to Webster; Hamilton had more originality and reach of mind; Marshall and Dexter greater logical powers; Ames had more imagination and eloquence; but in a combination of all the high intellectual faculties, he thought Webster had more than either of them.

Judge Smith mentioned that he was present in the supreme court of the

United States and witnessed, to use his expression, one of the most gladiatorial, forensic contests between Hamilton and Marshall, before Marshall was chief justice, that was ever exhibited in our courts. The question arose upon the construction or constitutionality of one of the revenue laws which was drawn by Hamilton, when he was secretary of the treasury. When Marshall made his argument, it was so logical, learned and powerful, that Judge Smith thought it would be very difficult, if not impossible, for Hamilton to answer it; but when Hamilton had proceeded some way in his argument, he began to change his opinion. Hamilton seemed to rake heaven and earth for everything that could apply to his case, and his vast reach of mind and learning enabled him to make one of the ablest arguments that he had ever heard.

In 1850, after my return from Europe, having been absent two years, I made a visit to Washington, where I passed a few weeks, when congress was in session. I took lodgings at a hotel, where Mr. Clay and several other members of congress had rooms. I had previously some acquaintance with Mr. Clay, and he, knowing that I was not a politician seeking for office, but had seen something of the world, showed an inclination to renew our acquaintance; and our intercourse soon became free and easy. He was chairman of the important committee of compromise, upon the slavery questions. We had frequent discussions upon the subject, and he seemed to be desirous to protect all the rights, which the slaves and slaveholders respectively possessed, and particularly any interests which the slaves might lawfully claim. After he had drawn up his report, he handed it to me, and requested me to read it. I readily consented to do it, as expressing my appreciation of his implied regard for my opinion. After reading it over one evening, I returned it to him the next day, and we had some discussions about different parts of it, but on the whole I expressed a favorable opinion. I stated to him, among other remarks, that I thought in one part of his report he was rather hard upon the north. He replied, Did you not notice particularly what I have said about the south? I answered, that it had not escaped my observation. Well, said he, in all compromise cases one severity must balance the other. I state this, as a specimen of the freedom of my criticisms, and how pleasantly he received them. He observed, the great misfortune or mischief is, in acting on these important committees, the chairman is often suspected of being governed by sinister motives. This is the third committee of which I have been chairman, when the life-blood of the nation was in danger, and on the last before this, when it became my duty to act, I was a candidate for President, and this was considered an imputation on my fairness and fidelity. It is true, said he, I was a candidate and was greatly disappointed in not being chosen, but now that it should be thought that I hope to be a candidate at the next presidential election, seems incredible, but it is nevertheless so insinuated. How unjust is such an imputation on the motives which govern me, in the discharge of the important duties and labors which devolve upon me as chairman of this committee. Before the next presidential election takes place, he said, in the course of nature, I shall have finished my career. His prediction was verified. Before two years had expired, his career in this life was ended. Mr. Clay's colloquial powers were as captivating, as his fervid and powerful eloquence was effective in debate.

My acquaintance with John Quincy Adams was not intimate, though I have sometimes met him in society and at dinner-parties. Once he was a guest at a dinner-party given by me, and at this time, as he sat next to me, I had an opportunity to enjoy his instructive conversation. Knowing that

he had seen many of the most eminent English statesmen and orators, I asked him if he had ever heard Burke speak in parliament. His reply, in Yankee style, was I guess I have. He then gave me a glowing description of Burke's eloquence and manner of speaking. I remarked I had read he was often tedious, and had to speak to thin houses. He replied, he was not tedious to him, that he could hear him with interest from the rising to the setting sun. His capacious and philosophic mind reached the foundation of things, and his rich and sublime imagination made him clothe his ideas sometimes in gorgeous, but always in powerful language. He said his personal appearance was not favorable to him; he wore a wig, was near-sighted, and did not stand in an erect position when he was speaking, and his utterance was a little tinged with the Irish brogue; but, take him all in all, he never heard his superior.

Of Charles Fox, he said, when he rose to speak, a rush of ideas seemed at first to choke his utterance, and he stammered a little, but he soon spread his wings and continued his flight to the end without flagging.

He spoke of Sheridan as a brilliant speaker; and when I remarked that I had heard it said, or had read in some book, that he took occasion to gather information from intercourse with all classes, and when he heard anything of importance, which he thought he could introduce into a speech with advantage, he made a minute of it, to use as occasion might require; his reply was, Tom Moore says so. I said I thought I had read somewhere that Sheridan's famous retort upon his opponent, that "he was indebted to his memory for his wit, and to his imagination for his facts," was founded on similar ideas expressed to him by some one in conversation. Mr. Adams said he was present in parliament when that speech was made, and heard it; that when that sentence was uttered, the applause was so great and continued so long, that the speaker had to stop for a while to recover his balance and continue his speech.

He spoke of William Pitt, and said, of all these great orators, as a parliamentary speaker he gave the preference to Pitt. He was then prime minister, and it was his province to make the closing speech upon all national questions, which were the subject of discussion. He always answered fully and minutely, in copious and forcible language without any superfluous ornament, every argument of his opponents.

Of all the popular orators of this country Harrison Gray Otis, in his time, was the greatest. I knew him well. His personal appearance was elegant and attractive, his manners easy and polite, his voice strong and melodious, his language copious and expressive. He spoke apparently with ease, and always commanded attention. In times of political excitement, he was the leading orator in Faneuil Hall. At the commencement of and during the war of 1812, public excitement was intense; and frequent and crowded meetings were had in Faneuil Hall, where Mr. Otis attended and made eloquent speeches. I well recollect some of the brilliant and impressive sentences in his speeches made on these occasions. When the news reached Boston that Hull had surrendered his army in Canada, it produced a great excitement, and soon after notice was given that a meeting of citizens would be held in Faneuil Hall. A large number was collected, and Mr. Otis addressed them in an eloquent speech. He said, "our political orb has almost completed its revolution; it is about to set in the cold and dreary regions of Canada, where night and chaos will brood over the last of desolated republics."

At another time, when Bonaparte was making progress in his military conquests, news arrived that he had gained a great victory over the allies,

and that the killed and wounded on both sides was terrible. Notice was given that there would be a meeting in Faneuil Hall, in the afternoon of the next day. There was a great gathering of citizens, and Mr. Otis took his seat on the platform. When he arose to speak, he was greeted with loud applause, and, after it had subsided, he commenced by stating the effects the war between this country and England had produced in Boston. He said industry was paralyzed, the music of the saw and the hammer was no longer heard, and a general gloom seemed to hang over the town. He had sought retirement in the country, for a while, to avoid meeting the sad countenances of his fellow-citizens. In coming into town that morning, as he looked at the grass covered with dew and saw the farmer mowing it down, he thought he perceived in the instrument which he used, a type of that despotism which mows down nations. These are mere specimens of his happy use of figurative language. I once said to Judge Story, that I never heard so popular a speaker; he replied, Mr. Otis is the greatest popular orator in this country, and no one can address a public assembly with such effect.

I could mention other eminent men of my acquaintance, the recollection of whom is fresh in the minds of the living who will do justice to their memory.

Yours very truly,

To Hon. Solomon Lincoln.

FRANCIS BASSETT.

THOMAS LAKE AND JOHN LAKE.

LETTER¹ OF JOHN BISHOP TO INCREASE MATHER.

Rev^d. S^r Yo^rs of 1 m. 12. 77 I have received & am glad thereby to vnderstand that yo^r bookes were p^rserved frō those consuming flames, though some inconsiderable losses in that kind sustained. And that my good brother [Thomas] Lakes bones (at least) whe found & brought to decent burial in Boston. a renewall of his wife's sorrow doubtles it must be, yet tending to her satisfaction in the thing itself. I am glad to hear that the History of N. E. is on foot & processe been made fur. The good Lord prosper endeavo^rs to the perfecting the same in due time. S^r In y^{er} letter I received one inclosed frō M^r. Hook in Engl^l my ancient choice friend, to whō I would make return, & have herein sent it to you supposing you to have intercourse wth him, & to know how to send unto him as I do not, but made vse of M^r. Atwater when living to help therein. If you should not know, I pray vnd^rstand if my sister Lake, or Mrs. Atwater that was, do know & will und^rtake the conveyance or M^r. John Lake of Boston.

Likewise must further intreat to send the other to M^r. Blinman whō I suppose you may likewise know, & have acquaintance w^{all}, if not, as in the oth^r case, to use the best means you can for a safe conveyance thereof, there being in it a letter to my own & only sister in England, w^{ch} I would might reach her.

No more at p^rsent but cordial respects, to yo^rself & Mrs. Mather fro^m me & my wife. I rest

Stamford [Connecticut.]

Yo^r in Christ.

2 m. 13. [16] 77.

JOHN BISHOP.

"For the Reverend, & his much | respected friend M^r. Increase | Mather
Pasto^r to a chh | of Cht in Boston | these."

¹ Published by permission of J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.

WILLIAM VAUGHAN AND WILLIAM TUFTS, JR., AT
LOUISBOURG, 1745.

[Communicated by JOHN LANGDON SIBLEY, A.M., of Cambridge, Mass.]

THE communication in the October No. of volume xxiv., page 367, of the N. E. H. and G. REGISTER, respecting the "Louisbourg Soldiers" reminds me of an incident which excited my curiosity for a long time before I was able to ascertain the name of the man who should have the credit of it. From Belknap's *History of New-Hampshire*, it appears that among those who were engaged in the expedition against Louisbourg, was William Vaughan. He was a graduate of Harvard University in 1722. He "had the rank and pay of a lieutenant-colonel, but refused to have a regular command. He was appointed one of the council of war, and was ready for any service which the general might think suited to his genius. He conducted the first column through the woods, within sight of the city, and saluted it with three cheers. He headed a detachment consisting chiefly of the New-Hampshire troops, and marched to the northeast part of the harbor in the night, where they burned the ware-houses, containing the naval stores, and staved a large quantity of wine and brandy.

"The smoke of this fire being driven by the wind into the grand battery, so terrified the French, that they abandoned it and retired to the city, after having spiked the guns and cut the halliards of the flag-staff. The next morning," May 2, 1745, "as Vaughan was returning, with thirteen men only, he crept up the hill which overlooked the battery, and observed that the chimneys of the barrack were without smoke, and the staff without a flag. With a bottle of brandy, which he had in his pocket (though he never drank spirituous liquors), he hired one of his party, a Cape Cod Indian, to crawl in at an embrasure and open the gate. He then wrote to the general these words: 'May it please your honor to be informed, that by the grace of God, and the courage of thirteen men, I entered the royal battery about nine o'clock, and am awaiting for a reinforcement and a flag.' Before either could arrive, one of the men climbed up the staff with a red coat in his teeth, which he fastened by a nail to the top. This piece of triumphant vanity alarmed the city, and immediately an hundred men were despatched in boats to retake the battery. But Vaughan, with his small party, on the naked bank and in the face of a smart fire from the city and the boats, kept them from landing, till the reinforcements arrived."

Vaughan was born in Portsmouth, N. H., 12 September, 1703; for several years after graduating was a merchant in his native place; then with a few hardy adventurers from the neighboring towns, he went eastward and formed a settlement at Damariscotta in Maine. "He died a disappointed man; for while Pepperell, the successful commander of the expedition, was knighted and otherwise distinguished, the intrepid Vaughan remained more than a year in England, in the vain expectation of receiving some compensation from the sovereign whom he had so signally served," and finally died of the smallpox in London, about the middle of December, the year after Louisbourg was captured.

But who was the soldier that climbed the flagstaff with the red coat in his teeth and nailed it to the top? The answer may be found in the Boston Gazette of 3 June, 1771, though the circumstances assume large proportions compared with Belknap's narration.

"Medford, May 25, 1771. *This Day died here, Mr. WILLIAM TUTTS, jun., aged about 41 Years, and left a widow and a Number of small Children to lament his Loss—As an Husband, he was kind and benevolent: as a Parent, tender and affectionate: a good Neighbour, and very industrious in his Calling. He lived beloved, and died lamented, and made an hopeful Change. When he was about 18 years of age he enlisted a volunteer into the Service of his King and Country in the Expedition against Cape-Breton [Breton] under the Command of Lt. General PETERRELL, in the Year 1745—where he signalized his Courage in a remarkable Manner at the Island Battery, when the unsuccessful Attempt was made by a Detachment from the Army to take it by Storm. He got into the Battery, notwithstanding the heavy Fire of the French Artillery and small Arms, climbed up the Flag-Staff, struck the French Colors, pulled off his read Great Coat, and hoisted it on the Staff as English Colors, all which Time there was a continued Fire at him from the Small Arms of the French, and got down untouched, tho' many Bullets went thro' his Trousers and Clothes.*

"*Query.* If a Roman Soldier had done such a bold, daring and Loyal action, would he not have had a Monument of Fame erected for him? or at least some gratuity made him by his king and country?

"And now his Family is needy."

REV. NATHANIEL GOOKIN, OF HAMPTON, N. H.¹

HAMPTON, AUGUST 28, 1734, on Lord's day morning, the 25th instant, died here the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Gookin in the 48th year of his age. He was the son of the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Gookin, minister of Cambridge, and grandson to the Hon. Major-General Gookin: he had liberal education in the school and College at Cambridge. His natural powers were quick and strong, and his improvements in learning and religion were very remarkable, and by his close application to his studies, especially in Divinity, he made an early and bright appearance in the pulpit. 1710, upon the death of the venerable Mr. John Cotton, our former pastor, he was called and ordained to the pastoral office in this town, in which station his natural and acquired abilities, in conjunction with his sincere piety and steady prudence, zeal and faithfulness in his Lord's work, rendered him truly great and good: a star of the first magnitude, highly esteemed and beloved by all that knew him; he was justly esteemed by the most judicious, a well accomplished divine: a judicious Casuist, excellently qualified both to feed and guide the flock of Christ, an eminent preacher, excelling in the most correct phrase, clear method, sound scriptural reasoning, a masculine stile, manly voice, grave utterance and a lively close application to his hearers, with great affection, and yet free from affectation. The classes of ministers to which he belong'd placed much of their glory in him, and highly valued his judgment in all cases that came before them; he was a zealous asserter of the Civil Rights and Religious Liberties of mankind. His temper was grave and thoughtful, yet at times cheerful and free, and his conversation very entertaining; in his conduct he was ever prudent and careful of his

¹ This account of Mr. Gookin, taken from the church records, is furnished to us by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.—ED.

character, both as a minister and as a Christian, he was much given to hospitality, and took great pleasure in entertaining such as he might improve by conversing with. A gentleman of a generous and Catholick spirit; a hearty friend to his country and to our ecclesiastical constitution. And always approved himself a bright example of those doctrines and virtues which he so plainly preachd and earnestly recommended to others; for sometime before his death he was diverted from his beloved work by a sore malady that affected his throat or pallate, which deprest his voice and obstructed his speech, whereby being taken off from that which was so much his proper element he at length fell under the sad impressions of a slow fever—under which he languisht for 3 or 4 months, bearing all his tryals with an admirable patience and submission, and at last with great peace and comfort resigned his spirit to God that gave it, with him to keep an everlasting Sabbath. He left behind him a sorrowful widow, the pious and virtuous daughter of our former pastor, and 9 children, 6 sons and 3 daughters: many of which are in their tender infancy, whose circumstances passionately bespeak the generous charity of such as abound, and are able to minister to their support. He was this day honourably interred with great respect and deep lamentation, after a funeral sermon preachd by the Rev. Mr. Fitch, from Acts 13. 36; and his generous and affectionate people were at the charge of his funeral and unanimously voted one hundred pounds for that end, and as their liberality has abounded to their venerable pastor both living and dying, so it is hoped that they will continue their kindness to the sorrowful widow and orphans. During his confinement, with his free consent, the Rev. Mr. Ward Cotton was introduced and settled as his Colleague in the pastoral office, who now survives as his successor; for whom what can we desire better than that the mantle of the departed Elijah may fall and rest on Elisha.

MEMOIR OF MR. DAVID REED.

[By his son, WILLIAM HOWELL REED, of Boston.]

DAVID REED was descended, in the sixth generation, from William Reed, born in 1605, who sailed from Gravesend, in the County of Kent, England, in the "Assurance de Lo." [*i. e.* of London], in 1635. He settled in Weymouth, Mass., and was made a freeman September 2, 1635. He bought a house and land of Zachary Bicknall for £7.13.4, in 1636, which was the average price for homesteads at that early day.

The Christian name of the wife of William Reed was Ivis, and the eldest son of their six children was William, who married Esther Thompson, of Middleborough, in 1675, a granddaughter of Francis Cook, one of the Mayflower company. Of their eight children, Jacob, the third son, was born in 1691, and married Sarah Hersey, and their son William, of Abington, married Silence Nash, whose son William was the Rev. William Reed, born in Abington, June 8, 1755, the father of the subject of this memorial.

This William Reed of the fifth generation when a young man was stationed as a soldier in the fortifications of Roxbury during the siege of Boston, and this experience proved but a step in his ladder of advancement,

for in early life being religiously disposed, and desiring a liberal education with the purpose of entering the christian ministry, he entered Harvard College, and the culture thus gained by the aid of the soldier's pay brought him a step nearer to the front, as he entered upon his field of earnest labor, which proved to be a ministry of increasing influence and usefulness. He graduated in 1782, was ordained in 1784 as pastor of the Congregational Church in Easton, Mass., and in May of that year married Olive Pool, of Bridgewater. He died Nov. 16, 1809, having been settled over this society more than twenty-five years.

Frequent marriage alliances and a quartering of arms between the Reeds and the Pools, may be traced back as far as the fourteenth century. The name was then Pole, and the alteration in the orthography is in keeping with the manner in which the etymology of words has been in many cases entirely lost. Pool is a corruption of De la Pole, Lord Chancellor under Richard II., whose sister married a Reed, a large property coming into the Reed family by that connection.

The children of Rev. William and Olive Reed were: (1) Mehetable, born in 1785; (2) William, born in 1787; (3) David, born in 1790; (4) Olive, born in 1792; (5) Jason, born in 1794; (6) Daniel, born in 1797; (7) Seth, born in 1799; (8) Lyman, born in 1802; and (9) Lucius, born in 1805.

It was in the early part of this ministry, and, as we have seen in the above genealogy, on the 6th of February, 1790, that the subject of this memorial was born. This event occurred on Saturday, an intensely cold day; Sunday was of the like temperature, and the question of duty in conformity to the custom of early baptism was in these circumstances obligatory. This custom was founded on principle and honest conviction of the saving efficacy, in case of early death, of the baptismal rite, so the child was presented the day following his birth at the baptismal font. And should it not be so determined? If the father, born on a Lord's day morning in June, 1755, was carried, as was the fact, two miles on horseback on the afternoon of that day to receive baptism; surely the son in 1790, under more favorable circumstances, could be carried two furlongs in gentle arms the day after his birth, for the duty and blessing of such a consecration.

The biographer might dwell with interest upon this quaint service in the old brown meeting-house, with base viol and violin for an accompaniment to the opening hymn; and picture the reverent group surrounding the pulpit, gathered to express joy and gratitude for the gift of a son in all his "limbs and senses healthy and perfect." And why should he not be so, coming from an ancestral stock, in all its known and various roots remarkable for sound health and longevity, like most of their pilgrim ancestors; and himself only the sixth generation from the Mayflower company, and on the male side the fifth from the Weymouth settlers of 1634.

The grandparents who gathered about the cradle of this little child, lived to the ages respectively, of 94 and 97, and those on the paternal side survived more than four score years. The young mother of that day passed away peacefully at the age of eighty-three, while her son, to the record of whose life these pages are given, lived to complete in perfect health his eightieth year.

As early as his fifth year his school discipline began. The old red school-house with its bare, pine benches and its primitive system of instruction, offered but meagre advantages during the three months of the year in which it was held. We can see the ruddy glow of health of the merry-hearted

little lad, in his homespun suit woven and made every thread of them by his mother's hand, as he trudged to school, crouching low along the limpid brook under the log bridge which crossed the road, with trowsers rolled up to the knee, like Whittier's bare-foot boy, splashing and stumbling over the mossy stones, gentle even in his sport, and thoughtful for others beyond his years.

Nestling among the trees in a gentle hollow at the road side, with its turf well worn by two generations of children at play, the old square, low-roofed building stood even in the early days of the writer, who remembers its quaint diminutive interior, its small high windows just under the old mossy eaves, which in its age had gathered this cheerful garment of greenness about it: a halo to soften the memories of the hard discipline which found its full defence in the theory of "sparing the rod and spoiling the child."

The little household became at last a family of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, one of whom died in infancy. The accumulating cares of the mother needed the helpful spirit of the faithful boy, who was eager to lighten the burden of privation and toil which rested upon her. Thus, as in after years she often stated, it was not in the farm work alone that he lent a hand. In the careful service of the house, in the saving of his mother's steps, in the self-imposed guardianship of the children, which an elder brother could assume, he did a son's true part, with all the tenderness and devotion of a daughter. This early assumption of care developed an earnest, serious spirit in the lad, which however it may have tempered, did not destroy his abounding spirit: for he entered with zest into all innocent sports, and his mates found in him an ever ready companion in their school-boy games and plays.

Yet that was a meagre, hard time for children. Poverty, privation, toil, small rewards, few pleasures, but much sturdy growth in good principles—this was the way of childhood then. The books were few, and of those offering food for the imagination there were but two or three ordinarily within the reach of children of that time, who were compelled to draw intellectual strength from the stern, old religious writers and moralists whose last thought was to offer entertainment to their readers.

The religious instruction of that period was after the fashion of the Assembly's Catechism, a work which was committed to memory, but was not understood, and was the source of much curious childish speculation, and I have heard my father say that it injured more than benefited him. The simple reading of the Scriptures would have been incomparably better.

The meagre school privileges of that day were supplemented by the careful and happy instruction and influence of home. His father, as already intimated, was a graduate of Harvard College, and his classical attainments and scholarly tastes were enlarged by subsequent study and criticism. He was therefore a sympathetic and competent director of his son's education, and, under his careful training, pursued with success both Latin and Greek preparatory to college, till he was past fifteen.

But the large family to be provided for made an early separation necessary, and it was determined that David should accept the invitation of his uncle, Rev. David Gurney, the minister of Titicut parish, Middleboro', who offered to direct his study in preparation for college. Here for two years, from 1805 to 1807, he found a happy and congenial home. At this time there was a strong religious interest in the community, and the gentle-hearted, serious-minded lad united himself with the church, in a consecration of

heart and life, having at this early age formed the purpose of entering the Christian ministry.

Disappointed in his hoped-for entrance to Exeter Academy, where the final preparation of a year's study before entering Harvard was to have been made, he went to Brown University to the matriculation of his brother William, who was to enter one year in advance in that college. Here, at the suggestion of his father, he also was examined, not for an entrance there, but that an estimate might be formed of his scholarship, and to his surprise he also was admitted to this sophomore class with his brother, where they took high rank, especially in the languages. The entrance at Brown under these circumstances was regarded as a misfortune by my father, inasmuch as he joined a class of men much his seniors, and graduated at twenty with a scholarship not equal in thoroughness to that which the Harvard course would have ensured. But the saving of two years college expenses to a clergyman whose income was limited to £100 (worth at that time but little more than three hundred dollars), and irregularly paid at that, was an item hardly to be appreciated in these days, and determined absolutely this sacrifice of these cherished plans.

His father died in 1809. On graduating in 1810, with a large family of younger brothers in great measure dependent upon him, my father assumed the charge of the Bridgewater academy, at the same time pursuing a course of theological study with the Rev. Dr. Sanger. In February, 1812, encouraged by Dr. Kirkland, he went to Cambridge as a resident graduate to continue his professional studies; but having in 1814 received a license to preach, he made his first engagement at East Sudbury (now Wayland), and afterwards supplied the pulpits of Sterling, Lunenburg, and Salem, and during the following year at Barrington in New-Hampshire. Although never regularly ordained as a clergyman, during the five years which followed, he supplied temporarily various pulpits throughout New-England.

At this time, during the excitement of what is known in history as the Unitarian controversy, he had a wide opportunity for observation of the condition of religious opinion throughout the country—a controversy, as it proved, which gave to the Unitarian position a clearness and definiteness of statement, which until then had not been fully made by those who had rejected Calvinism. This controversy had already been in active progress fifteen years, and the separation became wider and the division more marked in theological opinion. The accessions to the liberal body increased in number and influence, and gathered together the latent but unexpressed dissatisfaction with the prevalent theology.

Wise and good men, profound theologians, scholars eminent in many departments of thought, many of the most reverent and earnest spirits of the time, gave to the movement its grand impetus, and launched it fairly before the world.

It was believed by my father that a weekly review of the progress of religious thought, an organ for the exposition of the Unitarian doctrine, and for the candid discussion of the points at issue between the two schools, would be of vast service to the cause of truth, and would prove one of the many influences then at work in the emancipation of the intellect, in the quickening of liberal thought, and in the growth of a noble life in the community.

It is hardly necessary to speak a word in justification of the foresight that day expressed when the first number of *The Christian Register* was issued, in the faith that the cause it represented would triumph. Those were the

days of small things, and the pioneer of that time in any moral enterprise steadily, quietly, patiently working through nearly half a century of unselfish labor, witnessing the slowly culminating triumphs of the cause he so early espoused, may be classed with those whom Wordsworth names as among the truly great in his song:—

“Who in the heat of action keep the law in calmness made
And see what they foresaw.”

The oldest religious newspaper,¹ the *Boston Recorder*, was established in 1817, fifty-four years ago. The *Christian Watchman*, after a short interval, also entered the field, and was followed by the *Universalist Magazine*, now the *Universalist*, *The Christian Register* being the fourth in the order of seniority; and at the time of its sale and transfer to the Christian Register Association, it was the oldest journal in America which retained its original publisher.

Immediate encouragement was given my father by his friends and seniors in the ministry, upon the announcement of his new enterprise, and the first number was issued and sent to three hundred subscribers on the 29th of April, 1821. It was printed² by John Cotton, Jr., at No. 10 Congress street, and the second number, after an interval of four months, which was spent in preparing a subscription list, was issued on the 31st of August, since which time it has been regularly sent to its subscribers.

The position boldly assumed in the early numbers of the journal before the community, then not favorable to Unitarian views, plunged the publisher at once into the heat of the controversy then raging. Mild and amiable as his spirit was, and as distasteful to him as were all forms of needless controversy, he could not seek peace with any compromise of principle. Resolutely entering the lists, he met assaults provokingly personal, disingenuous and uncandid, with such a fine, kindly temper, as to violate no law of charity, which it was one of the leading objects of his paper to recommend. With searching analysis he exposed the inconsistencies and errors which he regarded as inherent in Calvinism, but in no whit compromising the Christian dignity and the lofty purpose which could never descend to abusive personality.

One has but to turn to the editorial columns of the paper for the first five years of its publication, which was a period of peculiar asperity in the controversy of the time, and while he was battling single-handed and alone with many of the ablest champions of orthodoxy, to see at least what liberal Christianity had done for him, if not, what he had done for liberal Christianity, in the noble and precious papers from his pen, which deserve a permanent place in Christian literature.

¹ The religious newspaper is probably of American origin. Some consider the *Christian History*, begun by Thomas Prince, Jr., at Boston, in March, 1743, and published two years, to be a newspaper. If so, this heads the list. If this periodical is not reckoned as a newspaper, the *Herald of Gospel Liberty*, begun at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1808, by the Rev. Elias Smith, is the first religious newspaper that has come to our knowledge. It was followed, in 1813, by the *Religious Remembrancer*, at Philadelphia, Pa., and, in 1814, by the *Weekly Recorder*, at Chillicothe, Ohio.

It has been contended that the *Boston Recorder* was the first religious newspaper, because “it was the first journal which presented to the public a common or complete newspaper founded upon a religious basis.” (Morse’s *Willis Genealogy*, p. 214). If the fact be as here stated, we do not see that it follows that the *Recorder* was the first religious newspaper; all that can be said of it, in our opinion, is, that it introduced new features into that species of newspaper, and was the pioneer of the religio-secular newspapers of the present day.

J. W. D.

² On a wooden Ramage Press, which has been, since 1835, in the possession of Mr. David Clapp, the senior printer of the HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

The chief advisers of my father in his work, in the earlier years of *The Register*, were Dr. Channing, Dr. Ware, Professor Norton, and other gentlemen of equal position outside of the ministerial profession. The columns were graced by their frequent contributions, as well as by those of other gentlemen, whose names it may be of interest to mention: President Kirkland, Dr. Noah Worcester, Judge Story, Dr. Greenwood, Dr. Baneroft, President Sparks, Dr. Young, Mr. Edward Everett, Rev. James Freeman, Dr. Palfrey, Dr. Walker, Dr. Barnap, Dr. Francis, Dr. Furness, Mr. Pierpont, Dr. Noyes, Dr. Dewey, Dr. Nathaniel Thayer, Mr. Coleman, Dr. Lowell, Dr. Frothingham, Dr. Gannett and Dr. Pierce. And it was no trifling encouragement in his editorial enterprise to feel that such a body of men were his friends.

In 1826 my father relinquished the editorial care of the journal, placing it under the charge of a committee of the government of the Unitarian Association, and the editors the following year were: Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., Rev. James Walker, Rev. Samuel Barrett, Rev. E. S. Gannett and Lewis Tappan; with Dr. Baneroft, as President, and Justice Story, as Vice-President of the association.

In 1827 it reverted again to the charge of my father, the ill-health at different periods during the year of one or another of these gentlemen, and the interruptions to their regular work occasioned by the conscientious supervision then given to the paper, rendering it inexpedient to continue the arrangement. At this time he had the assistance of Dr. Parkman, Dr. Gannett, Dr. Young and Mr. George Ripley; and subsequently to this, Hon. George S. Hillard and Mr. Ripley were for a time associated together as the editors.

The acrimony of debate during this religious controversy was at no time more severe than during the two or three years which succeeded his resumption of the editorial care of the paper; but the columns of *The Christian Register* were never sullied by personalities. Like the noble knights of the old chivalry, he never dealt an unfair blow, nor permitted his columns to be used for the meaner tricks too often resorted to, to gain a point in heated controversies. In his exposition of Christian doctrine there was no loss of Christian temper, and he illustrated in his own editorial labor the spirit of fairness and candor, which it was one of the objects of his paper so enforce and recommend.

But the warfare is now over — this bitter, stinging personality, blind depreciation of an antagonist, and invective, of which these later days furnish no parallels. We can afford to smile at the humor of it, now that the dust and ashes of nearly two generations have accumulated upon the yellow pages which record it, and the poor mortality has exchanged its earthly for its heavenly home, seeing as it is seen, and knowing as it is known.

It would be an interesting study to trace along through this whole period, the adaptation which each editor made to the modifications of religious thought, which were constantly in progress through this period. But the space accorded me will admit of no such enlargement of the subject, and I must content myself with the expression of the conviction, that in but few instances in the history of journalism in this country have so many men, representing the active working force of two generations, eminent in character and ability, been engaged successively during so long a period in editorial labor upon a single paper; — a fact to which its reputation and influence in the past, as well as its position to-day, is so largely due.

In 1836 he married Mary Ann Williams, daughter of Howell Williams,

and their three children were: William Howell, born in 1837; Eliza Williams, born in 1838, and died in 1847; and Sophia, born in 1842, and died in 1843.

From the first publication, in 1821, until the sale and transfer of the *Register*, in 1866, there were frequent changes in the editorial staff, but the genial spirit, kindly temper, and urbane manners of Mr. Reed produced an unbroken harmony in these several relations, never disturbed in a single instance while he retained control of the paper.

At the close of 1865 a corporation was organized, to whose care the paper was transferred by sale, on the 1st of January, 1866, and at the age of seventy-six the activity of a long life was exchanged by my father for the quiet enjoyment of those pursuits to which his tastes inclined, but which the manifold cares of a weekly journal for forty-five years had made impossible. His personal interest in the paper, however, never abated, and his delight at its increasing prosperity was perennial.

To those of us who are accustomed to the methods of to-day, and to the large enterprises which are borne along by the facilities offered by the mighty agencies of our civilization, and especially in every detail of this vast business of publication and distribution, an aggregate so vast that but few of my readers can form a conception of its magnitude, it may seem that the tangible results of my father's life, as expressed by the subscription list of the paper, were small indeed. But we all know that the best and largest results of a man's life are not always what we can touch and see. It must be remembered that *The Christian Register* entered into no field white for the harvest, but upon soil compacted and hardened for many generations. Like that of most reformations, its work was critical and intellectual, and had but a slow development. Unitarianism had to create the material upon which it was to expand, and the whole machinery whereby its expansion was made possible; its pulpit, its press and its literature, were for a generation restricted within the narrowest bounds.

As the Unitarian Church enlarged, however, the growth of *The Christian Register* was not out of proportion with its expansion, notwithstanding the competition which resulted from the establishment of other journals in answer to a demand for additional organs of expression.

These fifty volumes are no less his monument than they are the noble history of the denomination. Here we may trace its rise, progress, growth, expansion, life. We can see the tendrils of the vine becoming the vigorous branches which give as they receive of God's bounty to all. Not a forward step in any direction but has had its record. Its churches founded; its missions established; its schools endowed; all the organized victories of its efforts in new communities, from the extremest east to the Golden Gate; the growth and increasing power of its literature; its noble biographies of saintly men and women who have illustrated its eternal principles; its blessed charities, the expression of its love to God and man; its consecrated ministry, and its influence upon society and the life of the time. All this is there, and is a record of unrivalled interest to those who would trace the story from its days of small beginnings to the noble proportions of the fair edifice which is projected for the future, and for which the foundation-stones, in these larger organized efforts through the nation for the nation's life, are being laid.

Nor do I need to speak at any length here of his interest in the great social movements which the past half century has matured into revolutions both of opinion and of policy, through which the nation stands great and

powerful and free. In 1828 he was one of the committee of twenty who formed the Anti-Slavery Society, which pledged itself to use all legitimate means of influence to attain the result in which the nation rejoices to-day.¹

Whatever the cause, if it stood pledged to the truth, to justice, to righteousness, or to the advancement of society, the strength of a calm, serene influence was devoted to it, in a perfectly independent loyalty which no thought of personal interest could disturb. But as we think of him now, it is not simply or only as one of the pioneers of a great cause, either in religion or in social morality, or as one of the active forces of society during his vigorous years, but as the kindly, gentle-hearted old man, whose memory is so grateful to his friends.

His eightieth birth-day, the 6th of February, 1870, passed in perfect health. The day after he received the congratulations of his friends, he got bewildered in a snow-storm, having had a shock to both his physical and mental powers, which was the beginning of the end. Within a few weeks he failed rapidly, and on the 7th of June he passed quietly on into the light of the eternal morning.

Of his personal qualities, of the pure religion and undefiled which blossomed so sweetly in his calm, mild temper, of his daily ministry of love to those about him, of his reverent study of the sciences always a favorite subject of contemplation and thought, as well as of the beautiful simplicity of his trust and faith—these can only be referred to here. They were embodied in his personality; they were mirrored in his placid countenance, of which the only regret is that there can be no better representation here.

In a life of curious variety, of great labor and of frequent disappointment, a life in which he had many burdens to bear beside his own, we honor him in our memories for the consistency of this unchanging purpose for the triumph of the truth. And as one of his dearest personal friends said of him as he was laid to rest, we feel that "in those sacred years which bring three score and ten up to four-score, here has been the Christian gentleman, so truly gentle and so simply Christian. Always ready to maintain his opinions, always tolerant of his neighbor's; more careless of controversy as he grew older, and more single and simple in the definitions of his faith; his has been a life which gave courage for whatever duty, and made you more sure yet of the value of that faith and hope which can make old age, even after storms, so serene and brave."

¹Mr. Reed was one of the earliest members elected by the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, and accepted membership April 11, 1845. On the 22d of December, following, he issued proposals for a periodical, to be published under the patronage of the society, and called, "*The Genealogical and Antiquarian Register*," the plan of which was the same as that of the present work, which was begun about a year later, in January, 1847, by Mr. Drake, under the title of "*The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register and Antiquarian Journal*," which title it still retains. See preface to vol. xvii. of the REGISTER, pp. 6, 7.

J. W. D.

SCOTT, RICHARD.—Martin B. Scott, of Cleveland, Ohio, has a large collection of material relating to the ancestors and descendants of Richard Scott, one of the early settlers of Providence, R. I., and the first Quaker convert in America. In view of compiling a genealogical history, information relating to any of the direct or collateral descendants of Richard Scott would be very acceptable. Among the latter are the R. I. families of Beere, Brown, Bowen, Capron, Clarke, Greene, Hopkins, Jenkes, Lapham, Mason, Sayles, Slocum, Whipple and Wilkinson.

WILLIAM DUANE AND THE PHILADELPHIA AURORA.

[Communicated by Miss MARY R. CROWNINSHIELD, of Charlestown, Mass.]

DEAR SIR,

Philadelphia, July 6, 1805.

You have been attacked in a Boston paper for expressing a candid sentiment concerning my deportment as Editor of the *Aurora*. It is due to you from me, that the subject upon which they attack you, should be shown to be groundless so far as regards me, even if it were in itself culpable. Attacks upon me personally I do not value. The resources of invention have been exhausted after the two hemispheres had been searched for anecdotes of my history; and the only result has been to render me more hated by bad men, and more beloved by those who know me; and in fact to teach me the value of an unblemished life. The unbought good opinion of one such man as you are, Sir, is always more than a compensation for volumes of aspersion such as the malice of such men as Matt Lyon and Dr. Park manufacture.

Allusion is made in a late Repertory to a publication in the *Aurora* of 6 March 1797, relating to the resignation of Genl. Washington. On the subject of that article my opinion now is of no importance, but as the use made of it shows that the cunning and the falsehood of Dr. Park are alike adverse to the end which he proposes to obtain, I think it proper to inform you that I was not concerned with the *Aurora*, at the time of that publication. Mr. Bache (Dr. Franklin's grandson) was then the editor of the *Aurora*, and I was at that time the Editor of the paper now published by Bradford. Mr. Bache died of the yellow fever in Sept. 1798, and I became Editor on the first of November following. So that Dr. Park has either wilfully passed the bounds of veracity or servilely adopted the imposture offence of his coadjutor. I noticed this imposture before in a Connecticut paper, published by a clergyman who formerly edited the *Balance*. I forget his name, but he introduced a letter of Genl. Washington's to Mr. Humphrey's in which allusion is made to Bache's paper; yet this Mr. — aye Mr. Lampper has thought it fit to transfer all the acts of Mr. Bache upon Duane's head. By the bye, I have no objection to accepting all the censure that my predecessor was liable; but it is fit that it should not be done in this disingenuous way.

Let me have the merit of what I do; and when the question is put to me as to the acts of my predecessor, let me have the manly privilege of showing why and how I undertake to become responsible for them.

You may not perhaps know that the family of Dr. Franklin, and the Doctor himself during his latter years had not been treated by Genl. Washington as he and they appear to have merited. Indeed after the Doctor's death his family was in a virtual state of proscription even in the midst of this city, and this state of things too palpably countenanced by the General himself; from what cause it may be vain to premise, but such was the unpleasant fact, and Mr. Bache who was in a manner the favorite of Dr. Franklin was one of those who felt proscription in his family—his industry, and his fortune, it was marked and pointed against him to a degree that you could not conceive without some intimacy with the affairs of the day, and on the spot. Mr. Bache, who next to idolized his grandfather, felt all the culpability that belongs to virtuous minds, and all the indignation of a generous spirit; and he had a right to exult when Genl. Washington felt in his turn the "darts and arrows of fortune." He certainly did exult, and with good cause.

While on the subject it may not be amiss to give you a few ideas of the allegations of Lyon which you will see in the high toned federal papers. You will be surprised perhaps (if you have had patience to read Lyons attack on me) to learn that Lyon himself was an applicant for the "*purchase, hire or partnership*" in the *Aurora*, for his son James, that hopeful youth, and you will be perhaps no less surprised to learn that it was *offered to me* and that I *refused accepting it*. Yet such are the facts. Lyon applied personally to me in behalf of his son; at the same time thro' the Rev. Mr. Ogden, applied for the "*purchase, hire, or partnership*"; he was refused because there were other offers.

The republicans at that time proposed purchasing the paper by subscription, and several gentlemen put their names down for \$500 each to raise the sum of \$10,000, as a compliment to B. F. Bache's widow and children. Though there were many ready to subscribe, not one of them ever paid a dollar; and though it is a painful anecdote to relate, it is too true, that when an overture was made indirectly from

the British minister and Mr. Bache's widow spurned the bribe, that one gentleman wrote another, that she ought to have accepted it, and wished she had as then the party would be released from the obligations they were under to Bache's family! This letter was written by John Nicholas, now in New York, to A. J. Dallas.

Another point: Lyons says I suffered Frothingham to go to prison without interfering;—this is not true. Mr. Israel Israel and I, both wrote to New York and offered to go and give evidence on the subject; but were informed it would be fruitless as the *truth* could not be given.

But as to my seeking the paper; I had determined before Mr. Bache's death to remove westward and get into another profession. My attachment to him fixed me, for he enjoined me on his death bed not to leave the Aurora till it should be secured or his family provided for by a sale to the republicans. This he also made a part of his will.

I did press the purchase from the widow with the zeal of friendship, but not for myself; I offered to conduct it for one year after the purchase, leaving the profits to the proprietors; and if they would provide an editor sooner, to leave it to his charge. It was repeatedly pressed upon me to accept it. I as constantly refused; and never did accept; this was pressed very strongly upon me as a public occasion, and as it was memorable and throws a little light on the events of the times, I will relate the anecdote.

A meeting was held of the republicans in the Universalist church, in a circle whereof Mr. Dallas, Mr. Cone, Dr. Leib, Mr. Israel and others, the most influential men of the day were conversing; there was some uneasiness expressed lest I meant to leave the paper as I had all along proposed. Mr. Dallas pressed upon me to become the proprietor at once, and this was enforced by a number of others with all their arguments.—My answer was in words to this effect.

"Gentlemen, I will never accept of any favor from any political character, that may have the appearance of laying me under obligations which may one day interfere with my political principles. I know enough of mankind to foresee that the republican cause is now triumphant, those who are most prominent in the party will not always be united; and that if I were to take the paper from you all, I must at least be opposed to some of you, according to my own impressions of the course you may severally take. I must decline any obligation. I will carry the paper through the approaching storm, and then look out for another."

As the course of events has thrown me into the situation which I have professedly avoided; it is fit men should not be under any uncertainty as to my sincerity. In the course of that year, the policy of the Federal party effected what the arguments of the Republicans would not accomplish. I was overwhelmed with suits at law, and bound in large security to await trial—I had no choice but to continue; I still refused to accept the Aurora as a property, but conducted it at a salary. In this situation my life was attacked, and this in fact gave rise to acts of tenderness, which led in two years to my marriage with the widow of my predecessor (my first wife had died about three months before Mr. Bache). But even on my marriage I would not accept the Aurora. I did not. I would not accept a reversionary estate belonging to his widow in her own right. Before marriage, I stipulated to pay to B. F. Bache's children a sum larger than the Republican party offered for the Aurora, altho' under my editorship it had risen from 1000 to 5000 subscribers, and I paid off since, the debts of my predecessor to the amount of 10,000 dollars.

This statement I owe to your very kind opinion formed from my general conduct. I could wish that you had an opportunity of witnessing how far my domestic life corresponds with your sentiments of my public conduct; because I am persuaded you would see in the happiness I enjoy, how little is the effect of calumny upon a good conscience.—I lament to find the *Egis* forsaking the honorable ground of principle, to embark in the cause of faction. The deplorable fraud of the *Yazoo* is spreading its influence far and wide; and should it triumph over the duties entrusted to the Congress of the U. S. by the People, fatal indeed will be the effect. Every good man is bound to raise his voice against the pestilential speculation, which can claim neither justice, morality, law, religion, necessity, utility or public advantage in its favor, but which in fact is repugnant to them all.

Excuse, my good Sir, the liberty I have taken, and if what I have said shall appear to you as vain boasting, yet believe me that time and enquiry would demonstrate to you that there is neither discoloring nor qualification of the truth in any particular.

Your character I have learned to esteem from your writings; and the desire to prove myself worthy your good opinion is the only motive of my intrusion.

Rev'd. Mr. Bentley,
Salem.

Your obt. Servt.

WM. DUANE.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

LAYTON.—An ancient document, being twelve pages of foolscap, on which are copies of the wills of Francis, Henry and Thomas Layton of England, dated 1652, 1659 and 1671, respectively, was recently found in a dirt barrel emptied by employes of the health department, and is now in possession of D. B. Curtis.—*Boston Transcript*, August 8, 1871.

PINTARD.—*Who was J. M. Pintard?* (He in partnership with Joseph Barrel, Samuel Brown, Charles Balfineh, John Derby, Crowel Hatch, despatched an expedition in 1787 to the North West Coast. Their names are found on the commemorative medal; but very little is known in Boston of Pintard. What were the circumstances of his birth, life and death?

DEATH OF MRS. BLAKE.—It will be fifty years next December since the death of this devoted woman, whose sad fate is familiar to our readers from the poetry of the late Seba Smith, Esq. The following account of her death, from the *Christian Register*, Boston, January 11, 1822, will be read with interest:—

"Perished in attempting to cross the Green Mountains in Stratton, Vt., Thursday 20th ult., Mrs. Lucy Blake, wife of Harrison G. Blake, of Salem, N. Y., aged 28 years.

"The circumstances of her death were these. She, with her husband and child, were on their way to visit their friends in New Fane and Marlboro'. On ascending the mountain, the depth of the snow was so great as to impede their progress and render the horses unserviceable; when, as the last resort in the extreme distress, Mr. B. proceeded on foot to obtain assistance; but soon was overcome with cold and fatigue. She, after making use of every means to prevent herself and babe from freezing, attempted to follow her husband—but soon sunk to rise no more; she previously however wrapped her child in what clothes she had, by which means its life was saved. In that condition they were found by the inhabitants, in season it is hoped to save the life of the man. It is said the child suffered no material injury."—*Brattleborough Messenger*.

SCOTT, CAPT. MARTIN.—I wish to obtain some biographical information concerning the ancestry, date of birth and early years of *Captain Martin Scott*, who was born in Bennington, Vt., served in the war of 1812, was appointed an officer in the regular army in 1818, and fell at Molino del Rey, in 1847. Please address

J. F. WILLIAMS, Sec. Minn. Hist. Soc., St. Paul.

EBENEZER SKINNER.—Can any of the readers of the REGISTER give the ancestors of Ebenezer Skinner, of Colchester, Conn., who married Abigail Lord, of Lyme, and had son Ebenezer, recorded in Colchester, as born Aug. 8, 1703?—Or of

JOHN ISHAM, 21, of Colchester, who by his wife Dorothy had son Samuel, born Dec. 20, 1752?

E. H.

Chicago, Ill.

WITCHCRAFT AT GROTON IN 1671 (*ante*, vol. xxiv. p. 385).—A copy of the following work has been loaned me by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., namely: "Useful Instructions for a professing People in Times of great Security and Degeneracy: Delivered in several Sermons on Solemn Occasions: By Mr. Samuel Willard, Pastor of the Church of Christ at Groton. Ezek. 3. 17. Son . . . from me. Amos 3. 8. The . . . Prophecy. Jer. 2. 31. O Generation . . . unto thee. Haggai 1. 5. 7. Thus . . . wayes. Cambridge: Printed by Samuel Green, 1673." Sm. 4to. pp. 80. It consists of three occasional sermons, the second of which was occasioned by the witchcraft troubles at Groton. In the author's address, "To his Beloved Friends the Inhabitants of Groton," he says: "The sad hand of God which was upon the poor possessed Creature which produced that [sermon] on Isa. 26. 9, hath sounded through this Wilderness, but you were eye witnesses of it." It is evident from this that the fame of the ease of Elizabeth Knap had then spread far from the place where it occurred.

This sermon will interest those who wish to learn how Mr. Willard addressed his people, at this time, on the subject of witchcraft.

J. W. B.

LOB, PENHALLOW, MORTON, MATHER, THOMPSON, in 1685.—We copy the following from the fly-leaf of a copy of PENHALLOW'S [" HISTORY] of the [Wars of New-England, with the Eastern Indians." &c. Boston, 1726—now in the library of Mr. John F. McCoy, of New-York.—" Rev. N. Mather to his brother Rev. Increase Mather—the letter recd Aug. 12, 1685.—A good friend and near relation of mine, one Mr. Rich. Lob, merelt in London, who married my sister Thompson desires me to write in behalf of this gentleman, ye bearer, his kinsman, Mr. Penhallow of Falmouth in Cornwall, who designs to spend a year or two in New-England in your coddge for ye perfecting his learning hee having lived 3 or four years under y^e instruction of Mr. Morton a godlie and learned man [of Charlestown?] who is constreyned to withdraw," &c.—From the original MS.

J. W. T.

NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

NECROLOGY.

[Communicated by REV. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.]

CLEVELAND, CHARLES DEXTER.—Prof. Charles Dexter Cleveland, son of the Rev. Charles and Melitabel (Treadwell) Cleveland, was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 3, 1802, and died suddenly in Philadelphia, Aug. 18, 1869, aged 66 years. The Rev. Charles Cleveland, better known as "Father Cleveland," has for many years been an honored and useful missionary in the city of Boston, and though now in his 100th year, is still seen about the city quite actively engaged in his Master's work. His son, the subject of this brief notice, after passing a few years in mercantile pursuits, entered Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1827. He was professor of Greek and Latin two years in Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.; taught at New-Haven, Ct., about a year; and was appointed professor of the Latin language and literature in the University of the city of New-York in 1832. In 1831 he established a young ladies' high school in Philadelphia, which he conducted with marked success for nearly twenty-five years. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln, U. S. Consul at Cardiff, Wales. Ingham University in 1861, and the University of New-York in 1866, conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Prof. Cleveland was a ripe scholar. He published a series of Latin books; a Compendium of Greek Antiquities; a Compendium of English Literature; English Literature of the Nineteenth Century; and an edition of Milton's Poetical Works.

He was one of the early abolitionists of the country. In 1844 he wrote the Address of the Liberty Party of Pennsylvania, to the people of that state, which at that time attracted considerable attention. He was honored and beloved wherever he was known, and his sudden death, so soon after his arrival at home from his official duties in Wales, cast a deep gloom over a wide circle of relatives and friends.

Prof. Cleveland married Miss Alison Nisbet, daughter of Samuel Allen McCoskey, of Carlisle, Pa., and granddaughter of the celebrated Charles Nisbet, D.D., March 31, 1831. He was elected a resident member of the Society, April 20, 1858.

REED, HON. LEVI.—The Hon. Levi Reed, late of East Abington, Mass., descended from William Reed, of Weymouth, who was the earliest American ancestor of nearly all the Reeds which are so numerous in Abington, Weymouth, Bridgewater, and in Bristol county generally. William Reed was born in England in 1605, sailed from Gravesend, in the county of Kent, in 1635, arrived in this country and settled in Weymouth, Mass., where he was made freeman the same year. Passing over two or three links in the genealogical chain, which I have been unable to supply, we come to his next ancestors, Thomas and Mary Reed. Samuel, their son, was born March 1, 1766, and he married Mary Pool, Aug. 28, 1787, and lived in the house which his son Samuel occupied in East Abington, near the pond known as Reed's pond. He had nine children, of whom Samuel was the oldest. The second Samuel was born at East Abington, Dec. 18, 1790; married Polly Corthell, April 21, 1810, by whom he had five children, of which Levi Reed, the subject of this article, was the third. He was born in East Abington, Dec. 31, 1814, and was educated at

Phillips Academy, Andover. He married Louisa C. Drake, April 20, 1837. Twenty years of his life were spent in teaching in the public schools of this State—three of them in Dedham, and thirteen of them in the Washington school, Roxbury. Closing his engagement at Roxbury, he returned to his native place, and in 1860 was elected a state senator from his district. For five years, from 1861 to 1866, he was the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

He had eight children: four sons and four daughters, viz.:—Louise Maria, b. Jan. 10, 1838. Samuel Byart, b. Sept. 10, 1841. Henrietta Byart, b. March 17, 1840; d. Jan. 13, 1842. Henrietta Manly, b. Aug. 15, 1846; d. June 21, 1849. Mary Emily, b. July 27, 1850. Infant son, b. March 21, 1852; d. March 23, 1852. George Baxter Hyde, b. July 24, 1853; d. Feb. 2, 1857. Alfred Levi, b. Oct. 9, 1855.

Louise Maria married James E. Nash, of Randolph, Mass., June 7, 1864; no children.

Mr. Reed became a resident member of the Society, Nov. 20, 1867.

SWEET, REV. JOHN DAVIS.—John Davis Sweet, Jr. was born in Kingston, Mass., Oct. 16, 1838, and died in North Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 7, 1869, at the age of 30 years. He was the son of the Rev. John Davis Sweet, a Unitarian clergyman, and was carefully educated in the principles of morality and virtue. In his early boyhood he displayed a strong taste for literary pursuits. On the removal of his father to East Boston, he was placed at the Lyman school, under the instruction of H. H. Lincoln, Esq., where he graduated in 1851, as a medal scholar, and was honored with the valedictory address. He afterwards prepared for college at the Middleboro' Academy and the Cambridge High School. He entered the sophomore class in Harvard College in 1857, and prosecuted his studies with exemplary diligence till declining health required him to visit Europe, where he spent some time in general travel. When he was at Middleboro' he became greatly interested in the subject of personal religion, and found peace for his soul in a firm reliance upon the mercy of God through the merits of the Redeemer.

After his conversion he looked forward to the christian ministry as his life-work, but upon his return from Europe, with partially recruited health, he entered upon a business pursuit. Dec. 19, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth W. Martin, of Cambridge, Mass., and immediately commenced business in that city. He connected himself with the Baptist church, and without much theological preparation, he wrote a sermon, and delivered it, by invitation, to the Northern Street Baptist church in Lowell. From that day the desire to preach the Gospel became with him a master-passion. Abandoning his business, though against the remonstrances of his friends, he entered upon the work of the christian ministry with all the ardor of a new convert. He soon received an invitation to the pastorate of the Baptist church in Billerica, Mass., where he was ordained in Oct., 1863, and where he remained about five years, preaching the Gospel with much success. He was dismissed from the pastoral care of that church in April, 1868, and was recognized as the pastor of the Baptist church in Somerville on the fourth day of the next month. He was there a year and a half, and wore himself out by his intense labors. By great exertions he succeeded in raising the means to build a new house of worship, with the exception of three hundred dollars, which was paid by his parishioners while he was on the bed of death. He had a strong presentiment that he should die early, and that presentiment was verified. But while he lived, "he was a burning and a shining light." His dying scene was triumphant.

About a year before his death he obtained a policy of insurance on his life for ten thousand dollars, and assigned it over to the Baptist Missionary Union, with the stipulation, that, after his death, if his wife survived him, the Union should pay the proceeds of it to her during her natural life. By this arrangement he said he "made provision for the preaching of the Gospel among the heathen forever."

Mr. Sweet's membership in the Society is dated Nov. 2, 1868.

GARDNER, HON. JOHNSON, M.D.—Dr. Johnson Gardner was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Nov. 22, 1799. His father's name was James Gardner, who was a native of Swansea, Mass. His mother's name was Susan Tripp, who was a native of Newport, R. I. Dr. Gardner graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1825. Immediately he entered the office of Dr. Levi Wheaton, and after about two years' study, he commenced the practice of medicine and surgery in Pawtucket, R. I. June 8, 1829, he was married to Miss Phebe Lawton Sisson, of Seekonk, Mass. Her father's name was Aaron Sisson, a resident of Seekonk. They were blessed with eight children.

For fourteen years after Dr. Gardner established himself in Pawtucket, he gave his undivided attention to the duties of his profession. In 1810 he removed to Seekonk, Mass., now East Providence, R. I., and devoted much of his time to agricultural pursuits, and his enterprise and success in that department ultimately resulted in his election to the presidency of the Bristol County Agricultural Society. In 1811, 1812 and 1813 he was a member of the senate in the legislature of Massachusetts. Dr. Gardner, who was a democrat in his political faith, was chosen a member of the executive council from 1811 to 1853. He served as one of the commissioners to fix the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and wrote a history of the controversy on that subject. In 1851 Dr. Gardner returned to Pawtucket and resumed the practice of his profession. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion he was appointed examining surgeon of the State of Rhode-Island, and continued to discharge the duties of that office to the close of the enlistments for the war. In the meantime he established an office in Providence, and acquired considerable practice.

Dr. Gardner was highly respected by his professional brethren and by the public generally to the close of his life. He was a good physician, a man of courteous, polished manners, and widely esteemed at Pawtucket and the vicinity where he was the most intimately known. Two years before his death, Dr. Gardner was compelled by failing health to relinquish the practice of his profession, and subsequently he had several attacks of paralysis, of which he died on Sunday, Dec. 12, 1869, at the age of 70 years.

At a special meeting of the Providence Medical Association, held Dec. 14, 1869, resolutions of respect and condolence were unanimously adopted.

Dr. Gardner was elected a resident member of the Society in October, 1866.

WASHBURN. HON. PETER THACHER.—The Hon. Peter Thacher Washburn, Governor of the State of Vermont, died at his residence in Woodstock, Vt., Feb. 7, 1870, at the age of 53 years. He was born in Lynn, Mass., Sept. 7, 1814. He was the son of Reuben Washburn, who was born in Leicester, Mass., Dec. 30, 1781, and a descendant of John Washburn, of Evesham, Worcestershire, England, who came to Duxbury, Mass., as early as 1632.

Peter Thacher Washburn, the subject of the present sketch, was three years old when his father removed from Lynn, Mass., to Cavendish, Vt. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1835, studied law with William Upham, Esq., of Montpelier, and commenced practice in Ludlow, Vt., in 1838, to which place his father had removed. Aug. 5, 1839, he married Almira E. Ferris, whose father was Jonathan Ferris, of Swanton, Vt. She died in 1848, and her children have since died. July 29, 1849, he married Almira P. Hopkins, whose father was Heman Hopkins, then resident at Glen's Falls, N. Y., but formerly of Swanton, Vt. By her he had three children, now living, viz. :—Almira Elizabeth, b. at Woodstock, Vt., May 26, 1852. Mary Hannah, b. at Woodstock, Vt., July 23, 1854; Charles Hopkins, b. at Woodstock, Vt., Oct. 2, 1856.

Mr. Washburn became one of the most marked characters that has figured in the politics of Vermont. For eight years, from 1811 to 1852, he held the office of Reporter of Decisions of the Supreme Court of that State. In 1853 and 1854 he represented the town of Woodstock in the general assembly of Vermont. When the rebellion broke out, he was one of first men who engaged in raising troops, and went into the field for three months as Lieut.-Col. of the First Regiment Vermont Volunteers. He was stationed at Fortress Monroe, and at Newport News. He was in the fight at Big Bethel, and was commended in the official report of that battle for his "coolness and bravery." On his return to Vermont in October, 1861, he was appointed adjutant and inspector-general of the State, and he held that office through the war. He was elected Governor of Vermont in September last, by the almost unanimous voice of the republican party. At the time of his death he was also one of the Trustees, on the part of the State, of the University of Vermont, and of the State Agricultural College.

Gov. Washburn was active in the use of the pen. In 1814 he published a Digest of Vermont Reports in one volume, 8vo. pp. 823. In 1817, a volume of "Practical Forms," pp. 110. In 1852 a second volume of the Digest of Vermont Reports, 8vo. pp. 639. As Reporter of Decisions, he prepared and published eight volumes of Reports of Decisions, being vols. 16 to 23, inclusive.

As Adjutant and Inspector-General, he published five Annual Reports, namely, for 1862, 110 pages; for 1863, 106 pages; for 1864, 953 pages; for 1865, 762 pages; and for 1866, 368 pages.

Gov. Washburn was a man of unimpeachable integrity in public as well as in private life. He insisted upon absolute correctness in the habits and statements of all his subordinates, as well as practised it himself, and was so punctiliously honest that he would not allow his private secretary to use even a *two-cent stamp* of the State's property, except for public purposes. He was also a strict disciplinarian, and introduced almost military formality into his intercourse with his associates in office. This trait in his character did not grow out of any assumption of official dignity, but from his strong attachment to order, and to his desire that every man should know his place, and be personally responsible for the duties of his position.

Gov. Washburn was elected a resident member of the Society, June 8, 1868.

MESSINGER, HON. GEORGE W.—The Hon. George Washington Messinger was born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 5, 1813, and died at the Tremont House, in this city, of Bright's disease of the kidneys, April 27, 1870, at the age of 57 years. He was admitted a resident member of this Institution, Feb. 26, 1845. His father, Hon. Daniel Messinger, of this city, had ten children, of whom George Washington, the subject of this notice, was the youngest. Hon. Daniel Messinger was a man of very considerable distinction, a memoir of whom, prepared by that distinguished statistician, John Ward Dean, Esq., may be found in volume xvi. of the REGISTER; and in the same volume may also be found the Genealogy of the Messinger Family, elaborately prepared by Mr. George W. Messinger himself. In that article, the genealogy of the family is traced back to the early part of the seventeenth century. For several years Mr. Messinger was an iron merchant in this city, being the senior member of the firm of Messinger & Richards, but of late he has not been engaged in active business. He first appeared in public life in 1854, as a member of the common council of this city. Since that time he has been a senator from Suffolk in the legislature, and a member of the board of aldermen six years, two of which he was chairman of the board. He served as a member of the state central committee of the republican party, and as president of the ward and city committee. He has also been a director in the Merchants', Firemen's and Hancock Insurance companies. At the time of his death he was president of the Real Estate Building Company, of Hyde Park. He was not only prominent in business circles, but was genial and respected in all his social relations. Mr. Messinger was never married. His funeral was attended in the church of the Rev. Rufus Ellis, at which a large number of the prominent men of the city were present.

The burial service in the King's Chapel liturgy was read by the Rev. Henry W. Foote, in the absence of the pastor, and the remains were interred at Mount Auburn.

[Communicated by C. W. TUTTLE, Esq., Assistant Historiographer.]

CLARK, JOHN.—Mr. John Clark was born in Boston, Aug. 1, 1814; and died at Cambridge, July 22, 1869. He was son of Luther Clark, M.D., whose father, John Clark, was fifth in descent from Hugh Clark, of Watertown, the emigrant ancestor. His mother was Selina Cranch Minot, daughter of John and Thomasine Elizabeth (Bond) Minot. Mrs. Minot was sister to the late William Cranch Bond, the eminent astronomer, for many years director of the observatory of Harvard College.

Mr. Clark entered Harvard College in 1862, and graduated with more than average rank and scholarship, in 1866. The presentation to him, by his aunt, of a file of old family papers awakened in him an interest in genealogy, and led him to undertake the work of great merit which he published in 1866, the year he graduated, entitled "Records of the Descendants of Hugh Clark," comprised in a volume of 260 pages, octavo. To this under-taking he devoted all his spare time, strength and means, for many years. This volume is now before us; and in accuracy, style, and completeness, is not surpassed by any now before the public. It is not only a memorial of his great industry, but of his profound interest in the subject, and in historical matters. Another interest attaches it to us, and to posterity, and that is, that the book is the production of a young man before he reached the twenty-second year of his age. What might have been expected of him had he lived the full measure of years!

Excepting some slight contributions to periodicals this is the only work published by him. For some time before his decease he had been collecting materials for a small volume upon pseudonymous American writers. He was a ready and clear writer, and carried on an extensive correspondence.

His fondness for the art of printing, and of book making, led him, after graduating, to become a clerk in the well-known establishment of Hurd & Houghton.

Mr. Clark became a resident member of the Society in 1867.

LELAND, HON. PHINEAS WASHINGTON.—Hon. Phineas Washington Leland, son of David Warren and Mary (Rawson) Leland, was born in Grafton, Mass., in the year 1798. His father was of the fifth generation of descent from Henry Leland, who came from England in 1652, and settled at Sherborn, where he died in 1680. His mother was of the fifth generation of descent from Edward Rawson, the well-known secretary of Massachusetts Colony in early times.

Mr. Leland entered Brown University in 1821, but left before he had completed the curriculum prescribed by that University. He then studied Medicine with Dr. George C. Shattuck, and also at the Maine Medical College, where he took his degree of M.D. in 1826. For some years he practised his profession in Medfield. In 1834 he relinquished his practice there and removed to Fall River, and was appointed Collector of that port by President Jackson. He held this office during all subsequent administrations.

Mr. Leland was strongly attached to the creed of the democratic party, attending its conventions till near the close of his life. In 1842 he was elected senator in his district, and was chosen president of the senate in January, 1843. This was the only political office he filled in the Commonwealth.

He had a decided taste for literary pursuits: was a good linguist, and particularly fond of the French language and literature. He wrote some pieces of poetry which attracted some attention at the time. While a member of the senate he wrote a series of articles in the *Boston Post*, entitled *Pen-and-Ink Sketches*, from the gallery of the senate chamber, which were widely read. He directed his attention to our early Indian history, and wrote several articles on the Aborigines.

His fondness for letters early led him to journalism. He was the first editor of the *Fall River Patriot*, a journal started in 1836, and continued four years. He was the first editor of the *Weekly News*, begun in 1845; and after his connection with this paper ceased, was an occasional contributor.

Mr. Leland entered heartily into all measures tending to the literary improvement of Fall River. He was one of the founders, and for many years president, of the Fall River Athenæum. He was one of the trustees of the public library; one of the building committee of the city hall, and, on the occasion of its dedication, in 1846, delivered a public address.

In the domestic circle he was a favorite, lively, witty, and full of anecdote, a kind father and devoted husband. His extensive reading made his conversation very interesting. He married, in 1826, Pamela W. Wood, of Mendon, and had five children, two of whom survive him. He died January 22, 1870, from the effects of paralysis, which resulted from an accidental fall.

He was elected corresponding member of the Society in 1848.

BOOK-NOTICES.

Memorial of William Spooner, 1637, and of his Descendants to the Third Generation; of his Great-Grandson, Elnathan Spooner, and of his Descendants to 1871. By THOMAS SPOONER. [Private Edition.] Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1871. 8vo. pp. 242.

For about a dozen years the author of this book has devoted a large portion of his time to genealogical studies, particularly to tracing the posterity of William Spooner, an early settler of Plymouth, N. E., of whom our readers will find some account in the REGISTER, vol. xxiii. pp. 107-9. The author has collected more or less particulars concerning about thirteen thousand descendants. In making these researches he has spared neither labor nor expense. The public records which could throw light upon his subject have been examined by himself or others; and "every published New-England colonial, local and family history that money could purchase" has, he informs us, passed in review before him. His correspondence with descendants of the Spooner family and others possessing genealogical information we know has been very extensive.

The appendix contains brief genealogies of the families of Lewis, Leonard and Emmons, while in foot-notes are given those of Robinson, p. 63; Delano, p. 71;

Pope, p. 77; Warner, p. 92; Munroe, p. 93; Allen, p. 101; Pierce, p. 109; Fessenden, p. 113; Bourne, p. 117; Shurtleff, p. 118; Jenny, p. 129; and Reed, p. 135.

The present is only a selection from the materials of Mr. Spooner. He is engaged in arranging his entire collection for publication, and hopes to put it to press in about a year. The book before us, as will be seen by the title, gives a complete genealogy of three generations of the descendants, after which it is confined to the descendants of one individual. It is arranged in a clear manner, and the facts and dates are full and precise. It is elegantly printed on thick tinted paper. Though intended for private distribution, we are informed that a few copies can be had at five dollars each by addressing the author at Reading, Ohio. Only one hundred and fifty copies were printed.

J. W. D.

Ville-Marie, or Sketches of Montreal, Past and Present. By ALFRED SANDHAM, Author of "Coins, Tokens and Medals of Canada;" life-member of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Montreal, and corresponding member of the American Numismatic and Archaeological Society of New York. With numerous engravings of churches, public buildings, street views, antiquities, maps, costumes, &c. &c. Montreal: George Bishop & Co., Publishers. 1870. pp. 393. 8vo.

This is a history of Montreal, from the discovery of its site on the 3rd of October, 1535, by Jacques Cartier, down to the present time. The author gives a very clear but brief narrative of the early voyages to this country, especially those of the French, and so much of the general history as is related in any way to the planting and growth of the little French town, on the site of the Indian Village, Hochelaga, and its slow but gradual expansion into the metropolis of the Dominion, with a population at this time of near a hundred and eighty thousand.

It is obvious that the investigations have been thorough; the events are narrated in their natural sequence, and the whole arrangement of the work, from the beginning to the end, is unusually happy. It would be difficult to suggest any general improvement in the style, treatment or arrangement of the matter.

The questions growing out of French occupation, of the war of 1775 and of that of 1812, are all treated with judgment, patriotic dignity and large mindedness.

Mr. Sandham has done great credit to himself in this work, while he has placed the citizens of Montreal under lasting obligations by the service he has rendered them. As a local history it has so many excellencies that it may well be taken as a model, and we hope our cousins over the line will not be slow in following this good example, and will give us "sketches" of many of their old towns, which have a history peculiar to themselves, and bristling all over with antiquarian interest.

We have but two suggestions or criticisms to make. We think the modesty of the author has led him to give a title to his book not altogether suited to the dignity and value of the work. "The History of Montreal" would, we think, have been far better.

Mr. Sandham gives the credit of the discovery of Newfoundland, on the 24th of June, 1497, to Sebastian Cabot. "To him," he says, "belongs the glory of having first landed in the Western World;" and he adds, "there can be no doubt that the success of the expedition was entirely owing to the genius of Sebastian." Whether John Cabot, or his son Sebastian, should have the credit of the discovery is a question of some interest, although of no very great historical importance. Mr. Biddle in his "Life of Sebastian Cabot" makes the subject of his biography the sole hero of this great achievement. But, we think, the current opinion of the best writers on this subject is, that the honor belongs solely to John Cabot, the father of Sebastian.

It is to be observed that when Henry VII. granted the charter for the first voyage to John Cabot and his three sons, Sebastian was but eighteen or nineteen years of age. When he granted the charter for the second voyage, in 1498, it was to John Cabot alone, the name of the son, Sebastian, not being mentioned; and it recites that he was permitted to sail with six ships "to the land and isles of late found by the said John in our name and by our commandment."

We do not intend to enter into any extended discussion of this point, but we would simply remark, that, if the youthful Sebastian was entitled to all the glory of the discovery in 1497, it is a little remarkable that his name does not appear in the second charter, and that this public document should recite that the "land and isles" of the preceding voyage had been discovered by the "said John." This is an "ugly fact" which we think can hardly be explained away.

E. F. S.

The Vermont Historical Gazetteer; a Magazine embracing a history of each town, civil, ecclesiastical, biographical and military. Edited by ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY. Volume II. Franklin, Grand Isle, Lamoille and Orange Counties, including also the Natural History of Chittenden County, and Index to Volume I. completed. Burlington, Vt.: published by Miss A. M. Hemenway. 1871. pp. 1196. 8vo.

This is the second volume of Miss Hemenway's admirable history of Vermont. The work was begun some years ago by the issue of the first volume, containing a thousand pages, closely printed, and in double columns. Both volumes are fully illustrated by numerous portraits on steel, together with wood-cuts of public buildings or private dwellings, interesting from their antiquity or associations.

The plan of the work is original with Miss Hemenway, and possesses many advantages. Each town is expected to furnish its own historian. It often happens that several persons are employed, each taking the part for which he is best qualified, or which is best suited to his taste, as the ecclesiastical, civil or biographical. The whole passes under the inspection of the editor, and by her is corrected, if need be, and prepared for the press.

It is true, under this system there is not an entire unity of design; in the style there is a very great inequality; and the value of the historical matter brought together depends largely upon the taste, judgment and skill of the writer.

But as the author in most cases either resides in the town of which he is writing, or is in some way closely connected with it, he has the best facilities for collecting material, sifting evidence, and determining upon what men and events should be set in the fore-ground of the town's history.

We are satisfied that Miss Hemenway's method is much the best that has thus far been devised. No single writer who should attempt to collect the history of each town in the State of Vermont could accomplish, in a life-time, what Miss Hemenway has already achieved. The two volumes now issued would make not less than fourteen octavos of three hundred and fifty pages each, of the type and style usually adopted in the collections published by our various historical societies, and we are promised another volume, so that the whole work when completed will be equal to not less than twenty such volumes as we have described. No State in the Union has a Gazetteer that can compare in fulness and value with this.

The publication of a work, so rich in historical matter and so expensive, places the citizens of Vermont under great obligations to the editor. We know of no way in which our appreciation of the enterprise and great services of the editor and publisher can be better shown than by ordering the work. This we have done ourselves, and the six dollars which we paid for the present volume, we esteem as having been well invested.

We congratulate Miss Hemenway on the achievement of this great work, the publication of more than twenty-two hundred pages of local history; and she has the assurance of our best wishes for her success in bringing out the third and completing volume, which we trust will be speedily done.

E. F. S.

A Genealogical Record of Thomas Bascom and his Descendants. By EDWARD DOUBLEDAY HARRIS. Boston, Mass.: William Parsons Lunt. 1870. 8vo. pp. 79.

Mr. Harris is so well known as a careful and thorough investigator that we need waste no time in describing the way in which the work is performed. The record is that of the descendants of Thomas Bascom, of Dorchester, Windsor and Northampton. It is divided into five parts: the first given to the only son and oldest grandson of the emigrant; parts 3, 4 and 5, to three grandsons in that branch; and part 2 to the posterity of the second grandson. We presume some special advantage is derived from this unusual arrangement. Among the more prominent names we notice Rev. Aaron (H. C. 1768), Rev. John and his son John (both Williams C.), Rev. Reynolds (W. C. 1813), Rev. Ellery (Wm. Res. C. 1839), Rev. Jonathan (Y. C. 1761), Rev. Samuel (D. C. 1803), Rev. William (H. C. 1802), Rev. Ezekiel L. (D. C. 1786), and Rev. Henry B. (Bishop).

The genealogy is well prepared with great exactness in dates, and is a thoroughly good piece of work. The family has been widely scattered, and thus the labor of collecting the facts greatly increased. It is most fortunate that the Bascoms have found so competent a relative willing and capable to preserve their records.

W. H. W.

Prophecy interpreted by History : including present Events. Being a brief and popular Explanation of Daniel and St. John. By JOHN W. BURCHMORE, A.M., Rector of Christ Church, Hyde Park, Mass. New-York: E. P. Dutton & Co. Boston: A. Williams & Co. 1871. 12mo. pp. 279.

The author of this volume, who is evidently a cautious and devout scholar, has aimed partly to furnish to the general reader a cursory view of what has been determined by the most eminent interpreters, such as Newton, Mede, Faber and others; and partly to point out that certain recent occurrences of great moment, especially in Europe and Asia, are the fulfilment of prophecy. This portion of his volume, since it seems more immediately to concern the living, will be found particularly interesting.

There are two classes of persons who, doubtless, will be attracted to this book: first, those who religiously and implicitly believe that the Divine Mind has revealed to His servants, from time to time, His will, designs, and methods respecting the moral government of this world; second, those to whom the whole subject of prophetic interpretation is a matter of curious and fascinating speculation. For both classes the volume will be found a convenient hand-book.

A Genealogical History of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families; with some account of the earlier Hyatt Families, and a List of the First Settlers of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., &c. By DAVID W. HOYT. Providence: Printed for the Author by the Providence Press Co. Boston: Henry Hoyt. 1871. 8vo. pp. xii. and 686.

In 1857 (*ante*, vol. xi. p. 361), Mr. David W. Hoyt published a volume of 144 pages devoted to a "Genealogical History of John Hoyt, of Salisbury, and David Hoyt, of Deerfield, Mass., and their Descendants; with some account of the Earlier Connecticut Hoyts, and an appendix containing the Family Record of William Barnes, of Salisbury, a list of the First Settlers of Salisbury and Amesbury, &c." One thousand copies were printed, of which five hundred only were sold; the balance of the edition was laid away in sheets. As usual, the undertaking resulted in a pecuniary loss to the compiler. Subsequently, through the efforts mainly of the late Rev. James Hoyt, of Orange, N. J., a movement was made to raise funds, and procure material for a new and more comprehensive edition of the work. This led to a meeting of the Hoyt Family, in Stamford, Ct., in June, 1866 (*ante*, vol. xxi. p. 96). At this meeting such pecuniary aid was offered, and coöperation promised, as induced the compiler to proceed with the very laborious and expensive undertaking, and the result is now before us in a volume of about 700 very compactly printed pages.

On pecuniary grounds alone, and not from preference, the compiler has used the first 120 pages of the unused sheets of the former edition. This has compelled him, in the arrangement of the new matter, to follow his former system of notation and arrangement. We regret the necessity which compelled this; but the plan is simple and easily understood, and, as it has already become familiar to those who purchased the first edition, it will serve its purpose better than the plan to which we have heretofore given preference.

One of the inconveniences which resulted from using here a portion of the former edition, was that the extensive additions now made to the Salisbury branch of the family had to be appended instead of being incorporated with the original text. But this will be found to be only an inconvenience, and by no means a serious obstacle in consulting the volume. The remainder of the first edition (pp. 120-144) has been much enlarged, and a portion of it incorporated into the text in its appropriate place.

The greater part of the volume is devoted to the numerous branch of the Connecticut and New-York Hoyts, including the families of Haits, Haight, &c. The connection of this branch with those of Salisbury and of Worcester county, Mass., has not been satisfactorily determined, but the circumstantial evidence in favor of their identity of origin and close relationship is very strong.

The family is undoubtedly of very early Anglo-Saxon origin, and of comparatively early existence in England. It is not a numerous family in England at the present day, while in North America it is both numerous and widely scattered, though chiefly located in the New-England states, New-York and Ohio.

The compiler has labored with indefatigable industry in his task for many years. He has brought together and classified the names and something of the personal history (which in many instances is quite full) of nearly nine thousand persons bearing the names Hoyt, Hoyte, Hoit, Hoitt, Hight, Hayt, Hait and Haight, not including wives. In addition to this he gives the names of 132 persons of the name

of Hoyte resident in England, and of 611 persons in the United States, as yet unclassified; or a total of 9,693. He has not, as a rule, included the families of daughters; to have done this would have swelled the volume into a library. Perhaps, however, this ungallant omission will soon be supplied by one of the sisterhood, in the "good time coming," which is even now so abundantly promised.

So far as we have the means of knowing, the work is unusually accurate. It is embellished with ten steel plate portraits, and with numerous other illustrations, such as autographs, residences, &c. The indexes of places and of names are full and satisfactory, fifty pages being devoted to that purpose.

It only remains to congratulate the compiler that the result of his long and patient labor is now placed beyond the risk of fire and water. The printer is our best insurer.

Mirthfulness and its Exciters; or Rational Laughter and its Promoters.

By B. F. CLARK, Pastor of the Congregational Church, North Chelmsford, Mass., from 1839 to 1869. Boston: Lee and Shepard, 149 Washington street. 12mo. pp. 348.

A book of anecdotes designed to promote a proper degree of cheerfulness or mirthfulness in the reader, which shall be free from all that is objectionable in point of morals or taste, is as difficult to achieve as it is needed. As a people we do not often laugh, and hence, perhaps, we do not "grow fat." On the contrary, we are a lean, cadaverous, nervous, and dyspeptic people, over urgent in business, and quite too much inclined to confound rational mirthfulness with the spirit of levity. The man who never laughs is cousin, at least, to him who has "no mae in his soul;" both are fit promoters if not fit instruments of treason, and may well be distrusted.

Mr. Clarke has compiled a book that may be commended as proper to be placed in the hands of the young as well as the old. It would be well if a copy of it should find its way into every family.

The introductory Essay on Mirthfulness is a full vindication of the need of this book, and of Mr. Clark's fitness to prepare it.

- 1.—*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1869-70. Published at the charge of the Peabody Fund. Boston: Published by the Society. M.DCCC.LXXI. 8vo. pp. xviii. and 534.
- 2.—*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*. Vol. IX. Fourth Series. Published at the charge of the Appleton Fund. Boston: Published by the Society. M.DCCC.LXXI. 8vo. pp. xvii. and 490.
- 3.—*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*. Vol. I. Fifth Series. Published at the charge of the Appleton Fund. Boston: Published by the Society. M.DCCC.LXXI. 8vo. pp. xiv. and 527.
- 4.—*Bibliography of the Massachusetts Historical Society*. By SAMUEL A. GREEN, M. D. Reprinted from the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1871. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1871. 8vo. pp. 10.

From Dr. Green's carefully prepared Bibliography of this Society, we learn that the first publications of the Society appeared January 6, 1792, in "The American Apollo," then started, and printed by J. Belknap and A. Young. Since that time the Society, as such, has published 40 volumes of collections, divided into series of 10 volumes each. A greater part of the earlier volumes was devoted to a reprint of rare and historical tracts, but they were not critically edited. Latterly the volumes have been devoted to historical papers which had not been previously published, and these, for the most part, have been carefully edited and learnedly annotated.

The later publications of the Society are in the highest style of the typographic art, and are models worthy of general imitation. We must take leave, however, to say that in our judgment it would be far better to number these volumes consecutively, at least on the backs; and this might easily be done in addition, if thought best, to the present numbering. The present style of numbering makes the work of citation very awkward, and has no advantages.

In 1859 the Society began the publication of its Proceedings, the first volume beginning with April 12, 1855. Ten volumes have been published, and these are handsomely and expensively printed, and faithfully edited.

In addition to these volumes, there have been, from time to time, printed and published by the Society, or under its sanction, a large number of circulars, memoirs, and historical tracts, chiefly reprints from the Collections or Proceedings. The Society has also published a new and enlarged catalogue of its general library, in two volumes; the first volume appeared in 1859, and the second in 1860. In 1860 there was published a volume of "Lectures" on subjects relating to the "Early History of Massachusetts," delivered by members of the Society, before the Lowell Institute.

It will thus be seen that the Society has of late years, at least, been very active in publishing its historical treasures, and we hope it will be encouraged by the sale of these volumes to go forward rapidly in the work of printing and publishing its valuable manuscripts, and thus secure them not only against the inevitable ravages of time, but against every possible vicissitude.

No. 1 of the books placed at the head of this notice contains, with much other interesting matter, memoirs and portraits of Hon. Levi Lincoln, LL.D.; Rev. Alvan Lamson, D.D.; Rev. Nathaniel Frothingham, D.D.; and Isaac P. Davis, Esq.

No. 2 contains a portion of the Aspinwall Papers. Volume x. of the series will contain the remainder, it is said. These papers, with others, were collected by Col. Thomas Aspinwall during his residence abroad. They formerly belonged to the late George Chalmers, the American Annalist, but are now owned by a resident of the city of New-York. They relate to events in America in the seventeenth century, and many of them tend to throw new light upon some obscure passages in colonial history.

No. 3 in our list is devoted to the Third Part of the Winthrop Papers, embracing a large number of letters to and from members of the Winthrop family, and their relatives and friends. They relate to a great variety of subjects—personal, domestic and public—and emanated from persons of various positions and culture. They are interesting, and in many instances of historical value. They certainly raise the curtain and give us an intimate view of the life—the struggles, trials, hopes, fears and joys—of our fathers and mothers in the early colonial days.

The Peirce Family of the Old Colony; or the Lineal Descendants of Abraham Peirce, who came to America as early as 1623. By EBENEZER W. PEIRCE, of Freetown, Mass. Boston: Printed for the author, by David Clapp & Son, 334 Washington st. 1870. 8vo. pp. xx. and 490.

Gen. Peirce was engaged for many years in collecting the materials and in preparing this genealogical history of the numerous, widely-scattered, and eminently respected family of Peirces. To this end he labored assiduously and bravely against unusual obstacles. He had little if any assistance from others, and the greater part of his work was done subsequent to the 30th of June, 1862, and with the use of his left hand alone, as on that day he lost his right arm in battle.

It might be easy, perhaps, to criticize some features of this work; but of its general accuracy we have no doubt. It is certainly remarkably full of details and incidents of individual history. Nothing is glossed over: facts, whether they reflect credit or discredit upon the actors, are plainly stated.

Those immediately concerned—the family of Peirces—ought to be grateful to their kinsman for his sacrifice of time and money in order to perpetuate the memory of their ancestors, many of whom were men of mark and usefulness in their day and generation.

The volume is illustrated with numerous wood-cuts, and is printed in large and clear type.

Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, author of The Day of Doom. By JOHN WARD DEAN [A.M.]. Second Edition. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1871. 8vo. pp. 160.

This is an enlarged and otherwise improved edition of the excellent Memoir of Wigglesworth which appeared in the REGISTER, in April, 1863, and was afterward reprinted from the same types for private distribution. The text and notes have been revised and enriched by new matter. The appendix contains a brief autobiography (supposed to have been composed by Mr. W. at the time of his ordination), a collation of the several editions of his two famous poems: "The Day of Doom," and "Meat out of the Eater"; and a catalogue of his library. The bibliographical and genealogical portions of the first edition are brought down to the present time.

As we have already said, Mr. Dean has greatly enlarged this edition. The ad-

ditions consist of matter, excluded from the former edition, on account of want of space in the *Register*, and of material subsequently discovered. Mr. Dean has as we think satisfactorily determined that Mr. Wigglesworth came from Yorkshire, and, without doubt, in company with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers who settled in Rowley. A very full account is also given of Mr. Wigglesworth's college-life, with extracts from his orations while connected with the college. No little help has been obtained from his own memoranda and diaries, or common-place books, which were made accessible to the public quite recently.

Among other new matters of interest in this volume we notice with approval what the author suggests as to the principle upon which the classes in Harvard College were arranged in the first years of that institution. The general opinion has been that the mode of arranging the members of the classes, and fixing the order of names in the catalogue, was according to family rank and consequence, and that this principle prevailed from the beginning, as it certainly did for a long period. There is great weight of authority in favor of this opinion; but it, in our judgment, is greatly shaken by the following consideration:—"Though hesitating," says Mr. Dean, "to differ from Messrs. Peirce and Sibley upon a subject so familiar to them as the history and customs of Harvard College, yet in looking at this and some of the contemporary classes I cannot help feeling a doubt * * * whether social position was adopted as early as this, at college, as the standard of rank at graduation. Among the classmates of young Wigglesworth were some whose parents evidently held a higher position in society than his. Thomas Dudley was a son of Rev. Samuel Dudley, and the grandson of two governors of the colony; Seaborn Cotton was a son of Rev. John Cotton, teacher of the First Church in Boston; and Isaac and Ichabod Chauncy were sons of Rev. Charles Chauncy," at that time an eminent and influential clergyman, and "afterward president of the college. Here are four students whose parents held positions of honor among the colonists, and were descended from the gentry of England; and they are placed in the catalogue of the college below the son of one [a man of middle rank in society] whose name on the *New-Haven Colonial Records*, where it frequently occurs, is never found with the honorary prefix of Mr. Is it likely that all these young men forfeited their rank by misconduct?"

As to Michael Wigglesworth, it is, of course, unnecessary for us to enter into an analysis of his character, or a critical estimate of his literary productions. All that has been done by Mr. Dean in so thorough a manner as to leave nothing more to be said. Furthermore, it is needless to say that he has treated this subject, as he does whatever engages his pen, with fulness and conscientious accuracy. The subject, and not the biographer, is brought prominently forward. His own fancies or speculations are never thrust upon the reader in lieu of the real facts, nor does he make, as is too frequently done, the historical outline serve but as a skeleton upon which to display the tissue of his own feelings and sentiments. Partisanship of every kind is as foreign to his purpose as it is to his taste. He exhausts all resources for facts, not to make a parade of learning, but to give as complete a picture of his characters, and of their times—so far as they were a part of their times—as it is possible to produce. They appear again, measurably at least, as they were known to their contemporaries.

The volume is a valuable addition to our list of New-England biographies, and is a fit companion to Mr. Dean's *Life of Rev. Nathaniel Ward*, recently published by Mr. Munsell, and noticed by us, *ante*, vol. xx. p. 481. Both of these eminent and good men—Wigglesworth and Ward—were worthy of the research and critical labor which Mr. Dean, a descendant of each, has devoted to their memory.

This edition was limited to fifty copies, all of which were subscribed for before the book was issued.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, at the semi-annual meeting, held in Boston, April 26, 1871. No. 56.

At this meeting the report of the council, which is here published, was read by Mr. Samuel F. Haven, the librarian of the Society.

The report is mainly devoted to a condensed review of the latest stages of archaeological discussion and discovery by members of the Society, and is marked by Mr. Haven's habitual caution and discrimination. We observe here and there a paragraph, couched in the most quiet and judicial terms, which consigns some plausible theory, or glittering "discovery," to the limbo of dead things; and, as a conse-

quence, whole cartloads of books, and regiments of articulate and inarticulate writers to the same place in the Underworld. Mr. Huxley shocks the "philosophers" of this age by telling them that we know as yet but very little of the laws of life or matter. Mr. Huxley, speaking with reference to another and much more tangible subject of investigation, goes further, and properly insists that they who as yet know only in part shall prophesy only in part.

DEATHS.

BALDWIN, Mrs. Sarah Parsons, at her residence 128 Tremont street, Boston, Oct. 20, 1870, aged 76. She was the daughter of Hon. Samuel Pitkin, of East Hartford, Ct., where she was born in 1794. Mrs. Baldwin was one of the noble women of Boston; kind, benevolent and devoted to all those duties which elevate the female character. Among her intimate friends, we may mention the late Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney, who made Mrs. Baldwin's house her home when visiting Boston. She was one of the founders of the Fatherless and Widows' Society in this city, and had held the office of president of that institution. She was also an officer or active member of various other charitable societies.

A memoir of her husband, the late Hon. James F. Baldwin, was printed in the REGISTER for April, 1865, vol. xix. pages 97 to 100. A portrait of Mr. Baldwin was engraved to accompany that memoir, but not proving satisfactory to her, it was not issued.

DAWSON, Spencer H. C., in Morrisania, N. Y., Aug. 9, aged 25, after many years of suffering. He was a son of Henry B. and Catharine (Martling) Dawson, and was born May 11, 1816. His ill health was owing to an accident when he was a child. He was the eldest son of the editor of the *Historical Magazine*.

DEAN, Miss Nancy, in Exeter, N. H., 27 Aug., aged 75 years, 4 mos. She was a daughter of Thomas and Lucretia (Coffin) Dean. (*Ante*, vol. ix. p. 93.)

DEANE, Jacob, in Mansfield, Mass., July 15, aged 90. He was the son of John and Abigail (White) Deane, and was born in M., Dec., 1780. His brother, Rev. Samuel Deane, of Scituate, was author of the history of that ancient town. They were the 6th generation in descent from John^d Deane, who settled in Taunton in 1638, through

John,² Samuel,³ William⁴ and John,⁵ above, their father. See REGISTER, vol. iii. p. 186.

Mr. Deane was by occupation a farmer, and paid particular attention to the cultivation of fruit. He was one of the projectors of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, of which he was an active friend for more than forty years. He was well read in history and the standard English and American authors. When a young man he was a school teacher. He died beloved and respected by all his fellow citizens.

His son, William Reed^d Deane, Esq., well known to our readers by his contributions to the REGISTER, died the previous month, June 16, aged 61. A memoir of him will be printed in a future number. Both father and son died in the house in which they were born, and which was built by their ancestor, William⁴, in the year 1728.

PARKMAN, Mrs. Caroline, at Jamaica Plain, Aug. 1, aged 76. She was the widow of Rev. Francis Parkman, D.D., of Boston, and the daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Cotton (Brooks) Hall (see REGISTER, vol. i. p. 165), of Medford, where she was born Sept. 25, 1791. She was the mother of Francis Parkman, Esq., the historian, and a sister of Rev. Edward B. Hall, D.D., of Providence, R. I., and Rev. Nathaniel Hall, of Dorchester, Mass.

SPARHAWK, Miss Harriet Hirst, in Portsmouth, N. H., 27 Aug., aged 90. She was the daughter of Samuel Hirst Sparhawk (*ante*, vol. xx. p. 3), and great granddaughter of the first Sir William Pepperrell, Bart., in whose tomb at Kittery Point, Maine, she was buried, Aug. 29. Funeral services were held in St. John's church, Portsmouth, by the Rev. Dr. Thomas F. Davies, of St. Peter's church, Philadelphia, assisted by the Rev. George D. Henderson, U. S. Navy.

INDEX OF NAMES.

A

- Abbee, 265
 Abbott, 117, 119
 Abbott, 67, 212
 Abbott, 187, 250, 258
 Abbottsford, 37, 222-3
 Abby, 266
 Abdy, 286
 Abercrombie, 57, 116
 Abington, 101, 196, 378, 380
 Abner, 60-1
 Aby, 264
 Acaia, 362
 Accomiticus, 162
 Acors, 268
 Aceman, 117, 120
 Adams, 5-6, 8, 14, 41, 71, 107, 118, 134, 165, 170, 194, 251-2, 254-5, 258, 260, 264-4, 268, 286, 298, 307, 312, 350, 370, 373-4
 Addington, 137
 Addison, 268
 Adgate, 77
 Adlard, 286
 Agavam, 80, 132
 Agnese, 265
 Augustus, 256
 Aiken, 394
 Air La Chapelle, 363
 Aken, 57
 Akerman, 118
 Akim, 237
 Alamance, 81-2, 84
 Albany, 74, 99, 103, 165, 207, 298
 Alias, 286
 Alcock, 87, 120
 Alden, 36, 58-9, 93, 161, 165, 188
 Aldie Pass, 219
 Aldworth, 151-2
 Ales, 263
 Alexander, 258, 266
 Alexandria, 293, 311
 Allen, 34, 71, 99, 144-6, 150, 166, 165, 170, 181, 188, 222, 250-1, 252-7, 261-3, 269, 292, 314, 337, 340, 365, 367, 394
 Allerton, 278
 Allin, 14
 Allouay's Creek, 145
 Allston, 243
 Allyu, 14, 72-3
 Almary, 130
 Altwick, 221
 Alton, 258
 Alverton, 233
 Ambrose, 268
 America, 7, 398
 Ames, 87, 165, 180, 263, 266, 372
 Amesbury, 315, 396
 Amey, 254
 Ankerst, 3
 Amble, 260
 Amory, 46, 52, 219, 214
 Amos, 117, 119, 261
 Amosden, 292
 Amy, 260
 Anderson, 256
 Andorer, 71, 218, 228, 297, 390
 Andrew, 94
 Andrews, 10, 92, 170, 192, 257
 Andros, 73-5, 133
 Angell, 208, 254
 Annapolis, 273
 Ann Arbor, 312
 Annis, 359
 Anthony, 115, 261
 Antigua, 44
 Antiquin, 261
 Antium, 130, 132
 Appletoore, 164
 Appleton, 13, 45, 67, 96, 165, 169, 213, 246, 264, 308, 397
 Apsley, 102
 Apthorp, 232, 239-10
 Aquebogue, 30
 Archdeacon, 255
 Arckle, 254
 Arey, 359, 361
 Arlington, 230
 Armagh, 118
 Arnis, 239
 Armstrong, 271-4
 Arnold, 81
 Arrixson, 120
 Arrosic, 135
 Arthur, 164
 Arundell, 117
 Arwin, 261
 Ashburnham, 23, 25
 Asbury, 395
 Ashby, 265
 Ashby, 91-2
 Ashe, 82, 84, 86
 Ashford, 75, 191
 Asibley, 188
 Ashtabula, 152
 Aspinwall, 398
 Asson, 79
 Assonet, 355, 358
 Aston Clinton, 153
 Astoria, 169
 Athens, 149, 337
 Atheridge, 264
 Atherton, 3-4, 22, 26, 267
 Athpage, 262
 Atkins, 359-60
 Atkinson, 4, 119, 245, 267-8, 369
 Atlantic City, 357
 Atterbury, 335
 Attleboro', 104, 190, 267
 Awater, 375
 Atwood, 196, 251, 359
 Auburn, 23
 Auburndale, 94, 171
 Augusta, 201-2, 292
 Austin, 34, 69, 157, 165, 253, 265-6
 Averill, 259
 Avery, 78, 84, 191
 Avlon, 129
 Ayer, 251, 256, 285
 Ayers, 117, 253, 265, 286
 Aylton, 265
 Aylmer, 268
 Ayres, 192
 B
 Babb, 167-1
 Babbidge, 367
 Babcock, 242, 368
 Baber, 13
 Babson, 16, 18-9, 366
 Bache, 366-7
 Bacheider, 192
 Bacheier, 148-9
 Bacheider, 259
 Bachus, 80
 Bacon, 23, 95, 161, 163, 169, 233, 236, 241, 252, 260-1
 Badcombe, 15
 Badlam, 188
 Badlor, 224
 Bagan, 263
 Bagley, 259
 Bagshaw, 251-2, 254
 Bailey, 155, 188, 192, 204, 250, 255-6, 263, 338
 Bainbridge, 272-3
 Baird, 162
 Baismann, 254-5
 Baker, 18-9, 24, 96, 127, 140, 143, 253-4, 257, 262-3, 269-40, 356, 366
 Balbach, 19
 Balcom, 264
 Balch, 36, 49
 Balden, 286
 Baldwin, 153-6, 189, 192, 285, 290, 293, 311, 369, 400
 Ball, 188, 265-6, 293
 Ballard, 98, 165, 190
 Ballgrashane, 296
 Bal-tan, 224
 Baltimore, 191, 293, 312
 Bancroft, 81, 166, 262, 284, 383
 Bandfield, 118
 Bandili, 117, 124
 Bangor, 97-8, 109, 293, 361
 Banker, 254, 268
 Bankhead, 293
 Banks, 96, 194
 Bannockburn, 221
 Bansley, 261
 Barbados, 39, 69, 289, 265
 Barbados, 19, 76
 Barber, 31-6, 157, 161
 Bardin, 266
 Bare, 269
 Barker, 192, 267, 366
 Barley, 253
 Barlow, 60, 154, 258
 Baruard, 67, 253, 262-3, 295
 Barnes, 180, 312, 329, 399
 Barnol, 257
 Barus, 117, 119
 Barnstable, 104, 191, 269, 357-8, 359, 361
 Barr, 170, 366
 Barran, 258
 Barranca, 311
 Barrel, 42, 241, 388
 Barrett, 71, 99, 170, 258, 383
 Barrington, 54, 57-8, 170, 267, 381
 Barron, 41
 Barrus, 165
 Barrow, 59
 Barstov, 144, 173, 177
 Bartholomew, 49, 263
 Bartlett, 58, 70-1, 119, 181, 260, 361
 Bartoli, 87
 Barton, 39, 160
 Barton, 352
 Bascom, 395
 Bass, 27, 263
 Bassett, 189, 260-1, 367, 370, 375
 Batchelder, 24, 44, 170, 236-7, 299
 Batcheller, 176
 Batcombe, 13-5
 Bates, 261
 Bates, 261
 Bath, 54, 359
 Baron, 251
 Batt, 119
 Battles, 156, 192, 233, 262, 266
 Baxter, 54-5, 329
 Bayard, 112
 Bayley, 261
 Bayles, 32, 158, 162
 Beach, 155, 367-8
 Beaconsfield, 287
 Beals, 29
 Beaumont, 263
 Beamslay, 87
 Bean, 161, 170, 268
 Beare, 539
 Bearzore, 290
 Becker, 254
 Beddington, 292
 Bedford, 155, 264
 Beckons, 325
 Beckman, 313
 Beere, 285
 Beheim, 265
 Beighton, 293
 Beicher, 26, 41, 44, 236
 Belknap, 56, 59, 162, 294, 376, 387
 Bell, 4, 58, 71, 161, 165, 170, 256, 253, 267, 299,

- 274, 295-8, 317, 338,
343
Bellemeah, 120
Bellfield, 219
Bellmont, 16, 80
Bellows, 165, 309
Bellow's Falls, 46, 48
Belmont, 34, 104
Bemis, 269
Benedict, 165
Bengia, 262
Benham, 165
Bennett, 58, 118, 159,
170, 225, 261, 266, 269,
301
Bennington, 99, 315, 388
Benson, 180-1, 285, 366,
368
Bent, 158
Bentley, 12, 264, 271, 387
Benton, 170
Bennette, 221
Berk, 189
Berkshire, 152, 157, 191
Bernard, 13, 248
Berry, 260, 266, 268, 312
Berwick, 56, 97, 117, 121,
293
Resser, 264-5
Bess Queen, 243
Beverland, 120
Beverly, 369
Bickewell, 11
Bickford, 57-8, 164, 285
Bicknell, 378
Bicknell, 165, 170
Biddle, 52, 394
Big Bethel, 391
Bigelow, 34, 190
Bigford, 260
Bigham, 310
Bigland, 108
Bilboa, 68
Bilby, 255
Bill, 332
Billerica, 71, 212, 298,
390
Billings, 254
Binderus, 121
Binney, 216
Birchmore, 396
Bird, 21-30, 203
Bishop, 57, 262, 267, 375,
394
Blaby, 265
Black, 170, 254
Blackie, 118
Blackstone, 117, 225
Blackwall, 60, 129
Blackwood, 3
Blake, 12, 22-5, 33, 165,
255, 261, 267-8, 301,
388
Blanchard, 21, 27, 50, 155
Blancher, 267
Blawford, 152
Blasdel, 264
Blissman, 375
Bliss, 213
Block, 267
Blodget, 265
Bloody Brook, 75
Bloomsbury, 54
Blossom, 312
Blowers, 265
Boardman, 35, 45, 140-4,
151, 231, 268
Rocking, 54
Bodge, 57
Bodkin, 314
Bollan, 45
Bolt, 293
Bolton, 273
Boltwood, 165
Bomford, 154
Bonsaparte, 374
Bond, 32, 33, 53, 81, 103,
157, 173, 251, 255, 268,
293, 353, 392
Booth, 61
Boothby, 267
Borciwater, 253
Borland, 49
Borrows, 266
Rosaceae, 166, 108
Bosch, 362
Bossinger, 239
Boston, 87
Boston, 10, 12, 16-21, 27,
38-9, 42, 44-5, 53, 60-1,
65-7, 80, 88, 90, 94, 98,
102-3, 132, 146, 142,
170, 188, 197, 210, 212,
217, 222, 227-8, 231,
246, 250, 253-4, 261,
269-70, 273, 292, 304,
313-4, 317, 321, 330-1,
333, 367, 374-5, 378,
389, 392
Bo-worth, 259, 260
Botsford, 153
Boudnot, 307
Bountyque, 263
Bourne, 249-50, 261, 394
Boucher, 186
Bouton, 100
Bow, 151
Bowditch, 50, 132, 193
Bowen, 315, 385
Bowles, 258
Bowman, 25-6, 203, 264,
266
Bowne, 294
Bowring, 90
Bowrie, 269
Boyce, 252
Boylston, 69, 247
Boys, 202
Brabner, 361
Brackenbury, 67
Bracket, 58, 251
Brackly, 258
Brackner, 256
Bradbury, 4, 54
Bradford, 157, 181, 190,
201, 257, 261, 276, 278,
386
Bradford, 193
Brading, 339
Bradish, 190, 248
Bradlee, 165
Bradley, 76
Bradstreet, 49, 65, 68-9,
194, 266, 347
Bragdon, 59, 257
Brainard, 232
Braintree, 42-3, 103, 158,
171, 267, 293
Brakenbury, 147
Branian, 267
Bransly, 87
Bran, 155
Branford, 80, 151, 154
Brannham, 253
Brattle, 67, 81, 202, 231-3,
240
Brazil, 254, 342, 344
Breckner, 252
Breden, 265
Bred, 69, 248, 304
Bremen, 204
Bretnell, 164
Brett, 255, 352
Brewen, 153
Brewer, 31, 189, 312
Brewer, 256
Brewster, 76-7, 104, 192,
245, 264-5, 275, 278,
355, 369
Bridge, 55, 252, 255
Bridger, 264
Bridgeton, 109
Bridgetown, 209
Bridgewater, 60, 192, 316,
379, 381, 389
Bridgman, 21
Bridgman, 36, 157
Bridgen, 66, 150, 342-3
Briggs, 127, 263, 313
Brigham, 165, 312
Bright, 32, 165
Brighton, 171, 230-1,
232, 390
Brimmer, 244
Brimsmead, 329
Brinfield, 189
Brinley, 208
Bristol, 93, 131-2, 140,
145, 155, 240, 336, 400
Bristow, 352
Broad Axe, 213
Broad Bay, 141
Brock, 36-7
Brockett, 288
Broddon, 267
Bronckville, 183, 229-35
Bromfield, 182-5
Bronson, 154
Brook, 122, 139
Brookfield, 190, 264
Brookline, 95, 170-1
Brooklyn, 95, 191, 293,
303, 315
Brooks, 19-21, 32, 36, 104,
108, 115, 165, 170, 188-9,
193, 227, 250, 262, 361,
460
Broadway, 14
Broughton, 263
Brown, 239
Broune, 150
Brown, 4, 19, 49, 51, 57-9,
92, 103, 119, 132, 143,
152, 165, 170, 210, 215,
252, 255-8, 260, 265,
267-9, 282, 293, 307,
321, 341-2, 352-4, 364,
366-7, 369, 385, 388
Brundish, 352-4
Brunswick, 86
Brush, 310
Bruster, 119, 276
Bryan, 75, 254, 257
Bryant, 117, 213, 250, 260,
264, 266
Bryson, 54
Buchanan, 313
Buck, 159, 265
Buckingham, 68
Buckinghamshire, 287
Buckler, 269
Buckley, 89
Buckminster, 252
Buckman, 252
Buckner, 252, 255
Bucksport, 360-1
Buffalo, 92, 163, 312
Bufford, 312
Bulfinch, 388
Bulger, 61
Bulkly, 90
Bull, 253, 262
Bullard, 32, 262
Bulman, 250
Bump, 261, 266
Bumpas, 265
Bumstead, 89
Bunker, 56, 58, 268
Bunlet, 265
Bunster, 267
Runyan, 279
Burbank, 251, 255
Burditt, 266
Burgan, 264 [367
Burgess, 52, 123, 258, 261.
Burgeyne, 98, 238
Burke, 149, 353, 374
Barks, 259
Burlington, 196, 260
Birmingham, 263
Barn, 269
Barnap, 283
Barnet, 79, 291, 332
Barnham, 124-5, 165, 284
Barns, 266
Barr, 97, 293
Barrage, 310, 342
Barronahs, 347
Barrows, 269
Burial, 53
Bart, 262
Bury St. Edmunds, 52,
352-5
Bush, 180
Bushby, 192
Bushnell, 77
Bushwick, 303
Bussey, 239
Buswell, 260
Butler, 155, 240, 250-1,
254-5, 264, 266, 269,
361-3
Butterfield, 310
Buttrick, 179
Buxton, 269
Byles, 253, 259
Byrum, 258
Byrde, 187
Byron, 224
Byzantine Empire, 309
C
Cabot, 59, 170, 204-5, 216,
242, 297, 313, 394
Cadogan, 164
Cads, 252
Cady, 253
Caesar, 224
Cain, 253, 257, 261
Calus, 225
Calcutta, 361
Caldwell, 58, 85, 130, 266,
364, 366
Caldwell, 312
Calef, 69, 128
Calf, 268
California, 312
Call, 64, 343-4
Calwei, 122
Cann, 118
Cambell, 265, 267
Cambridge, 18, 27, 44,
46, 52, 66, 70-1, 84, 95,
105-6, 123, 163, 170-1,
218, 221-44, 246, 267,
299, 366-7, 313, 372,
377, 392
Cambridgeport, 355
Camden, 97
Camden, 204
Cameron, 166
Cammell, 266
Camp, 153
Campbell, 213
Canada, 204, 264, 326,
374, 394
Canaries, 18
Canaway, 250
Canney, 57-8, 292
Canning, 159
Canterbury, 105
Cansau, 363
Canton, 95, 315
Cape Breton, 251, 363, 377
Cape Cod, 507
Cape Elizabeth, 292
Capen, 23, 63

- Caperon, 267
 Capin, 21
 Capron, 166, 264, 385
 Caracus, 92
Cardiff, 389
 Cargill, 256
 Carlton, 189, 510, 561, 368
Carlisle, 189
 Carnes, 368
 Caroline Queen, 245
 Carpenter, 145, 264, 212
 Carr, 251, 255, 269
 Carrey, 255
 Carrinton, 150
 Carroll, 194, 273
 Carson, 257, 262
 Cartar, 330, 341
 Cartee, 294-5
 Carter, 247, 251, 258, 265, 284, 291
 Cartier, 84, 551
 Cartier, 304
 Cartwright, 368
 Caruthers, 81, 84, 115
 Carver, 261, 276, 278
Carver, 189
 Cary, 66, 69, 258, 261
Casco, 194, 292
 Casen, 251
 Casey, 116
 Cass, 268
 Caswall, 352
 Caswell, 94, 166, 170, 266
 Cazenovia, 152
 Cate, 120
 Cathcart, 567
 Caton, 254
 Catell, 114
 Cato, 118
 Catl, 339
 Cauley, 119
 Caulkins, 77, 103
 Cavenaugh, 255
Cavendish, 391
 Caverly, 166
 Cawdrey, 55
 Cawley, 261
 Cecil, 193
 Centreville, 116
 Cessor, 251
 Chadbourne, 270-1
 Chadloe, 1, 364
 Chadwick, 57
Chadwell St. Giles, 257
 Chahis, 265
 Chalmers, 287, 398
 Chamberlain, 257, 262, 264
Chambliss, 298
 Chandless, 145
 Champlin, 254, 266
 Chanvey, 263, 399
 Chandler, 98, 107, 258-9, 263
Chancroft, 182-4, 329
 Channing, 383
 Chantilly, 116
 Chapin, 151, 262
Chaplin, 315
 Chapman, 126, 198, 201, 268
 Charlemagne, 37
 Charles Prince, 163
 Charles, 244
 Charles II., 53, 56, 185-6, 281, 283, 287, 299, 328, 349-51
 Charles II., 93, 133, 158, 114, 249, 329, 347-9
Charleston, 50
Charlestown, 21, 27, 29, 62-72, 97, 123, 147, 170-2, 191, 222, 246-8, 279, 272, 294, 298, 305, 310, 330-44, 339
 Charlewod, 295
 Chase, 6, 110-1, 130, 166, 197, 268
 Chatfield, 181, 361-5
 Chatham, 122
 Chauncey, 224, 227, 273
 Cheanne, 14
Chibacco, 124-5
 Cheever, 67, 69
 Cheevers, 314
Chilmsford, 71, 397
Chilsa, 195
 Cheney, 165, 263, 269
Cherton Ferres, 76
 Chesley, 57
 Chester, 99, 93, 97, 138, 264, 314, 352
Chicago, 59, 103, 153, 156, 172, 192, 311, 388
 Chichester, 57
Chicktauget, 196, 231
 Chickering, 152, 170, 343-4
 Chictin, 14
 Chigwell, 286
 Child, 170, 298-9
 Childs, 261, 311
 Childen, 257
 Chillicothe, 382
Chillon, 37
 Chilson, 170
 Chlin, 261
 China, 272, 274
 Chipman, 106
 Chipp, 30, 87
Chippendale, 186
 Choate, 253, 261, 263, 268
 Christophers, 76, 81
 Chubb, 29
 Chubbock, 148
 Church, 58, 70, 119, 197, 262
 Churchill, 181
 Churchroad, 264
 Chysman, 260
 Cidin, 257
Cincinnati, 102-3, 208, 311-2, 361, 393
 Cladin, 305
 Claghorn, 127, 261
 Clapp, 25-8, 73, 97, 102, 166, 170, 261-3, 306-7, 311, 388, 389, 398
Clare, 224, 353
 Claridge, 267
 Clark, 22, 25, 56, 58, 71-2, 95, 117, 120, 127, 151, 170, 250-2, 254-7, 260, 262, 265, 268-9, 310-2, 316, 357, 365-6, 369, 392, 397
 Clarke, 31, 50, 71, 80, 91, 94-5, 100, 102-3, 196, 172, 194, 208, 213, 264, 285, 288, 310, 385, 389
 Clay, 107, 169, 379, 373
 Cleveland, 31, 266
 Clemons, 265
 Clement, 259, 265
 Clements, 56-7, 166
 Clemmens, 252
 Cleveland, 91, 95, 157, 166, 265, 289
Cleveland, 31, 293, 312, 285
 Clifford, 217, 256, 268
Clifton, 44
Clister, 169, 312
 Clo, 325
 Cloise, 342
 Clough, 122, 255, 257, 342, 344
 Clovelly, 118
 Cloyce, 254
 Cloyd, 268
Clung, 37
 Clydes, 126
 Cobb, 190, 193, 253, 260-1, 264, 266-7, 269, 313
 Cobbeisconte, 201
 Cobden, 212
 Coburn, 32
Cocheco, 155
 Cochran, 118, 170, 338
 Cocks, 314
 Cod, Cape, 129, 278
 Codeford, 252
 Codman, 70, 213
 Cody, 263
 Coffin, 46, 49, 58, 70, 90, 102, 128-9, 157, 170, 295, 333, 364, 368, 409
Cogshall, 58
 Cogswell, 59, 124, 185-8, 248
 Coit, 364
 Cok, 314
 Colbath, 286
 Colbenson, 257
 Colburn, 30, 156, 166, 261, 308
 Colby, 263
Colchester, 52, 76-8, 388
 Cole, 64, 66, 149-50, 251, 261, 264-5, 340, 358, 569
 Coleman, 166, 169, 284-5, 383
Colerain, 119-21
 Coles, 365
 Collier, 364, 369
 Collins, 117, 155
 Collam, 253
 Colman, 66, 89, 190
 Colson, 66
 Colt, 325
 Colton, 255, 268
 Columbia, 71, 337
 Columbus, 91, 305
 Compton, 60
 Comstock, 313
 Conant, 48, 163
Concord, 70, 171, 228
 Cone, 30, 387
Conewango, 155
 Coney, 254, 332
Connecticut, 28, 72, 74-81, 102, 165, 208, 279, 399, 545
 Conner, 39, 369
 Connor, 250
 Conover, 257
 Conyers, 179
Conway, 298
 Cook, 57-9, 166, 252, 255, 260-2, 312, 351, 368, 378
 Cookey, 261
 Coolbroth, 117
 Cook, 60
 Coolidge, 166, 264, 293
 Coomes, 290-1
 Cooper, 39, 45, 235, 258, 267
 Copeland, 361
Cop-shaugh, 169
 Copley, 45, 50, 237
 Copp, 166
 Corey, 257, 261-2, 265
 Corlet, 306
 Cornbury Lord, 144
Cornishead, 257
 Cornwall, 87, 97
 Cornwallis, 270-1, 314
 Corson, 256
 Cortereal, 205
 Corthell, 389
 Corthen, 312
 Corwin, 356
 Cosa, 265
 Cottell, 115
 Cotting, 262
 Cotton, 12, 118, 120, 180, 224-5, 294, 305, 315, 377-8, 382, 399
 Cousins, 250
 Covell, 269
Coverley, 78
 Covers, 149
 Covey, 268
 Covill, 260, 269
 Covit, 258
 Cow, 122
 Cowdry, 257
 Cowell, 46, 117
 Cowes, 19
Cowham, 293
 Cowley, 224
 Cowper, 101
 Cox, 145-6, 314, 316
 Coye, 264
 Coyntmore, 340
 Crabbe, 224
 Crabtree, 368
 Cradleford, 251-2
 Craford, 15, 19, 38, 100
 Crafford, 254
 Crafts, 262
Craigcrook, 222
 Craigie, 44, 236-8
 Crain, 268
 Crannoe, 61
 Crandall, 152
 Crane, 87, 166, 170, 188, 190, 192, 289
 Cranfield, 349
 Cranmer, 224
 Crauston, 190
Craven, 84
 Crawford, 244, 364
 Creasey, 269
 Credison, 254
 Creighton, 268, 272
 Cressey, 263
 Cresson, 262
 Cressons, 252
 Crisbee, 253
 Crisp, 56
 Critcher,
 Crocker, 253
 Crocker, 59, 285
 Crofton, 55
 Crofts, 352-4
 Cronley, 87
 Cromwell, 53-4, 57, 95, 225, 287, 300, 329, 346, 260
 Crosby, 35, 98, 166, 252, 256, 258, 262, 307
 Cross, 123, 266, 314, 365
 Cross Creek, 84
 Crossman, 261, 267
 Crote, 99
 Crouch, 342-3
 Crow, 149
 Crowley, 124-5, 196
 Crowley, 60, 252, 255
 Crowsfield, 12, 166, 271, 386
 Cruft, 69
 Cubb, 255
 Cuffy, 261
 Culbert, 252, 255-6
 Culver, 155
Cumberland, 102, 107, 110, 116, 221, 256, 286
 Cummins, 253
 Cummings, 252, 263, 265
 Cunningham, 166, 258, 268, 269
 Curlies, 145
 Currash, 255
 Currier, 551, 263
 Curtis, 10-1, 29, 34, 38, 92, 191-2, 250-2, 264, 260, 264-5, 361, 368

- Evanston*, 312
Evarts, 253
Evelth, 259, 266
Everett, 163, 198, 205, 201,
 227, 238, 365, 383
Everleth, 264
Everson, 201, 313
Everton, 27
Evesham, 391
Evell, 104
Ewers, 365
Ewing, 296
Eyster, 54, 59, 120, 130,
 203, 213, 235, 297, 299,
 100
Eyre, 233, 245

F
Fabens, 161
Faber, 395
Fabyan, 284-5
Fabi, 264
Fairbanks, 38, 258
Fairfax, 39
Fairfield, 250-2, 254, 268,
Fairfield, 153
Fales, 361
Falker, 266
Falkner, 53
Fall River, 393
Falmouth, 57, 79, 180,
 199, 259, 256, 270, 292,
 314, 389
Fanning, 83
Fanton, 257
Farnam, 258
Farnier, 39, 55, 265
Farrington, 262
Farrington, 78, 154, 292
Fara, 257
Farusworth, 170, 263
Farr, 17
Farrar, 4, 94, 265
Farrington, 170, 188, 253,
 257, 294
Farwell, 254
Fasse, 268
Faulkner, 71
Faukner, 83
Faxon, 269
Fay, 1, 3
Fayer, leather, 45, 210
Fearson, 265
Felch, 159, 319
Felix, 261
Fellows, 267-9
Felt, 17-8, 34, 49, 61,
 124-5, 127, 366
Felch, 349
Felton, 217
Fenwick, 162-3
F
Fernald, 189, 255
Fernand, 274
Ferrin, 298
Ferris, 391
Fessenden, 165-16, 197,
 292, 311, 394
Fessington, 105
Fetherston, 97
Fettyplace, 264
Fever, 13
Fezington, 195
Field, 57, 69, 95-9, 122,
 166, 294, 395
Fields, 94
Field, 268
Fillebrown, 249, 267
Finney, 269
Finnix, 251-5
Finotri, 166
Firmin, 92
Fish, 265-1
Fisheaden, 105
Fisher, 170, 192, 253, 262,
 267, 309
Fisk, 161
Fitch, 378
Fitts, 35, 165, 258, 312
Fitzgerald, 267
Flagg, 34, 257, 267
Flanders, 213, 268
Flanders, 399
Fletcher, 166, 250, 258,
 264-6, 362
Flinn, 252
Flint, 166, 203
Flodden Field, 286
Florentia, 294
Florentius, 39
Florida, 205, 294
Flushing, 294
Flynn, 255-6
Flynt, 139
Fogg, 394
Foley, 94, 165-6
Folger, 49
Follett, 117, 263
Folsom, 56, 268
Foot, 35, 154, 155, 272,
 274, 392
Footman, 57
Forbes, 29, 170
Forbush, 265
Force, 319
Ford, 14, 263
Forham, 267
Forrest, 267-8
Forrester, 367
Forster, 67-8, 97, 166
Foss, 57-8, 121
Foster, 22, 39, 47-8, 67-
 71, 104, 124, 183, 236,
 239, 247, 253, 259, 341,
 312-4, 367
Fourd, 269
Fowle, 247, 251, 255, 258,
 267, 313
Fowler, 9, 253, 271, 345
Fox, 28, 31, 49, 116, 235,
 265, 293, 374
Foxcroft, 123
Foye, 63
Frankingham, 188, 253-4
Frankingham, 253
France, 1, 5, 39, 47, 161,
 393, 395
Francis, 33, 189, 238, 261,
 283
Franklene, 185
Frank, 255
Franklin, 49, 92, 275,
 372-366
Frankfort, 361
Fraser, 110-1
Fraser, 149
Frazier, 46, 144, 210, 267,
 369
Freeman, 31, 51, 161, 269,
 294, 257, 259, 283
Freestone, 185
Freedom, 267, 257-8, 398
French, 13, 95, 166, 257,
 264-5, 267-8
Frier, 15
Freney, 263
Frinkett, 267
Frisbie, 154
Frome-Silverwood, 185
Frost, 98, 117, 251, 253,
 255, 263
Frothingham, 21, 63-7,
 70, 18, 148-9, 217, 258,
 263-40, 384, 387, 398
Froude, 99
Frye, 257, 267
Fryeburg, 106
Fr. James, 74
Fr. Oswego, 128
Fr. Saelling, 102
Fr. Western, 202
Fuller, 20, 22, 34, 192,
 224-6, 253, 257, 261, 283
Fullerton, 252
Furbish, 250
Furbur, 56, 267, 281-6
Furness, 369, 383

G
Gage, 56-9, 125, 213, 260
Gaison, 253
Gaiuel, 255
Gale, 49, 59, 129
Gallop, 362
Galt, 264
Galtus, 265
Gammell, 170
Gannon, 119
Gannett, 383
Gardiner, 217
Gardner, 31, 48, 59, 81,
 255, 261-5, 268-9, 364,
 399-1
Garfield, 312
Garland, 57-9
Garneary, 263
Garney, 254
Garnsey, 120
Garrett, 359
Garthwaite, 338
Gascoyne, 18
Gaskill, 15
Gaspar, 265
Gastaldi, 265
Gastin, 251
Gates, 91
Gaulden, 54-5
Gaul, 255
Gault, 268
Gannett, 187
Gautier, 265
Gaver, 367
Gay, 196, 362
Gayton, 269
Gear, 57
Geddings, 253
Gedney, 18
Gee, 164
Gemins, 261
George, 21, 57, 259, 268
George, King, 82, 90
George III., 99
Georges, 292
George Town, 172, 189
Georgia, 154
Germanine, 270
Gerritstown, 86
Gerrish, 58, 117, 250-2,
 255-7, 269
Gerry, 243, 255
Gettysburgh, 293
Geyer, 46-8, 269, 367
Gibbins, 255
Gibbons, 224, 370
Gibbs, 170, 260, 309, 312
Gibson, 251-2, 254, 268
Gibbins, 259
Gid Hage, 365
Gilroy, 261
Giggles, 18
Gilbert, 295, 236, 250, 253
Gilbertson, 121
Giles, 164, 268
Gilkey, 156
Gill, 368-9
Gillet, 265
Gillyard, 129
Gibson, 7-8, 53, 103, 166,
 253, 268
Gilman, 188
Gilmore, 253
Gilpatrick, 251-2
Gimpson, 268
Girard, 156
Girler, 269
Gitchell, 251
Gladden, 156
Glass, 119
Glazier, 259
Gleason, 253, 257, 262-3,
 318
Glen, 267
Glenice, 294
Glen's Falls, 391
Gloucester, 12, 16, 18-9,
 48, 69, 125-6, 209-12,
 253, 259, 281, 293, 363
Glover, 21, 55, 247
Gobble, 115-9
Goble, 349
Goddard, 166, 170, 189,
 197
Godfrey, 98
Goins, 348
Gold, 340
Goldbath, 267
Golding, 255
Golithwait, 255, 256
Gomez, 265
Goodell, 93
Goodhue, 59, 259
Goodin, 544
Gooding, 252-3, 255, 267
Goodman, 116, 189
Goodner,
Goodrich, 169
Goodridge, 181
Goodspeed, 253
Goodwin, 75, 145, 166,
 181, 259-1, 254-5, 361,
 369
Goodin, 191, 235, 377
Good, 118-9
Goose, 64
Gordon, 5, 116, 268
Gore the, 55
Gorges, 163
Gorman, 260-1
Gorman, 292
Gorman, 266, 268
Gornhill, 21
Goshen, 154, 155
Gosnold, 132
Gosper, 121
Goss, 94, 166, 285
Goston, 265
Gould, 141, 145-9, 155,
 251, 256-8, 264, 266, 290,
 338-46
Goulbing, 259
Gove, 265
Gowell, 250, 253
Grace, 265
Griffin, 251, 253
Grafton, 49, 265
Grafton, 11, 194, 393
Grane, 15
Grant, 127, 135, 218, 259-
 1, 255, 257
Grantman, 56
Granville, 188
Grasse, 270-1
Graves, 150-1, 362
Gravesend, 294, 378
Gray, 59-1, 214, 224, 226,
 252, 259, 268, 366-7
Great Barrington, 264
Great Britain, 25, 117-
 22, 193
Greaton, 188
Greeley, 100-1, 116, 122,
 265
Green, 57, 129, 139, 147,
 166, 246, 250, 254, 291,
 264, 266-7, 299, 391,
 507-8, 511, 542-4, 383,
 297
Greenal, 255
Greene, 14, 147, 166, 170,
 255, 311, 385
Greenfield, 289, 391, 393

- Greenland*, 53
Greenleaf, 103, 107, 218, 254, 314
Greenough, 259
Greens Harbor, 353
Greenway, 24
Greenwood, 363
Gregg, 100
Gridley, 39
Griffin, 16, 158, 253, 260, 342, 344, 362
Griffis, 257
Griffith, 117, 121
Grimes, 255, 265
Grinnell, 170, 305
Griswold, 181, 311
Grizel, 209
Groom, 21
Groose, 60
Grooves, 365
Gross, 40, 60, 260
Groton, 77-8, 123, 358
Grove, 286
Grover, 120, 267
Groves, 364
Gruaman, 261
Guana, 275
Guicciardi, 193
Guile, 166
Guilford, 163, 152-4
Guine, 183
Guinea, 17
Gumbo, 266
Gummer, 121
Gunnerson, 254
Gunnison, 120
Gurdon, 79
Gurney, 295, 350
Guy's Cliff, 38
Guyting Picher, 299
Gypson, 250
- H**
Hacker, 365
Hackett, 129, 253
Haddon, 38, 315
Hadley, 72-3, 75, 292
Haddock, 263
Hague, 275
Haight, 396
Hailey, 267
Haines, 185
Haisy, 129
Hair, 396
Halbert, 253
Hale, 58, 115, 120, 148, 150, 160, 253, 256, 259, 268-9, 344
Halford, 257
Holifax, 46
Hall, 13, 58, 60, 98, 155, 166, 174, 189, 202-3, 253-4, 260, 263, 267, 362, 366, 400
Hallett, 15, 195, 261, 364, 367
Hailey, 103
Hallowell, 202
Halstead, 259
Haly, 118
Ham, 57, 117, 258, 267
Hamblin, 130, 360-1
Hamilton, 152, 292, 295, 242, 291, 300, 372-3
Hamilton, 124, 310
Hamlin, 98, 115, 196, 357
Hammett, 181
Hamamou, 354
Hammond, 170, 208, 250, 343
Hampden, 259
Hampden, 360-1
Hampshire, 79, 188
Hampton, 213, 246, 311, 315
- Hammst*, 205
Hancock, 44, 82, 91, 116, 230, 265-6
Hanet, 285
Hanford, 184
Hanover, 171, 188, 196, 307
Hanscome, 250, 254
Hanson, 56-9, 128, 254
Harding, 170, 251, 360, 366
Hardy, 250, 255
Hardy's Cove, 13
Harlakenden, 96
Harlow, 98
Harmon, 255
Harpwell, 261
Harraden, 365
Harriman, 263
Harrington, 258, 264
Harrington, 202
Harriott, 368
Harris, 21, 25, 32, 34, 44, 160-70, 263, 211, 250, 263, 268-9, 274, 313, 342-4, 395
Harrison, 110, 234, 256
Harrod, 266
Hart, 103, 117-8, 166, 251, 253, 306
Hartford, 57-8
Hartford, 49, 68, 72-5, 205, 236, 292, 400
Harthorn, 266
Hartshorn, 258
Harvard, 222, 225
Harvey, 266
Harwood, 122, 188, 262, 264
Harwich, 256-7
Haskell, 190, 362
Hassam, 166
Hassanamesir, 10-1
Hassom, 264
Hastings, 231, 235, 254, 265-6
Hatwell, 101
Hatch, 250, 258, 266, 369, 388
Hatchet, 264
Hatfield, 72
Hathaway, 166, 259, 358, 369
Hathorne, 49
Houghton, 170
Hankins, 148, 150, 340
Haul, 149-50, 339
Hauts, 184
Haven, 94, 103, 390-400
Haverhill, 79, 129-30, 188, 193
Haward, 342-3
Hawes, 23
Hawkes, 127
Hawkesdon, 353
Hawkins, 263
Hawthorneden, 221
Hawthorne, 217
Hayden, 44, 340
Haves, 57, 59, 290
Haynes, 81
Hayt, 396
Hayward, 31
Haywood, 184
Hazard, 127, 170
Hazelton, 263
Hazen, 314
Hazenwell, 90
Head, 116, 268
Heald, 235-6
Heard, 59, 179
Heath, 30, 188, 265
Hebard, 170
Hedge, 98, 196
Hegin, 261
- Helm*, 363
Helme, 60
Helayer, 192
Hemans, 95, 222
Hemenway, 295
Hempstead, 318
Henchman, 10-1, 89, 191, 192
Henderson, 58, 84, 86, 120, 257, 400
Henley, 71, 262
Henry II., 287
Henry V., 218
Henry VI., 224, 256-7
Henry VII., 394
Herbert, 50, 224
Herrick, 356
Hersey, 50, 127, 528, 378
Hewins, 26
Hewson, 296
Heyden, 149-50
Hickman, 202
Hickox, 193
Hicks, 250, 269
Hide, 257
Higgins, 352, 361
Higginson, 49, 53, 251-2
Hight, 396
Hilburn, 257
Hilgard, 312
Hill, 49, 110, 121, 150, 160-1, 166, 170-1, 256, 246, 253, 262, 264-5, 339-40
Hilles, 53
Hilliard, 192, 291, 358, 368
Hills, 53, 260
Hill-boro', Lord, 86
Hill-boro', 83
Hilton, 59, 61, 118, 343
Hinckley, 281
Hinds, 120
Hingham, 101, 158, 188, 269
Hinkman, 191
Hinman, 30
Hitchcock, 265-6
Hoadly, 78, 166
Hoag, 57
Hoar, 227, 253, 272
Hobart, 124
Hobbs Station, 367
Hoble, 15
Hochelaga, 324
Hocking, 201
Hodgden, 58
Hodgdon, 285
Hodges, 89, 94, 166-7
Hodgman, 166
Hodgson, 267
Hodskins, 251, 256
Hodson, 283
Hoir, 263, 266, 296
Holte, 286
Holt, 336
Holbrook, 14, 26, 192, 254, 357
Holden, 29, 58, 166, 171, 227, 266
Holden, 361
Holebrook, 254
Hollar, 63-4
Holland, 14, 31-4, 40, 94-5, 156-7, 161, 166, 258, 311, 315
Holland, 276-7, 300, 311
Holley, 314
Hollingsworth, 12
Hollis, 89, 90, 227
Holmes, 20, 119-22, 229, 232, 224-5, 240, 251, 253, 260-1, 261-5, 269
Holt, 315
Holt, 50, 257
Holworthy, 228
- Holyoke*, 227
Homen, 265
Homery, 213, 251
Homes, 312
Hong Kong, 274
Hook, 46, 365
Hook, 378
Hooker, 235, 315
Hooper, 27, 122, 166, 211, 253-4, 267
Hopkinton, 254
Hopkins, 159, 199, 200, 263, 360, 366, 385, 291
Hopkinton, 254
Hopkin, 270
Horace, 217
Hore, 265
Horwell, 164
Hornself, 187
Horn, 369, 122, 264-5
Horning, 266
Horningham, 186
Horton, 359
Hotchkiss, 298-9
Houchin, 21
Hough, 80
Houghton, 171
Houmestman, 267
House, 124
Howe, 48, 253, 263
How, 22, 24
Howard, 57, 59, 72, 103, 160, 204, 257-8, 321
Howards, 262
Howe, 27, 86, 94, 263, 366
Howes, 192
Howland, 127, 160, 151, 261, 264, 264-6, 298
Howlet, 263
Hoyle, 254
Hoyt, 1, 93, 166, 264, 269, 297, 304, 396
Hyte, 296
Hubbard, 10-1, 44-6, 134-7, 147-8, 150, 191-2, 240, 254, 259
Hubborton, 189
Huckner, 258
Hudson, 156, 182, 240, 260
Hudson, 169, 149, 144, 179
Hudson city, 357
Huoston, 310
Huff, 117
Huggins, 260
Hugues, 267
Hulk, 13, 68, 122, 188, 213, 263, 267, 273, 319, 346, 374
Huramek, 214
Humphrey, 155, 258, 349, 366
Humphreys, 21, 26
Humphries, 4
Hunking, 129
Hunkius, 163-4
Hunnell, 62, 94, 142, 166, 250-1, 269, 297, 300, 310
Hunt, 124, 256-7, 262, 265, 267
Hunter, 83
Huntington, 295, 315
Hinton, 251
Huntress, 267, 285-6
Hurd, 71
Husbands, 83-7
Husk, 119
Hussey, 53
Huste, 14
Hasten, 263
Huston, 151-3, 259
Hutchins, 119, 270, 254, 258, 262, 268
Hutchinson, 39, 45, 52, 153, 198-9, 147, 293, 314

- Huxley, 140, 400
 Hyatt, 293
 Hyde, 32, 159, 166, 349
Hyde Parke, 396
I
Illinois, 310
 Isley, 116, 251, 256
Indiana, 310
Indianapolis, 103, 203
 Ingalls, 255
 Ingelheim, 37
 Ingersoll, 59, 251, 256,
 367
 Ingraham, 46
 Inman, 43, 231
 Iowa, 165
Ipswich, 25, 52, 71, 96-7,
 120, 124, 126, 128, 187,
 190, 240, 267, 269, 294
Ipswich Canals, 159
Ireland, 45, 118, 123, 188,
 194, 267, 296, 300, 345
 Irish, 251, 300, 369
 Irving, 217, 221, 223
 Isaacs, 261
 Isham, 288
Isle of Jersey, 122
Isle of Sable, 126
Isle of Skokholm, 162-4
Isle of Wight, 19, 300,
 346
 Israel, 387
Italy, 143
 Ives, 164-5, 253, 367
J
 Jabin, 233
 Jack, 266
 Jackman, 128-9
 Jackson, 22, 24-5, 117,
 119-21, 189-90, 242, 253,
 271, 293
 Jacobs, 58, 250, 266
 Jacobin, 329
 Jacques, 257
 Jaffrey, 215
Jamaica, 39-40, 346
Jamaica Plains, 171
 James, 252
 James, King, 141
 James I., 21, 214, 147,
 264, 277-8
 Jamieson, 126
 Janeway, 329
 Jaques, 171
 Jarman, 264
Jarsy, 19
 Jarvis, 166
 Jauney, 365
 Jay, 214
 Jeffers, 57
 Jefferson, 6, 9, 12, 278,
 293
 Jeffrey, 222, 245
 Jeffries, 28
 Jeggie, 18
 Jelier, 245
 Jellison, 250, 254-5
 Jelson, 251
 Jenkins, 254, 257-8, 269,
 357
 Jenks, 166, 385
 Jenner, 27, 60, 70, 247,
 341, 343
 Jenny, 355
 Jennings, 131
 Jennison, 88, 251-5
 Jenny, 312, 24
 Jephson, 255
 Jeremiah, 264
 Jero, 264
Jersie, 117
 Jesop, 13
 Jewell, 117, 164
 Jewett, 128, 263
 Jillet, 266
Jizch, 312
 Joanes, 15, 161
 John, 265
 Johnson, 18, 33, 96, 111,
 148, 150, 158, 166, 171,
 214, 246, 248, 257-9,
 262-5, 267, 293, 210, 243,
 261, 265, 267
 Johnston, 83, 131, 140,
 261, 297
 Joho, 261
 Jones, 22, 27, 82, 84, 86-
 9, 91, 118-3, 148, 151-3,
 255-6, 258, 260-2, 261-7,
 273-4, 288, 357, 366
 Jordan, 269
 Jose, 57, 269
 Jourdan, 287
 Joy, 216, 264
 Joye, 251
 Joyner, 13
 Juikins, 268
 Judson, 193
K
Kalamazoo, 192
 Kane, 293
Kansas, 110
 Katabdin, 113
 Keach, 352
 Keasal, 287
 Keep, 195, 257, 265-6
 Keith, 189, 262, 264
 Keller, 255
 Kelley, 193, 258, 263, 268,
 361
 Kellock, 292
 Kellogg, 158, 252, 292
 Kelly, 261
 Kelton, 24, 269
 Kempe, 183, 329
 Kemst, 184-5
 Kenady, 292
 Kendall, 157, 264
 Kenduskeeg, 97
 Kennedy, 260
 Kenery, 268
 Kenery, 263
 Kendworth, 223
 Keniston, 267-8
 Kennard, 171
 Kenne, 251-2
Kennebec, 15, 134, 136,
 196, 201
Kennebunk, 249
 Kennedy, 336
 Kenney, 256, 269
 Kent, 89, 98, 105, 265-6,
 361, 372
 Kent, Duke of, 46, 238
Kent, 122, 260
Kentucky, 310
 Kerkpatrick, 145
 Kettell, 66-7, 149, 150,
 339
 Kettle, 64
 Key, 301
 Keys, 35, 166
 Kibbey, 262
 Kidd, 257
 Kidder, 16, 81, 94, 166,
 173, 253, 262, 265-6, 297
 Kiege, 257
 Kielle, 59
 Kilburn, 253
Killingworth, 181
 Kilton, 289-9
 Kimball, 58, 171, 250-2,
 251, 262-3, 263
 Kimble, 357
 Kincoed, 268
 Kindle, 337
 King, 257-9, 262, 263, 312,
 311-2, 314, 357
 Kinge, 14
 Kingman, 14
 Kingman, 14, 35
Kings, 120
Kingsbury, 118
Kingsland, 289
Kingston, 390
 Kinham, 14
 Kinslagh, 255
 Kinsley, 255, 369
 Kinsman, 58, 171
 Kirby, 358
 Kirk, 94-5
 Kirkland, 227, 281, 385
 Kitchin, 14
 Kinteth, 352
Kittery, 117-22, 163, 246,
 269, 298, 400
 Knapp, 171, 189, 253, 388
 Kneeland, 263
 Knight, 33, 251, 253, 256,
 265, 267, 285, 311-2
 Knowlton, 265-6, 366
 Knox, 91, 141, 142, 290
Kolao, 205
 Kohl, 294
 Krebs, 30
 Kynthead, 54
L
Labrador, 269
 Lafayette, 91
 Laifet, 254
 Laird, 152
 Lake, 96, 275
 Lamb, 10, 171, 197, 265-6
 Lambert, 271, 300
 Lamessier, 257
 Lampper, 389
 Lanson, 253, 263, 303,
 398
 Lanahan, 310
Lancashire, 352-3
Lancaster, 69, 169, 190,
 224, 285
 Land, 14
 Landale, 117
 Lander, 263
 Landers, 161
 Lane, 126, 211, 258, 264,
 267, 353, 361
 Lang, 118, 120-1, 315-6
 Langdon, 187
 Langdon, 7, 33, 117, 227
 Langmaid, 119, 122
 Langworthy, 159
Lansing, 151
Lansingburgh, 30
 Lany, 57
 Lapham, 152, 312, 385
 Larkin, 257, 312, 339-40
 Lary, 268
 Lassell, 250-1
 Lasenby, 252
 Lassanby, 256
 Latham, 166
 Lathe, 251
 Lathrop, 157, 252, 312-4
 Latrobe, 312
 Latting, 305
 Laud, 56
 Laudonniere, 295
 Laver, 250
 Lawless, 261
 Laws, 255
 Lawrence, 31, 81, 166,
 234, 246, 260-1, 266, 269
Lawrence, 130, 196
 Lawrie, 299
 Lawson, 60
 Lawton, 171
 Layton, 118, 388
 Leach, 90, 250, 257-4, 366
 Lear, 118, 120-1
 Leara, 255
 Learton, 255
 Leary, 267
 Leatherland, 269
 Leathers, 59
 Leavenworth, 38-9
 Leavittstown, 57
 Leavitt, 58, 60, 259, 258
Lebanon, 170
Lebanon Creek, 71
 Le Baron, 180-1
 Lechmere, 231, 318-19
 Ledyard, 81
 Lee, 59, 58, 128, 197, 231,
 255, 259-62, 261, 357
Lee, 57, 188, 269
 Leeds, 24, 59, 312
 Leet, 75
 Leffagwell, 295
Legh, 185
 Le Gosse, 286
 Le Gros, 192
 Leib, 387
 Leigh, 186
Leicester, 391
Leicestershire, 183
Leigh, 186
 Leighton, 25, 57-8
 Leland, 194-6, 393
 Lemon, 59, 61, 262
 Lempiere, 360
 Lenox, 321
 Leonard, 181, 299, 393
 Leroy, 181
 Le Sage, 37
 Lessenby, 255
 Lester, 257
 Leverett, 123, 227, 350
 Levery, 364
 Levett, 152, 352
 Levi, 129
 Levicount, 44
 Leviness, 358
Leves, 296
 Lewis, 39, 117, 128, 149,
 259, 251, 254, 255, 261,
 264, 269, 298, 316,
 339-40, 393
Leviston, 168
Levington, 71, 89, 155,
 171, 256, 256, 289
 Leyden, 275-7, 392-2
 Leyton, 285-6
 Libbey, 58, 258
 Libby, 119-22, 292
 Liber, 260
 Light, 261-9
 Lindington, 86
Lindrick, 120
Lindington, 164-5
 Linch, 250, 255
 Lincoln, 91, 97, 110-1,
 131, 140, 166, 166, 210,
 218, 256, 256, 375, 389,
 390, 398
 Lindsay, 250
 Lindzey, 257
 Linham, 262
 Linkhorn, 264
 Linzee, 467
 Lippincott, 303
 Liston, 223
Litchfield, 154
 Lithgow, 189
 Little, 93
 Little, 4, 291, 292, 294
Littlefield, 60-1, 184,
 250-2, 254
Little Harbor, 214
Littleton, 189
 Livermore, 43, 122
Liverpool, 127, 369, 368
 Livingston, 275

- Lloyd, 70, 204, 215
 Lob, 389
Loch Katrine, 221
Loch Leven, 221
 Locke, 91, 227, 251, 252,
 268
 Locket, 252
 Lockhard, 264
 Loggin, 267
 Logan, 261
 Lok, 265
 Loller, 250
 Lombard, 337
Londan, 13, 17, 39-40,
 43, 47, 49, 52, 54, 80,
 90-1, 97, 100, 101-2, 120,
 122, 127, 153, 157, 181,
 193, 211-2, 245, 276, 281,
 292, 306-1, 329, 354, 378
Londonderry, 3, 109,
 118, 315
 Long, 121, 149-50, 245,
 262, 265-6, 341-4
 Lounge, 311
 Longflower, 41, 229,
 236-8, 242, 265
Long Island, 18, 75, 95
 Longmans, 399, 301
Longwood, 170
 Look, 250
Looseburgh, 149
 Lord, 56, 81, 124, 250-2,
 257, 294, 314, 388
 Loring, 165, 188, 204, 361
 Losantville, 312
 Lothrop, 69, 75, 181, 191
 Lord, 165-1, 251
 Loaden, 62
 London, 293
 Louis, 292
Louisbourg, 91, 249-69
Louisburg, 245, 563
Louisiana, 6
Louisville, 391, 337
Lothian, 221
 Lovejoy, 71, 263
 Lovell, 14, 203, 260, 261,
 264
 Lovett, 269, 271
 Lovewell, 27, 251
 Low, 121, 171
 Lowber, 338
 Lowden, 240
 Lowe, 166, 171
 Lowell, 48, 50-1, 59, 170,
 172, 214, 212-4, 238, 381,
 396
Lowell, 92, 123
 Lower, 193
 Loyns, 57
Lube, 190
 Lucas, 151-5
 Luce, 261
 Lucy, 118-29
Ludhorne, 185
 Ludlow, 391
Lutesburg, 368-9
 Lambert, 261
 Lambut, 269
Lundenburg, 25, 381
 Lunt, 98, 103, 166, 251,
 254, 365, 395
 Lush, 15
 Lydston, 253
 Lydstone, 250
Lyth, 186
 Lynam, 258, 262, 265
Lyne, 288
 Lynah, 114
 Lynch, 115
 Lynd, 102, 148
 Lynde, 159, 341, 353
 Lynner, 261
 Lynham, 253
Lynn, 127-8, 138, 173,
 315, 361, 391
 Lyon, 156, 257, 267, 386
 Lytle, 82
 M
 Macarty, 216
 Macanlay, 224
 MacDonald, 263
 Mace, 57, 254
 Mack, 100-1, 260, 315, 360
 Mackaie, 255
 Maclelland, 268
 Macdougland, 268
 Macner, 264
 Macnamara, 255
 Mace, 57, 254
 Macpherson, 118
 Macqueen, 114
 Macumber, 43
 Macvicker, 255
 Macy, 49
 Mathew, 56-9
 Madison, 7, 188, 312, 372
Madison, 152, 291
 Madockawando, 137
 Magary, 257
 Magee, 368
 Magoun, 20
 Mahoney, 255
 Mahure, 261
 Maine, 114-6, 118, 131,
 172, 189, 204, 292, 364,
 390, 399
 Maker, 260
 Makey, 255
 Malona, 251
 Malony, 265
Malden, 39, 67, 170, 188,
 190, 195
Malta, 91
Manchester, 100, 155, 301
 Mandlin, 255
 Manenon, 251
Manhattan, 275, 345
Manlius, 71
 Mann, 119, 121, 161, 259
 Manners, 369
 Manning, 10
 Manon, 118
 Mansfield, 34, 111, 170,
 263, 367
Mansfield, 104, 400
 Manton, 54
 Manutord, 257
 Marbo, 252
Marblehead, 17, 50, 118,
 126, 249, 267, 269
 March, 103, 250
 Marchant, 260
 Marchante, 185
 Marey, 268
 Mardin, 117, 121
Mare Island, 170
 Margariage, 231, 358
Maria, 188
Maria, 313
Mark t Werton, 184
Markham Hall, 354
 Markwell, 351
Mariboro, 19-2, 189, 191,
 388
 Marriner, 250
 Marriner, 253
 Murryatt, 46-7
 Marsh, 250, 262, 269
 Marshall, 20, 55-6, 73,
 189, 211, 247, 258, 371-3
 Marshfield, 191, 355-7
 Martineque, 365
 Marston, 257, 263, 267,
 268
Martha's Vineyard, 181,
 363
 Martin, 86, 150, 166, 250,
 253, 255, 265, 285, 310,
 365, 399
 Martling, 400
 Martyn, 15, 118
 Marvin, 159, 166, 311
Maryland, 114, 116, 165,
 293
 Mary Queen of Scots, 57
Mather, 183
 Mason, 4, 8, 56, 71, 123,
 163, 166, 194, 245, 298-9,
 312, 370, 385
Massachusetts, 17, 27,
 30-1, 46, 50, 70, 79, 89,
 99, 123-31, 134, 156, 163,
 187, 189, 271-81, 292, 297,
 345, 362, 370, 397
 Mather, 12, 21, 67, 157,
 203, 237, 244, 294, 315,
 332, 375, 389
 Mathews, 60, 120, 164
 Mathewson, 316
Mathcheset, 259
Mattepoisset, 181
 Matthew, 261
 Matthews, 171, 228
 Matik, 357
 Matlock, 261
 Matlock, 258
 Mattoons, 295
 Matules, 258
 Maverick, 118-9, 203
 Maxwell, 188, 262, 264
 May, 164, 251
 Mayhew, 365
May's Landing, 291,
 336-7
 Mazakostamane, 102
 McAllister, 316
 McBride, 118, 310
 McBurney, 194
 McCabben, 194
 McCarril, 255
 McCarril, 255
 McCauley, 274
 McChuan, 253
 McChuan, 310
 McCollom, 258
 McCool, 194
 McCoskey, 369
 McCoy, 589
 McCulloch, 242
 McCullough, 36
 McDaniel, 69, 256
 McKelvie, 250, 255
 McFaden, 269
 McFee, 255
 McGuin, 111-2
McIndoe's Falls, 171
 McLain, 317
 McLane, 221
 McLellan, 250
 McLean, 362
 McMarrou, 250
 McMullon, 118
 McNeal, 57
 McNeill, 268, 364
 Meshee, 255
 Meacham, 265
 Means, 196
 Measham, 266
 Mecarel, 250
 Medar, 57-8
 Medbury, 263
 Mede, 396
Medfield, 393
Medford, 19, 21, 52, 38,
 41, 66, 71, 104, 159, 170,
 188, 193, 263, 247, 400
Medbury, 273
 Meacham, 265
 Meelan, 266
 Meenville, 289
 Meigs, 166, 310
 Meikleham, 293
 Meisner, 120
 Melchester, 117
 Mellen, 189
 Mellish, 29
 Mellows, 148-9, 329
 Melody, 257
 Melony, 119
Melrose, 223, 297
 Mary Queen of Scots, 57
Melton, 183
 Merwin, 258
 Memorial, 267
 Mendham, 258
 Mendon, 16-1, 156, 295,
 301
 Mendham, 118
 Menzies, 366
 Mercator, 265
 Merriam, 166, 194
 Merrifield, 250
 Merrill, 129, 263, 364
 Meserve, 59, 91, 253
 Mesnarvey, 257
 Messenger, 392
 Metcalf, 10, 191, 255
Mexico, 254
 Mextoor, 251
Michigan, 153, 188
 Mico, 243
Middleboro, 189, 192,
 257, 278, 280, 330
Middlebury, 51, 44, 70, 101,
 122, 188, 189
 Middleton, 263
Middleton, 131, 140,
 151, 154, 297
 Midway, 255
 Miles, 259
Milford, 75, 153, 222, 316
 Milk, 116
 Miller, 44, 81, 118, 121,
 193, 257-9, 268, 257
 Miller, 166, 352, 353-7, 363
 Millington, 193
 Mills, 118-9, 121, 252
 Milton, 224-5, 258, 389
Milton, 41, 117, 167, 170,
 187, 200, 225
Milwaukee, 156, 312
 Minchall, 118
 Miner, 91, 148
Minneapolis, 102, 165
 Minot, 39, 153, 322
 Mirick, 25, 246, 262, 342
Miscongs, 141
 Mitchell, 25, 156, 192, 261,
 329
 Mobitt, 145
 Moggaridge, 193
 Mogridge, 119
Mohawk, 128
 Mohagan, 75, 121
 Mohan, 267
 Moley, 367
Molino del Rey, 358
 Molton, 147, 149
Moor's Bay, 116
 Monaghan, 115
 Monke, 88-9
Monkton, 269
 Mons, 129, 122
 Montague, 50-1, 166
Montealeo, 41
 Montgomery, 268, 316
Montgomery hire, 204
 Monticello, 12
Montpelier, 98, 391
Montreal, 394
 Moody, 121, 250-1, 256,
 258, 268, 294
 Moore, 55, 86, 88-9, 165,
 245, 253-6, 267-7, 269,
 367, 368, 374
 Moorey, 260
 Moorland, 256
 Moques, 74
 Morant, 184

- More, 164
Moreau, 48
Morey, 264
Morgan, 262, 267, 274
Moralis, 47
Morneck, 23
Morrill, 57, 114-5, 292
Morris, 61, 117, 155, 261,
273, 288, 299, 340, 361
Morrissania, 406
Morrison, 57, 118, 250
Mors, 117
Morse, 171, 190, 235, 256,
262, 264, 382
Morss, 245
Morton, 46, 62-5, 389
Mory, 256
Moscraft, 263
Mosely, 71
Mosely, 75
Moses, 329
Motley, 255
Mott, 132
Moule, 256-7
Moulton, 17, 119, 147,
149, 234, 257, 267-8, 319
Mount Auburn, 35, 312
Mountain Farley, 183
Mount Morris, 155
Mourton, 269
Mouall, 147
Mouton, 89
Mower, 69
Mowland, 265
Muddy River, 292
Mudge, 266, 361
Muffe, 252
Mugg, 137
Muggridge, 251-6
Munford, 233
Munaster, 260
Munford, 1, 367
Munroe, 7, 29, 246, 266, 303
Munrow, 265
Munsell, 93, 100-3, 207,
312, 368
Munter, 261
Murphy, 256
Murray, 58, 251, 367
Muscings, 132, 149
Musci vole, 19
Mug ave, 191
Muzzey, 255
Mygate, 265-6
Mygold, 265
Mynard, 255
Mystic, 16, 12
- N
Nantasket, 101, 104, 282,
366
Nantucket, 39, 45, 48-9,
92, 124, 246-7
Naples, 273
Napp, 267
Narraganset, 49, 72
Naseby, 299
Nash, 86, 193, 158, 252,
262, 265-6, 399
Nashua, 170
Nason, 59, 101, 103, 251,
297-8
Natchez, 216, 272
Nathun, 396
Natick, 188
Naunkung, 17, 43, 281
Nawe, 269
Neal, 255, 287
Needham, 61, 363
Neer, 255
Negro, 264
Neguamitke, 291
Neill, 16, 296
Nelson, 117, 113, 121
Nelson, 152
- Nestor, 243
Nevers, 269
New, 251
Newall, 248, 258
New Amsterdam, 59
Newark, 153, 288, 312,
353-6
New Bedford, 48, 124,
127, 157, 165
Newbay, 72-3
New Boston, 316
New Britain, 171, 192
New Brunswick, 259
Newbury, 2, 62, 69, 103,
105, 117, 125, 128, 196,
246, 256, 269, 353
Newburyport, 2, 128, 166,
210, 258, 212-3, 245, 269
Newcastle, 117-22, 306
Newcomb, 253
New Durham, 59
New England, 1, 4, 7,
13, 15, 19, 51-4, 93, 138,
194, 198, 260, 271, 281-3,
294, 309, 345-6
New Fane, 385
New Forest, 184, 329
New Foundland, 194, 304
New Gloucester, 196-7
Newhall, 31, 34, 157, 188,
232, 255-7
New Hampshire, 2, 4, 6,
27, 98, 163, 194, 246, 349
New Hanover, 84
New Haven, 28, 75-7,
182, 306, 279, 288, 312,
345, 359
Newington, 120-1, 284
New Jersey, 46, 114, 141,
165, 236, 241, 288-90
New London, 76, 77-81,
94, 103, 133
Newman, 261
Newmarch, 121, 267
Newmarket, 9, 59
New Meadows, 359-60
New Milford, 75
New Netherlands, 275
New Orleans, 6, 93, 372,
312
New Plymouth, 261
Newport, 141, 235, 270-1,
273, 359, 369
Newport News, 391
New Rochelle, 171
Newton, 222-4, 226, 356,
366
Newton, 21, 25, 171-2,
188-9, 212, 230, 231, 235
Newtown, 57, 222, 231
New Woodstock, 152
New York, 30, 74, 80, 95,
98, 104, 129, 165, 191,
269, 293, 273, 280, 289,
321, 328, 389, 395
Niantick, 78
Nicholas, 387
Nichols, 116, 124, 183,
294, 352, 255-6, 258, 260,
289, 318, 369, 387
Nicholls, 289
Nicholson, 145, 364
Nickerson, 399, 366
Nickinson, 266
Niles, 261
Ninard, 266
Ninigret, 245
Nisbet, 389
Nisket, 269
Nisus, 213
Nixon, 188-9
Nixson, 254
Noble, 119-20, 159, 256-7
Nobscussit, 257
Noek, 57
- Norfolk, 36, 139, 273, 182,
194, 273
Norridgecock, 262
Norris, 118
Norsall, 261
North, 201-2, 276
Northampton, 72-3, 157-
8, 307, 365
North Carolina, 81
North Colony, 16
Northen, 156
North White Creek, 313
Northwood, 55
Norton, 101, 193, 268,
317, 383
Norton, 29, 256
Norwalk, 368
Norway, 165
Norwich, 72, 76-8, 163,
222, 296
Norwood, 69
Nott, 149, 144
Nottingham, 97
Nourse, 166, 171, 263
Nova Scotia, 239, 259,
362, 369
Nowell, 69, 117, 149, 359
Noyes, 53, 95, 103, 204,
267, 299, 383
Nunamuck, 261
Nute, 59
Nutfield, 166
Nutter, 284-6
Nutting, 266
Nye, 46
- O
Oakes, 226-7, 268
Oakley, 266
Oakley, 255
Oates, 261
Obadiah, 334
Ober, 263, 367
Obey, 365
O'Brien, 363, 365, 363
O'Bryan, 264
O'Carroll, 194
Ochterlong, 94, 298
Odiorne, 58, 122
Ozden, 129, 313, 370, 386
Ohio, 91, 154, 319, 336
O'Kelley, 260
Oldbuck, 269
Oldham, 166
Old Sugar House, 152
Oliver, 16, 44, 136-7, 188,
231, 233, 239-43, 264
Olney, 271
O'Lollers, 254
Ornstead, 259
Orsloa, 84
Orange, Prince of, 275
Orange, 82-4, 366
Orel, 368
Oregon, 113
Orne, 42-1
Orrington, 259
Orton, 342-4
Osborn, 86, 153, 210, 216
Osburn, 342
Osgood, 263, 293, 309
Osmain, 258
Osceola, 128
Other Day, 192
Otis, 56-7, 124, 239, 244,
266, 359, 370, 374-5
Owaneco, 77-8
Owaga, 192
Owen, 251-2
Oxford, 34, 67, 223, 299
Oxnard, 104
- P
Packard, 166, 171, 263
Packer, 119, 121
- Packham, 156
Page, 171, 266, 268, 316
Page, 93, 166, 230, 241,
288, 335
Paine, 161, 166, 171, 191,
269
Painesville, 152
Painter, 166, 186
Palestine, 399
Palfrey, 383
Palmer, 55, 90, 166, 173,
147-9, 214, 265-6, 268,
311
Palos, 152
Pamael, 87
Pamer, 3, 3, 341
Pamirs, 261
Pancener, 261
Paridge, 294-1
Periman, 259
Paris, 166, 261, 266
Park, 267, 365
Parker, 4, 25, 166, 193,
165, 166, 181, 252, 254,
265-6
Parkman, 35, 166, 382,
399
Parulee, 154
Parson, 199
Parsons, 2, 4, 156, 166,
208, 234, 259, 264-6
Parsons, 156
Partridge, 391
Patchena, 222
Patterson, 250, 355
Patterson, 169-1, 115,
273, 286, 316, 366
Paul, 134, 355, 251, 296
Pawtucket, 290-1
Payer, 266
Payson, 258-9
Peabody, 1, 4, 367
Peacocke, 122
Peak, 265
Peal, 59
Pearce, 140-1, 245, 365
Pearson, 163, 212, 225,
256, 364
Pearsons, 250, 253
Pease, 265
Peaslee, 37-9
Peavrey, 117
Peck, 125-7, 267
Peene, 266
Peenir, 255
Peirce, 17, 55, 117-8, 120,
122, 190, 156, 166, 230,
245, 250-2, 267, 269,
398-9
Pelton, 305
Pemaquid, 131-7, 140-4,
314
Pemberton, 65, 147-9,
212, 249
Penang, 274
Pendergrass, 250, 255
Pendexter, 117
Pendleton, 163
Pennallow, 40, 117, 389
Penicaut, 162
Penitence, 266, 288
Penly, 153
Penn, 264, 287
Pennington, 254-91, 325-3
Pennsylvania, 55, 163,
236
Penobscot, 136, 366, 368-9
Penry, 392
Pensacola, 272
Pensaukie, 764
Pepperell, 117, 237, 250,
253, 256, 298, 365, 376-
7, 400
Pequod Shattuck, 78
Percher, 119

- Percival, 364
 Perkins, 57-7, 60, 68, 126,
 159, 166, 171, 190, 251,
 255, 263, 267-8, 366
 Perley, 4, 115, 125
 Perron, 47
 Perry, 250-1, 253, 263-4,
 267, 313, 367
 Persons, 13
 Perthie, 157
 Peter, 96
 Peters, 18, 55, 98, 115,
 171, 188, 190, 219
 Pettengill, 159, 192
 Pettit, 61
 Pettigrew, 233
 Pevey, 284-5
 Pew, 265
 Phelps, 199
 Phickett, 120
 Phidias, 243
 Phide, 157
Philadelphia, 95, 101,
 127, 145, 173, 187, 192,
 204, 208, 216, 218, 234,
 241, 291, 293, 303, 306,
 312, 321, 336, 382, 389,
 400
 Philbrick, 172, 268, 312
 Philip, 139
 Philip, King, 195, 295,
 339
 Phillips, 1, 39, 68, 122,
 134, 258, 333, 339-40,
 343-4
 Philpot, 57
 Phinney, 190, 261
 Philippe, 187
 Phippen, 88-9
 Phipps, 71, 231, 342, 363
 Phips, 44, 62, 251, 339-42
 Phisenda, 165
 Phisic, 194
 Pickerell, 258
 Pickering, 4, 6, 18, 50-1,
 230, 285
 Pier, 141
 Pierce, 24, 26-7, 88, 117,
 171, 258, 262, 308, 383,
 394
 Pierpont, 383
 Pierson, 299, 327
 Pigot, 273
 Pike, 263, 269
 Pines, 269
 Pinkham, 53, 267,
 Pinkin, 254
 Pinkney, 273, 293, 297
 Pirtard, 288
 Piper, 369
 Pippen, 257
Piscataqua, 201
 Pitch, 260
Pitch Hill, 57
 Pitkin, 409
 Pitman, 113, 257
 Pitt, 374
 Pittorney, 255
 Pitts, 236
 Pittsfield, 261
 Place, 283
 Plaisted, 119, 293
 Plantagenet, 223
 Platts, 265-6
 Playfair, 193
Pleasant Hill, 116
 Pleasant Mills, 337
 Plumer, 1-10
 Plutarch, 108
Plsmouth, 16, 19, 95, 124,
 126-7, 131, 163, 180-1,
 188, 195, 201, 274, 278,
 32, 365, 315, 355-6, 361,
 368, 393
 Plympton, 365, 368-9
- Pole, 379
 Pollard, 262
 Polly, 122
 Pomfret, 315
 Pompins, 269
 Pomroy, 258, 262
 Pond, 263
 Ponder, 252
 Poole, 14, 33-4, 159, 166,
 379, 389
 Poor, 98, 255
 Pope, 149, 171, 313, 335,
 394
 Popham, 369
 Popkin, 188, 190
 Porrett, 61
 Porter, 15, 171, 188, 190,
 257, 272, 304, 367
Portland, 70, 94, 103,
 106-12, 115-6, 154, 190,
 204, 214, 250, 256, 292,
 314, 335
Port Royal, 362
Portsmouth, 38, 40, 56-7,
 117-24, 243, 245, 267, 316,
 368, 370, 376, 380, 499
 Posser, 258
 Pote, 251, 256, 367
 Pothead, 266
 Potter, 218, 265
 Povey, 133
 Powell, 338
 Powers, 56-7, 266
 Pratt, 34, 71, 103, 166,
 171, 254, 260, 313
 Pray, 118
 Preble, 15, 97, 165, 124,
 166, 171, 214, 259, 269,
 271, 292, 311, 314, 316,
 362
 Prence, 192
 Prentice, 3-4, 11, 65
 Prescott, 41, 46-7, 93,
 123, 166, 252-3, 257,
 268-9, 316
 Prescott, 144
 Pressense, 311
 Pressy, 268
 Preston, 24, 24, 264
Preston, 273
 Price, 255
 Pride, 369
 Prier, 265
 Priest, 118
 Prime, 197, 201
 Prince, 104, 126, 166, 261,
 331, 331, 382
Princeton, 306, 325
 Prith, 260
 Proctor, 256, 263, 314
 Prosser, 156
 Front, 254, 269
Providence, 17, 143, 179-
 1, 173, 188, 208, 271,
 312, 321, 385, 400
Provincetown, 214, 278,
 359, 361
 Puder, 295
 Pugsleigh, 250
 Pulsifer, 252
 Punnard, 166
 Purchase, 89
 Putnam, 46, 50-1, 188,
 231-2, 235, 251, 257
 Pynchon, 74, 409
 Pynes, 253
 Pytcher, 260
- Q*
 Quarters, 252
Quebec, 299, 362
Queen's Chapel, 245
 Quick, 118
 Quimby, 268
 Quimps, 266
- Quincy, 42, 46, 171, 182-
 4, 216, 219, 227, 230,
 238, 240, 329
Quincy, 11-2, 41, 158, 240
Quinsigamond, 295
 Quintiens, 265
 Quint, 120, 166, 285
- R*
 Raby, 221
 Raleigh, 275
 Raff, 290
 Ralle, 79
 Ramally, 311
 Ramsdell, 257,
 Ramsgate, 122
 Rand, 94, 120, 148, 150,
 215, 247, 258, 267, 341-4,
 368
 Randall, 124, 166, 267
 Randle, 56, 59
 Rander, 29
 Randolph, 93, 124, 123,
 166, 253, 299, 309
 Ranking, 253
 Rannels, 255
 Rate, 261
 Rawbone, 61
 Rawlins, 267
 Rawlins, 285
 Rawson, 11, 263, 330, 347,
 293
 Ray, 54-5, 266
 Rayment, 261
 Raymond, 180, 263, 269
Reynham, 103
 Read, 14, 57, 61, 96, 102,
 264, 267
 Reader, 331
 Reading, 264-5
Reading, 139, 394
 Reagham, 235
 Reeves, 263
 Redington, 262
Red River, 116
 Redway, 264
 Redwood, 235
 Reed, 29, 91, 106, 117,
 166, 251-2, 254-5, 262,
 264, 299, 306, 365,
 378-85, 389, 394
Rhoboth, 114, 267, 360
 Reid, 199
 Reidesel, 238-9
 Reinel, 265
 Rernick, 58
 Remington, 123
 Remish, 253
 Reuben, 262
 Revis, 261
Rheinstein, 37
Rhode Island, 165, 181,
 357, 390
 Rhodes, 19, 258
 Ribault, 265
 Ribeiro, 205
 Ricardo, 242
 Rice, 171, 264-5, 340, 360
 Richard II., 379
 Richard the humpback,
 39
 Richard of Badow, 224
 Richards, 74, 80, 122, 258,
 261, 285
 Richardson, 58, 69, 123,
 252, 255-7, 265, 264-5,
 268, 292
 Richeson, 147, 149-50,
 339-40
Richmond, 111, 253, 256
 Ricker, 56, 58-9
 Ricketson, 127, 157
 Rickett, 120
 Rickford, 267
 Rickson, 266
- Riddle, 312
 Rider, 166, 171
 Ridgway, 263
 Ridgwell, 53-5
 Riley, 57
 Rimmer, 242
 Ring, 264-5, 285
 Ripley, 166, 383
 Rouch, 261
 Robb, 266
 Robberson, 261
 Robbins, 46, 159, 181,
 258, 265
 Roben, 261-2
 Roberts, 57-9, 118, 129,
 251, 256, 259, 267-8, 301
 Robertson, 251-2
 Robins, 255-6
 Robinson, 27, 126, 171,
 251-2, 254, 258, 263,
 268, 275-6, 278, 303,
 337, 339, 367, 393
 Roby, 69
Rockstar, 56-9, 313, 350-7
Rock Hill, 19, 299
Rockingham, 2
Rockland, 362
 Rockwood, 55, 253
 Roe, 119
 Rogers, 53, 56, 117, 122,
 181, 214, 227, 244, 282,
 290-2, 267-7, 309
 Rollin, 108
 Rollins, 166, 285
Rome, 361
 Romick, 262
 Romney, 171
 Romoril, 252, 255
 Romovil, 266
 Root, 166, 232
 Ropes, 171, 195, 252,
 255-6, 265, 369
 Rose, 129, 154, 254
 Rosecrans, 258
 Rosewell, 29
Roslyn, 221
 Ross, 122, 250, 262
 Russell, 145
 Rotar, 337
 Rotch, 127
 Rotherham, 352
 Ronet, 256
Rougham, 352
 Roulston, 211
 Row, 268, 285
 Rowe, 42, 46, 259
 Rowel, 268
 Rowell, 266
 Rowley, 151
Rowley, 122, 125, 369
 Rowson, 161-2
Roxbury, 19, 25-6, 38,
 60, 77, 188, 191, 194,
 210, 216-7, 221, 235,
 330, 334, 378, 399
 Royal, 25
 Royall, 44, 233
 Royce, 154
 Rnby, 252, 255-6
 Ruck, 245
 Ruft, 263
 Rudyard, 289
 Ruggles, 44, 46, 240, 260,
 313
 Ruggsley, 254
Rumford, 119, 270
 Rumpal, 264
 Runkle, 171
 Rannels, 58, 193
 Rush, 21
 Rushworth, 60
 Russell, 205
 Russell, 21, 41, 50-1, 68,
 71, 90, 108, 124, 127,
 171, 236, 238, 244, 247-8,

- 251-2, 257-8, 271, 299,
338, 340
Russia, 6
Rust, 117, 171, 259
Rut, 205
Rutherford, 82, 86-7
Rutledge, 213
Rutland, 97
Rutsey, 205
Rydal, 222
Rye, 120-1
Ryle, 266
Rymes, 245
- S
- Sabine, 245, 257
Sable, 15
Saccarappa, 292
Sacheman, 395
Sacklar, 251
Sacramento, 159
Sadler, 222
Sagadahoc, 133
St. Andrew's, 248, 295
St. Clair, 91
St. Clements Dean, 120
St. Croix, 216
St. John's, 253
St. Lawrence, 122
St. Louis, 312
St. Peter's, 122, 360
St. Petersburg, 273, 293
St. Paul, 151, 311
St. Thomas, 368
Saladin, 114
Salern, 12, 16-8, 33, 49-50,
61, 100, 124, 127, 139,
145, 188-9, 197, 203, 210,
271, 281-2, 315-6, 333,
356, 381, 388-9
Salisbury, 41-2, 46, 121,
209, 269, 515, 396
Salmon, 52
Salter, 69
Saltontall, 78-81, 361
Samborn, 268
Samoset, 140
Sampson, 1, 55, 127, 250,
255, 258, 261
Sanborn, 267-8
Sanborn, 193
Sauderson, 89
Sandham, 294
San Diego, 336
Sandisfield, 152
Sandwich, 166
Sandwich Islands, 21
Sands, 277
Sanford, 103-4, 166-7, 285
Sanford Flats, 289
Sanger, 214, 351
San Pasquale, 336
Saratoga, 187, 189, 238
Sargeant, 150
Sargent, 202, 209-20, 366
Sartell, 266, 362
Satterthwaite, 335
Satakelt, 336
Sander, 233
Sanders, 135, 263, 362
Savage, 18, 22, 53, 61, 76,
105, 157, 167, 268, 288,
336
Savell, 268
Sawin, 258, 264
Sawquaut, 253
Sawtelle, 167
Sawyer, 242, 251, 265
Sawyers, 325
Saxham, 354
Saybrook, 77, 102, 152, 345
Sayer, 252
Sayles, 385
Sayre, 310
Sayward, 250
- Seagel, 57
Seammon, 189
Seabrook, 269, 358
Seaher, 205
Schuyler, 91
Scituate, 39, 77, 97, 164,
124, 126, 356-61, 400
Seoles, 285
Seollay, 214, 260
Seotland, 221, 246, 286,
299, 300, 309, 310
Scott, 110, 222, 301-2,
309-10, 385, 388
Scranton, 366, 369
Scribner, 311
Seadder, 269
Seaborn, 285
Sealy, 163-4
Searl, 27, 117
Searls, 265
Sears, 298, 367
Seaver, 27, 253-4
Seavey, 57
Seaward, 120
Sedgwick, 150, 339
Se-kook, 290
Selfe, 186
Sellock, 292
Selman, 363
Semgal, 245
Senter, 267
Sergeant, 39
Sever, 167, 298
Severance, 268
Sevey, 122
Sevinice, 253
Sewall, 2, 4, 38, 68-7,
105, 135, 137, 160, 171,
238, 240, 332
Seward, 60, 113, 117
Sewell, 167, 254
Shackford, 118-20
Shakespeare, 192
Shakpear, 112
Shakpeare, 233
Shalford, 33-4
Shannon, 58
Shanter, 233
Shapley, 163
Sharp, 17
Shattuck, 48, 347, 393
Shattuck, 78
Shaw, 154, 196, 238, 253,
258, 261, 263-5, 268
Sheafe, 58
Sheepheard, 15
Sheepscot, 133, 125
Sheffield Lord, 48
Sheffield, 189
Shebbyville, 271
Sheldon, 259, 263, 267
Shenedy, 257
Shepard, 62, 165, 188, 197,
257, 306, 341, 343-4, 397
Shepardson, 339
Shepardson, 264
Shepherdson, 149, 340
Shepherd, 2, 225, 339
Sheppard, 93, 137, 172,
269
Sherborn, 393
Sherburn, 117-21, 245,
267
Sherman, 275
Sheridan, 374
Shillgrass, 257
Shiloh, 116
Shipman, 257
Shippen, 161
Shirley, 292, 363
Shores, 261
Short, 131, 264
Shoulders, 291
Shrewsbury, 145
Shrigley, 167
- Shrimpton, 39
Shubara, 268-9
Shurd, 131
Shurt, 131-7, 297
Shurtleff, 104, 167, 180,
260, 304-5, 332, 393
Shushan, 313
Shute, 79, 197, 226
Shuttleworth, 269
Sibley, 376, 399
Sidney, 112
Sidon, 257
Sigourney, 400
Siley, 263
Silabee, 257
Silverter, 260
Simeon, 253, 265
Simmons, 156, 255-6
Simoda, 271
Simonds, 252, 265-6
Simons, 263
Simonston, 265
Simpson, 21, 120, 242,
252, 256
Simus, 144, 166, 268, 364
Simsbury, 151-2
Simstbury Copp, 15
Sincown, 261
Sinkler, 272, 268
Sippican, 313
Sisson, 253, 390
Skelton, 281-2
Skinner, 265-6, 364, 367,
369, 388
Slade, 171, 182, 329
Slaffier, 93, 99, 167, 169,
175, 297-8, 368
Slater, 167, 169, 218, 365
Sleeper, 167, 171, 238, 244
Sloat, 274
Slocum, 355
Sly, 263
Smales, 164
Smail, 57, 357, 360-1
Smailley, 169
Smaut, 61, 69
Smead, 262-3
Smethurst, 262
Smiley, 379
Smith, 4, 8, 33, 58-60, 63,
71, 76-7, 103, 118, 121,
162, 166-7, 169, 171, 190,
205, 247, 251-4, 260-3,
266, 282, 291-2, 296, 298,
329, 342-3, 363-5, 367-70,
372-3, 388
Smithfield, 152, 214
Smithson, 285
Smyth, 101, 185
Smyth's Isle, 162
Suell, 58, 118-9
Snow, 155, 171, 338, 357,
359, 361, 364
Snowdon, 171
Snow Hill, 295
Soden, 231
Soldier, 239
Sole, 260
Somersby, 13, 52, 93, 135
Somersett, 15-4, 118
Somersworth, 56-7, 59
Somerville, 171-2, 390
Somes, 367
Somoset, 132
Snelling, 362
Southampton, 53, 67
Southerland, 319
Southark, 362
South Boston, 203
Southbury, 154
Southey, 222
South Kingston, 170
South Reading, 32
Southwark, 302
Spafard, 155
- Spain*, 37
Spachbark, 298, 400
Sparks, 247, 238, 353
Sparrow, 269
Spaulding, 171
Speakman, 43
Spears, 192
Spectacle Island, 332
Spellman, 151
Spencer, 234, 251
Sperry, 293
Spier, 269
Spitney, 117, 254
Spoonier, 171, 313, 393
Sprage, 265
Sprague, 69, 147-9, 157,
254
Spriggs, 267
Spring, 253
Springfield, 75, 290, 328
Springer, 139, 250-1, 256
Springett, 257
Spreat, 189
Spurr, 188
Spywood, 263
Stackpole, 171
Stacy, 120, 122, 156, 188,
263
Stamford, 295, 396
Stanbore, 263
Stanford, 259, 375
Stanion, 60
Stanley, 99, 154, 171, 258,
262-4
Stansbury, 257
Stanton, 368
Stanwood, 253, 262
Stany, 263
Standes, 235
Starbuck, 49
Starke, 12, 315
Starkweather, 92
Starr, 78, 151
Staverton, 118
Stearns, 101, 104, 166
Stebbins, 158, 258, 262
Stedman, 44
Stedson, 195
Stephanias, 205
Stierling, 381
Sternes, 259
Sterrett, 156
Stetson, 171, 196, 224
Stevens, 16, 18-9, 53, 67,
100, 119, 167, 172, 185,
247, 254-5, 259, 265-6,
267-8
Stewart, 125, 128
Stickney, 167
Stiles, 252, 303, 308
Stillingfleet, 55
Stillman, 140, 144
Stimson, 251, 253, 262
Stimson, 59, 247
Stitson, 196
Stockbridge, 268
Stockbridge, 138, 260
Stockholm, 47
Stockton, 367
Stodwell, 141
Stoddard, 39, 367
Stodder, 335
Stoke-by-Newland, 52
Stokes, 285, 297
Stolzfeldt, 37
Stone, 57, 154, 167, 225,
231, 244, 257, 312
Stoneham, 171
Stoneman, 118
Stonington, 553
Stooke, 260
Storer, 252, 254
Stornont, 270
Storr, 61

- Story, 100, 236, 283, 370-
 2, 383
 Stoughton, 180, 309
 Stoughton, 26, 91, 180,
 192
 Stower, 147-8
 Strange, 261
 Stratford-on-Avon, 223
 Stratham, 37, 119-20
 Stratton, 288
 Strawberry, 37
 Streeter, 263-4
 Strong, 73, 233, 269
 Stroul, 365
 Strout, 251
 Stuart, 218, 250, 266, 298
 Stubby, 257
 Studley, 167, 362
 Studson, 136
 Sturtevant, 264-5
 Sturston, 196
 Stutson, 196
 Stuyvesant, 39
 Sudbury, 34, 52, 226, 381
 Suffolk, 88, 138, 194
 Sullivan, 4, 131, 133-4,
 157, 295, 297
 Sumner, 114-5, 245, 253,
 258
 Sunbury, 97
 Surinam, 289
 Surrey, 153, 182
 Sussex, 257
 Sutton, 120
 Sutton, 188
 Swain, 246-7, 278, 306
 Swan, 27, 73, 253, 258-9,
 266
 Swanson, 257, 320
 Swanton, 391
 Swasey, 364
 Swayne, 99
 Sweet, 264, 268, 300
 Sweetser, 160, 251
 Sweetair, 119
 Sweden, 47
 Sweet, 62, 219, 246, 342,
 360
 Swift, 102, 144, 146, 181,
 301
 Swineston, 264
 Switch, 25
 Switzerland, 309
 Sydney, 253
 Symmes, 66, 148-9, 222,
 310, 316, 339, 341
 Symonds, 93
 Synges, 193

 T
 Tabor, 13
 Taft, 311
 Tainter, 262
 Taker, 255
 Talaush, 261
 Talbot, 201
 Talcott, 72-3
 Tanner, 261
 Tancourt, 312
 Tancoop, 261
 Taney, 371
 Taneyhill, 310
 Tapp, 75
 Tappan, 167, 232, 383
 Tarbell, 252
 Tarbox, 25, 309
 Tarrant, 269
 Tarzow, 260
 Tasker, 57
 Tatem, 268
 Tatnall, 272, 274
 Tarness, 269
 Tawnton, 33, 170, 267,
 358, 400
 Tay, 254
 Taylor, 100-1, 110, 117,
 204, 218, 250, 252, 254,
 257, 261-2, 264, 268,
 312, 336, 341
 Téfal, 253, 292, 265-6
 Tearne, 269
 Tecumseh, 135-6
 Tedder, 255
 Teltave, 257
 Tellson, 252
 Temple, 55, 158, 172, 251,
 258, 366
 Templar, 313
 Ten Hill Farm, 19
 Tenney, 167, 192
 Tennyson, 224, 308
 Terry, 253
 Thatcher, 67, 127, 260
 Thayer, 167, 267, 383
 Thomas, 119, 160, 167,
 252, 254-7, 264-4, 266,
 295, 312-4, 355
 Thomaston, 292, 361
 Thompson, 59, 120, 172,
 186-9, 256, 254, 260,
 262-3, 265-8, 284-5, 337,
 361-5, 378, 389
 Thor, 367, 55
 Thorina, 162
 Thorn, 252, 255-7, 301
 Thornton, 93, 95, 137,
 167, 178, 233, 302, 375,
 377, 388
 Thoroughgood, 15
 Thorpe, 263, 262, 266
 Thurston, 263
 Tawings, 262
 Tibbets, 251, 267
 Tibbitts, 56, 58, 236, 255
 Tickfield, 184
 Tidany, 191, 267
 Tilden, 368
 Tileston, 190
 Tilton, 259, 268
 Tinkham, 92, 265
 Tioga, 152
 Tirrell, 172
 Tisbury, 39-1
 Titcomb, 58-9, 259-60,
 266
 Titus, 264
 Liverton, 119
 Toby, 119, 122, 167, 254,
 266, 267, 298, 360
 Todd, 167
 Toland, 31
 Toler, 338
 Tolman, 26, 23
 Tomb, 118
 Tompkins, 288
 Tompkins, 151
 Tomson, 118-9
 Tong, 266
 Tooke, 242
 Topliif, 29
 Toplin, 264
 Toppan, 105
 Topsfield, 31, 166
 Topsham, 292
 Topsisom, 118
 Torbay, 76
 Torlacius, 205
 Torrey, 211, 358
 Tortola, 361
 Tortugas, 17
 Tostock, 352
 Toulmin, 52
 Tout, 120
 Tower, 116
 Towne, 93, 106, 167, 173-
 5, 177, 263, 328
 Towney, 262
 Townsend, 172, 174, 253,
 295
 Townsends, 31, 172
 Townhend, 45
 Townsley, 252
 Toxus, 292
 Tozer, 363
 Tracy, 238, 238, 255, 368
 Trafton, 98
 Train, 266
 Travice, 150
 Trask, 21, 24-5, 167, 263,
 297
 Tray, 258
 Trayne, 269
 Trays, 261
 Treadwell, 267, 389
 Treat, 75, 153
 Tredwell, 124, 197
 Trefof, 269
 Tregon, 169, 264, 291,
 335
 Trelice, 247
 Prescott, 190
 Trickey, 58, 121, 256
 Trigs, 118
 Tripe, 58-9
 Tripp, 122, 261, 300
 Trist, 269
 Trott, 258
 Trow, 258
 Trowbridge, 123, 232
 Troy, 250, 267
 Trade, 119
 True, 251
 Truworth, 264
 Trumana, 264
 Trumbull, 28, 75, 79, 103,
 114-5, 167, 208, 255,
 267-8, 368
 Truro, 31, 191
 Fry, 259
 Tryon, 82, 85-6, 154
 Tubbell, 263
 Tubbs, 199
 Tucker, 28, 46, 48, 505,
 364, 367
 Tudor, 223-4
 Tufts, 71, 126, 265-6, 376-7
 Tukey, 292
 Tulley, 255
 Tunks, 92
 Tupper, 189, 253
 Turner, 49, 77, 117, 124,
 167, 169, 210, 251, 254,
 266-7, 268, 367
 Tusk, 365
 Tutill, 30
 Tuttle, 55-8, 93, 129, 162,
 167, 172, 194, 251, 297-8
 Twichell, 269
 Twisden, 164
 Twombly, 57-9
 Tyask, 261
 Tydd, 150
 Tyler, 94, 167, 190
 Tylley, 48
 Tyndal, 92
 Tyng, 202-3, 253, 262-3
 Tyngsborough, 31
 Tyringham, 31

 U
 Ulverston, 287
 Ulster, 296, 301
 Unipoon, 262
 Uncas, 74, 78
 Underwood, 57
 United States, 2, 4, 7-8,
 87, 127, 280, 293, 319
 Unongoit, 132, 140
 Upham, 15, 36, 93, 167,
 172, 391
 Upton, 31
 Urban, 51
 Uren, 164
 Utica, 96, 169
 Uxbridge, 31

 V
 Vallard, 265
 Vallas, 312
 Valley Forge, 189
 Van Brunt, 242
 Vanderbilt, 358
 Vane, 299
 Van Nostrand, 311
 Vanslaw, 253
 Varney, 57
 Vassall, 29-47, 52, 231,
 236-7, 239, 356
 Vattemare, 93
 Vaughau, 145, 264-5, 269,
 276
 Vantrouillier, 103
 Veney, 268
 Veney, 263
 Vergil, 149
 Vergosse, 68
 Vermont, 28-9, 165, 122,
 391, 395
 Vernon, 155
 Verrazano, 265
 Vetroville, 167
 Vicker, 55
 Vickers, 114-5
 Victoria, Queen, 46
 Viegas, 265
 Villanova, 156
 Villers, 269
 Villani, 267
 Vincent, 258, 329
 Vindict, 162
 Vinton, 167
 Virginia, 7, 16, 19, 163,
 179, 275, 293, 372
 Vongier, 47
 Vonyms, 261
 Vose, 27, 187-8

 W
 Waddell, 81-2, 85, 94
 Waddington, 302
 Wade, 15, 20, 159, 147
 Wadhams, 154
 Wadsworth, 67, 227
 Wait, 183, 264-5, 294
 Wake, 84
 Wakefield, 32, 170, 250
 Waker, 359
 Walcom, 257
 Walcutt, 258
 Waldo, 141-2, 241, 253,
 256
 Waldron, 56-9, 259
 Wales, 28, 172, 265
 Wales, 31, 294, 309
 Walker, 31, 57, 69, 84,
 89, 190, 227, 251-5, 264,
 263, 265-6, 269, 285-6,
 312, 336, 363
 Wallace, 263, 316
 Waller, 163
 Wallis, 61
 Wallingford, 59, 255
 Wallingford, 91, 155, 288
 Wallis, 122, 266-7
 Walsingham, 224, 270
 Walpole, 37
 Walpole, 32, 224
 Walter, 37, 269, 269
 Walters, 366
 Walther, 32, 104
 Walton, 60
 Wampoo, 274
 Wapoo, 261
 Wapnet, 264-5
 Ward, 29, 70, 79, 151,
 189, 193, 225, 255, 242,
 261, 264, 266-6, 313, 399
 Ward, 33
 Wardell, 61

- Warden, 357
 Ware, 172, 194, 383
 Ware, 32
 Warham, 32, 202
 Wares, 266
 Warham, 203
 Waring, 267
 Warner, 152, 155, 245,
 252-8, 262, 304
 Warren, 172, 181, 235, 363
 Warren, 33-4, 304
 Warrenner, 265
 Warriner, 265-6
 Warwick, Earl of, 300
 Warwick, 33, 170, 192,
 223
 Wase, 293
 Washburn, 94, 123, 391
 Washington, 70, 85-6,
 130, 187, 234-5, 237, 239,
 270, 300, 363, 372, 386
 Washington, 19, 33, 115,
 170-1, 189, 197, 290
 Washouski, 266
 Wason, 97
 Wase, 299
 Wasson, 122
 Waterbury, 78
 Waterford, 118-20
 Waterhouse, 44, 117, 122,
 235, 241-2
 Waterman, 104, 167, 357,
 360
 Waters, 337, 365
 Waterston, 167
 Watertown, 12, 33-4, 53,
 122, 157, 170, 235, 258,
 241, 333, 392
 Watkins, 257-7
 Watson, 262, 294, 268
 Watters, 258
 Watts, 256, 263
 Wayland, 34, 381
 Waymouth, 135
 Waymouth, 13
 Weakly, 254
 Wealth, 251-2
 Weare, 246, 268
 Weatherfield, 75
 Weaver, 310
 Webb, 55, 257, 263, 332,
 341, 368
 Webber, 119, 227, 250,
 252-5, 264, 266, 365
 Webster, 4, 6, 34, 40, 108,
 119, 172, 216, 250-7,
 259, 263, 365, 370-2
 Webster, 34
 Weed, 268
 Weeden, 293
 Week, 254
 Weeks, 25, 267
 Wegg, 225
 Weigmorth, 266
 Weir, 246-8
 Welch, 76, 118, 120-1,
 246, 250, 254-5, 257,
 267-8
 Weld, 49, 51, 172, 228,
 262
 Feldon, 219
 Wellan, 266
 Wellfleet, 34, 350-50
 Wellford, 294
 Wellington, 104
 Wellman, 172
 Wells, 28, 34, 119, 121,
 187, 255, 262, 268, 294,
 364
 Wells, 57
 Wellson, 257
 Welsh, 342-4
 Welch, 155
 Wembourne, 60
 Wendell, 34, 225
 Wenemonet, 292
 Wenham, 34, 50, 165, 269
 Wentworth, 56-61, 94,
 117, 119, 167, 172, 193,
 241, 245, 250
 Wescott, 290
 Wesley, 311
 Wesley's, 252
 Weston, 189
 West, 153, 211, 252, 256,
 260-1, 264-5, 361, 366
 Westborough, 55, 190
 West Boylston, 35, 312
 West Bridgewater, 35
 Westbrook, 116, 292
 West Brookfield, 35
 Westbury, 185
 West Cambridge, 35, 159
 Westcoat, 153
 Western, 33-4
 Westlight, 36, 75, 188
 Westford, 36, 269
 Westhampton, 36
 West Indies, 17, 181, 230,
 272
 West Medford, 19
 Westminster, 156
 Westminster Hall, 3
 Westmoreland, 221, 284
 West Newbury, 186
 West Newton, 95
 Weston, 260
 Weston, 157, 189
 West Point, 296
 Westport, 157
 West Roxbury, 157, 170,
 269, 295
 West Springfield, 157-7
 West Stockbridge, 157
 West Stow, 354
 West Virginia, 116
 Wetherly, 295
 Wethersfield, 53, 140,
 141, 153-5
 Wetmore, 91
 Wetbrid Hall, 352
 Weyer, 246
 Weymouth, 104, 157-8,
 172, 254, 336, 578, 389
 Whareley, 158
 Whartman, 299
 Wharton, 136
 Whately, 185
 Wheaton, 261, 390
 Wheeler, 256-7, 263, 290
 Wheelwright, 9, 59, 61,
 250, 266
 Wheldon, 310-1
 Wheelton, 167, 172
 Wherrin, 267
 Whiden, 118
 Whipple, 167, 172, 263,
 285
 Whitaker, 186
 Whitchee, 263
 Whitecomb, 258
 White, 12, 22, 24-5, 48,
 69, 71, 163, 117, 150,
 187, 194, 293, 250-4,
 257, 259, 262-4, 267,
 297, 313, 357, 364, 400
 Whiteacre, 187
 Whitefield, 25
 Whitehand, 147-8
 Whitehead, 187, 290, 335
 Whitehouse, 57-8
 Whitestown, 91
 Whitman, 54
 Whitmureke, 13
 Whitmarke, 13
 Whitmore, 93, 99, 190,
 167
 Whitney, 31, 33-5, 156,
 159-60, 188-9, 223, 263,
 265, 319
 Whittam, 257
 Whittmore, 253, 257
 Whitty, 255
 Whittlesey, 365
 Whittier, 386
 Whittingham, 81
 Whitton, 251
 Whytemark, 13
 Wicks, 151
 Widley, 187
 Wier, 246
 Wigglesworth, 57, 190,
 191, 197, 232, 398-9
 Wight, 61
 Wilbore, 23
 Wilbraham, 158
 Wilcocks, 266
 Wilcott, 260
 Wild, 255
 Wilder, 92-4, 165, 167,
 169, 174, 180, 261, 328,
 341
 Wilds, 263, 368
 Wiley, 83, 190, 254, 265
 Wilkins, 145, 185, 255,
 263
 Wilkinson, 196, 385
 Willard, 11, 160, 227,
 253, 258, 266, 294, 388
 Willet, 187, 365
 Willey, 264
 William, King, 38
 William and Mary, 281
 Williams, 23, 26, 54, 69,
 84, 91, 115-5, 121, 188,
 198, 204, 251-5, 257-8,
 261, 265, 268-9, 285,
 297, 310, 364, 368, 383,
 388, 396
 Williamsburg, 258, 363
 Williamson, 131-4, 364
 Williamstown, 158-9
 Willis, 60-1, 169, 294, 250,
 253, 261, 292
 Willoughby, 21, 340, 343
 Willson, 342-4
 Wilmington, 81, 159, 336
 Wilson, 52, 60-1, 96, 98,
 163, 203, 250, 252, 264-5,
 267, 296, 305, 311, 331,
 334, 344, 366
 Wiltshill, 186
 Wiltshire, 186
 Wimbleton, 47, 60
 Winchendon, 159
 Winchester, 77, 197, 214
 Winchester, 159, 265
 Windham, 71, 100, 292
 Windship, 105
 Windsor, 73, 151, 159,
 190, 202, 395
 Wingate, 51, 57-8, 310
 Winkley, 58
 Winne, 250
 Winisimmet, 159
 Winshell, 252
 Winslow, 48, 50, 69, 167,
 172, 189, 202, 252, 265,
 278, 335-8
 Winsor, 126
 Winter Hill, 20
 Winthrop, 16, 18-9, 39,
 59, 75-6, 80-1, 92, 96,
 99, 100, 123, 157, 167,
 201, 210, 224, 231-3,
 238-40, 281, 293, 299,
 365, 345, 398
 Winthrop, 159
 Winwood, 252
 Wire, 27, 246
 Wirt, 370-1
 Wiscasset, 141-2, 269
 Wisconsin, 165, 312
 Wisdom, 120
 Wise, 252
 Wiswall, 281, 359
 Wiswell, 23
 Witham, 285
 Witham, 184
 Withington, 22-3
 Withum, 256
 Witing, 118
 Witt, 262, 264
 Woburn, 92, 159-60, 179,
 172, 269, 293, 295, 306
 Wolcott, 73, 211, 309
 Wolfboro', 58
 Wolford, 336
 Wood, 13, 16, 19, 21, 32,
 71, 115, 163, 257-8, 261-
 7, 293, 310, 343, 393
 Woodard, 76
 Woodberry, 263
 Woodberry, 78
 Woodbridge, 68, 76, 188,
 189, 313
 Woodbury, 253, 262-3,
 367, 269
 Woodbury, 312
 Woodcock, 253, 262, 264
 Woodcocke, 15
 Woodell, 129
 Woodford, 292
 Woodham, 267
 Woodhouse, 293
 Woodhull, 96
 Woodin, 122
 Woods, 24, 261
 Woodman, 88, 255-6
 Woods, 95, 304, 205, 218,
 266, 272
 Woodsome, 255
 Woodson, 251
 Woodstock, 291
 Woodward, 167, 312
 Wooley, 265-6
 Woolen, 261
 Woolridge, 172
 Woolwich, 292
 Wosson, 255
 Worcester, 41, 238
 Worcester, 31, 54, 157,
 160-1, 165, 171, 190, 253,
 300, 307, 383, 396
 Wordsworth, 232, 382
 Worthen, 268, 314
 Worthington, 92, 161
 Wraxall, 270
 Wrentham, 161
 Wright, 23, 61, 87, 155,
 172, 192, 214, 262, 268,
 305
 Wyer, 70, 246-7, 344
 Wyeth, 105, 231, 244
 Wyllis, 68
 Wyman, 167

Y

 Yarmouth, 14, 161-2,
 192, 356, 357, 359
 Yedham, 96
 York, 16, 71, 105, 140-3,
 189, 224, 241, 246, 269
 York, Duke of, 135
 Yorkmaster, 221
 Yorkshire, 329
 Yorktown, 187, 270
 Yorses, 251
 Young, 16, 18, 30, 57-9,
 98, 269, 263, 268, 291,
 294, 313, 359, 383, 297
 Youngman, 253, 362

Z

 Zealand, 275
 Zeni, 205

LEE & SHEPARD'S JANUARY BULLETIN OF NEW PUBLICATIONS.

The History of Paraguay. With Notes of Personal Observations and Reminiscences of Diplomatic under Difficulties. By Charles A. Washburn, Commissioner and Minister Resident of the United States at Asuncion, from 1861 to 1868. In two volumes. Svo. Illustrated with Maps and Engravings. \$7.50.

Gold and Name. By Madame Marie Sophie Schwartz. Translated from the Swedish by Miss Selma Borg and Miss Marie A. Brown. 8vo. Paper, \$1.00; Cloth, \$1.50.

Birth and Education. By Madame Marie Sophie Schwartz. Translated from the Swedish by Miss Selma Borg and Miss Marie A. Brown. Svo. Paper, \$1.00; Cloth, \$1.50.

War Powers under the Constitution of the United States, Military Arrests, Reconstruction, and Military Government. Also, now first published, War Claims of Aliens, with Notes on the History of the Executive and Legislative Departments during our Civil War, and a collection of Cases decided in the National Courts. By William Whiting. Svo. Cloth, \$3.50.

Art. Its Laws and the Reasons for them, collected, considered, and arranged for General and Educational purposes. By Samuel P. Long, Counsellor at Law, Student of the English Royal Academy, and Pupil of the late Gilbert Stuart Newton. Esq., R.A. One vol. Crown Svo. Illustrated. (By subscription.)

Insanity in Women. Causation and Treatment of Reflex Insanity in Women. By Prof. H. R. Scorer, M.D. 16mo. cloth, \$1.50.

The Model Prayer. A Course of Lectures on the Lord's Prayer. By Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D., Author of "Representative Men," "Representative Women," &c. 16mo. Cloth, \$1.50.

Oliver Optic's Magazine for 1871,
(**"OUR BOYS AND GIRLS,"**)

Will be Issued in Monthly Parts Only!

This enables the Publishers to give more reading matter than before, and surpass in Quantity, Quality, and Variety, all other Juvenile Magazines.

The January number will contain the initial chapters of **Three Continued Stories**, by the most popular writers for the young, Wm. T. Adams ("Oliver Optic"), Elijah Kellogg, and Sophie May.

1. **Cringle and Crosstree;** or, The Sea Swashes of a Sailor. By Oliver Optic.

2. **The Spark of Genius;** or, The College Life of James Traiton. By Rev. Elijah Kellogg.

3. **A Serial Story of Girlhood,** by Sophie May, Author of "Little Prudy," "Dotty Dimple," and "Little Prudy's Flyaway," Series.

This affords the older readers of Oliver Optic's Magazine a share of the pleasure so long enjoyed by the little people. "Our Girls," from ten to sixteen, will find that this story is written expressly for them.

There will be **five continued stories** in the yearly volume, the cost of which, when published in book form, will be more than double a year's subscription to the Magazine.

All the other popular features of the Magazine will be retained, many new attractions will be added, and more than ever will it merit its honorable title of

The Best Juvenile Magazine in the World.

Any Boy or Girl who will send their address to the Publishers shall receive a specimen copy by mail, free.

TERMS IN ADVANCE.

Single Subscription, One Year \$2.50

One Volume, Six Numbers 1.25

Single Copies .25

Sold by all Booksellers and Newsdealers.

POPULAR JUVENILE BOOKS. All Handsomely illustrated.

AMONG WHICH ARE

OLIVER OPTIC'S BOOKS.

Young America Abroad.	6 vols.	Per vol.	\$1.50
Lake Shore Series.	"	"	1.25
Woodville Stories.	"	"	1.25
Boat Club Stories.	"	"	1.25
Riverdale Stories.	"	"	.45
Field and Forest			1.25
Plane and Plank			1.25

ELIJAH KELLOGG'S BOOKS.

Elm Island Stories.	6 vols.	Per vol.	\$1.25
Arthur Brown the Young Captain			1.25

SOPHIE MAY'S BOOKS.

Little Prudy Stories.	6 vols.	Per vol.	\$.75
Dotty Dimple Stories.	"	"	.75
Little Folks Astray			.75
Prudy Keeping House			.75

By JAMES DE MILLE.

The B. O. W. C.		\$1.50
The Boys of Grand Pré School		1.50
Lost in the Fog		1.50

By MAY MANNERING.

Climbing the Rope		\$1.00
Billy Grimes's Favorite		1.00
The Cruise of the Dashaway		1.00
The Little Spaniard		1.00
Salt Water Dick		1.00
Little Maid of Oxbow		1.00

THE PROVERB STORIES.

Birds of a Feather		\$1.00
Fine Feathers do not make Fine Birds		1.00
Handsome Is that Handsome Does		1.00
A Wrong Confessed is Half Redressed		1.00
Actions Speak Louder than Words		1.00
One Good Turn deserves Another		1.00

By MISS LOUISE M. THORNTON.

How Charlie Roberts became a Man		\$1.00
How Eva Roberts gained her Education		1.00
Charlie and Eva's Home in the West		1.00

By MISS DOUGLAS,

Author of "In Trust."

Kathie's Three Wishes		\$1.00
Kathie's Aunt Beth		1.00
Kathie's Summer at Cedarwood		1.00

THE TONE MASTERS.

By Charles Barnard.

Mozart and Mendelssohn		\$1.25
Handel and Haydn		1.25
Bach and Beethoven		1.25

By DR. CHAS. H. PEARSON.

The Young Pioneers of the Northwest		\$1.25
The Cabin on the Prairie		1.25

SPRINGDALE STORIES.

Adele		\$.75
Eric		.75
Herbert		.75
Nettie's Trial		.75
Johnstone's Farm		.75
Eanistellen		.75

WONDERLAND STORIES.

Alice's Adventure in Wonderland		\$1.25
Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice saw there		1.25
The House on Wheels; or, The Stolen Child		1.25
Letters Everywhere; or, Rhymes and Stories for Children		1.25
The Inn of the Guardian Angel		1.25

By WILLIAM EVERETT.

Changing Base		\$1.25
Double Play		1.25

And upwards of

200 POPULAR JUVENILES

By favorite writers for the young.

Send for Catalogue.

LEE & SHEPARD, Publishers, Boston.

LEE, SHEPARD, & DILLINGHAM, New York.

AMERICAN

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, ORATIONS AND SPEECHES,

PUBLISHED BY

LITTLE, BROWN & COMPANY,

110 Washington Street, - - - Boston.

THE LIFE AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF SAMUEL ADAMS. By William V. Wells. Being a narrative of his Acts and Opinions, and of his Agency in producing and forwarding the American Revolution; with Extracts from his Correspondence, State Papers and Political Essays. 3 vols. 8vo, cloth, with three Portraits on steel. \$12.

LIFE AND TIMES OF JOSEPH WARREN. By Richard Frothingham. 8vo, cloth. \$2.50.

BANCROFT'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES, from the discovery of the American Continent. By Hon. George Bancroft; with Portraits, Maps, &c. Vols. i. to ix. 8vo, cloth. \$22.50.

THE LIFE AND WORKS OF JOHN ADAMS, Second President of the United States. Edited by his Grand-son, Chas. Francis Adams. 10 vols. 8vo, cloth, Portraits. \$39.

PALFREY'S HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND during the Stuart Dynasty. Third Edition. 3 vols. 8v., cloth. \$10.

SABINE'S LOYALISTS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. With an Historical Essay. By Lorenzo Sabine. Second Edition, enlarged. 2 vols. 8vo, cloth. \$19.

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON. Being his Correspondence, Addresses, Messages and other papers, official and private; with a Life of the Author, Notes and Illustrations. By Hon. Jared Sparks. 12 vols. 8vo, cloth, with Portraits. \$21.

PARKMAN'S CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC AND THE INDIAN WAR AFTER THE CONQUEST OF CANADA. Sixth edition, revised, with additions. 2 vols. small 8vo, cloth. \$5.00.

PARKMAN'S DISCOVERY OF THE GREAT WEST. Third edition. Small 8vo, cloth. \$2.50.

PARKMAN'S JESUITS IN NORTH AMERICA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. Fourth edition. Small 8vo, cloth. \$2.50.

PARKMAN'S PIONEERS OF FRANCE IN THE NEW WORLD: Huguenots in Florida, with a Sketch of Huguenot Colonization in Brazil, Samuel de Champlain and his Associates; with a View of Earlier French Adventure in America, and the Legends of the Northern Coasts. Small 8vo, Cloth. \$2.50.

SAVAGE'S GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW-ENGLAND. By James Savage, formerly President of the Massachusetts Historical Society. 4 vols. 8vo, cloth. \$12.

OLIVER'S PURITAN COMMONWEALTH. An Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts, in its Civil and Ecclesiastical Relations, from its Rise to the Abrogation of the First Charter. By the late Peter Oliver. 8vo, cloth. \$2.25.

SPARKS'S LIBRARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY. Conducted by Hon. Jared Sparks. New Series. Complete in Fifteen Volumes, each volume containing a Portrait or a neatly engraved Historical Sketch. 5 vols. 32mo, cloth. \$15.

WEBSTER'S SPEECHES, FORENSIC ARGUMENTS AND DIPLOMATIC PAPERS; with a Notice of his Life and Works, by Edward Everett. Twelfth edition. 6 vols. 8vo, with Portraits, cloth. \$18.

WEBSTER'S PRIVATE CORRESPONDENCE, WITH HIS BIOGRAPHY. 2 vols. 8vo, cloth. \$7.50.

EVERETT'S ORATIONS AND SPEECHES ON VARIOUS OCCASIONS. By Hon. Edward Everett. With fine Portrait. (Vol. iii. contains a very full Analytical Index of the three volumes, prepared by Austin Allibone, Esq.) 4 vols. 8vo, cloth. \$12.

RIVES'S LIFE AND TIMES OF JAMES MADISON. By William C. Rives. 3 vols. 8vo, cloth. \$10.50.

WINTHROP'S SPEECHES AND ADDRESSES on various occasions. First Series. By Robert C. Winthrop. 8vo, cloth. \$3.50.

WINTHROP'S ADDRESSES AND SPEECHES on various occasions, from 1852 to 1857. Second Series. By Robert C. Winthrop. 8vo, cloth. \$3.50.

SPARK'S LIFE OF WASHINGTON. The Life of George Washington. By Jared Sparks. New Edition, with Portraits. 8vo, cloth. \$5.00.

PICKERING'S LIFE, Vol. 1. The Life of Timothy Pickering. By his son, Octavius Pickering. With Portrait. 8vo, cloth. \$3.50.

VALUABLE HISTORICAL WORKS.

Published from the Riverside Press.

I.

LIFE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GREENE.

THE LIFE OF NATHANAEL GREENE, Major-general in the Army of the Revolution. By George Washington Greene, author of "Historical View of the American Revolution." 8vo. Volumes II. and III. completing the work.

"This volume is one of the really good books of the day, not merely interesting, but of permanent value."—*The Nation*.

"A literary monument, more durable than marble, destined to a permanent place in the literature of the language, has just been completed to his memory by one who inherits his blood and his name, and whose pen is worthy of his grandfather's sword."—*Hon. H. B. Anthony, in the U. S. Senate*.

"Mr. Greene has all the requirements of a good historian; learned research, philosophical training of the mind and a poetical intuition, without which an historical writer is unable to penetrate into the genius of bygone times and to reproduce to the present reader their aspirations and legitimate objects."—*New York Evening Post*.

II.

PALFREY'S NEW ENGLAND.

A HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND. By John G. Palfrey. In two volumes, crown 8vo, cloth, \$5.00; half calf, \$9.00.

This edition of Dr. Palfrey's History is designed for popular use. It contains the text of his previous edition condensed, but is freed from the notes which he introduced so copiously to fortify his position and indicate the source of his material. The History, however, is now so universally recognized as the standard History of New England, that the ordinary reader may well dispense with the matter here omitted.

"He has left no nook in England or America unvisited, no record, no letter unscrutinized, which could throw a light on any dim passage in history. And he has his reward in the interest with which every reader will be riveted to his book, in spite of a Spartan simplicity of style which sounds austere to ears that have been used to Prescott and Macaulay."—*Saturday Review*.

III.

MACAULAY'S ENGLAND.

HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By Lord Macaulay, from the last edition of his Works edited by his sister, Lady Trevelyan. In eight volumes, crown 8vo, with a new Portrait of Macaulay. Price in extra cloth, cut or uncut, \$18.00; half calf, gilt or antique, \$32.00.

STUDENT'S EDITION. In four volumes, 12mo, cloth, \$8.00; half calf, \$16.00.

This edition embodies Macaulay's latest improvements; is reprinted from that edited since his death by his sister, Lady Trevelyan; contains, in appendices, the author's reply to some of the criticisms made on his accuracy, in respect to Cranmer, Penn, and others, with additional Notes by the American editor; and a Biographical Sketch of Macaulay, by his friend Dean Milman.

"This is altogether the best edition of Macaulay's History which has been published in this country, and it is in a shape which will commend it to the admirers of his genius, and to those who would have a carefully prepared and elaborately wrought history of an important period, in their libraries."—*N. Y. Commercial Advertiser*.

STILLE'S SANITARY COMMISSION.

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES SANITARY COMMISSION. Being the General Report of its Work during the War of the Rebellion. By Charles J. Stillé. One volume, 8vo. Price, \$3.50.

VAN BUREN'S POLITICAL PARTIES.

AN INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN AND COURSE OF POLITICAL PARTIES IN THE UNITED STATES. By the late ex-President Martin Van Buren. In one vol., 8vo, cloth, \$3.

... In a word, this work is the only reliable history of political parties that we have. We of course except and excuse its Democratic partialities, for its author was bound to be true to his instincts. Aside from an appearance of prolixity, which is however but a minuteness of detail, the rise and progress of the great political parties that have held the reins of the Government are clearly delineated.—*Baltimore Journal of Commerce*.

LORD BACON'S WORKS.

THE WORKS OF FRANCIS BACON, BARON OF VERULAM, VISCOUNT ST. ALBANS, AND LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND. Collected and edited by James Spedding, M.A., Robert Leslie Ellis, M.A., and Douglas Denon Heath. With two steel Portraits of Lord Bacon, and a complete Index. In fifteen volumes, crown 8vo, cloth, \$33.75. The same, half calf, gilt or antique, \$60.00.

HURD & HOUGHTON, 13 Astor Place, New York.

RIVERSIDE PRESS, CAMBRIDGE.

William H. Piper & Co.,

No. 133 Washington Street, Boston,

HAVING purchased the remainders of the following editions of Historical works, offer them for sale.

THE HISTORY OF CAPE COD: The Annals of Barnstable County and of its several Towns, including the District of Marshpee. In two Volumes. By Frederic Freeman. Pp. 803, 804. Boston, 1860-2.

THE AMERICAN BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY : containing an account of the Lives, Characters and Writings of the most eminent persons deceased in North America, from its first Settlement. By William Allen, D.D. Third Edition. pp. 995. Boston, 1857.

AN HISTORICAL MEMOIR OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH, from the flight of the Pilgrims into Holland, in the year 1608, to the Union of that Colony with Massachusetts in 1692. By Francis Baylies. With some Corrections, Additions, and a copious Index. By Samuel G. Drake. Five Parts, in 2 Volumes. Boston, 1866.

A HISTORY OF THE LATE PROVINCE OF LOWER CANADA, Parliamentary and Political, from the commencement to the close of its existence as a Separate Province. By Robert Christie. Six Volumes. Montreal, 1866.

THE HISTORY OF WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT: The original township, embracing present Watertown and Plymouth, and parts of Oxford, Wolcott, Middlebury, Prospect and Naugatuck. With an Appendix of Biography, Genealogy and Statistics. By Henry Bronson, M.D. Pp. viii., 582. Waterbury, 1858.

A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF DUXBURY, MASSACHUSETTS, with Genealogical Registers. By Justin Winsor. Pp. 360. Boston, 1849.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF WINTHROP [MAINE], from 1764 to October, 1855. By David Thurston. Pp. 247. Portland, 1855.

THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF BOSTON, FROM ITS SETTLEMENT in 1630, to the year 1770. Also, an Introductory History of the Discovery and Settlement of New-England. By Samuel G. Drake. Pp. viii., 840. Boston, 1856.

Vol. XXV. JANUARY, 1871.

No. 1.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
Historical & Genealogical Register
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS, 17 BROMFIELD STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1871.

COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*)

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.

WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

CONTENTS.

I. WILLIAM PLUMER, SEN.—a Memoir (<i>with portrait</i>). By <i>Albert H. Hoyt</i>	1
II. FILIPOR ZEKILL CURTIS? By <i>John George Metcalf</i>	19
III. LETTERS OF REV. JOHN WHITE AND THOMAS JEFFERSON. Com. by <i>Miss Mary R. Crowninshield</i>	12
IV. "MORE PASSENGERS FOR NEW-ENGLAND,"—March 2), 1635. Com. by <i>William S. Appleton</i>	13
V. NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS. (<i>Continued.</i>) By <i>Capt. Geo. H. Preble, U. S. N.</i>	15
VI. THOMAS BIRD AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>William B. Trask</i>	21
VII. BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS. (<i>Continued.</i>) By <i>Jeremiah Colburn</i>	39
VIII. A HOME OF THE OLDEN TIME. By <i>Thomas C. Anory</i>	37
IX. REV. GILES FIRMIN.—Additional Facts. By <i>John Ward Dean</i>	52
X. MARRIAGES IN DOVER, N. H., 1697-87. Com. by <i>Ensign Francis Tuttle, U. S. N.</i>	56
XI. EARLY SETTLERS IN EXETER, N. H.—DIVISION OF LANDS. By <i>John Wentworth</i>	59
XII. FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF FIRST CHURCH IN CHARESTOWN, MASS. (<i>Continued.</i>) Com. by <i>James P. Hownewell</i>	62
XIII. FOSTERS OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS. By <i>Edieard J. Forster</i> and <i>Wm. S. Appleton</i>	67
XIV. DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE COLONIAL HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT. (<i>Continued.</i>) Com. by <i>Harry H. Edes</i>	72
XV. THE WAR OF THE REGULATORS IN NORTH CAROLINA, 1768-71. By <i>Alfred M. Waddell</i>	81
XVI. NOTES AND QUERIES. Court Records, County of Essex, Mass., 36; Birth-Days and Anniversaries, 61; Rev. Samuel Mosely, 71; Suffolk (Mass.) Registry of Probate, 87; The Old Grave Stones found in Carlton Place near Eliot street, Boston (May 1870), 88; The Moulton Family, 89; the Fawcner Legacy to the Buckley Family in New-England, and [Rev.] John Hancock's Receipt (1722), 89; The Coffin Genealogy, 90; The Historical Society of Great Britain, 90; Puritans—Pilgrims—Palmer, 90; Stoughton's Election Sermon (1668), 91; The St. Clair Papers, 91; Gen. George Doolittle, 91; Carpenters at the Siege of Louisbourg, 91.	
XVII. NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: 1. <i>Necrology.</i> John Goodwin Locke, Esq., 91; William Winthrop, Esq., 92. 2. <i>Proceedings.</i> Sept. 7, Oct. 5, Nov. 2, Nov. 21, 93-95.	
XVIII. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Field's</i> Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and its Vicinity; <i>Appleton's</i> Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, who lived 1674-1731, and was Wife of Isaac Appleton, of Ipswich; <i>Preble's</i> Sketch of the First Three Generations of Prebles in America; The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. ii, 1870; <i>Forster's</i> Pedigree and Descendants of Jacob Forster, Sen., of Charlestown, Mass.; The Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of Bangor, September 30, 1869; <i>Hedge's</i> Memoir of Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, D.D.; Collections of the Vermont Historical Society, vol. i., 1870; <i>Whitmore's</i> Massachusetts Civil List for the Colonial and Provincial Periods, 1630-1774; <i>Mack's</i> report of The Londonderry Celebration, June 10, 1839; <i>Nason's</i> Memoir of Mrs. Susannah Rowson; Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society, vol. iii., 1870; Re-interment of the Remains of Lady Alice Apsley Boteler Fenwick, Old Saybrook, 1870, &c., 95-103.	
XIX. DEATHS.—Wm. G. Conant; Wm. Howard; Silas Noyes; Mrs. Caroline White Sanford; James Shurtliff; Foster Waterman; Darius Wellington; Annie Lonisa Wellington; Mrs. Joanna I. Wellington, 103-4.	

 *New Publications designed for notice in the REGISTER, should be sent to the Editor, 17 Bromfield Street.*

MISS HARRIET A. BAINBRIDGE,

Genealogist, Herald and Literary Agent in London, and a Reader at the British Museum, grateful for the American patronage she has received, offers her services in making Literary, Antiquarian Genealogical and Heraldic researches, and will be happy to receive applications at "The Literary Agency," 136 Gower Street, Euston Square, London (*close to the University College*). Reference in London to Edward Walford, M.A., Editor of the Gentleman's Magazine, &c. &c. &c.; and to Richard Sims, Esq., Herald and Genealogist of the British Museum. In New-England, to the officers of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, 17 Bromfield Street, Boston; to Rev. William Tyler, Auburndale, Mass., and Frederick T. Bush, Esq., of Weston—P. Office address Auburndale, Mass.

Letters of inquiry, enclosing postage stamps for return letters, will be answered, by letters enclosing Circulars and Terms of Service.

PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1869.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Amherst*, Edward Tuckerman. *Boston*, Albert L. Richardson, Hiram Wellington.

NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, S. Whitney Phoenix.

WISCONSIN. *La Crosse*, Mrs. Charles Robinson.

For 1870.

MAINE. *Brunswick*, Bowdoin College Library. *Dennysville*, Peter E. Vose. *Kennebunk*, Hon. E. E. Bourne. *New Sharon*, J. F. Pratt, M.D.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Manchester*, Hon. S. D. Bell. *Mason Village*, James Russell.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Amherst*, Amherst College Library, Edward Tuckerman. *Beverly*, Hon. John F. Baker. *Boston*, Wm. P. C. dox, Samuel G. Drake, Wm. J. Foley, George H. Folger, W. L. G. Hunt, New-England News Co., Albert Plimpton, D. Palsifer, J. L. Richards, E. D. Seear, M.D., J. Wingate Thornton, Henry V. Ward, Hon. R. C. Winthrop, Hiram Wellington, John H. Wiggin, Wm. E. Woodward. *Cambridge*, Hon. James D. Green, Wm. A. Saunders. *Fall River*, Oliver Chace. *Fitchburg*, Hon. Ebenezer Torrey. *Newburyport*, Rev. George T. Chapman, D.D. *North Billerica*, Hon. Thomas Talbot. *Salem*, Whipple & Smith. *Springfield*, James Parker. *Stoughton*, Miss Anna Glover. *Waltham*, Luther Clark, M.D. *Williamstown*, Hon. Joseph White.

RHODE ISLAND. *Providence*, A. & C. W. Holbrook. *Woonsocket*, C. J. R. Rittum.

CONNECTICUT. *Durham Centre*, Rev. Wm. C. Fowler, LL.D.

NEW-YORK. *Brooklyn*, Montague Street Library. *Buffalo*, E. P. Dorr. *City of New-York*, James W. Elwell, Isaac J. Greenwood, J. N. T. Levick, George S. Page, S. Whitney Phoenix,

Paul Spofford, Capt. Ambrose H. Snow, James H. Whitney. *Lowerville, Lewis Co.*, W. Hudson Stephens. *Newburgh*, Wm. E. Warren. *West Park*, Rev. Henry B. Sherman.

PENNSYLVANIA. *Philadelphia*, Charles H. Hart.

OHIO. *Cleveland*, Rev. Charles Breck. *Warren, Trumbull Co.*, Hon. F. W. Kinsman.

ILLINOIS. *Chicago*, A. H. Winslow. *Quincy*, Willard Keyes.

WISCONSIN. *La Crosse*, Mrs. Charles Robinson.

MICHIGAN. *Detroit*, Hovey K. Clarke.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. *Washington*, Odis Brigham Bullard, F. A. Holden.

1871.

MAINE. *Saco*, Edward P. Barnham.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Bosc*, Ephraim Nute. *Mason Village*, James Russell. *Portsmouth*, A. H. R. Fernald, Col. Joshua Peirce. *Wilton*, Chas. H. Burns.

VERMONT. *St. Albans*, G. Merrill.

MASSACHUSETTS. *East Woburn*, Wm. Temple. *Frammingham*, C. C. Esty. *New-Bedford*, New-Bedford Public Library. *Salem*, Athenaeum Library, Alfred Poor. *Waltham*, J. B. Bright.

CONNECTICUT. *Killingly*, Hon. E. H. Bugbee. *New-Haven*, F. B. Dexter, Jonathan Edwards. *Prospect*, Rev. F. W. Chapin.

NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, Isaac J. Greenwood. *Newburgh*, Wm. E. Warren. *West Park*, Rev. Henry B. Sherman.

OHIO. *Cleveland*, Rev. Charles Breck. *Randolph*, W. J. Dickinson. *Zanesville*, Athenaeum Library.

MICHIGAN. *Detroit*, Willard Parker.

MINNESOTA. *St. Paul*, Minnesota Historical Society.

NOTICES.

REV. MR. SLAFTER'S ANNIVERSARY ADDRESS.

Copies of the Discourse delivered before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of its incorporation, by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., can now be had at the Rooms of the Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street; of A. Williams & Co., corner of Washington and School Streets; and of Crosby & Damrell, No. 100 Washington Street.

Price, in paper, 39 cents; in cloth, 60 cents.

AN AMERICAN BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY.

FRANCIS S. DRAKE, Esq., of Boston, has issued proposals for publishing a Dictionary of American Biography, much more extensive than anything heretofore attempted. Heretofore scholars have had to depend upon the revised edition of Allen's Dictionary; and how utterly inadequate it is to meet the wants of literary men at the present time is well known to all who have been compelled to use it. Mr. Drake is a man eminently qualified to produce such a work as he proposes, having the rich stores of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society's library at his command, as also that of his father, Samuel G. Drake, the well-known historian of Boston, to say nothing of other sumptuous collections in "Athens." The work contains notices of nearly ten thousand persons, eminent in American History, Literature, Science and Art, including living characters, and embraces the names of those not born in this country, who have been connected with it either as explorers, discoverers, civil or military officers, or by their writings; also distinguished Canadians and Central and South Americans. It is to be contained in one thousand octavo pages, and sold at six dollars. If sufficient encouragement can be obtained, and it ought to be, it will be published by Lee & Shepard, Boston, about the beginning of the coming year. Mr. Benson J. Lossing, after a careful examination of the manuscript, said if he had had such a work twenty years ago, it would have saved him a vast amount of labor in his historical researches. There are some books people cannot afford to buy. This will be one of those they cannot afford to be without. Those who want for further particulars about it, should write to Mr. Francis S. Drake, Post-Office Box 5002, Boston.

—(From *The New-England Homestead*.)

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

THE 25th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

THIS periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 17 Bromfield Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July, and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England: to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors: to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from our church, town, county and court records: deeds, writs, wills, etc.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, etc.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, etc.
7. Heraldry: a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country: centennial celebrations, etc.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, etc.
15. Marriages and deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archaeological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

JANUARY, 1871.

¶ The Publishing Committee, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register.

Committee are willing to do this by adding additional pages to the Register, if correspondents

or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

¶ The rooms of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, No. 17 Bromfield Street, are open daily from 10 A.M. to 1 o'clock; and from 3 o'clock P.M. to 5 o'clock.

Vol. XXV.

APRIL, 1871.

No. 2.

THE

NEW-ENGLAND

Historical & Genealogical Register

AND

ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, No. 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1871.

\$3.00 per Annum.

Postage Four Cents.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*) WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.
 JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.
 WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.
 18 Somerset Street.

April, 1871—CONTENTS.

I. WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN—a Memoir (<i>with Portrait</i>). By <i>Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N.</i>	105
II. BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN PORTSMOUTH, N. H., 1795-42. (<i>Continued.</i>) By <i>Col. Joshua W. Peirce</i>	117
III. JUDGES OF PROBATE, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, MASS., 1692-1871. By <i>Hon. William A. Richardson</i>	123
IV. EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS. (<i>Continued.</i>) By <i>Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N.</i>	124
V. ABRAHAM SHURT AND JOHN EARTHY. By <i>John Johnston, LL.D.</i>	131
VI. THE STANDARD OF THE THREE COUNTY TROOP. (<i>Illustrated.</i>) By <i>William H. Whitmore, A.M.</i>	138
VII. LAND-TITLES AT PEMAQUID—THE BOARDMAN CLAIM. By <i>John Johnston, LL.D.</i>	140
VIII. RALPH ALLEN, OF NEWPORT, R. I., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>Clifford Stanley Sims, Esq.</i>	144
IX. FIRST RECORD-BOOK OF FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASS. (<i>Continued.</i>) By <i>James F. Hunnewell, Esq.</i>	147
X. THE LUCAS FAMILY. By <i>J. R. Lucas, Esq.</i>	151
XI. NATHANIEL BALDWIN AND ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>Byron A. Baldwin, Esq.</i>	153
XII. BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE LOCAL HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS. (<i>Concluded.</i>) By <i>Jeremiah Colburn, A.M.</i>	156
XIII. THE ISLES OF SHOALS IN THE YEAR 1653. By <i>Charles W. Tuttle, A.M.</i>	162
XIV. THE LE BARON FAMILY. By <i>Mrs. Martha H. Le Baron Goddard</i>	150
XV. THE BROMFIELDS. (<i>With Coat-of-Arms.</i>) By <i>Daniel Dennison Slade, M.D.</i>	182
XVI. PAPERS RELATING TO THE HAINES FAMILY: 1. Edward Cogswell's Will. 2. William Thompson's Will. By <i>A. M. Haines, Esq.</i>	185
XVII. FIELD OFFICERS, MASS. CONTINENTAL LINE, REVOLUTIONARY ARMY. By <i>Francis S. Drake, Esq.</i>	187
XVIII. NOTES AND QUERIES. Phelps, 190; Rev. John Avery, Curtis, Philip or Zekill?, 191; Battles Family, Mary Prence, Tenney Family, Fuller-Brewster-Hilliard, American Shake-peare Family. 192; Samuel Runnels, William Wentworth, Local Celebrities, Malden, Bowditch's Suffolk Surnames, 193; Capt. John Mason, Bradstreet House, 194.	
XIX. NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: 1. <i>Proceedings at the Annual Meeting</i> (January 4, 1871), 2. <i>Necrology</i> : Hon. William Sherman Leland, 194; Joshua Stetson, Esq.	165 196
XX. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Durfee's</i> Biographical Annals of Williams College; <i>North's</i> History of Augusta, Me.; <i>Hall's</i> Sermon, June 19, 1870, on the 240th Anniversary of the First Assembling of the First Church [Dorchester]; <i>Trask's</i> Genealogy of the Bird Family; <i>Derby's</i> Hutchinson Family; <i>Smith's</i> Lineage of the Lloyd and Carpenter Family; <i>Miscellanea</i> , Genealogica, et Heraldica, parts I.-IX., April, 1870—January, 1871; <i>Kohl's</i> Documentary History of Maine, Vol. I.; <i>Everett's</i> Oration, Boston, July 4, 1870; <i>Mansell's</i> Chronology of Paper-Making; <i>Clarke's</i> Report of Third Re-Union of the Army of the Cumberland; <i>Parsons's</i> Memoir of Usher Parsons; Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society,	261-8

 Publications designed for notice in the REGISTER, should be sent to the Editor.

 Subscribers and Correspondents will take notice that our place of publication has been removed to the

SOCIETY'S NEW HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

1870.

VERMONT. *Middlebury*, Philip Bartlett.
MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, Crosby & Darnell, Frederic Kidder, A. Williams & Co. *Harwich*, Josiah Paine. *Milton*, Hon. James M. Robbins. *Watertown*, Nathaniel Whiting.

RHODE-ISLAND. *Newport*, Col. T. W. Higginson.

NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, Edmund Coffin, H. Henry Greene, J. Wiley & Son. *Owego*, Tioga Co., Jonathan Tenney.

PENNSYLVANIA. *Germantown*, Edwin T. Chase. *Philadelphia*, Library Co., Rachel Wetherill.

OHIO. *Cleveland*, Peter Thacher. *Sandusky*, Wm. G. Lane.

INDIANA. *Indianapolis*, A. G. Willard.

ILLINOIS. *Alton*, Robert B. Smith.

UTAH TERRITORY. *Ogden*, F. D. Richards.

ENGLAND. *London*, B. F. Stevens.

For 1871.

MAINE. *Hallowell*, Mrs. K. P. Fletcher. *Kennebunk*, Hon. E. E. Bourne. *Portland*, Hon. Israel Washburn.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Claremont*, Geo. L. Baleont. *Concord*, Capt. Wm. F. Goodwin. *Lester*, Hon. Chas. H. Bell, John J. Bell. *Portsmouth*, Mrs. C. Q. Wendell. *Sanbornton*, Rev. M. T. Ruaneis. *Seabrook*, Mrs. Joseph Philbrick.

VERMONT. *North Bennington*, Hon. Hiland Hall. *Middlebury*, Philip Battell. *West Salisbury*, Columbus Smith.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Amherst*, Edward Tuckerman. *Auburn*, Marcus D. Gilman. *Barnstable*, Lot Nye Otis. *Belchertown*, Mrs. Mark Doolittle. *Boston*, D. R. Child, John T. Hassam, Eliphalet Jones, Samuel C. Clarke, Hon. Solomon Lincoln, Henry Cook, Wm. H. C. Lawrence, Thomas Waterman, Francis M. Bartlett, John A. Lewis, Henry A. Gowing, George H. Folger, Lewis B. Bailey, Mrs. Louise S. Lester, Rev. C. D. Bradley, Jeremiah Colburn, A. Williams, John H. Sheppard, John Wells Parker, Frederic Kidder, Aaron Sargent, Albert B. Otis, Seth D. Whitney, Rev. James H. Pitts, John L. Gardner, Thomas C. Amory, Frederic D. Allen, George B. Bigelow, Wm. G. Brooks, Francis Bush, Jr., J. C. J. Brown, Austin J. Coolidge, Wm. C. Comstock, J. Ripley Osgood, Joshua P. Converse, Henry Davenport, Hon. S. T. Farwell, Hon. John P. Healy, Col. Wm. V. Hatchings, Hon. B. W. Harris, Lyman Mason, Franklin C. Warren, Wm. H. Whinnan, S. L. Thorndike, Rev. I. N. Tarbox, D.D., F. W. Sawyer, Frank W. Reynolds. *Brighton*, Rev. F. A. Whitney. *Brookline*, Elbridge Wason, Benj. B. Davis, George Cratt. *Cambridge*, Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., John L. Sibley, Cyrus Woodman, Harvard College Library. *Gen. E. W. Hinks*, Rev. Curtis Cutler. *Charlestown*, George W. Prescott, H. H. Edes. *Chelsea*, Samuel Bassett. *Dedham*, Dedham Historical Society. *Dorchester*, James H. Upham. *Fall River*, Isaac B. Chace. *Framingham*, Hon. James W. Clark. *Free-town*, Lucretia L. Deane, Gen. E. W. Peirce. *Groton*, Joshua Green, M.D. *Harwich*, Josiah Paine. *Haverhill*, Rev. E. W. Allen. *Jamaica Plain*, Catherine P. Curtis. *Lenox*, H. V. Tott. *Lovell*, George Stevens. *Lexington*, Hon. Charles Hudson. *Lynn*, Hon. Edward S. Davis, Joseph Moulton. *Milton*, Dea. Samuel Adams. *Newburyport*, Edward S. Mosely.

Newbury, Mary F. Little. *North Billerica*, Rev. Elias Nason. *North Brookfield*, Appleton Library, Hon. Charles Adams, Jr. *Quincy*, James A. Stetson, M.D. *Randolph*, Eben. W. Allen, M.D. *Reading*, Mrs. Frances A. Appleton. *South Acton*, Lemuel Pope. *Springfield*, Hon. G. B. Morris, S. R. Phillips, Jonathan G. Chase. *Taunton*, Rev. Mortimer Blake, Hon. E. H. R. L. Woburn, Wm. R. Cutter. *Worcester*, Hon. Isaac Davis, Free Public Library. *Yarmouth Port*, Amos Otis.

RHODE-ISLAND. *Providence*, Hon. George A. Bratton, Stephen T. Olney, Stephen Randall, Henry T. Beckwith. *Falling Falls*, Henry Chase. *Woonsocket*, Oscar J. Ruhlman.

CONNECTICUT. *Franklin*, Ashbel Woodward, M.D. *Hartford*, J. H. Triambull, Charles J. Hoadly, James B. Hosmer. *Litchfield*, J. Deming Perkins. *Middletown*, Samuel H. Parsons. *New Britain*, Alfred Andrews. *New Haven*, Henry White, Thomas Trowbridge. *New London*, Henry P. Haven. *Norwich* (Town), Miss Sarah Bliss. *Stardford*, Miss H. E. North. *Stonington*, Hon. Richard A. Wheeler. *Terryville*, James H. T. Fry. *New-York*, Albany, Royal Woodward. *Albion*, Orleans Co., Samuel C. Paine, M.D. *Brooklyn*, Warren D. Gookin. *Buffalo*, Ebenezer P. Dorr, Hon. N. K. Hall. *City of New-York*, A. W. Morgan, John P. Jayne, James W. Elwell, Elliot Sanford, Francis S. Hoffman, Holmes Amundson, Caleb Swan, Maj. Gen. George S. Greene, Cornelius N. Bliss, E. A. Benedier, Samuel Westmore, John M. Bancroft, James D. Fish, John J. Lattin, Matthew Bird, Mercantile Library. *Corning*, Hon. George T. Spencer. *Elizabeth Town*, Essex Co., Hon. Robert S. Hale. *Genoa*, Rev. Wm. S. Perry, D.D. *Phaca*, Ezra Cornell. *New Rochelle*, Wm. Lawton. *Owego*, Tioga Co., Jonathan Tenney. *Rhinebeck*, Gen. C. S. Wainwright. *Schenectady*, Union College, Jonathan Pearson. *Troy*, Hon. B. H. Hall. *Utica*, Robert S. Williams.

NEW-JERSEY. *Hoboken*, C. L. Woodward. *Newark*, Samuel H. Congar.

PENNSYLVANIA. *Germantown*, Edwin T. Chase. *Philadelphia*, Samuel Agnew, John Jordan, J. H. Redfield, J. M. Da Costa, M.D., Charles H. Hart. *West Chester*, J. S. Futley.

MARYLAND. *Baltimore*, Peabody Institute, Eliza H. Perkins, M.D.

OHIO. *Cleveland*, Hon. C. J. Hodze, Rev. Charles Breck, D.D. *Cincinnati*, Public Library, S. L. Newton. *Columbus*, State Library. *Har-mar*, Washington Co., Rev. Wm. Wakefield. *Mulberry Corners*, E. C. Lyman. *Reading*, Thos. Spooner. *Zanesville*, Rev. A. Kingsbury.

INDIANA. *Indianapolis*, A. G. Willard.

ILLINOIS. *Alton*, Robert B. Smith. *Bloomington*, B. F. Burger. *Chicago*, A. H. Winslow, Charles S. Fellows, Enos Johnson, Hon. John Wentworth. *Galena*, A. M. Haines. *Oswego*, Kendall Co., E. S. L. Richardson. *Quincy*, N. Bushnell, Willard Keyes.

IOWA. *Tipton*, Hon. Wm. H. Tathill.

WISCONSIN. *Madison*, Chandler P. Chapman. *Milwaukee*, John S. Buck, Daniel W. Fowler.

MICHIGAN. *Detroit*, Hon. Hovey K. Clarke.

NORTH CAROLINA. *Wilmington*, Edward Kidder.

UTAH TERRITORY. *Ogden*, F. D. Richards.

ENGLAND. *London*, B. F. Stevens.

WANTED.

January number of the Register for 1863, for which either of the following will be exchanged—January, 1857; July, 1860; January, 1861; July, 1862; April, 1863; or April, 1864.

18 Somerset Street.

J. COLBURN.

A copy of the "Herrick Genealogy," for which the subscriber will give Five Dollars.

EDWARD JACOB FORSTER.

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

THE 25th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

This periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 18 Somerset Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$2 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England: to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors: to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from our church, town, county and court records; deeds, writs, wills, &c.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, &c.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, &c.
7. Heraldry; a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country: centennial celebrations, &c.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, &c.
15. Marriages and deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archæological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

APRIL, 1871.

¶ The Committee on Publication, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding pages to the Register, if correspondents or their

friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrearages remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

Vol. XXV.

JULY, 1871.

No. 3.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
Historical & Genealogical Register
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, No. 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1871.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M. (*Editor.*) WILLIAM HANEY WHITMORE, A.M.
JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. WILLIAM SUMNER APPLETON, A.M.
WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, ESQ.

18 Somerset Street.

CONTENTS.

July Number, 1871

I. REMINISCENCES OF LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT (<i>with portrait</i>). By John H. Sheppard, A.M.	2
II. OLD CAMBRIDGE AND NEW. By Thomas C. Amory, A.M.	2
III. QUEEN'S CHAPEL, PORTSMOUTH, N. H., AND THE REV. ARTHUR BROWN. By Col. Joshua W. Peirce	2
IV. FAMILIES OF WEIR OR WYER IN NEW-ENGLAND, &c. By William S. Appleton, A.M.	2
V. LOUISBOURG SOLDIERS. (<i>Continued.</i>) By Hon. Charles Hudson	2
VI. SURRENDER OF CORNWALLIS. By Mr. Abram E. Cutter	2
VII. COMMODORE JAMES ARMSTRONG, U.S.N. By Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N.	2
VIII. LOCAL LAW IN MASSACHUSETTS, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED. By William C. Fowler, LL.D.	27
IX. CHURCH RECORDS OF NEWINGTON, N. H. (<i>Continued.</i>) By Chas. W. Tuttle, A.M.	234
X. THE PENNINGTON FAMILY OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW-JERSEY. By Capt. A. C. M. Pennington, U.S.A.	236
XI. NOTES AND QUERIES. The Penobscot Indians—history corrected; Deering, Me.; Lellock—Kellogg; Descendants of President Jefferson; Sylvester and Richard Baldwin; Lieut. Roger Plaisted; A National Thanksgiving; Mrs. Ann A. Pinkney; The Osgood Family; Thomas Appleton; Dr. Belknap's Record of Marriages in Dover, N. H.; William and Thomas Downe; Mary Wait; First Native Author; The Charlestown, Mass. Public Library and Local History; Mendon in King Philip's War; Lettingwell Family; Coffin—Longfellow; History of Exeter, N. H.; George Adlard; Neill Genealogy; Errata.	292—96
XII. NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: <i>Proceedings</i> , Feb. 1, March 1, March 18, April 5, May 3, June 9.	297—99
XIII. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Deane's</i> Life of Gen. Richard Deane; <i>Scott's</i> Statistical Vindication of the City of London; <i>Scott's</i> Contents and Teachings of the Catacombs of Rome; <i>Scott's</i> Revival in Ulster; <i>Scott's</i> Locomotion; <i>Scott's</i> Hour with the Pilgrim Fathers and their Precursors; <i>Scott's</i> Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors; <i>Stiles's</i> History of the City of Brooklyn; <i>Adams's</i> Life of John Adams; <i>Hoyt's</i> Maine State Year-Book and Legislative Manual for the year 1871; <i>Little's</i> History of Warren [N. H.]; <i>Shurtleff's</i> Topographical and Historical Description of Boston; <i>Winthrop's</i> Oration at Plymouth, 21 Dec., 1870; <i>Grinnell's</i> Election Sermon, 1871; <i>Cutter's</i> History of the Cutter Family; <i>Hart's</i> Necrological Notice of Mr. Justice Field; <i>Crosby's</i> Memorial of the Class of 1827 (D. C.); The Clapp Family Meeting; <i>Brown's</i> Historical Sermon on Methodism in Troy, N. Y.; Peabody Education Fund (4th Annual Report), 1871; Proceedings of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1870; The Eclectic Magazine for June, 1871; The Fire Lanes Pioneer, vol. x. 1870; New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record; The New-Englander; <i>Bellows's</i> Address at Funeral of Mrs. Laura Wolcott Gibbs; <i>Hannewell's</i> Lands of Scott; <i>McBride's</i> Pioneer Biography, vol. ii.; Ohio Valley Historical Series—Miscellanies; Methodist Quarterly Review.	299—311
XIV. MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED	311-12
XV. DEATHS	313-16

 A copy of each Publication designed for notice in the REGISTER should be sent to the Editor.

WANTED.

January numbers of the Register for 1863 and 1864, for which either of the following will be exchanged—January, 1867; July, 1869; January, 1861; July, 1862; April, 1863; or April, 1864.
18 Somerset Street. J. COLBURN.

 Notices of deceased members of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society will be resumed in our next number.

PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1870.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Exeter*, Eben S. Stearns.
 MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, George Blake, John W. Candler, D. P. Corey, Saml. & W. Crech, Francis B. Hayes, Miss Mary R. Homer, John J. May, Samuel T. Parker, George W. Pratt, Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, John K. Williams. *Provincetown*, Gen. E. W. Peirce. *Walden*, Azel Ames, Jr.
 RHODE-ISLAND. *Providence*, Geo. H. Whitney.
 CONNECTICUT. *New-Haven*, Thomas H. Pease.
 NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, David G. Francis. *Newark Valley*, D. Williams Patterson.

For 1871.

MAINE. *Augusta*, Samuel L. Boardman. *Orington*, Archelaus D. Atwood. *Portland*, Hon. John A. Poor.
 NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Exeter*, Eben S. Stearns. *Hampton*, Joseph Dow. *Manchester*, Hon. Herman Foster, Milford C. S. Averill.
 MASSACHUSETTS. *Ashburton*, Rev. William Tyler. *Boston*, J. Gardner White, Hon. Samuel E. Sewell, D. C. Colesworthy, Gen. H. B. Sargent, Joseph H. Ward, Hon. Newell A. Thompson, Edward P. Everett, Henry G. Demmy, Col. A. D. Hodges, J. Wingate Thornton, Benj. F. White, Francis Jaques, Wm. Whiting, Abraham Avery, J. L. Alexander, Hon. Chas. B. Hall, S. T. Snow, Theodore A. Neal, Nathl. G. Chapin, Peter Butler, Ebenezer Clapp, Wm. M. Lathrop, Henry V. Ward, A. A. Burage, Alfred Mulge, Nathl. Winsor, D. W. Holmes, Edward D. Harris, Henry Austin Whitney, Wm. Wade Cowles, George Wm. Baldwin, C. F. Bradford, George A. Simmons, Thomas C. Smith, C. W. Raisbeck, Hon. Wm. A. Richardson, David Pulsifer, Chas. S. Lynch, Col. Joseph L. Henshaw, C. A. Stearns, S. W. Crech, D. P. Corey, Edward S. Rand, Jr., Peter Hobart, Jr., Edwin H. Sampson, Nathl. Curtis, Albert Fainton, C. W. Tuttle, Miss Mary R. Homer, George Gardner, A. T. Perkins, Wm. Parsons, Wm. T. Andrews, Josiah P. Cooke, A.

A. Lawrence, Hon. Edward S. Tolley, Foster Peirce, Joseph Breck, Benj. Abbott, John N. Morse, Boston Library, Miss Eliza S. Quincy, Charles C. Burr, George W. Wheelwright, George W. Pratt, John J. May, John W. Candler, Francis B. Hayes, Wm. Chubb, F. W. Lincoln, Huron Wellington, Rev. Doris Chase, D.D., Wm. S. Appleton, Mrs. Paul Willard, Capt. A. H. White, Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, F. A. A. Hunt, *Bridgeport*, Wm. Williams, Hon. A. A. Millet, M.D.; *Cambridge*, David Green Hastings, Jr.; *Cambridgeport*, A. E. R. Cogswell; *Charlestown*, Rev. T. R. Lambert, D.D., Warren E. Eaton, Edwin Thompson, Charlestown Public Library, Ethan Nelson Colburn; *Dorchester*, Andrew Wiggins, Hon. Ezra Wilkinson; *Framingham*, J. H. Temple; *Hingham*, George Libbey; *Leicester*, D. L. Merriam; *Lowell*, Hon. Nathan Crosby; *Mendon*, Hon. John G. Metcalf, M.D.; *Salem*, Matthew A. Stickney; *South Reading*, Lily Eaton; *Taunton*, Hon. E. H. Bennett; *Walden*, Azel Ames, Jr.; *Woburn*, Town Library; *Worcester*, Nathl. Paine.
 RHODE-ISLAND. *Providence*, David W. Hoyt.
 CONNECTICUT. *Deep River*, Hon. Richard P. Spencer; *Danham Centre*, Rev. Wm. C. Fowler, D.D.; *Lebanon*, Hon. Learned Hebard; *Stamford*, Rev. E. B. Huntington.
 NEW-YORK. *Brooklyn*, Day Otis K. J. J. J.; *Buffalo*, Young Men's Association, Rev. A. C. Patterson; *City of New-York*, S. S. Purph, M.D., John A. Russell, D. P. Holton, S. D. Partridge, *Glen Cove*, Jacob T. Bowne; *Niagara Falls*, J. I. Trott; *Poughkeepsie*, Miss Sarah M. Carpenter; *Yonkers*, H. N. Otis.
 PENNSYLVANIA. *Parkevale*, Hon. Benj. Parke, D.D.; *Philadelphia*, Mercantile Library.
 DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. *Washington*, F. L. A. Holden.
 WISCONSIN. *Racine*, H. H. Harbut.
 MINNESOTA. *St. Paul*, T. W. Sherman, Wm. H. Kelley.

ANNOUNCEMENT.

MEMOIR OF REV. MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH, A.M.

It is proposed to publish a limited edition of a Memoir of the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, A.M., Author of "Day of Doom," and "Meat out of the Eater," by John Ward Dean, A.M. Edition of 50 copies. 8vo. Fine paper, cloth, \$2.50.

The Rev. Michael Wigglesworth was one of the most popular writers in New-England during the colonial period. His *Day of Doom* passed through at least six editions in this country, and two in England previous to the Revolution. The first edition was published in 1662, and consisted of eighteen hundred copies. This edition, which was a very large one, considering the scanty population, and limited wealth of a country but recently settled, was nearly all disposed of in one year. This would seem an incredibly short space of time, even if it had happened a century later.

His *Meat out of the Eater*, though not so popular, passed through six editions in the same time. Copies of the early editions of both works are exceedingly scarce, and are eagerly sought for at high prices by book collectors.

A sketch of the life of Wigglesworth was prepared for the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register by Mr. Dean, and was printed in that periodical in April, 1863. The present work is a reprint of that sketch, with very large additions. It will make a volume of about 150 pages.

A Catalogue of his Library and a List of the different Editions of his Poems, with Bibliographical Notes, will be given.

J. MUNSELL, ALBANY, N. Y.

TO AMERICANS

WHO WISH TO MAKE GENEALOGICAL AND HERALDIC RESEARCHES IN ENGLAND:

A Genealogist of experience, a Reader at the British Museum, enjoying access to the State Paper Office, Will Office, Doctors' Commons, and the Herald's College, who is in possession of valuable MS. collections, undertakes the tracing of Pedigrees from the most authentic sources. Ancient MSS. and Wills copied; Arms enameled; Family Trees illuminated; and extracts made from every description of works.

For character and qualifications, begs to present testimonials from distinguished Antiquaries of London, whose letters of recommendation may be seen at the House of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset street, Boston.

Letters containing a remittance, or giving good reference in England, will receive prompt attention. Terms of service, which will be reasonable, may be known by inquiring at the House of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society.

Address,

H. A. BAINBRIDGE, care of Mr. Lewis, Bookseller, Gower Street, London, Eng.

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

BEGUN IN JANUARY, 1847.

THE 25th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

THIS periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 18 Somerset Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the REGISTER contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from church, town, county and court records: deeds, writs, wills, &c.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, &c.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, &c.
7. Heraldry: a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country: centennial celebrations, &c.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, &c.
15. Marriages and deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archaeological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

APRIL, 1871.

¶ The Committee on Publication, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed for each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. The Committee are willing to do this by adding pages to the Register, if correspondents or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them.

¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrears remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, they are liable for another year.

Vol. XXV.

OCTOBER, 1871.

No. 4.

THE
NEW-ENGLAND
Historical & Genealogical Register
AND
ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL:

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, No. 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1871.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITMORE, A.M.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

WILLIAM SCHNER APPLETON, A.M.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, Esq.

18 Somerset Street.

CONTENTS.

October Number, 1871.

*** Portrait of David Reed.

I. THE FUTURE OF AMERICAN HISTORY: A Discourse before the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Society, 18 March, 1871. By the Hon. Charles H. Bell	317
II. THE BROMFIELD FAMILY. (Continued.) By Prof. Daniel D. Slade, M.D.	329
III. THE PENNINGTON FAMILY. (Continued.) By Capt. A. C. M. Pennington, U.S.A.	325
IV. RECORD BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN. (Continued.) By James F. Hunnewell, Esq.	339
V. LOCAL LAW IN MASSACHUSETTS, HISTORICALLY CONSIDERED. (Continued.) By William G. Fowler, LL.D.	245
VI. BROWN'S FAMILY LETTERS. By Col. Joseph L. Chester. With Notes by William H. Whitmore, A.M.	352
VII. THE WINSLOW FAMILY. By the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.	355
VIII. DESCENDANTS OF JONAS DEANE, OF SCITUATE, MASS. By William R. Dean, Esq., and John Ward Dean, A.M.	353
IX. NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS. (Continued.) By Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N.	362
X. REMINISCENCES OF AN OCTOGENARIAN. By Francis Bassett, Esq.	372
XI. THOMAS AND JOHN LAKE. Letter of John Bishop to Increase Mather,	375
XII. WILLIAM VAUGHAN and WILLIAM TUFTS, JR., AT LOUISEBOURG, 1745. By John Langdon Sibley, A.M.	476
XIII. REV. NATHANIEL GOOKIN, OF HAMPTON, N. H. By J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.	377
XIV. MEMOIR OF DAVID REED. By Mr. William Howell Reed	378
XV. WILLIAM DEANE AND THE PHILADELPHIA AURORA. By Miss Mary R. Crowninshield	386
XVI. NOTES AND QUERIES. Richard Scott, 385; Layton; Pintard; Death of Mrs. Blake; Capt. Martin Scott; Ebenezer Skinner; John Isham, 2d; Witchcraft in Groton in 1671; Lob, Penhallow, Morton, Mather, Thompson, in 1685.	288-9
XVII. NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: <i>Neerology</i> . Prof. Charles D. Cleveland; Hon. Levi Reed; Rev. John D. Sweet; Hon. Johnson Gardner, M.D.; Hon. Peter Washburn; Hon. George W. Messinger; John Clark, Esq.; Hon. Phineas W. Leland	389-93
XVIII. BOOK-NOTICES.— <i>Spooner's</i> Memorial of William Spooner, 1637; <i>Scandham's</i> Ville-Marie, or Sketches of Montreal, Past and Present; <i>Hemenway's</i> Vermont Historical Gazetteer; <i>Harris's</i> Genealogical Record of Thomas Bascorn, and his Descendants; <i>Birkmore's</i> Prophecy interpreted by History; <i>Hoyt's</i> Genealogical History of the Hoyt, Haight and Hight Families, &c.; <i>Clarke's</i> Mirthfulness and its Exciters; or Rational Laughter and its Promoters; Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1869-70; Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. IX. Fourth Series; Same, Vol. I. Fifth Series; <i>Green's</i> Bibliography of the Massachusetts Historical Society; <i>Peirce's</i> Peirce Family of the Old Colony, &c.; <i>Dean's</i> Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth; Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society	333-400
XIX. DEATHS	400
XX. INDEX OF NAMES AND PLACES.	401
*** Title-page and General Index.	

 A copy of each Publication designed for notice in the REGISTER should be sent to the Editor.

 WANTED.—Volumes of the Register, in numbers (with covers) as published, for the years 1862 (vol. 16), 1864 (vol. 18), 1866 (vol. 20). Address the Librarian, 18 Somerset St.

Also, January numbers of the Register for 1863 and 1864, for which either of the following will be exchanged—January, 1867; July, 1860; January, 1861; July, 1862; April, 1863; or April, 1864.—Address J. Colburn, 18 Somerset Street.

PAYMENTS FOR THE REGISTER.

For 1869.

PENNSYLVANIA. *Philadelphia*, Joseph Leeds.
UTAH TERRITORY. *Ogden*, F. D. Richards.

For 1870.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Ware*, R. J. Fairfield.
PENNSYLVANIA. *Philadelphia*, Joseph Leeds.

For 1871.

MASSACHUSETTS. *Boston*, Wm. S. Allen, Jonathan Amory, Mrs. S. B. Burrell, J. B. Fenn, Thomas Smyth, T. W. Bartlett, F. A. Henderson, Edward Russell; *Cambridge*, C. E. Allen, Sam'l Batchelder, Emory Washburn; *Charlestown*, Edward J. Forster, George H. Preble; *East Hampton*, C. B. Johnson; *Jamaica Plain*, N. B. Prescott; *N. Bedford*, E. C. Leonard; *Ware*, R. J. Fair-

field; *Dummers*, S. P. Fowler; *Dorham*, J. M. Battles; *Gloucester*, John J. Babson; *Lawrence*, John R. Rollins; *Thorton*, Rev. S. H. Emery; *Webster*, John A. Douthett.

MAINE. *Warren*, J. T. Calderwood.
NEW-HAMPSHIRE. *Concord*, Wm. Prescott, *Fisherville*, J. K. Gaze.

CONNECTICUT. *Hartford*, L. M. Boltwood; *Middlefield*, J. F. Dickinson.

NEW-YORK. *City of New-York*, Scaver, Francis & Co.; *Elmira*, A. S. Thurston; *Waverly*, James Riker.

NEW-JERSEY. *Jersey City*, S. Alofen.
ILLINOIS. *Chicago*, Edwin Hubbard; *Evans-ton*, Oliver Marey; *Quincy*, Wm. T. Rogers.

MISSOURI. *St. Louis*, Mercantile Library.
OHIO. *Munetta*, Mrs. Sarah C. Dawes.

ANNOUNCEMENTS.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS OF BRISTOL AND BREMEN IN THE STATE OF MAINE, including the Ancient English Settlement of Pemaquid. By John Johnston, LL.D. 1 Vol., 8vo, cloth, \$3.50.

The undersigned proposes, should suitable encouragement be offered, to publish a history of the towns of Bristol and Bremen in the State of Maine, in which is included the territory of the historic old settlement of Pemaquid, by Prof. JOHN JOHNSTON, a native of Bristol. A sketch of the History of Mohegan and some of the other islands will also be given.

No place on the coast of New-England, excepting old Plymouth itself, possesses so much historic interest as attaches to the territory of these two towns, because of the important events which early occurred there, and because also of certain questions which have been raised in regard to its relations, at certain points, with the Plymouth settlement.

No suggestions are needed in regard to the important topics that will be discussed in the work,—the very early appearance there of the white people, and their early friendly intercourse with the natives, and subsequent wars—the building, capture and destruction of the several forts erected successively on the same spot—the history of the place under the Duke of York—a history of the conflicting land titles, and their final settlement after the beginning of the present century, etc., etc. Brief biographical sketches of very many of the early settlers will also be given.

The volume will contain about 500 pages, and be printed on good paper; and such maps and other illustrations will be inserted as may be justified by the support afforded by an intelligent public. The author has spent much time on it, and been at considerable expense in collecting the necessary materials, for which no consideration is expected. Subscriptions for more than a single copy will probably be necessary from those who may be most interested in the publication of the work, in order to insure its success.

JOEL MUNSELL, PUBLISHER.
Albany, N.Y.

HOYT GENEALOGY.—The new edition of the GENEALOGICAL HISTORY OF THE HOYT, HAIGHT AND HIGHT FAMILIES is now ready. Whole number of pages 696, with 10 steel likenesses and several other engravings. Price \$5, or \$5.50 if sent by mail, postage prepaid.

WANTED, a few copies of the edition of 1837, for which \$1 per copy will be paid, if the first 129 pages are in good condition. \$1.50 will be allowed in exchange for the new edition.

Address DAVID W. HOYT, Providence, R. I.

A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE FLAG OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By Capt. GEORGE HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N. 1 vol. 8vo. pp. 350, cloth, plates, \$5. This work will embrace a great variety of topics connected with the American Flag, noting its first appearance everywhere; with anecdotes and incidents to the present time; some account of the flags of the late Confederacy, and an introductory chapter on National Symbols, Flags, Standards, etc., from the earliest times; an appendix containing a history of the distinctive flags of the United States Navy; a description of the United States Revenue and American Yacht flags, the principal National Songs to the Flag, etc., etc. It will be illustrated with numerous colored plates of flags, and wood engravings, and will form a more complete and exhaustive work on the subject than has ever before been attempted. Orders solicited.

J. MUNSELL, Publisher.
Albany, N.Y.

LIFE OF CAPT. JOHN MASON.—CHARLES W. TUTTLE, Esq., of Boston, is engaged in preparing and will shortly publish a life of this distinguished man, the patentee and founder of New-Hampshire. Among much new matter the book will contain a tract written (as has been ascertained recently) by Capt. Mason, entitled: "A Brief Discourse of the New-Foundland with the Situation, Temperature, and Commodities thereof, inciting our Nation to goe forward in that hopefull plantation begunne," &c. Only two copies of this tract, printed in Edinburgh in 1629, are known to exist.

NOTICE.

Members and friends of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, resident in England, wishing to present books to the Library, will please to send them to Mr. W. WESLEY, 23 Essex Street, Strand, London; marked "A gift to the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset St. Boston, care of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U. S."

The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register

AND ANTIQUARIAN JOURNAL.

BEGUN IN JANUARY, 1847.

THE 25th VOLUME,

EDITED BY ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.

This periodical—the organ of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society—is published quarterly, at No. 18 Somerset Street, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 per annum.

The design of the work is to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New-England; to rescue from oblivion the illustrious deeds and virtues of our ancestors; to perpetuate their honored names, and to trace out and preserve the genealogy and pedigree of their families. To this end the Register contains:—

1. Biographies, accompanied with steel engravings, of distinguished men.
2. Genealogies of American families.
3. Transcriptions of important papers from church, town, county and court records; deeds, writs, wills, &c.
4. Historical memoranda, as from interleaved almanacs, family Bibles, old account books, &c.
5. Inscriptions from ancient burial places, and from ancient coins.
6. Bibliography; especially of rare American books, pamphlets, sermons, &c.
7. Heraldry; a record of the armorial bearings used by American families at an early date.
8. Old ballads and poems, with illustrative notes.
9. Ancient private journals and letters throwing light upon American history.
10. Notices of new historical works, and others upon kindred and subsidiary topics.
11. Current events in the country; centennial celebrations, &c.
12. Proceedings of the meetings of the Society.
13. Necrology of members of the Society.
14. Notes and queries respecting curious historical and antiquarian questions, old buildings, music, costumes, coins, autographs, &c.
15. Marriages and deaths.

The whole containing an original and varied mass of information, historical, archæological, genealogical and æsthetic, invaluable to the student of history, the man of letters, the lover of his country, and of the honored names of those who founded it. A carefully prepared index of names and subjects accompanies every volume.

APRIL, 1871.

¶ The Committee on Publication, having obtained the opinion of a large number of the subscribers to the Register upon the subject, have determined to confine all articles upon family genealogy to the first four generations in this country, except occasionally bringing down a few lines to the present time; and to limit the space allowed to each article to *eight pages*. Some families, however, have expressed a wish to have later generations preserved in detail in the Register. ¶ The Committee are willing to do this by additional pages to the Register, if correspondents or their friends will pay the expense of the same. Our subscribers cannot complain of such additions, as they will not be subject to the charge of them. ¶ Subscribers will observe that the Register is in no case sent to them after they have ordered it stopped, *unless such order is received after a new volume has commenced, and arrears remain unpaid*, when, according to the rules of periodicals, it shall be sent them for another year.

3382

